



Gc  
977.401  
C12g  
v.1  
1184659

M.L<sup>71</sup>

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01075 4833

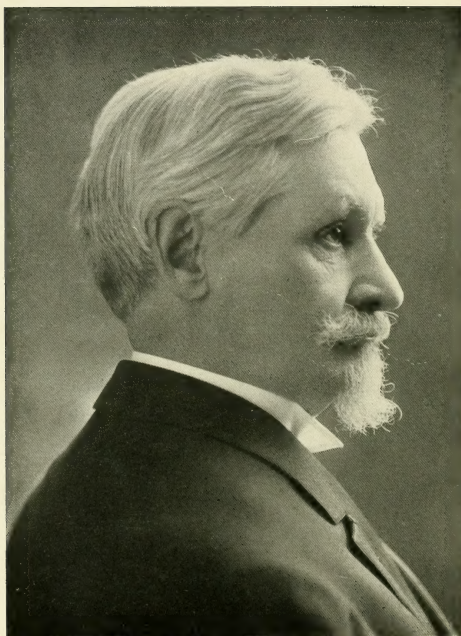












*Washington Gardner*

HISTORY OF  
CALHOUN COUNTY  
MICHIGAN

A Narrative Account of its Historical Progress,  
its People, and its Principal Interests

BY  
HON. WASHINGTON GARDNER

---

VOLUME I

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

PUBLISHERS  
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK  
1913

LC

977.401

RC129

v.1



# 1184659

## PREFACE

---

The present history of Calhoun county, resulting from the combined labors of editor and publishers through a period of more than a year, is herewith offered to the public. The design has been to present a comprehensive, accurate and readable narrative and work of reference, and to this end have the labors of all concerned been directed. The work has divided itself into two parts, the historical and biographical, and the biographical matter, while essential to the history, has been placed in a separate volume where it will not obstruct the general reader. As stated in the original prospectus, all data for this section of the work has been offered, before publication, in typewritten form for correction by the persons concerned.

As to the historical part, the editor must assume full responsibility, since the publishers have granted him entire freedom in this department. In a sense it will be seen that the editor has done little more than place in orderly arrangement the flowers that others have plucked from the historic highway, or that he has but welded into a historic chain of events the links that others have forged. One of the most difficult things to determine was what to admit and what to omit; hence criticism both as to what the work contains and what it fails to contain is expected.

To the associate editors, John H. Kellogg, M. D., President Samuel Dickey; Judge William H. Porter; Mr. Edward C. Hinman and Mr. William J. Smith, the editor wishes to express his appreciation of their cooperation and valuable aid. Likewise, does he desire to express his obligations to the many individual contributors of articles which add so much to the historic value of the work. In not a few of these articles is there evidence of that painstaking research which for all time will give a historic interest to the work and be of invaluable assistance to him who, in the years to come, will do for a future generation that which this work has undertaken to do for this. Acknowledgment is made for valuable suggestions offered and for courtesies extended by Mrs. Ferry, assistant secretary of the Michigan State Pioneer Society; as also for the information gained through the publications of the society named. On matters relating to Michigan they are indeed a mine of historic wealth.

The editor invites attention to what may be termed the Civil war chapters of the work. The preparation of these consumed much time and required no little labor. More than one hundred volumes relating to the Civil war were carefully consulted. The result is believed to be, for the space allowed, a very complete setting forth of Calhoun county's part in the struggle for the preservation of the Union.

The editor wishes to acknowledge the uniform courtesies extended by the publishers. In the preparation of the work they have cheerfully afforded every available facility.

All the mechanical features of the work, including the paper, the type, the illustrations and the binding, fully meet the promises held out and are worthy of a publication of much wider dissemination than this can possibly have.

No one is so well aware of the defects and shortcomings of this work as the editor, but if, despite these, it has made a substantial contribution to the history of Calhoun county; if it shall serve to give to its people a better knowledge and consequently a better appreciation of the places, persons and events that have helped to make up its historical features, and if it shall be of assistance to some future editor in the preparation of a like work, the labor expended will not have been in vain.

WASHINGTON GARDNER.



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

MICHIGAN UNDER THE FRENCH FLAG.....	1
-------------------------------------	---

## CHAPTER II

MICHIGAN UNDER THE BRITISH FLAG.....	3
--------------------------------------	---

## CHAPTER III

MICHIGAN UNDER THE AMERICAN FLAG.....	5
---------------------------------------	---

## CHAPTER IV

MICHIGAN TO THE CLOSE OF THE WAR OF 1812-1814.....	7
--	---

## CHAPTER V

### MICHIGAN UNDER GOVERNOR CASS

MATERIAL DEVELOPMENT—THE TERRITORIAL ROADS.....	9
---	---

## CHAPTER VI

### MICHIGAN IN ITS PRIMITIVE STATEHOOD

CALHOUN AND CALHOUN COUNTY—IMPORTANT YEAR FOR THE COUNTY AND MARSHALL—RAPID GROWTH OF COUNTY AND COUNTY SEAT—PUBLIC AND PRIVATE BUILDINGS—FIRST COUNTY COURT HOUSE—A NEW COURT HOUSE NEEDED—A NEW JAIL—THE CALHOUN COUNTY HOME—COUNTY OFFICERS.....	15
---	----

## CHAPTER VII

## MEN AND MEASURES

MARSHALL MEN AND MEASURES IN STATE AND NATIONAL HISTORY (BY JOHN C. PATTERSON)—BATTLE CREEK AS A STATION ON THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY (BY CHARLES E. BARNES)—THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD (BY BURRITT HAMILTON)—CALHOUN COUNTY AGRICULTURE (BY J. H. BROWN)—ROADS AND THE IMPROVEMENT OF ROADS.... 29

## CHAPTER VIII

## BANKS, BANKING AND BANKERS

BANK OF UNITED STATES OF AMERICA—WILD-CAT BANKING—A NATIONAL CURRENCY—OLD NATIONAL BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MARSHALL—CENTRAL NATIONAL BANK, BATTLE CREEK—CITY BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—MERCHANTS SAVINGS BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—THE COMMERCIAL AND SAVINGS BANK, ALBION—ALBION STATE BANK—FIRST STATE BANK OF TEKONSHA—ATHENS STATE BANK.....104

## CHAPTER IX

## HISTORY OF ALBION COLLEGE

ALBION COLLEGE (BY DELOS FALL)—(I) ITS EARLY HISTORY—(II) ITS EARLY HISTORY CONTINUED—(III) EARLY HISTORY, THIRD PERIOD—(IV) THE PAST THIRTY-FIVE YEARS—IDEAL CHARACTER OF THE COLLEGE—(V) PRODUCTS .....117

## CHAPTER X

## GENERAL EDUCATIONAL HISTORY

MICHIGAN PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—LEADING CALHOUN COUNTY EDUCATORS—RURAL SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY (BY FRANK D. MILLER)—REGISTER OF STATE AND COUNTY OFFICERS—DR. DELOS FALL—VILLAGE SCHOOLS (BY FRANK D. MILLER) .....142

## CHAPTER XI

THE INDIANS .....158

## CHAPTER XII

## EVOLUTION OF THE TEMPERANCE CAUSE.

THE WASHINGTONIAN MOVEMENT—WASHINGTONIANISM IN BATTLE CREEK—THE RED RIBBON MOVEMENT—THE WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION—LEGISLATION .....160

## CHAPTER XIII

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES

ALBION AND ATHENS TOWNSHIPS—ATHENS VILLAGE—BATTLE CREEK TOWNSHIP (BY MRS. LAURA RINGES)—BEDFORD AND BURLINGTON TOWNSHIPS—VILLAGE OF BURLINGTON—CLARENCE, CLARENDON, CONVIS, ECKFORD, EMMETT AND FREDONIA TOWNSHIPS—HOMER TOWNSHIP AND VILLAGE—HOMER BANKS—LEE, LEROY, MARENGO, MARSHALL, NEWTON AND PENFIELD TOWNSHIPS—A FEW PIONEER EXPERIENCES—SHERIDAN AND TEKONSHA .....	164
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV

## OFFICIAL AND STATISTICAL

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES—GOVERNORS OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY—STATE GOVERNORS—FEDERAL OFFICIALS FROM CALHOUN COUNTY—DELEGATES TO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS—STATE OFFICIALS FROM THE COUNTY—MEMBERS OF THE STATE SENATE—REPRESENTATIVES OF MICHIGAN LEGISLATURE—CIRCUIT AND PROBATE JUDGES—SHERIFFS, COUNTY CLERKS, TREASURERS, REGISTERS OF DEEDS, PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS, CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS, SURVEYORS, DRAIN COMMISSIONERS, COMMISSIONERS OF SCHOOLS, AND CORONERS—POPULATION AND PROPERTY VALUATION .....	217
--	-----

## CHAPTER XV

## FOUNDING OF MARSHALL

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF MARSHALL (BY MARY WHEELER MILLER)—LANDMARKS OF MARSHALL (BY AMELIA FRINK REDFIELD)—THE CHOLERA SCOURGE (1832)—MARSHALL BANKS—MANUFACTURING IN MARSHALL—THE CALHOUN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.....	228
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI

## MUNICIPAL AND PROFESSIONAL

MARSHALL AS A MUNICIPALITY (BY CRAIG C. MILLER)—WATER SYSTEM—DESCRIPTION AND VALUATION OF PLANT—ELECTRIC LIGHTING AND POWER PLANT—DESCRIPTION AND VALUATION OF PLANT—SEWERAGE SYSTEM—ELECTRIC RAILROAD—PAVING AND ROADS—HOSPITAL AND LIBRARY—THE MARSHALL POSTOFFICE (BY WILLIAM H. ARTHUR)—MARSHALL PUBLIC SCHOOLS (BY GERTRUDE B. SMITH)—THE PRESS OF MARSHALL (BY J. M. MOSES)—LAWYERS OF MARSHALL, PAST AND PRESENT (BY HON. HERBERT E. WINSOR).....	254
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII

## ANTI-WAR AND MILITARY MATTERS

THE CELEBRATED CROSSWHITE AFFAIR—CALHOUN COUNTY VETERAN BATTALION (BY H. H. MILLER, COLONEL)—C. COLEGROVE POST No. 166, G. A. R. (BY H. H. MILLER, POST PATRIOTIC INSTRUCTOR)—DULCENIA HOME (BY W. J. DIBBLE).....	279
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII

## CHURCHES OF MARSHALL

TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH (BY LOUIS S. JOY, M. D.)—FIRST PRESBY- TERIAN CHURCH OF MARSHALL—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF MARSHALL (BY MRS. MARY F. B. STEPHENSON)—CATHOLIC CHURCH—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—FIRST EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN ZION'S CHURCH .....	293
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

## BATTLE CREEK

SANDS McCAMLEY AND EZRA CONVIS—THE FIRST SCHOOL IN BATTLE CREEK—CHURCHES—MANUFACTURING INTERESTS—BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM—RAILROADS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—BATTLE CREEK AND ITS MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—BATTLE CREEK A CITY—POSTOFFICE (1877-1912)—THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF BATTLE CREEK (BY EVA WARRINER)—THE BATTLE CREEK PRESS (BY GEORGE B. WILLARD)— EARLY BAR (BY CHARLES E. THOMAS)—THE CHARLES WILLARD LIBRARY (BY MRS. FANNIE BREWER)—BATTLE CREEK IN THE CIVIL WAR (BY A. B. SIMPSON)—FARRAGUT POST, G. A. R.—FARRAGUT RELIEF CORPS No. 4 (BY MRS. JENNIE JONES) .....	311
---	-----

## CHAPTER XX

## FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL

BANKS AND BANKING (BY CHARLES AUSTIN)—THRESHER AND ENGINE INDUSTRY—STEAM PUMP INDUSTRY—AMERICAN STEAM PUMP COM- PANY—ADVANCE PUMP AND COMPRESSOR COMPANY—DUPLEX PRINTING PRESS COMPANY—BATTLE CREEK PREPARED FOOD IN- DUSTRY .....	353
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

## THE SANITARIUM AND MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

BIRTH OF BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM—ENTER DR. J. H. KELLOGG— CHANGE OF NAME—FIRST SANITARIUM BUILDINGS—FIRE OF 1902— NEW MAIN STRUCTURE—COURSES AND MEANS OF TREATMENT—TRAIN- ING SCHOOL FOR NURSES—EDUCATIONAL WORK—A PURELY PHILAN- THROPIC INSTITUTION—HASKELL HOME FOR ORPHANS AND DESTITUTE CHILDREN — NICHOLS MEMORIAL HOSPITAL AND CHARITABLE UNION .....	369
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

## BATTLE CREEK CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—ST. THOMAS CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—MAPLE STREET M. E. CHURCH—UPTON AVENUE M. E. CHURCH—THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST TABERNACLE—INDEPENDENT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST SCIENTIST—IMMANUEL APOSTOLIC HOLINESS CHURCH—GERMAN EVANGELICAL ST. PAUL'S CHURCH—LITERARY AND SECRET SOCIETIES OF BATTLE CREEK (BY W. R. WOODEN)—THE WOMAN'S LEAGUE—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION (BY WILLIAM S. POTTER)—WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION (BY MRS. W. S. KEET, CALHOUN) .....	394
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII

## ALBION

COMING OF THE PEABODYS—THE FINCHES—JESSE CROWELL AND WHAT HE DID FOR ALBION—THE ESLOWS—WILLIAM H. BROCKWAY—JAMES MONROE—COMING OF THE GALES—ALBION MALLEABLE IRON PLANT, ETC. — ALBION COLLEGE — FLOOD OF 1908 — ALBION NATIONAL BANK .....	415
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV

## CITY OF ALBION

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS (BY ADRIAN F. COOPER)—CITY OFFICIALS (1885-1912)—ALBION PUBLIC SCHOOLS (BY W. J. MCKONE)—THE PRESS OF ALBION (BY WILLIAM B. GILDART)—ALBION POST OFFICE (BY A. D. BAUGHAM)—ALBION ATTORNEYS—CITY HOSPITAL (BY MRS. A. J. BROSSAU)—BANKS AND BANKERS OF ALBION (BY ARTHUR C. HUDNUTT)—THE GALE MANUFACTURING COMPANY (BY L. E. WHITE)—ALBION MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY (BY RAYMOND H. GARDNER)—THE UNION STEEL SCREEN COMPANY (BY GEORGE E. DEAN)—THE COOK MANUFACTURING COMPANY (BY L. J. WOLCOTT)—NATIONAL SPRING AND WIRE COMPANY .....	429
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXV

## CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—METHODISM IN ALBION (BY EDWIN N. PARSONS)—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (BY MRS. SAMUEL M. REED)—ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN SALEMS CHURCH—ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST SCIENTIST—F. W. HOLLINGSWORTH POST No. 210, G. A. R. (BY LEVI S. WARREN)—WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS—WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION (BY MRS. MARY BROCKWAY DICKIE) .....	458
--	-----



## CHAPTER XXVI

## MICHIGAN AND CALHOUN COUNTY IN WAR

THE MEXICAN WAR—THE CIVIL WAR—FIRST WAR FUND SUBSCRIBERS— FIRST WESTERN REGIMENT AT THE FRONT—TROOPS RAISED IN STATE AND COUNTY—PRESS AND CHURCH FOR THE UNION—THE GRAND MUSTER-OUT—MONEY FOR THE WAR—HISTORICAL AUTHORITIES RE- LIED UPON .....	480
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII

## CIVIL WAR INFANTRY

FIRST MICHIGAN ENTERS VIRGINIA—AT FIRST BULL RUN—CALHOUN COUNTY OFFICERS AND PRIVATES—SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH REGI- MENTS—HISTORIES OF REGIMENTS FROM THE SIXTH TO THE TWEN- TIETH, INCLUSIVE—TWENTY-FOURTH TO THE TWENTY-EIGHTH REGI- MENTS AND THE THIRTIETH INFANTRY—FIRST MICHIGAN ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS—HOWLAND'S ENGINEERS—FIRST MICHIGAN SHARP SHOOTERS—BERDAN'S FIRST AND SECOND UNITED STATES SHARP SHOOTERS—COMPANY I—WESTERN SHARP SHOOTERS—FIRST MICHIGAN COLORED INFANTRY—FORTY-SECOND AND FORTY-FOURTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY .....	489
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII

## CAVALRY AND ARTILLERY

FIRST TO THE ELEVENTH CAVALRY REGIMENTS, INCLUSIVE—"MERRILL HORSE"—THE FORMATION OF THE "MERRILL HORSE" (BY CAPTAIN GEORGE H. ROWELL)—COMPLETE LIST OF "MERRILL HORSE"—IN THE FIRST MICHIGAN REGIMENT LIGHT ARTILLERY—MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS .....	553
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX

## IN THE WAR WITH SPAIN

OFFICIAL DATA—VOLUNTEERS OUTSIDE OF COMPANY D—CALHOUN COUN- TY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR (BY COLONEL WILLIAM H. HATCH)—COMPANY D ORDERED INTO CAMP—LEAVES FOR TAMPA, FLORIDA—TRANSPORT "FLORIDA" DISABLED—IN CAMP AT FERNAN- DINO—STARTING FOR HOME—WELCOME HOME—ROSTER OF COMPANY D—CAPTAIN D. E. W. LYLE .....	597
---	-----

# INDEX

- Abbey, Samuel I., 1242.  
 Ackley, Rollin D., 655.  
 A corner in one of the greenhouses, Battle Creek Sanitarium (view), 386.  
 Adams, William D., 276.  
 Addington, De Witt C., 1267.  
 Advance Pump & Compressor Company, 359.  
 Adventist Tabernacle (view), 403.  
 Agriculture, primitive, 93.  
 Albion City Hospital, 440.  
 Albion College Chapel (view), 120.  
 Albion College, mention, 117, 119, 136, 426; early history of, 117; third period, 126; past thirty-five years, 130; ideal character of college, 136; faculty, 141.  
 "Albion Leader," 437.  
 Albion Malleable Iron Company, 450.  
 Albion Malleable Iron Company (view), 451.  
 Albion Malleable Iron Plant, 424.  
 Albion, mention, 19, 415, 429; attorneys, 431, 438; city officials, 430; public schools, 432; first pavement, 430; first postoffice, 437; churches, 458.  
 "Albion Mirror," 435.  
 Albion National Bank, 427.  
 "Albion News-Leader," 436.  
 Albion Postoffice, 437.  
 "Albion Press," 435.  
 "Albion Recorder," 436.  
 Albion State Bank, 113, 444.  
 Albion Township, 21, 164.  
 Albion Woman's Relief Corps, 475.  
 Allen, Heman G., 999.  
 Allen, Howard V., 899.  
 Alvord, Austin W., 346, 1136.  
 American Medical Missionary College, 383.  
 American Steam Pump Company, 317, 359.  
 American Steam Pump Company (view), 358.  
 Andrews, Charles S., 807.  
 Andrus, William, 1109.  
 Annis, Frederick, 439.  
 Anthony dairy farm (view), 211.  
 Anti-slavery sentiment, 74.  
 Anti-war matters, 279.  
 Argubright, Charles J., 719.  
 Arndt, August E., 1337.  
 Arnold, George E., 647.  
 Arthur, William H., 261.  
 At first Bull Run, 490.  
 "Athens Bee," 169.  
 Athens Hardwood Lumber Company, 168.  
 "Athens News," 168.  
 Athens State Bank, 116.  
 "Athens Times," 168.  
 Athens Township, 20, 21, 165.  
 Athens village, 167.  
 Austin, Charles, 353, 609.  
 Austin, Edward, 651.  
 Avery, A. F., 892.  
 Avery, Chauncey H., 751.  
 Baader, A. J., 1246.  
 Babbitt, Allison, 1215.  
 Babbitt, Mrs. Beatrice, 1215.  
 Bailey, John W., 1225.  
 Baker, Warren D., 1245.  
 Baldwin, John, 1269.  
 Ball, Charles O., 643.  
 Bangham, Arthur D., 1157.  
 Banks and bankers of Albion, 441.  
 Banks and banking, Battle Creek, 353.  
 Banks, banking and bankers, 104.  
 Bank of United States of America, 105.  
 Barber, John C., 1127.  
 Barnes, Charles E., 82, 613.  
 Barnes, George S., 1099.  
 Barney, Fred W., 724.  
 Bathrick, George H., 611.  
 Bathrick, Grace M., 1121.  
 Bathrick, Freeborn W., 610.  
 Battle Creek in 1861 (view), 322.  
 Battle Creek Cereal Food Company, 366.  
 "Battle Creek Champion," 332.  
 "Battle Creek Daily Journal," 332.  
 Battle Creek Health Food Company, 367.  
 "Battle Creek Journal," 332.  
 Battle Creek Machinery Company, 357.  
 Battle Creek, mention, 19, 21, 311; first grist mill in, 171; a city, 323; as a station on the underground railway, 82; first school in, 314; fire department, 320; churches, 315, 394; in the Civil war, 343; municipal government, 323; postoffice, 325; prepared food industry, 365; press, 331; first postmaster, 19.  
 Battle Creek Public School Library, 339.  
 Battle Creek Sanitarium, 319, 366, 369.  
 Battle Creek Sanitarium (view), 318, 368.  
 Battle Creek Sanitarium in 1866 (view), 381.

- Battle Creek Sanitarium in 1876 (view), 377.  
 Battle Creek Township, 21, 169.  
 Battle Creek Township Grange No. 66, 172.  
 Battle Creek Township soldiers, 173.  
 Battle of Fallen Timbers, 4.  
 Battle of the Thames, 9.  
 Baugham, Arthur D., 437.  
 Beach, Asahel, 920.  
 Beach, Cholett C., 922.  
 Bechman, Henry F., 633.  
 Beck, Ira A., 850.  
 Bedford Township, 173.  
 Behling, Alfred C., 1232.  
 Bentley, Benjamin K., 1094.  
 Bentley, John R., 1055.  
 Berdan's First and Second United States Sharpshooters, 546.  
 Berdan's Sharpshooters roster, 546.  
 Black Hawk war, 158.  
 Blair, Governor, 486.  
 Blair, Homer C., 1323.  
 Blake, Garrett D., 1017.  
 Blanck, Aaron E., 1165.  
 Bliss, Charles K., 1340.  
 Bliss, Leroy R., 1183.  
 Blosser, Elmer, 760.  
 Blue, John, 1063.  
 Bobo, Walter T., 707.  
 Bock, Charles F., 805.  
 Bock, Frank F., 806.  
 Bock, Robert G., 726.  
 Bolles, Julia D., 858.  
 Bolles, Myron, 901.  
 Booth, Edson D., 1142.  
 Bosley, William E., 892.  
 Bowen, Eugene A., 667.  
 Boyd, William, 1141.  
 Bradley, Charles E., 671.  
 Brant, Joseph, 3.  
 Brewer, Charles D., 1087.  
 Brewer, Charles D., 1139.  
 Brewer, Chauncy M., 1084.  
 Brewer, Fannie, 339.  
 Brewer, Francis W., 1088.  
 Briggs, Myron L., 1199.  
 Brockway, William H., 125, 421, 456.  
 Brockway, William H. (portrait), 422.  
 Brokaw, Joseph M., 636.  
 Brokaw, Mary D., 637.  
 Bromberg, Henry A., 792.  
 Brown, Benjamin D., 1327.  
 Brown, J. H., 93.  
 Brown Memorial Hospital, Marshall, 261.  
 Brown, William H., 272.  
 Bryant, Hannah W., 1173.  
 Bryant, Myron J., 1279.  
 Bryant, Niles, 812.  
 Bullen, George T., 697.  
 Bunnell, Henry A., 876.  
 Burkley, George, 1291.  
 Burlington, 175.  
 "Burlington Echo," 215.  
 Burlington Township, 20, 21, 175.  
 Burnham, Dorr B., 1072.  
 Burnham, Mark H., 1073.  
 Burt, Harry E., 960.  
 Bush, Sumner O., 1134.  
 Butcher, Thomas H., 658.  
 Butler, Hiland G., 676.  
 Byrne, John F., 1276.  
 Cadillac, 2, 11.  
 Cahalan, Rev. Father James, 850.  
 Caldwell, Helen N., 390.  
 Calhoun County Agricultural Society, 252.  
 "Calhoun County Democrat," 272.  
 Calhoun County Fair, 253.  
 Calhoun County Home, 27.  
 Calhoun County, important year for, 21; agriculture, 93; bar, 237; first bank in, 246; sixteen companies in Civil war, 488; in the Spanish-American war, 599; seventh in population, 26.  
 "Calhoun County Patriot," 235, 269.  
 Calhoun County Veteran Battalion, 282.  
 Calhoun, John C., 18.  
 Calkins, Marcus M., 1329.  
 Callahan, John H., 1220.  
 Camp at Ferdinand, 601.  
 Carney, Maurice P., 619.  
 Carter, Hosea B. G., 1184.  
 Carus, Arthur E., 1036.  
 Cary, William R., 1239.  
 Case, Newton P., 855.  
 Case, Randall Z., 966.  
 Cassette, Lottie L., Memorial Library (view), 134.  
 Cass, Lewis, S. 9, 12, 51, 66, 78, 228.  
 Catholes, 96.  
 Catholic church, Marshall, 306.  
 Cavalry and artillery, 553.  
 Cavanagh, Howard W., 801.  
 Central National Bank, 354.  
 Central National Bank of Battle Creek, 110.  
 Ceresco, 199.  
 Ceresco Farmers' Club, 186.  
 Chandler, Zachariah, 70, 79, 282.  
 Chapin, George E., 1026.  
 Charitable Union of Battle Creek, 389.  
 Chautauqua courses, Battle Creek Sanitarium, 385.  
 Cholera scourge at Marshall (1832), 245.  
 "Chronicle," 235, 271.  
 Churches, Battle Creek, 315; Marshall, 293; Albion, 458.  
 Circuit court commissioners, 225.  
 Circuit judges, 224.  
 Circuit rider, 17.  
 Citizens' Electric Light Plant, 184.  
 City attorneys, Albion, 431.  
 City Bank, 354.  
 City Bank of Battle Creek, 111.  
 City clerks, Albion, 431.  
 City officials, Albion, 430.  
 City treasurers, Albion, 431.  
 Civil war, 481.  
 Civil war infantry, 489.  
 Clapp, Frank W., 862.  
 Clarence Township, 176.  
 Clarendon Township, 178.  
 Clark, E. Josephine, 132.  
 Clark, Homer W., 639.  
 Clark, Warren J., 1053.  
 Clark, William J., 1050.  
 Clough, John P., 1177.  
 Clute, Homer A., 1013.

- Cobblestone schoolhouse erected 1849 (view), 202.  
 Coburn, William G., 1003.  
 Colburn, Carl A., 1283.  
 Cole, Levant, 711.  
 Colegrove, Calvin, 284.  
 Colegrove, C., Post, No. 166, G. A. R., 284.  
 Coleman, Hammond J., 1305.  
 Collier, Charles P., 1233.  
 Collier, Victory P., 1154.  
 Collier, William W., 1153.  
 Colonial House, 243.  
 Coming of the Gales, 423.  
 Coming of the Peabodys, 416.  
 Commercial and Savings Bank of Albion, 112.  
 Commercial and Savings Bank of Marshall, 247.  
 Commissioner of schools, 151, 152, 226.  
 Committee on federal relations, 55.  
 Company D ordered into camp, 599; roster of, 604.  
 Comstock, Oliver C., 144.  
 Connor, William, 1088.  
 Conversational Club, 408.  
 Convis, Carlton E., 1160.  
 Convis, Ezra, 312.  
 Convis Township, 21, 179.  
 Cook Manufacturing Company, 425, 455.  
 Cook, Ray H., 1042.  
 Cooper, Adrian F., 429, 1274.  
 Cooper, Frank, 808.  
 Cooper, John C., 1023.  
 Corey, Elbert, 1172.  
 Cornell, William E., 782.  
 Coroners, 226.  
 Corpening, Clifton L., 933.  
 Cortright, David W., 1071.  
 Cortright, Fred S., 1130.  
 Cortright, Merrick E., 1162.  
 Cotton, Fred D., 1175.  
 County clerks, 224.  
 County commissioner of schools, 145.  
 County name, 18.  
 County officers, 152.  
 County officers for 1912, 28.  
 County road system, 100.  
 County school examiners, 152.  
 County tax, 101.  
 Court, Frank W., 906.  
 Court, James, 905.  
 Courthouse, first, 24.  
 Courthouse, Marshall (view), 236.  
 Courtright, Andy J., 911.  
 Courtright, Ray, 910.  
 Cowles, Eri, 1164.  
 Cowles, Ryan B., 766.  
 Cox, Edward, 1096.  
 Crapo, Governor, 486.  
 Crary, Isaac E., 30, 31, 41, 45, 142, 146, 158, 263.  
 Cronin, Harry L., 856.  
 Cronin, Thomas L., 856.  
 Crosby, Miss, 182.  
 Crosby, J. E., 907.  
 Crosswhite, Adam, 52, 58, 244, 279.  
 Crosswhite case, 52, 62, 279.  
 Crowell, Jesse, 418, 437.  
 Crowell, Jesse (portrait), 419.  
 Culver, Adelbert, 439.  
 Culver, Allen M., 438.  
 Curtis, Miles S., 831.  
 "Daily Chronicle," 269.  
 "Daily Journal," 333.  
 Daily, Mrs. Dulcenia, 288.  
 Daily, Mrs. Dulcenia (portrait), 290.  
 Dean, George E., 453.  
 Dearing, H. M., 442.  
 Death of Ellsworth, 489.  
 De Bow, Charles C., 1259.  
 Decker, Garrett, 1077.  
 Decker, J. Newton, 1078.  
 Decker, Johannes, 639.  
 Decker, Ruth A., 640.  
 Deming, Frank E., 1133.  
 "Democratic Expounder," 235, 269.  
 Denman, Henry B., 340.  
 Dennison, Edward J., 278.  
 Description and valuation of water plant, Marshall, 255.  
 Dibble, Charles P., 1316.  
 Dibble, Frank J., 1291.  
 Dibble, Philo, 1315.  
 Dibble, W. J., 287.  
 Dickey, Anderson G., 1105.  
 Dickey, Dwight C., 994.  
 Dickie, Mary B., 476.  
 Dickie, Samuel, 138, 1322.  
 Dickie, Samuel (portrait), 139.  
 Dobbins, Dale M., 1196.  
 Dobbins, James L., 847.  
 Dobbins, Samuel F., 247, 842.  
 Dockry, William E., 668.  
 Doolittle, Ralph S., 964.  
 Doty, Elmer E., 845.  
 Drain commissioners, 226.  
 Dulcenia church, 287.  
 Dulcenia Home, 287.  
 Dulcenia Home (view), 288.  
 Dullam, Robert E., 996.  
 Duplex Printing Press Company, 360.  
 Durham, William B., 734.  
 Dykemann, George A., 1138.  
 Early bar of Battle Creek, 336.  
 Early hotels, 23.  
 Early mails, 17.  
 Eaton, Samuel R., 686.  
 Eckford Township, 20, 21, 180.  
 Educational history; Michigan public school system, 142; leading Calhoun County educators, 144; rural schools of Calhoun County, 145; county commissioner of schools, 145; state and county officers, 152; village schools, 154.  
 Eells, Calvin B., 953.  
 Eells, Willard S., 953.  
 Egeler, Fred W., 859.  
 Eighth Michigan Cavalry, 567.  
 Eighteenth and Nineteenth Michigan Infantry roster, 517.  
 Eldred, Nelson, 1057.  
 Eldred, Willard H., 1060.  
 Electric lighting and power plant, Marshall, 257.  
 Electric railroad, 259.  
 Elementary agriculture, 153.  
 Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, 574.  
 Elks, The, 410.  
 Ellis, Charles L., 992.  
 Ellis, Mrs. Henrietta, 994.

- Ellis Publishing Company, 994.  
 Emancipation Proclamation, 82.  
 Emery, Reuben J., 1015.  
 Emmett Township, 182.  
 Engle, Frank W., 1164.  
 Engle, James A., 1197.  
 Erie & Michigan Telegraph Company, 238.  
 Esloves, The, 421.  
 Estes, Franklin E., 1069.  
 Etson, Charles H., 917.  
 "Evening Chronicle," 269.  
 Evolution of the temperance cause, Washingtonian movement, 160; Washingtonianism in Battle Creek, 161; Red Ribbon movement, 162; Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 162.  
 Exchange Hotel, 23.  
 Exemption laws of other states, 50.  
 Exemption policy, 47.  
 Failing, Charles A., 1289.  
 Fall, Delos, 117, 118, 145, 146, 153, 1208.  
 Farragut Post, G. A. R., 346.  
 Farragut Relief Corps, No. 4, 349.  
 Farrington, William H., 716.  
 Federal census of 1832, 13.  
 Federal officials from Calhoun County, 221.  
 Fell, William I., 642.  
 Ferguson, Fenner, 438.  
 Fifth Michigan Cavalry, 561.  
 Finch, James, 417.  
 Finch, Robert Y., 417.  
 Finches, The, 417.  
 Finlay, William H., 672.  
 Finley, Clellan A., 1131.  
 Fire department, Battle Creek, 320.  
 Fire department, Battle Creek (view), 321.  
 First bank organized, Battle Creek, 353.  
 First bank in Calhoun County, 246.  
 First Baptist church of Albion, 458.  
 First Baptist church, Battle Creek, 395.  
 First Baptist church, Marshall, 308.  
 First Church of Christ, Albion, 468.  
 First Church of Christ, Battle Creek, 405.  
 First county superintendent of schools, 149.  
 First Evangelical-Lutheran Zion church, Marshall, 310.  
 First frame house in Marshall, 239.  
 First grist mill in Battle Creek, 171.  
 First Infantry, Calhoun County officers in, 491.  
 First Masonic lodge, Battle Creek, 409.  
 First Methodist Episcopal church, Battle Creek, 398.  
 First Methodist Episcopal church, Marshall, 303.  
 First Michigan Cavalry, 553.  
 First Michigan Colored Infantry, 549.  
 First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, 534; roster, 536.  
 First Michigan Infantry, 489.  
 First Michigan Regiment roster, 491.  
 First Michigan Regiment Light Artillery, 593.  
 First Michigan Sharpshooters, 541.  
 First National Bank, 247.  
 First National Bank of Battle Creek, 108.  
 First National Bank of Marshall, 109.  
 First Presbyterian church of Albion, 464.  
 First Presbyterian church of Battle Creek, 394.  
 First Presbyterian church of Marshall, 301.  
 First road surveyed, 98.  
 First rural delivery service, Albion, 437.  
 First schoolhouse in the county, 146.  
 First school in Battle Creek, 314.  
 First school on Goguaac Prairie, 172.  
 First school teacher, 146.  
 First State Bank of Tekonsha, 114.  
 First war fund subscribers, 482.  
 First western regiment at the front, 483.  
 First white man settler, 19.  
 Fishell, Andrew J., 1257.  
 Fisher, Frederick G., 844.  
 Fisher, George B., 694.  
 Fisk, Guy, 741.  
 Fiske, Lewis R., 125, 130.  
 Fiske, Lewis R. (portrait), 131.  
 Flagg, Eli W., 1034.  
 Flint, Allison J., 1102.  
 Flood of 1908, Albion, 426.  
 Flynn, John J., 1231.  
 Foley, John E., 277.  
 Ford, Albert N., 891.  
 Forks of the Kalamazoo, 416.  
 Formation of the Merrill Horse, 578.  
 Fourth Michigan Cavalry, 560.  
 Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth Michigan Regiments, 513.  
 Forty-second Illinois Infantry, Calhoun County men in, 551.  
 Forty-fourth Illinois Infantry, Calhoun County men in, 552.  
 Foster, William J., 832.  
 Founder of public school system, 31.  
 Fox, Samuel, 1030.  
 Francisco, Henry E., 754.  
 Frazer, David H., 1008.  
 Fredenburg, Oscar J., 1045.  
 Fredonia Township, 21, 186.  
 Free Will Baptists, 176.  
 French, Edwin, 733.  
 French settlers, 15.  
 French, Thomas, 1254.  
 Frink, Isabella W., 866.  
 Frink, Norris J., 865.  
 Fruin, William S., 1103.  
 Fugitive slave law, 71.  
 Funk, Fred J., 1181.  
 Furner, Charles B., 664.  
 Gage, Fred W., 1006.  
 Gage, William C., 1006.  
 Gale, Fred C., 696.  
 Gale, George, 423, 447.  
 Gale Manufacturing Company, 424, 427.  
 Gale Manufacturing Company (view), 448.  
 Gale, O. Harry, 1325.  
 Gale, Orlando C., 447, 1323.  
 Gardener, Nelson B., 439.  
 Gardner, Beriah P., 804.  
 Gardner, Fidelia B., 804.  
 Gardner, Louis E., 936.  
 Gardner, Raymond H., 450.  
 Gardner, Washington, 462, 1350.  
 Gardner, William, 1119.



- Garlinghouse, Abraham A., 1111.  
 Garrett, Frank B., 1014.  
 Gartner, Carl F., 675.  
 Gatchell, Charles W., 1061.  
 Genebach, George J., 1046.  
 General banking law, 106.  
 German Evangelical Lutheran Salems church, Albion, 467.  
 German Evangelical St. Paul's church, Battle Creek, 407.  
 Gething, Joseph W., 680.  
 Gibbs, Maurice S., 1280.  
 Gilbert, Ada, 475.  
 Gilbert, Henry F., 1288.  
 Gilchrist, Charles, 644.  
 Gildart, William B., 435.  
 Gillis, Charles H., 1170.  
 Giltner vs. Gorham, 66.  
 Glau, Edward F., 761.  
 Glau, John A., 761.  
 Glau, William, 938.  
 Godfrey, Willoughby L., 685.  
 Goff, J. R., 612.  
 Goguac lake, 173.  
 Goldup, Henry, 990.  
 Goodale, Martin H., 979.  
 "Good Health," 385.  
 Goodrich, Frederic S., 1312.  
 Goodrich, John C., 1062.  
 Goodwin, Louis P., 618.  
 Gordon, J. Wright, 272.  
 Gorham, Charles E., 1320.  
 Gorham, Charles T., 58, 61, 68, 75, 79, 247, 280.  
 Governors of Michigan Territory, 218.  
 Governors of the state of Michigan, 219.  
 Graff, William F., 861.  
 Grand march in gymnasium (view), 371.  
 Grand muster-out, 486.  
 Grand Trunk shops, 184.  
 Grant, Edgar H., 875.  
 Grant, Loring, 119.  
 Grant, Royal F., 876.  
 Graves, Arthur L., 1193.  
 Graves, Benjamin F., 273.  
 Green, Charles C., 849.  
 Green, James, 1009.  
 Green, William H., 1061.  
 Greenough, James B., 277.  
 Grohens, Albert P., 722.  
 Guernsey, Jonathan, 973.  
 Haag, John N., 1328.  
 Haddock, George W., 962.  
 Hafford, George C., 1186.  
 Haigh, George C., 1021.  
 Hale, Hiram F., 1299.  
 Hale, Walter F., 863.  
 Hall, Don F., 663.  
 Hall, Fred S., 766.  
 Hall, Homer, 764.  
 Halladay, Frank E., 890.  
 Halladay, Henry, 645.  
 Halladay, John F., 890.  
 Halladay, Will E., 1284.  
 Hamilton, Burritt, 87, 1256.  
 Hamilton, William T., 988.  
 Hammond, William H., 752.  
 Hampton, Ernest C., 746.  
 Harmar, General, 3.  
 Harrington, James W., 1236.  
 Harrison, William H., 7.  
 Hart, Ray E., 1199.  
 Harvey, George W., 1027.  
 Haskell, Carolina E., 388.  
 Haskell Home for Orphans and Destitute Children, 388.  
 Hatch, Jesse M., 278.  
 Hatch, William H., 599.  
 Haughey, James R., 928.  
 Haughey, Luke R., 877.  
 Haughey, W. H., 880.  
 Haughey, Wilfrid, 1120.  
 Hayes, Patrick, 715.  
 Hayes, Stephen M., 1050.  
 Hayes Wheel Company, 425.  
 Haynes, George A., 1134.  
 Health and Efficiency League, 385.  
 Hebble, Andrew C., 1243.  
 Helmer, Andrew, 1107.  
 Helmer, John, 1106.  
 Helmer, William A., 1108.  
 Henry, James, 820.  
 Heyser, Frederick J., 654.  
 Heyser, John, 918.  
 Hickey, Manassah, 159.  
 Hicks, George C., 1234.  
 Hicks, Richard R., 914.  
 Hicks, William E., 825.  
 High school, Albion (view), 434.  
 High school, Homer (view), 190.  
 Hill, Eugene H., 1066.  
 Hinman, Clark T., 121.  
 Hinman, Edward C., 836.  
 Hoag, William S., 1202.  
 Hobart, William W., 62.  
 Hobbs, Le Vant D., 810.  
 Hodges, Lewis S., 1275.  
 Hoffman, William R., 1038.  
 Hoffmaster, Peter, 688.  
 Hoffmaster, Rillie F., 690.  
 Hoffmaster, William M., 690.  
 Hollingsworth, E. W., 471.  
 Hollingsworth, E. W., Post No. 210, G. A. R., 469.  
 Holton, Electa C., 939.  
 Holton, Luther H., 939.  
 Holton, Samuel M., 940.  
 Homer banks, 191.  
 Homer Township, 20, 21, 188.  
 Homer village, 189.  
 Homestead exemption law, 48.  
 Hooker, Frank A., 274.  
 Hornberger, Albert J., 731.  
 Hornberger, Christian, 783.  
 Hotchkiss, Calvin J., 1020.  
 Hough, Edward F., 1018.  
 Houghton, Euler G., 763.  
 "Household Magazine," 271.  
 Houvener, Peter J., 740.  
 Howard, Bert, 731.  
 Howard, Camer A., 732.  
 Howard, George, 1339.  
 Howard, George M., 1230.  
 Howell, Alvares E., 1101.  
 Howland's Engineers, 540.  
 Hoyt, Awra A., 789.  
 Hoyt, Frank, 768.  
 Hubbard, Deville, 1214.  
 Hubbard, Lawrence P., 1004.  
 Hubbard, Owen L., 1206.  
 Hudnutt, Arthur C., 441.

- Hudson, Polydore, 19.  
 Huggett, Harry B., 1054.  
 Huggett, Henry C., 1047.  
 Huggett, James H., 701.  
 Huggett, Jesse, 1332.  
 Hughes, D. Darwin, 274.  
 Hughes, James P., 1126.  
 Hull, William, 7.  
 Humphrey, Leonard, 1311.  
 Hungerford, Cyrus B., 1313.  
 Hunt, William C., 928.  
 Hurd, Isaac N., 229.  
 Hurd, Jesse A., 1184.  
 Hussey, Erastus, 68, 77, 79, 82, 87.  
 Hutchins, Delos, 757.  
 Hyatt, Charles D., 1201.  
 Immanuel Apostolic Holiness church, Battle Creek, 405.  
 Improvement of roads, 98.  
 Independent Congregational church, Battle Creek, 404.  
 Indians, 158.  
 Influence of the Crosswhite case, 80.  
 Jacobs, Henry F., 835.  
 Jail, New, 26.  
 Jefferson avenue, north, in 1866 (view), 317.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 44.  
 "Jeffersonian, The," 333.  
 Jenkins, George W., 952.  
 Jennings, James M., 770.  
 Jersey cattle on Sutfin farm (view), 185.  
 Jocelyn, George B. (portrait), 129.  
 Johnson, 158.  
 Johnson, Amos M., 1306.  
 Johnson, Bray, 736.  
 Johnson, Oliver C., 981.  
 Jones, Almon O., 649.  
 Jones, Jennie, 349.  
 Joslyn, Victor H., 775.  
 Joslyn, William N., 635.  
 "Journal of Education," 271.  
 Joy, Louis S., 293.  
 Judges of probate, 224.  
 Kane, Charles N., 868.  
 Kapp, August, 1308.  
 Katz, Charles H., 1067.  
 Katz, Fred, 750.  
 Katz, Frederick, 1249.  
 Katz, Rufus F., 1025.  
 Katz, William C., 1044.  
 Keep, Edward P., 1260.  
 Keet, Angie D., 413, 854.  
 Keet, Walter S., 853.  
 Kelleher, Grace A., 627.  
 Kelleher, Thomas A., 628.  
 Kelleher, Timothy J., 627.  
 Kelley, Robert J., 1152.  
 Kellogg, Ella E., 1350.  
 Kellogg, J. H., 369, 384, 1346.  
 Kessler, W. S., 450.  
 Ketcham, Eliza, 146.  
 Ketchum, Sidney, 19, 230, 263, 415.  
 Kidney, William, 1043.  
 Kiefer, George H., 984.  
 Kimball, Arthur H., 951.  
 Kimball, Arthur S., 794.  
 Kimball, Marion B., 952.  
 Kimball, Otis F., 1176.  
 King, Philander M., 771.  
 King, William L., 1302.  
 Kingman, Albert C., 829.  
 Kingsley, A. Floyd, 772.  
 Kirkland, Bertram C., 1272.  
 Kirkpatrick, William, 725.  
 Kirschman, Robert H., 1151.  
 Kistler, Charles E., 768.  
 Klawiter, William C., 1068.  
 Kline, Walter D., 799.  
 Knapp, Everett G., 1310.  
 Knight, Andrew, 945.  
 Knight, Willard A., 826.  
 Knights of Pythias, 409.  
 Knights Templar, 409.  
 Kraft, Arthur J., 1150.  
 Krenerick, Will A., 848.  
 Kulp, George B., 405.  
 Ladies' Library Association, 408.  
 Lamb, Alger, 964.  
 Lamb, Bert, 964.  
 Lamb Brothers, 964.  
 Lamb, Charles R., 1177.  
 Lamb, Galusha E., 882.  
 Lamb, Seward, 964.  
 La Mont, Myron, 1139.  
 Lamphier, Edgar L., 1097.  
 Landmarks of Marshall, 239.  
 Lane, Charles J., 1334.  
 Lane, James, 1333.  
 Lang, Phineas H., 949.  
 Langrell, James W., 1281.  
 Larmour, James J., 816.  
 Latta, Alfred, 1223.  
 Latta, Frank H., 1223.  
 Laupp, Will, 985.  
 Lawrence, Wilford B., 1140.  
 Lawyers of Marshall, 272.  
 Leach, Arthur E., 1110.  
 Leading Calhoun County educators, 144.  
 Lee, Frederick, 1222.  
 Lee Township, 192.  
 Lehmann, Henry, 1016.  
 Leland, Rosco G., 1265.  
 Leonard, Otis A., 1248.  
 Leonard, William H., 1185.  
 LeRoy Township, 20, 194.  
 Leslie, William F., 1024.  
 Leverance, May, 1336.  
 Lewis, Charles W., 1081.  
 Lewis, Edwin C., 696.  
 Lewis, Edwin S., 1010.  
 Lewis, Harvey E., 727.  
 "Liberty Press," 332.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 79.  
 Literary and secret societies of Battle Creek, 408.  
 Lockwood, Glenn E., 997.  
 Loud, Rienzi, 438.  
 Luff, Edwin H., 1303.  
 Lutz, Jacob, 965.  
 Lyle, D. E. W., 604.  
 MacGregor, Archibale E., 653.  
 Mack, Alva P., 1251.  
 Mack, Edward C., 1250.  
 Main building erected 1902-03, Battle Creek Sanitarium (view), 373.

- Main street, north, Tekousha (view), 214.  
 Manby, John H., 908.  
 Manchester, Caleb, 630.  
 Manchester, Charles E., 631.  
 Manchester, Elias C., 629.  
 Mansion House, 235, 240.  
 Manufacturing in Marshall, 247.  
 Manufacturing interests, 22.  
 Manufacturing interests, Battle Creek, 316.  
 Mapes, Harry, 781.  
 Maple Street Methodist Episcopal church, Battle Creek, 399.  
 Marble, Ephraim, 149.  
 Marengo Township, 20, 21, 197.  
 Markey, Eugene L., 661.  
 Marks, Herman C., 1012.  
 Marsh, Erastus S., 773.  
 Marsh, James W., 867.  
 Marsh, Waiter P., 998.  
 Marsh, Wayne D., 866.  
 Marshall as a municipality, 254.  
 Marshall, city of, 21, 199.  
 Marshall Furnace Company (view), 251.  
 Marshall House, 242.  
 Marshall, Jay L., 718.  
 Marshall Light Guard, 483.  
 Marshall Men and Marshall Measures, 29, 51.  
 Marshall, mention, 19, 22; public and private buildings, 23; founding of, 228; early settlement of, 228; landmarks of, 239; first frame house in, 239; Presbyterian church organized, 242; Catholic church, first reverses of, 242; cholera scourge at (1832), 245; banks, 246; manufacturing, 247; Calhoun County Agricultural Society, 252; water system, 255; postoffice, 261; public schools, 263.  
 "Marshall News," 251.  
 Marshall public library, 261.  
 "Marshall Republican," 270.  
 "Marshall Statesman," 270.  
 "Marshall Times," 235, 269.  
 Marshall Township, 21, 199.  
 Marshall Union school, 36.  
 Marshals, Albion, 431.  
 Marx, Joseph S., 1250.  
 Mason, Stevens T., 14, 21.  
 Mason, William H., 326, 666.  
 Material development of Michigan, 12.  
 Mayors, Albion, 430.  
 Mayors, Battle Creek, 325.  
 McBeth, Alonzo E., 620.  
 McBeth, Josephine, 622.  
 McCamley, Sands, 311, 312, 326.  
 McCamly, Mark, 809.  
 McCarty, George U., 1271.  
 McClintic, Wesley W., 1129.  
 McCurdy, Asa C., 702.  
 McCutcheon, Arza L., 1241.  
 McDermid, Charles C., 201, 873.  
 McFadden, William J., 1331.  
 McIntyre, Abram R., 833.  
 McKenzie, Charles F., 830.  
 McKinney, John, 1085.  
 McKone, W. J., 432.  
 McMillan, James, 134.  
 McMillan Laboratory (view), 135.  
 McMillen, Benjamin F., 737.  
 Mead, Lewis R., 963.  
 Mead, Marion, 872.  
 Mellen, George W., 737.  
 Memorial Hospital, 369.  
 Merchants Savings Bank, 354.  
 Merchants Savings Bank of Battle Creek, 112.  
 Merrill Horse, 488, 577, 581.  
 Merrill, Lewis, 577.  
 Merritt, Charles, 896.  
 Merritt, Elizabeth M. C., 898.  
 Metcalf, Abraham T., 1216.  
 Metcalf, Foster M., 681.  
 Methodism in Albion, 458.  
 Mexican war, 481.  
 Michigan admitted to Union, 14.  
 Michigan and Calhoun County in war, 480.  
 Michigan Central R. R., 212.  
 Michigan Central R. R. Co., 247.  
 Michigan in its primitive statehood, 15.  
 Michigan to the close of the War of 1812-1814, 7.  
 Michigan public school system, 142; founder of system, 31.  
 "Michigan Tribune," 332.  
 Michigan under Governor Cass, 9.  
 Michigan under the American flag, 5.  
 Michigan under the British flag, 3.  
 Michigan under the French flag, 1.  
 Michigan University, 35, 39.  
 Military matters, 279.  
 Miller, Charles J., 748.  
 Miller, Charles O., 277.  
 Miller, Craig C., 254.  
 Miller, Frank D., 145, 154, 860.  
 Miller, Henry H., 955.  
 Miller, H. M., 282.  
 Miller, Howard W., 1180.  
 Miller, Louis C., 278.  
 Miller, Mary W., 228.  
 Miller, Richard J., 1278.  
 Mills, William C., 909.  
 Milton Township, 21.  
 Miner, James A., 274.  
 Minges, Erwin G., 777.  
 Minges, Frank, 777.  
 Minges, Orlow A., 776.  
 Miscellaneous organizations, 595.  
 Modern way of threshing (view), 252.  
 Mohler, Zachariah B., 1192.  
 Money for the war, 487.  
 Monroe, George, 438.  
 Monroe, James, 423.  
 Moore, I. N., 1040.  
 Morgan, Benjamin F., 774.  
 Morgan, William, 1212.  
 "Morning Enquirer," 334.  
 Morrissey, Rev. Father, 306.  
 Moses, J. M., 269.  
 Mounteer, Edwin M., 1253.  
 Mumaw, Platt A., 986.  
 Murdock, Ezra B., 959.  
 Murphy, James W., 1230.  
 Murphy, Robert, 730.  
 Murray, Adelbert J., 934.  
 Mustard, James H., 799.  
 National Bank of Albion, 442.  
 National Bank of Battle Creek, 353.

- National banks, 107.  
 National currency, 107.  
 National Exchange Bank, 442.  
 National House, 23.  
 National Spring & Wire Company, 425, 457.  
 Nature Club, 409.  
 Neale Family, The, 1292.  
 Neale, George F., 1296.  
 New courthouse, 26.  
 New high school, Battle Creek (view), 329.  
 New high school building, Athens (view), 168.  
 New main structure, Battle Creek Sanitarium (view), 372.  
 Newton Township, 200.  
 Nichols and Shepard, 23, 355, 356.  
 Nichols, Edwin C., 355, 744.  
 Nichols, John, 23, 742.  
 Nichols Memorial Hospital, 389.  
 Nichols Memorial Hospital (view), 390.  
 Nichols Memorial Training School of Nurses, 391.  
 Ninth Infantry, 504.  
 Ninth Michigan Cavalry, 573.  
 Ninth Michigan Infantry roster, 505.  
 Noble, Alonzo, 1218.  
 Noneman, William G., 985.  
 Normal school of physical education, 384.  
 North, Walter Harper, 824.  
 Northwest Territory, 5, 12.  
 Nowlin, Frank E., 1314.  
 Noyes, Horace A., 275.  
 Noyes, Lucius G., 275.  
 Noyes, Willard R., 1328.  
 Nye, Edgar F., 1150.  
 O'Brien, Thomas J., 275.  
 Observatory, Albion College (view), 125.  
 O'Callaghan, D. S., 617.  
 O'Donoghue, Willoughby, 443.  
 Official and statistical—Presidents of the United States (1789-1913), 217; governors of Michigan Territory, 218; governors of the state of Michigan, 219; federal officials from Calhoun County, 221; state officials from the county, 222; representatives of Michigan legislature, 223; population and property valuation, 226; population of Calhoun County (1837-1910), 227; population by townships and cities, 227.  
 Official data, 597.  
 Old and new high school, Marshall (view), 264.  
 Old Brooks mansion (view), 340.  
 Old National Bank of Battle Creek, 108.  
 Old red schoolhouse, Albion (view), 432.  
 Old stone barn, 250.  
 Old time sawmill, 231.  
 Oldest building in Battle Creek (view), 324.  
 Onen, Bernard J., 888.  
 Only old style sawmill left in county (view), 231.  
 Ordinance of 1787, 5, 66, 143.  
 Organizer of the public school system of Michigan, 38.  
 Ornamental Concrete Stone Company, 618.  
 Outdoor swimming tournament, Battle Creek Sanitarium (view), 382.  
 Page, Egbert E., 1118.  
 Palm garden, Battle Creek Sanitarium (view), 379.  
 Palmiter, William H., 1198.  
 Parker, H. B., 1339.  
 Parlin, Charles A., 738.  
 Parmeter, Edward L., 1252.\*  
 Parsons, Edwin N., 458.  
 Passengers, underground railroad, 88.  
 Pathmaster, 95.  
 Patterson, John C., 29, 277.  
 Patterson, John C. (portrait), 30.  
 Paul, Homer J., 1237.  
 Paving and roads, 260.  
 Paxton, John, 1037.  
 Payne, Victor T., 787.  
 Peabody, Tenney (portrait), 416.  
 Peebles, James M., 925.  
 Peek, Judson C., 854.  
 Pennfield Township, 201.  
 Perine, William H., 1342.  
 Perkins, George W., 1221.  
 Perrin, Horace J., 247.  
 Perry, James W., 932.  
 Perry, Oliver H., 8.  
 Peters, Albert E., 781.  
 Phelps, Willard C., 1074.  
 Phillips, Albanus M., 851.  
 Phillips, Benjamin W., 1240.  
 Pierce school, 269.  
 Pierce, John D., 30, 35, 38, 45, 142, 146, 263.  
 Pioneer experiences, 203.  
 Pioneer outfit, 16.  
 Pioneer schoolmaster, 146.  
 Pitteé, Lyman, 883.  
 Ponto, Frank, 989.  
 Porr, William J., 1335.  
 Porter, William H., 276, 841.  
 Post, C. W., 317, 1204.  
 Postmasters, Battle Creek, 326.  
 Postum Cereal Company, Ltd., 367.  
 Potter, W. S., 394, 410, 1330.  
 Powers, Herbert A., 797.  
 Powers, James M., 1007.  
 Powers, Walter S., 795.  
 Pratt, Abner, 276.  
 Prepared food industry, 317.  
 Presidents of the United States, 217.  
 Press of Albion, 435.  
 Press of Marshall, 269.  
 Preston, Almon E., 646.  
 Price, Austin, 999.  
 Prosecuting attorneys, 225.  
 Pryer, Charles J., 937.  
 Public improvements of Albion, 429.  
 Public library, Battle Creek, 339.  
 Public schools of Battle Creek, 328.  
 Puff, Jesse, 750.  
 Puff, Paul, 755.  
 Puffer, Elsworth H., 1203.  
 Purely philanthropic institution, A, 386.  
 Putman, Willard N., 790.  
 Radford, Charles F., 1215.  
 Radford, Elbert J., 747.

- Railroads, Battle Creek, 319.  
 Randall, Earle W., 659.  
 Randall, Edwin A., 1032.  
 Randall, Harvey N., 1261.  
 Randt, Henry, 701.  
 Ranger, Charles M., 1161.  
 Rapp, Russell W., 753.  
 Rathbun, Frank M., 1145.  
 Rathbun, Stephen J., 1148.  
 Reade, J. Lyman, 869.  
 Reagan, John H., 614.  
 Reasoner, Daniel, 1182.  
 "Record," 333.  
 Records, Battle Creek, 325.  
 Redfield, Amelia F., 239.  
 Red Ribbon Movement, 162.  
 Reed, (Mrs.) Samuel M., 464.  
 Registers of deeds, 225.  
 Religious and trade journals, Battle Creek, 335.  
 Remington, Fred G., 832.  
 Representatives of Michigan legislature, 223.  
 Republican party, 80.  
 Retallick, Newton E., 704.  
 Reynolds, John C., 915.  
 Richard, Gabriel, 12.  
 Richardson, Frank W., 739.  
 Ringes, Laura, 169.  
 Roads, 98.  
 Robinson building, Albion College (view), 122.  
 Robinson, Lote C., 1031.  
 Roe, Miss Jessie, 920.  
 Roe, Robert A., 919.  
 Roe, Robert P., 871.  
 Rowell, George H., 578.  
 Royal Arch Masons, 409.  
 Rundle, George, 901.  
 Rural mail carriers, Battle Creek (view), 327.  
 Rural schools of Calhoun County, 145.  
 Ryan, Charles W., 864.  
 Sabin, Leland H., 827.  
 Saint Clair, General, 3.  
 St. John's Catholic church, Albion, 466.  
 St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church, Albion, 467.  
 St. Thomas' church, Battle Creek, 396.  
 Sands, Theodore E., 838.  
 Sawdy, Ernest C., 843.  
 Sawyer, Charles E., 913.  
 Schoder, Katharine M., 729.  
 Schoder, William J., 728.  
 School lands, 32.  
 School of Home Economics, 384.  
 School statistics, 152.  
 Schools, 263.  
 Schram, Ingram W., 1244.  
 Schroder, Lewis M., 941.  
 Schroder, Sherman, 944.  
 Schumacher, Fred W., 1326.  
 Schwark, Henry J., 1169.  
 Sebastian, L. P., 1247.  
 Second family that came to Albion (portrait), 418.  
 Second Michigan Cavalry, 555.  
 Second Michigan Infantry, 345, 494.  
 Second Michigan Regiment roster, 495.  
 Sellers, Clarence W., 633.  
 Sellers, John W., 1002.  
 Sellers, Solomon, 632.  
 Servis, Germain, 1258.  
 Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, 514; roster, 515.  
 Seventh Day Adventists, 366.  
 Seventh-day Adventist Tabernacle, 402.  
 Seventh Michigan Cavalry, 563.  
 Shaffer, Del A., 1039.  
 Sharpshooters roster, 542.  
 Shearman, Francis W., 273.  
 Shedd, Nelson A., 1287.  
 Shepard, Merritt O., 1257.  
 Shepard, Warren B., 146.  
 Sheridan Township, 21, 210.  
 Sheriffs, 224.  
 Sherman, Howard B., 1086.  
 Sherman, Nelson E., 1085.  
 "Sherwood Press," 215.  
 Shields, Leonard J., 1341.  
 Shipp, Joseph, 692.  
 Shipp, Thomas J., 691.  
 Shipp, W. Samuel, 693.  
 Shumaker, Charles J., 665.  
 Shurtleff, Henry A., 874.  
 Sibley, Solomon, 12.  
 Sillers, David, 721.  
 Simon, Joshua, 728.  
 Simpson, A. B., 343.  
 Sinclair, Collin, 883.  
 Sincleir, Martin A., 983.  
 Sinex, Thomas H., 128.  
 Sinex, Thomas H. (portrait), 127.  
 Sixth Michigan Cavalry, 561.  
 Sixth Michigan Infantry, 498; roster, 499.  
 Skellenger, W. R., 1282.  
 Sleight, Raymond D., 791.  
 Smith, Albert H., 1298.  
 Smith, Calvin, 229.  
 Smith, Cyrenius C., 904.  
 Smith, Ellis R., 1124.  
 Smith, Frank E., 931.  
 Smith, George S., 948.  
 Smith, Gertrude B., 263.  
 Smith, John J., 1298.  
 Smith, John M. C., 1314.  
 Smith, John T., 1213.  
 Smith, William J., 819.  
 Snyder, Henry V., 784.  
 Snyder, Isaac, 1029.  
 Snyder, Jay C., 950.  
 Snyder, John C., 982.  
 Snyder, John J., 1082.  
 Snyder, William H., 1286.  
 Soldiers' Monument, Battle Creek, 344.  
 South Battle Creek Baptist church, 172.  
 Southwick, Charles R. W., 900.  
 Spaulding, O. Fenn, 786.  
 Spaulding, Reuben J., 870.  
 Spencer, Benjamin F., 1156.  
 Sperry, J. Byron, 1167.  
 Sprague, Raymond, 760.  
 Sprague, Thomas W., 758.  
 Spring, Franklin B., 840.  
 Stace, Francis A., 276.  
 Stage, Jesse C., 1028.  
 Staples, Hiram, 673.  
 Stark, Alonza D., 748.  
 Stark, Charles A., 1156.  
 State officials from the county, 222.

- State senate, members of, 222.  
 Stations on underground railway, 84.  
 Steam pump industry, 357.  
 Stecker, Otto H., 1327.  
 Stephens, Charles M., 714.  
 Stephens, John H., 713.  
 Stephenson, Mary F. B., 303.  
 Sterling, Frank G., 1194.  
 Stetson, John C., 278.  
 Stevens, Bertram B., 1307.  
 Stevens, Samuel, 684.  
 Stewart, Charles E., 861.  
 Stewart, Hugh P., 828.  
 Stewart, Louis E., 834.  
 Stockwell, Charles F., 119.  
 Stone Hall, 241.  
 Stone, I. L., 361.  
 Stone, Ray C., 1195.  
 Strong, Marie R., 1120.  
 Strong, Samuel D., 1104.  
 Stuart, Mrs. F. C., 1056.  
 Stuart, Walter M., 1057.  
 "Sunday Record-Journal," 333.  
 Superintendents of common schools, 152.  
 Superintendents of public instruction, 152.  
 Surveyors, 226.  
 Sutherland, Daniel, 734.  
 Swain, David L., 762.  
 Swamps, 96.  
 Swank, Lutellus L., 648.  
 Sweeney, George W., 1338.  
 Swift, Theodore W., 1051.  
 Sylvester, William J., 779.
- Talmage, Leslie, 1277.  
 Taylor, Dow M., 823.  
 Taylor, William E., 821.  
 Teeters, Samuel S., 1132.  
 "Tekonsha News," 213, 215.  
 Tekonsha Township, 21, 212.  
 Temperance Advocate, 271.  
 Temperance legislation, 163.  
 Tenth Michigan Cavalry, 574.  
 Territorial roads, 13.  
 The Great Ordinance, 6.  
 "The Herald," 436.  
 "The Statesman," 235.  
 Third and Fourth Infantry, 498.  
 Third Michigan Cavalry, 559.  
 Thirteenth amendment, 77.  
 Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, 511; roster, 512.  
 Thirtieth Michigan Infantry, 534.  
 Thom, John M., 1178.  
 Thomas, Charles E., 336, 1079.  
 Thomas, Matthew C., 903.  
 Thomas, Sidney, 277.  
 Thompson, Stephen W., 917.  
 Thresher and Engine industry, 354.  
 Tiffin, Edward, 10.  
 Titus, Samuel J., 895.
- Township histories, Albion, 164; Athens, 165; Battle Creek, 169; Bedford, 173; Burlington, 175; Clarence, 176; Clandon, 178; Convis, 179; Eckford, 180; Emmett, 182; Fredonia, 186; Homer, 188; Lee, 192; LeRoy, 194; Marengo, 197; Marshall, 199; Newton, 200; Pennfield, 201; Sheridan, 210; Tekonsha, 212.
- Township schools, 165, 172, 180, 181, 190, 194.  
 Training school for nurses, 383.  
 Transport "Florida" disabled, 601.  
 Treasurers, 225.  
 Treatment, Battle Creek Sanitarium, 375.  
 Treaty of Paris, 2.  
 Treaty of 1795, 4.  
 Trinity Episcopal church, Marshall, 293.  
 Troops raised in state and county, 484.  
 Truant officers, 152.  
 Tucker, Cash L., 1306.  
 Tuttle, Alfred H., 893.  
 Twelfth Infantry, 507.  
 Twelfth Michigan Infantry roster, 508.  
 Twentieth Michigan Infantry, 517; roster, 519.  
 Twenty-eighth Michigan Infantry, 529.  
 Twenty-fifth Michigan Infantry, 524; roster, 526.  
 Twenty-fourth Infantry, 524.  
 Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry roster, 529.  
 Twenty-third Infantry, 524.  
 Two white oak trees (near Athens), (view), 166.
- Underground railway, 82, 87, 88.  
 "Union City Local," 215.  
 "Union City Register," 215.  
 Union Grange, No. 292, 186.  
 Union sentiment, 485.  
 Union Steam Pump Company, 317.  
 Union Steel Screen Company, 425, 453.  
 University of Health, 380.  
 Upton Avenue Methodist Episcopal church, Battle Creek, 400.  
 Upton, James S., 1121.
- Van Arman, John H., 1211.  
 Van Nocker, James W., 1001.  
 Van Tuyle, James C., 756.  
 VanZile, Philip T., 275.  
 Vary, Clarence G., 1075.  
 Vernon, Michael H., 617.  
 Verona, 183.  
 Vester, William R., 1304.  
 Vibrator thresher, 355.  
 View of main dining room, Battle Creek Sanitarium (view), 376.  
 Views—Chapel, Albion College, 120; Robinson building, Albion College, 122; observatory, Albion College, 125; Lottie L. Cassette Memorial library, 134; McMillan laboratory, 135; two white oak trees (near Athens), 166; new high school building, Athens, 168; David Young farm house, 171; Jersey cattle on Sutfin farm, 185; high school, Homer, 190; cobblestone school-house erected 1849, 202; Anthony dairy farm (near Albion), 211; Main street, north, Tekonsha, 214; only old style sawmill left in county, 231; courthouse, Marshall, 236; the old stone barn, old stage depot, a relic of stage days, Marshall, 250; Marshall Furnace Company, 251; the modern way of threshing, 252; old and new high school, Marshall, 264; Dulcinea home, 288; Jefferson avenue, north, in 1866, 317; Battle Creek Sanitarium, 318;

- fire department, Battle Creek, 321;  
mills and manufacturing establishments of Battle Creek, 1861, 322; oldest building in Battle Creek, 324; rural mail carriers, Battle Creek, 327; new high school, Battle Creek, 329; old Brooks mansion, 340; Willard library, Battle Creek, 341; soldiers' monuments, Battle Creek, 344; American Steam Pump Company, 358; Battle Creek Sanitarium, 368; grand march in gymnasium, 371; main building erected 1902-03, 373; main dining room, 376; Battle Creek Sanitarium in 1876, 377; palm garden, Battle Creek Sanitarium, 379; Battle Creek Sanitarium in 1866, 381; outdoor swimming tournament, 382; a corner in one of the greenhouses, 386; Nichols Memorial Hospital, 390; Adventist tabernacle, 403; Y. M. C. A. building, Battle Creek, 411; old red schoolhouse, Albion, 432; high school, Albion, 434; Gale Manufacturing Company, 448; Albion Malleable Iron Company, 451.
- Village schools, 154.  
Volunteers outside of Company D, 598.
- Waffle, William, 1255.  
Wagner, John, 1266.  
Wagner, John A., 1267.  
Walbridge, John J., 930.  
Walbridge, Robert M., 930.  
Walker, Charles E., 894.  
Walkinshaw, James E., 1048.  
Walter, George C., 616.  
Walter, Lizzie M., 617.  
Ware, William E., 1188.  
Warner, Wareham, 418.  
Warner, Willard H., 1238.  
Warren, Frank A., 1283.  
Warren, Levi S., 469, 1321.  
Warriner, Eva, 328.  
Warsop, Ervin A., 1255.  
War times, 96.  
War with Spain, 597.  
Washingtonian movement, 160.  
Waterman, Adolphus C., 969.  
Waterman, Henry B., 968.  
Waterman, John B., 972.  
Water system, Marshall, 255.  
Watson, John, 1285.  
Wattles, Jervis H., 886.  
Wayne, General, 3.  
Webb, Caleb, 1101.  
Webb, Fred H., 1263.  
Weeks, Burr L., 670.  
Weeks, Monfort D., 438.  
Weeks, Ralph, 1201.  
Weeks, Ward S., 664.  
Weickgenant, Jacob, 622.  
Welcome home, 603.  
Wells, Fred, 815.  
Welsh, James M., 439.  
Werstein, Leopold, 800.  
Wesleyan Seminary and Female Collegiate Institute, 120.  
West, Edmond C., 1235.  
"Western Citizen," 332.  
"Western Health Reform Institute," 370.  
Western sharpshooters, 547.  
"Western Statesman," 270.
- Weston, Vernum, 625.  
Wet Prairie, 175.  
Wetzel, Frank L., 779.  
Whalen, John, 1092.  
Whalen, Thomas F., 1093.  
Wheelock, Charles H., 710.  
Wheelock, Frederick A., 440.  
Wheelock, Moses W., 707.  
Wheelock, Sarah W., 709.  
Whitbeck, George S., 991.  
Whitbeck, Henry E., 990.  
White, Arthur J., 1143.  
White, Gilbert B., 1019.  
White, L. E., 447.  
Whitney, Harlan K., 978.  
Whitney, Henry A., 975.  
Whitney, William W., 941.  
Wild cat banks, 246.  
Wild cat banking, 105.  
Wilsey, Clark E., 803.  
Willard, Charles, 341, 1116.  
Willard, Charles, Library, 339.  
Willard, George, 1112.  
Willard, George B., 331, 1115.  
Willard library, Battle Creek (view), 341.  
Williams, Arthur B., 808.  
Williams, Howard H., 440.  
Williams, Isaac L., 1289.  
Williams, L. C., 859.  
Willis, Edward F., 1207.  
Willis, Stephen H., 1173.  
Wilmot proviso, 51, 78.  
Winsor, Herbert E., 272, 277.  
Winter, John, 1163.  
Wirt, George P., 818.  
Wisner, Robert P., 1064.  
Wolcott, H. J., 455.  
Wolcott, L. J., 455.  
Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 162, 409, 413, 476.  
Woman's Club, 408.  
Woman's League, 408, 410.  
Woman's Relief Corps, 283, 474.  
Wood, Abram L., 1098.  
Wood, John V., 780.  
Wood, Luke B., 1065.  
Wood, Melville J., 1318.  
Wood, William D., 641.  
Woodbridge, William, 12.  
Wooden, Andrew, 912.  
Wooden, W. R., 408.  
Wooden, William R., 987.  
Woodruff, Frank G., 1070.  
Woodruff, George, 273.  
Woolnough, Walter W., 857.  
Woolsey, George S., 699.  
Wright, Orin J., 669.
- Yankees, 16.  
Year Book of Albion College, 117.  
York, George H., 1228.  
Young, David, farm house (view), 171.  
Young Men's Christian Association, 409, 410.  
Y. M. C. A. building, Battle Creek (view), 411.  
Young, Myron, 780.  
Yoxheimer, David, 1300.
- Zelinsky, Thomas, 1252.  
Zimmer, Edward B., 1336.





# History of Calhoun County

---

## CHAPTER I

### MICHIGAN UNDER THE FRENCH FLAG

Three different national flags have waved in recognized authority over what is now the State of Michigan. That of France for 156 years, that of Great Britain for 20 years and that of the United States for 129 years. In 1607, or but one year after the English sailed up the James River, landing at Jamestown and affecting there the first permanent English settlement in America, the French ascended the Saint Lawrence and established the first permanent settlement of the French in the New World. Fourteen years later, the Pilgrims landed from the Mayflower on the shores of Plymouth Bay. From these three fountains opened in the New World, there was destined to flow three mighty streams of influence affecting severally and unitedly every part of the North American Continent.

It is our purpose to treat briefly the second of these as most affecting Michigan in the order of time. Three motives seemed to dominate the French in their coming to America—first, the love of adventure on the part of a few resolute and ambitious men who sought to explore unknown parts of the northeastern section of America, to plunge into the wilderness and search out the great lakes, the mighty rivers and the lofty water falls and over all to raise the standard of their sovereign and claim the soil as subject to the government of France. Another class, moved by the love of gain, came in the wake of the explorers hoping to find, as many did, rich rewards for the perils and privations they endured. The third class was composed of priests, mostly of the Jesuit order, who, fired with a zeal which no hardship could abate and no sacrifice quench, plunged into the trackless wilderness searching out the haunts of the wild men of the woods and, having found them, counted not their lives dear unto themselves if they could but bring the savage warriors to accept the Prince of Peace and pattern their lives after the Man of Galilee. While the results seemed meager and not at all compensatory of the efforts put forth, it still remains that the story of the hardships passed through, the privation endured, the tortures patiently borne for His sake, and finally the sacrifice on the altar of self-immola-

tion in the name of the Master, constitute one of the most thrilling chapters in the history of our common country.

While the French attempts at colonization were not a success, for reasons which do not come within the scope of this work to discuss, it is but fair to say that the foot prints of explorer, of trader and priest are still traceable from the Raisin to the Straits and from the Straits to the Saint Joseph; that the nomenclature derived from the French rivals that from the Indian in our state; and that so long as Marquette, Cadillac, Saint Ignace, Sault Ste Marie, Ponchartrain and Detroit remain, the influence of the heroic and devoted men who lived and wrought under the French regime will abide a living force within the borders of our State, constant reminders of the heroic people who lived and endured in the days of its primitive history. The rival claims of the French and English explorers; the sharp competition between the traders of the two nations with the Indians, particularly in furs; and the enlistment on the one side or the other of the friendship and warlike aid of the powerful Indian tribes whose habitations bordered on the Great Lakes; the jealousies and resulting clashes between the colonists, that fringed the Atlantic seaboard from the Penobscot to the James with their constant extensions toward the interior, with those of the Saint Lawrence and the Great Lakes, were sure to arouse to action the respective home governments, jealous of their real or assumed rights and relations of their children on this side the seas. Harrassing encroachments with threatened invasions and counter invasions resulted in the inevitable. The student of history is not surprised to see columns of marching troops under English commanders heading north and northwest through the forests, leaving the settlements behind them, nor counter columns of French soldiers headed southward; each and every column on both sides accompanied by the ferocious and blood-thirsty savages as accepted allies. The unbroken wilderness repeatedly resounded to the clash of arms, and Crown Point, Ticonderoga, Fort DuQuesne, Fort Frontenac and Fort Niagara are enrolled among the places for which brave men struggled and baptized them with their blood. Upon the Plains of Abraham, adjacent to Quebec, in September, 1759, the decisive battle was fought. Wolfe, the commander of the British troops, fell upon the field where his soldiers were victorious, while Montcalm, commander of the French, died a few days later of wounds received in the engagement, but not until the city, in defense of which he gave his life, had been surrendered to the triumphant enemy. A year later Montreal capitulated to the British arms. In due time the Treaty of Paris followed and the French power was broken and its flag forever furled on the North American Continent.

## CHAPTER II

### MICHIGAN UNDER THE BRITISH FLAG

With the ratification of the Treaty of Paris, Great Britain claimed sovereignty over all North America, save a strip to the southeast held by Spain and to the Louisiana country in the southwest. The mutterings of discontent which were heard in some of the colonies on the Atlantic seaboard, even while the struggle was yet on with the French along the Canadian border, grew in scope and intensity until the flame of war blazed up at Lexington and Concord and burned with increasing intensity through seven weary years from Bunker Hill to Yorktown. The treaty of 1783 between Great Britain and America, whereby the former granted independence to the latter with jurisdiction over certain defined limits of territory which latter embraced the present state of Michigan, did not result in the immediate withdrawal of the British troops, nor bring peace and repose to the inhabitants residing in what is now the Peninsular State.

When the line of the Great Lakes was agreed upon as the international boundary, it was expected that the military posts held by Great Britain within the United States would be surrendered, but instead, she not only continued to hold them, but her agents and representatives encouraged, if they did not aid, the Indians in their declared purpose to make the Ohio River the northwest boundary of the United States. To make good this purpose, the great Shawanese Chief, Joseph Brant, who had held a commission in the British army during the Revolution and who was a man of very unusual talents and possessed of some education, formed an alliance of the tribes of the six nations viz: the Hurons, Ottawas, Miamis, Shawanese, Chippewas and Cherokees, with the Delawares and Pottawatomies and the Wabash Confederacy to resist the encroachments of the Whites north and west of the Ohio River. In the endeavor to carry out this purpose there is abundant evidence that the Indians were encouraged and abetted by conspicuous British officers, both civil and military. Repeated councils were held with the representatives of these various tribes, but were unavailing to effect a permanent settlement.

Three different military expeditions were sent against the powerful Indian confederation. The first, led by General Harmar in the fall of 1790, met with defeat; the second, by General Saint Clair in the following year, met with most disastrous results; but the third, under the leadership of General Wayne, was correspondingly successful. The

power of the federation was broken at the battle of Fallen Timbers, August 20, 1794, after which the savages were ready to sue for peace. Accordingly chiefs in large numbers met at Greenville, Ohio, in the fall of 1794, where after a long consultation a treaty was agreed upon between these savage leaders and General Wayne. It was signed by all the Chiefs in Council and resulted in the cession of a vast domain of territory to the Whites and in terminating any serious trouble with the Indians in the northwest until the war broke out with Great Britain in 1812.

In the mean time the Treaty of 1795 negotiated by John Jay and his associate members brought about the evacuation of all forts and the withdrawal of all British troops from within the American boundary. This was to be done on or before the eleventh day of June, 1796, and on the eleventh day of July following the American flag was for the first time raised over Detroit. This was twenty years after the opening of the Revolution and nearly thirteen years after the surrender of Cornwallis and the treaty that acknowledged American Independence.

## CHAPTER III

### MICHIGAN UNDER THE AMERICAN FLAG

A confusion of claims by individual States to territory lying north of the Ohio River and west of Pennsylvania presented a perplexing problem to the Colonial Congress. Many of these claims were based upon assumed rights under royal grants and charters prior to the Revolution. The different States of the Confederacy gradually came to see the wisdom and the justice of surrendering these claims and ceding to the general government the territory west of certain definite limits which had been gained by common sacrifice and treasure during the war for independence. So it gradually came about that all the territory north and west of the Ohio River, within the treaty limits, was brought under the jurisdiction of the United States. This Northwest Territory, as it was called, embraced all of the present states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin. While at the time we are considering there were a good many people living within the limits named, there was no form of government; hence it devolved upon the Congress, representative of all the people, to make provision for the control and government of this vast and soon to be generally inhabited region.

Out of this situation confronting the Congress, there was evolved the celebrated Ordinance of 1787. So important was this ordinance and so inseparably associated with the future welfare, not only of Michigan and the northwest, but of the whole country, that we deem it proper to quote some of its salient features. It may be said "that a comprehensive plan was first evolved and reported in 1784 by a committee of which Jefferson was chairman; later this was modified by a committee of which Monroe was chairman and was still further amended and finally reported in July, 1787, by Nathan Dane, of Massachusetts, and passed on the 13th of the same month by a unanimous vote of all the States then represented in Congress. This ordinance became a sort of constitution for the Northwest Territory. Among other things, it provided for not less than two nor more than five States to be created out of the territory; that a temporary government in each of these should be administered by a governor, a council of five, a secretary and a court of five judges, all to be appointed by Congress. When a certain population should be reached, then representative government should begin and a House of Representatives should, with the Governor and the Council, make a Legislature. When this state was reached, a delegate might be sent to Congress." Among other things, the Ordinance declared that "Religion,

morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged," and as an earnest of good faith, the 16th section in every township of land was set apart for the support of public schools. In Michigan at this time the proceeds from the sale of school lands amount to something over five millions of dollars, which is held by the State as a trust fund upon which interest is annually paid for the support of the public schools. Freedom of religious worship was stipulated in the Ordinance. Considering the times and the provocations, the paragraph relating to the Indians speaks well for the fathers of the Republic. It declares that "The utmost good faith shall always be observed toward the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights and liberty they shall never be invaded or disturbed unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall from time to time be made for preventing wrongs being done to them and for preserving peace and friendship with them."

It is doubtful if any member of Congress realized the tremendous import of the brief paragraph relating to slavery or deemed it possible that seventy-five years later in a great civil war, when the perpetuity of the government itself should hang in the balances, it should tip the scales in favor of the Union. The paragraph in question declared: "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted."

A plan of civil government, freedom of religious worship, provision for public schools, the prohibition of slavery and justice and humanity toward the Indians are salient points in this immortal instrument.

Bancroft, the historian, calls it "The Great Ordinance." The late Chief Justice Cooley of our State says that "No Charter of Government in the history of any people has so completely stood the tests of time and experience."

The distinguished Senator Hoar, of Massachusetts, put it on a plane with the Constitution and the Declaration of Independence. The historian, Schouler, says, "The Ordinance of 1787 deserves to rank among immortal parchments, both for what it accomplished and what it inspired. Nor would it be wild hyperbole to opine that, save for the adoption and unflinching execution of that ordinance by Congress in early times, the American Union would ere today have found a grave."

## CHAPTER IV

### MICHIGAN TO THE CLOSE OF THE WAR OF 1812-1814

The withdrawal of the British from American soil, under the treaty, left the way open for settlement and improvement of Michigan which, after Ohio was made a State in 1802, became a part of the territory of Indiana with William Henry Harrison, afterward President of the United States, as Governor.

In 1805 the territory of Michigan was created and set apart from Indiana with General William Hull, of Massachusetts, as the first territorial governor. There was but little gain in population, in enterprise or development in the earlier years of the last century. In the entire territory of Michigan down to 1812, it is estimated there was not to exceed 5,000 white people, while Detroit, though a hundred and eleven years had passed since Cadillac had first established a settlement there, contained but 800 Europeans. Several things contributed to this slow growth. It had been originally settled by the French and not the English and had drawn its life from French rather than English sources. After the Revolution conditions remained practically the same with British garrisons holding the forts on American soil along the frontier, with a wide expanse of unbroken forest lying between the settlements of the Americans to the south and southeast and the fringe of French settlements along the border of the north and northwest. There were by land no roads worthy of the name and no boats of carrying capacity on the lakes. As a result, the country known as the territory of Michigan remained for years practically at a stand still.

There was also a twofold menace to the Michigan settlements. The one, was the British troops stationed near the border on the one side and the Indians in sullen and hostile mood on the other, both under conditions that might at any time arise and unite to overcome the Americans and devastate the settlements.

On the 18th of June, 1812, the Congress declared war against Great Britain.

One of the first moves of the enemy was to capture Detroit, the most important post on the frontier. The authorities at Washington showed lamentable lack of foresight and enterprise in view of the fact that they were the initiators. While Governor Hull was making his way through the wilderness of Ohio to his post at Detroit with a considerable force of troops, the British Commander in Canada, through inexcusable neglect on the part of the American Secretary of War, was first apprised of the fact that war had been declared and by that knowledge entered

the contest at an advantage that resulted in the surrender of General Hull and his entire force with the town of Detroit to the British General Brock, on Sunday morning, August 16, 1812, less than two months after the declaration of war. This surrender of the most important post on the American frontier, without the firing of a single shot, was a disgraceful and humiliating act, which brought upon the Americans shame and ridicule at home and abroad. General Hull was tried by Court Martial and sentenced to be shot, but with a recommendation for executive clemency, which resulted in his permanent retirement to private life and the spending of the rest of his days in a vain effort to repair his shattered reputation.

Included in the surrendered forces under Hull was a young Colonel of Infantry, named Lewis Cass, who indignantly snapped his sword blade as a helpless protest against the action of his superior officer. He was destined to be, for a hundred years at least, the most conspicuous character developed by the commonwealth and to do more for the upbuilding of a great state than any other one person.

A sequel to the surrender of Detroit was the invasion of northwestern Ohio by the British under General Proctor, of unenviable fame. The march of the American forces to counteract that advance made in the icy days of January, 1813, resulted in the frightful massacre on the river Raisin which, for atrocity, has no parallel in the annals of Michigan and few in those of the entire country. But disastrous and in part disgraceful to the American Arms as the war had thus far been, better days were coming.

During the winter of 1812-13 and the spring following, a young lieutenant of the navy named Oliver Hazzard Perry had been entrusted with the task of creating a navy on the Great Lakes that should be able to compete with the British ships in those waters. So well did young Perry meet the conditions imposed by his government that in the following August he sailed from his improvised ship yards in the harbor at Erie, Pennsylvania, with a squadron of two brigs, two schooners and a brig that had been earlier captured from the British, and on the 10th of the following September a decisive engagement took place off Put-in-Bay, Lake Erie. "We have met the enemy and they are ours," said Perry in announcing the result. It not only thrilled Americans then but will start the red blood bounding through the veins of every patriot as long as the flag floats over the nation.

While Perry was capturing the British fleet on Lake Erie, General Harrison was moving toward Detroit with a large force of infantry and cavalry. The enemy withdrew to Canada. Harrison followed and on the 5th of October, 1813, the decisive battle of the Thames was fought in which the British, under Proctor, were badly defeated. Tecumseh, his great Indian ally who bore a commission as Brigadier General in the royal army, was killed and his followers driven in confusion or captured on the field.

This battle ended the war in this section of the country. The confidence of the Indians in their British friends was broken forever. Michigan was redeemed and the flag again floated without dispute over the lower peninsula, to be followed in the upper with the signing and proclamation of the Treaty of Ghent in the following year.



## CHAPTER V

### MICHIGAN UNDER GOVERNOR CASS

#### MATERIAL DEVELOPMENT—THE TERRITORIAL ROADS.

Lewis Cass, who, on October 29, 1813, was appointed by President Madison Governor of the territory of Michigan, was born in New Hampshire in the year 1782. His father, who had been an officer in the army, brought his wife and several children, of which Lewis was the oldest, to Marietta, Ohio, then on the frontier, in the year 1800, when the future Governor of Michigan was eighteen years old. Shortly after coming to Marietta, he began the study of law in the office of Mr. R. J. Meigs, who was afterward Governor of Ohio. At twenty-one he was admitted to the bar and following a practice of many young lawyers, he soon became a candidate and was elected Prosecuting Attorney, then later a member of the legislature. In 1812 he was commissioned Colonel of an Ohio regiment and soon after was on his way to the scene of action near the Canadian border. During the war he so acquitted himself as to gain the rank of Brigadier General and at its close, as we have before stated, was made Governor of the Michigan territory.

Henceforth, his life is inseparably associated with the commonwealth, he did so much to shape and develop in its formative period.

The Battle of the Thames was decisive in so far as the lower peninsula of Michigan was concerned. The Indians, however, were a constant source of apprehension to the settlers. To the task of removing that element of danger and consequent uneasiness, Governor Cass early set himself. He succeeded in negotiating a number of treaties, the combined effect of which was to secure the transfer of most of the aborigines to the west of the Mississippi River.

The chief undertaking to which Cass addressed himself was to build up the waste of war, Americanize the population, induce an inflow of people from the states, and in the wake of material development and progress lay the foundations secure and strong for a great and prosperous State in the American Union. It is estimated that at the close of the war of 1812-14 there were not in the territory of Michigan to exceed 5,000 white people. For nearly fifty years the population had not materially increased. In 1810, Detroit though 109 years old and then, as now, the metropolis of the State, had but 1,400 people. In the entire territory outside of Detroit there were but 4,762. The settlements fringed the eastern border from Monroe, or Frenchtown as it was then

called, to Fort Gratiot with an occasional settlement as far north as Mackinaw and even to Sault Ste Marie. With the exception of some venturesome traders, the inhabitants were almost wholly French. The interior to the west, south and southwest for two hundred miles was an unbroken and, save by the savages, an uninhabited wilderness. There were no roads worthy of the name west and north of the Ohio, while no steamboats navigated the waters of the Great Lakes. All these were serious obstacles to overcome, but the greatest blow to the governor's ambition came from an unexpected quarter and from within the house of his friends in the shape of a report by Surveyor General Tiffin to the Commissioner of the General Land Office, in November, 1815.

The Congress, in anticipation of war and as an inducement to men to enlist, had, in 1812, provided for a government survey of six million acres of land "suitable for cultivation," two million of which was to be located in the territory of Michigan and to be known as military bounty lands for the reward of soldiers who cared to make entry.

To Edward Tiffin, a former Governor of Ohio and afterward Surveyor General, was committed the task of having the surveys made and reports upon the same transmitted to the government at Washington. In his report he says: "I annex a description of the country which has been sent me and which, I am informed, all the surveyors concur in \* \* \* I deem it my duty to give you the information, believing that it is the wish of the Government that the soldiers should have, as the Act of Congress proposed, lands fit for cultivation and that the whole of the two million acres appropriated in the Territory of Michigan will not contain anything like one-hundredth part of that quantity, or is worth the expense of surveying. Perhaps you will think with me, that it will be proper to make this representation to the President of the United States, and he may avert all further proceedings by directing me to pay off what has been done and abandon the country."

Then follows a description of the military lands in Michigan territory, a part of which, in view of what is now seen, is deemed of sufficient interest to reproduce here. "The country is, with some few exceptions, low wet land with a very thick growth of underbrush, intermixed with very bad marshes, but generally very heavily timbered with ash, cottonwood, oak, etc. From these, continuing north and extending from the Indian boundary line eastward, the number and extent of swamps **increase with the addition of the number of lakes** from 20 chains to two and three miles across, many of them having extensive marshes adjoining their margins, sometimes thickly covered with species of pine called 'Tamarack,' and other places covered with a coarse, high grass and uniformly covered from six inches to three feet, and more at times with water. The margins of these lakes are not the only places where swamps are found, for they are interspersed throughout the whole country, and filled with water as above stated and varying in extent. The intermediate space between these swamps and lakes, which is probably near one-half the country, is, with a very few exceptions, a poor, barren, sandy land on which scarcely any vegetation grows except very small scrubby oaks. In many places that part which may be called dry land is composed of little short of sand hills forming a kind of deep

basins, the bottom of many of which are composed of a marsh similar to those above described. The streams are generally narrow and very deep compared with their width, the shores and bottoms of which are, with a very few exceptions, swampy beyond description and it is with difficulty that a place can be found over which horses can be conveyed."

How different is the description written 114 years earlier by Cadillac, the founder of Detroit. Referring to the scenes along and adjacent to the Detroit River, this native son of France said: "The borders of the strait are vast prairies and the freshness of the beautiful waters keeps the banks always green. Natural orchards soften and bend their branches under the weight and quantity of their fruit toward the mother earth which has produced them. The ambitious vine, which has never wept under the pruning knife, builds a thick roof with its large leaves and heavy clusters, weighing down the top of the tree which receives it and often stifling it with its embrace. The woods are full of game; the forest trees are straight as arrows and of prodigious size; above them the courageous eagle soars looking fixedly at the sun; the swans in the river are so numerous that one might take for lilies the reeds in which they crowd together and the fish are none the less delicious for their great abundance." The latter is not only much the prettier but much the truer picture. Her forest trees, "straight as arrows and prodigious in size," converted into boards and shingles and lath, until approximately exhausted, long placed her among the foremost of lumber producing states. The product of her orchards and her vineyards, in quantity and quality, have carried her fame as a fruit producing state to every part of the home land and even beyond the seas. Her "poor, barren and sandy land in the intermediate spaces between the swamps and lakes" has produced more wheat per acre than any other state in the Union, while in quantity she has ranked fourth among the great wheat growing states of the Nation. This land, of which not more than one acre in a hundred, would ever be "fit for cultivation" has given Michigan a most creditable rank among the leading cereal states, while neither Cadillac nor Tiffin dreamed of the uncounted millions of dollars that lay sleeping the centuries away in her beds of iron and copper ore and in her deposits of salt and coal.

Cass knew something of the possibilities of the embryo state and that knowledge laid under tribute all the resources of his being, personal and official. Though the soil of the state had been aspersed and the government's official seal of condemnation put upon it, though the tides of emigration sweeping westward were deflected and passed by Michigan, he was nothing daunted. He put forth his best efforts to secure government aid to the territory to build roads, where only Indian trails traversed the wilderness. These efforts were rewarded by roads, crude it is true, but nevertheless roads surveyed and somewhat improved, leading through the forests to the westward and southward, eastward and northwestward. He caused to be made known the territory's many advantages and when inquiries from home seekers began to multiply, secured the establishment of a Government Land Office in Detroit, the first in the State.

Following these successful efforts within the territory was the intro-

duction of steam navigation on the Great Lakes above the falls of Niagara. One steam boat followed another until there was a daily line between Buffalo and Detroit. About this time the Erie Canal was put in commission and an all water route was open from New York and western New England to Michigan. The tides of emigration, which now set toward the peninsular territory, caught in their flow much of the best blood and brains of the northeastern states of the Union. Intelligent, resolute and courageous young men and women in large numbers came into Michigan to lay the foundations of a new commonwealth.

#### MATERIAL DEVELOPMENT

While material development and improvement was going on in a most gratifying way, Governor Cass was not unmindful of the necessary political changes that should accompany them. Out of the original Northwest Territory, of which Michigan was a part, Ohio had been made a State in 1802; Indiana in 1816 and Illinois followed two years later. From 1818 to 1836 the Territory of Michigan embraced all of Michigan and all the territory now known as Wisconsin and Minnesota east of the Mississippi.

From 1810 to 1820 the population of the territory nearly doubled. When Governor Cass came into office, the first system of government under the Ordinance of 1787 was still in vogue. Under that system the Governor and Judges, all appointed by the President, were supreme within the limitations of the Ordinance of 1787. In 1823 the second step in territorial government was taken when the people elected by popular vote eighteen councilmen from which nine were selected by the President and by him recommended to the Senate for confirmation. The territory remained under the Governor and Council, appointed and confirmed as stated, until 1827 when the exclusive power of choice was given to the people. This last step carried the people to the third grade in territorial government. In 1819 the Territory was given the privilege of electing a delegate to Congress.

William Woodbridge, of Detroit, was chosen. He was succeeded, after one term, by Judge Solomon Sibley, of the same place, and he in turn by a Catholic priest in the person of Gabriel Richard, who took his seat December 8, 1823. Father Richard was born in France and educated for the priesthood. He came to Detroit in 1798, where he built St. Ann's Church. He was popular with all classes. He was not only a loyal and devoted churchman but an energetic and public spirited citizen. He published the first newspaper ever printed in Michigan, was much interested in education and helped to lay the foundations of the State University. While he served but one term in Congress, he proved in Washington, as in Michigan, a useful friend of the new and rapidly developing territory. In 1832 he fell a victim of the cholera epidemic which that year raged with great virulence in Detroit and other parts of the territory. Father Richard is the only Catholic priest in Michigan that ever served in the Congress of the United States and though nearly ninety years have passed since that service was rendered,

his memory is still fragrant to all Michigan people who know of his worth and works.

Another evidence of the growth and development of the Territory was evidenced by the organization of new counties. Wayne was the first county organized by Governor Cass in 1813, and at that time embraced the whole territory of Michigan. In 1817 President Monroe paid a visit to Detroit and soon after, Monroe County was organized and named in honor of the then chief executive. A year later Macomb was organized and named in honor of the General. Then followed in quick succession Mackinac, Oakland, St. Clair, Lenawee, Sanilac, Saginaw and Shiawassee, all up to 1822 inclusive. These county organizations tell better than anything else the trend of population, very little of which had to that time penetrated the interior, but followed mainly the water courses of the eastern section. The influences were at work, however, which would soon change this. The building of

#### THE TERRITORIAL ROADS

did much to open up the new Territory to settlers in the interior. The first of these ran from Detroit to the foot of the rapids on the Maumee River at what is now Perrysburg, Ohio, at that time considered as a part of Michigan.

The bill authorizing the survey and construction of this road was gotten through Congress during the term of Father Gabriel Richard and was the first of the territorial roads built in Michigan. In 1826 the Government made provision for the survey and construction of additional roads, notably from Detroit to Fort Gratiot, from Detroit to Saginaw Bay, and from Detroit to Chicago. One territorial road ran from Detroit west via Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor, Jackson and Marshall; another passed through the southeastern counties. In 1832 Congress passed an act to authorize the surveying and laying out of a road from Detroit to the mouth of the Grand River on Lake Michigan. Laterals were constructed running from different parts to intersect with the main lines. Settlers in large numbers followed the opening of these new roads, postoffices were established at many points in the interior and new counties were organized. Here again, by the names of the new counties formed, do we see the course of the immigrants seeking homes in the territory. Jackson, Calhoun, Hillsdale, Branch, Cass, Berrien, Kalamazoo, Van Buren, Saint Joseph, Ingham, Eaton and Barry were organized by 1829. It will be seen that this gave two tiers of organized counties entirely across the lower part of the State and a third one nearly so.

The federal census of 1832 gave the population of Michigan as 32,538. Governor Cass in 1831 was made a member of Jackson's cabinet. George B. Porter, of Pennsylvania, was appointed to succeed him, while John T. Mason, of Virginia, was named as Secretary to succeed William Woodbridge, who had long held the office under Governor Cass. This latter office of Secretary derived its importance in a large part from the fact that in the absence of the Governor the Secretary acted in his place. Governor Porter did not arrive in Michigan

for nearly a year after his appointment and in the interval Mason acted as Governor, but he soon resigned and went abroad and President Jackson appointed Stevens Thompson Mason, the Secretary's son, to succeed his father and so it came about through favoritism in appointments that Michigan's acting Governor was under twenty-one years of age. Protests to the administration at Washington were made in vain. The younger Mason held his place as Secretary and continued to act as Governor notwithstanding his youth. Subsequently he was appointed Governor of the Territory.

In the meantime the desire for statehood was growing among the people and in 1834 took form in the shape of a memorial to the Congress by the Territorial Council for the passage of an act to enable them to proceed to form a state constitution and organize a state government. A long drawn-out controversy with Ohio over the southern boundary of Michigan, which involved during its course the President, his cabinet, both Houses of Congress, together with the Governors and people of the two states as parties to the controversy, not only delayed the admission of Michigan into the Union but at one time threatened a serious collision of arms by the immediate disputants. Congress finally settled the difficulty by granting Ohio's claim of the ten mile strip in dispute and giving to Michigan in lieu thereof the Upper Peninsula. In the meantime Michigan had held her convention, framed a constitution, elected a Governor and other state officers, a legislature, two United States Senators and a member of Congress. The machinery of statehood was all constructed and set up but could not be put in motion until Congress said the word. This was done on the 26th day of January, 1837, when Michigan was duly admitted as the twenty-sixth State into the Federal Union.

## CHAPTER VI

### MICHIGAN IN ITS PRIMITIVE STATEHOOD

CALHOUN AND CALHOUN COUNTY—IMPORTANT YEAR FOR THE COUNTY AND MARSHALL—RAPID GROWTH OF COUNTY AND COUNTY SEAT—PUBLIC AND PRIVATE BUILDINGS—FIRST COUNTY COURT HOUSE—A NEW COURT HOUSE NEEDED—A NEW JAIL—THE CALHOUN COUNTY HOME—COUNTY OFFICERS.

It is doubtful if any state in the great middle west was more fortunate than Michigan in the character and quality of her pioneers. Except the French, whose holdings were almost entirely confined to the river front from Monroe to Saint Clair where they had existed for more than a hundred years with little of material progress and comparatively slight increase in numbers, there were few foreigners. Nearly all the new comers after the second war with Great Britain were from New England, New York and Ohio. Among these were many men and women of education and refinement who sought to better their material condition in the new State bordered by the Great Lakes. Nearly all were without means, who had everything to make and little to lose; hence they were willing to subject themselves to the hardships, privations and toil inseparable from pioneer life in the first half of the last century.

The French settlers may be said to have constituted a class by themselves and of these the late Chief Justice Cooley has given the following interesting picture: "French farms may almost be said to have lined the river from the mouth of the Detroit to Lake St. Clair; their houses fronted upon the road which ran along the river bank, and there was only a narrow belt of cultivation behind them, bordered by dense forest in which wolves, bears and other wild animals still offered pastime to the sportsmen. The agriculture of the farmers was of the most primitive character, the plow, except the share, was of wood, with a wooden wheel on either side of the long beam; the one small to run on the land side and the other larger to run in the furrow. Oxen were attached to this plow by a pole which had a hinged attachment; they were not yoked but the draught was by thongs or ropes fastened about their horns. A little two wheeled cart into which was fastened a pony, or perhaps a cow or steer, was the principal farm vehicle. The early farmers did not appreciate the value of manure in agriculture and removed it out of their way by dumping it into the river. The houses for the most part were a single story with a plain veranda in front and here in pleasant



weather would gather the household for domestic labor and social recreation. The houses of the wealthier classes were of hewed logs, with a large chimney occupying the space of a room in the center and a garret hung with festoons of drying or dried fruits, pumpkins, garlic, onions and medicinal and culinary herbs. The family wash was done at the river and the pounding of the clothes was with a little hand mallet, after the method of their ancestors from time immemorial. Everywhere the spinning wheel was in use and the madam, with just pride in her deftness, made the clothing for the family. The kitchen was a common gathering-room for the family, who liked to see the cookery going on with pots and kettles and spiders in an open fire place. Around many of the old houses and yards were pickets of cedar, ten or twelve feet high, which were originally planted for defense against the Indians. The only fastening to the front door of the house was a latch on the inside which was raised to open the door by a strip of leather, or deer's hide, run through a hole in the door and hanging down on the outside. When the latch string was drawn in, the door was fastened; but so marked an indication of distrust or inhospitality was seldom witnessed as no one, not even an Indian, would be guilty of so great a breach of propriety as to lift the latch and cross the threshold without permission of the owner. The family, when leaving the house temporarily, did not therefore deem it necessary to fasten the door."

The Yankees, as all Americans were called, found their way into Michigan by the Erie Canal to Buffalo, thence across the Lake to Detroit, or by the military road up through the wilderness from Ohio. The entire household effects were generally conveyed in a single wagon drawn by oxen. The wife and mother with the small children rode while the husband and older children trudged along on foot. If fortunate enough to possess a cow, she was carefully tended and gently led by some member of the family. A canvas covering extended over the entire length of the wagon, usually projecting outward both in front and rear and supported by wooden bows or stays. This covering protected the household effects and during storms served as shelter for those members of the family fortunate enough to get under it.

With this outfit many families came into the wilds of Michigan seventy and eighty years ago, whose descendants are among our most successful and prominent citizens. At that time the main roads were at best but an excuse for highways. Oft times the team or wagon or both would sink into the mire, necessitating long delays in getting extricated. A week or ten days were consumed in journeying as far west from Detroit as Calhoun County.

When the "location" was finally reached, the wife and smaller children slept in or under the wagon while the logs were being cut and built into a cabin. Shingles were rived from blocks or bolts of wood and laid in place for a roof without nails, held down by the weight of poles laid transversely to the pitch of the roof. A fireplace that occupied the larger part of one end of the cabin was built up of mortar and stone with the flue constructed of sticks made into a sort of crib or stack laid up in mortar and plastered on the inside to protect from fire. The fireplace served for heating the house and cooking the



food. A crane fastened at one side of the fireplace swung forward to receive its burden of pots and kettles and then back over the blazing fire that the contents might be boiled. Spiders and skillets were placed on the hearth in front where they were heated by means of coals drawn from the fire. No more delicious bread was ever eaten than that baked in the skillet with its close fitting cover protecting the contents within while the live coals were drawn beneath and piled on top. Potatoes were baked by covering them with ashes and piling on these the hot coals. To get the delicious flavor of the tubers, no better way of cooking them has ever been devised. Salt pork was the staple meat for which fish and game were occasionally substituted. A floor for the cabin home often awaited the erection of a mill, the cutting and hauling of logs and their conversion into boards. This, sometimes required months of time and in the meanwhile the family lived and ate and slept on the ground floor.

While without stalwart arms were felling the trees, cutting and rolling the logs into heaps and piling the brush for burning preparatory to plowing and seeding, within loving hands were rocking the cradle and getting the meals for hungry and happy husband and children who with each setting sun saw the pioneer's ambition for a home more nearly realized.

The clothing, both for adults and children, was made at home and from the plainest material. For outer garments Kentucky jeans met the requirements of the men and calico of the women. Children went bare-footed from the time frost left in the spring until it came again in the fall.

Mails were both infrequent and irregular, while it cost twenty-five cents in postage to carry a letter from Michigan to New England. There were no daily papers. The weeklies were small in size, unattractive in make up and meager in contents. The schools, supported by rate bills, were of short duration, usually three months in a year, and primitive in every way. Reading, writing, grammar and arithmetic were looked upon as the essentials, more than these as superfluous. In winter, spelling and singing schools were common sources of community profit and amusement. Quiltings for the women, husking bees and raisings for the men and dancing parties for both sexes were utilized for recreation and social development.

Churches were few and far between. The log school house served as a place for both intellectual and religious instruction. The circuit rider usually made the rounds of his preaching places once in four weeks and then only for a single service. To the appointed place of worship, people would come up in every direction from out of the woods, some on foot, some on horseback and some in wagons or carts drawn by oxen.

The young people courted, loved, married and were given in marriage. Almost every wife became the mother of children. Domestic scandals were very rare. Divorces were practically unknown. Health, happiness and a reasonable degree of prosperity attended the pioneers who felled the forests, cleared and fenced the fields, planted the orchards and vineyards, constructed the highways and bridges, built the homes

and schools and churches and in these laid the foundations of the civilization which the later generations have inherited.

#### CALHOUN AND CALHOUN COUNTY

Anticipating the early completion of the public surveys of the southwestern part of the State and the final extinguishment of the Indian claims to some portions of the unsurveyed lands, the Legislative Council of 1829 set off twelve counties, which included all the land west of the principal meridian and south of the fifth township north of the base line.

The names given to most of these counties clearly indicate the ruling party at the time, both at Washington and in Michigan. One was called Jackson after the then President of the United States; another Calhoun after the Vice President; Van Buren was named after Jackson's Secretary of State; Ingham was named for the then Secretary of the Treasury; Eaton, for the Secretary of War; Branch, for the Secretary of the Navy; Barry, for the Postmaster General; Berrien, for the Attorney General and Cass, for the then Governor, but, who in 1831 became Secretary of War under Jackson.

All of these men, so closely identified with Jackson and his administration, filled to a greater or lesser degree the public eye during the first half of the nineteenth century. Except Jackson only, no one was so long conspicuous and no one exercised so great an influence upon the republic as John Caldwell Calhoun, South Carolina's most eminent son, after whom Calhoun County was named. The son of an Irish immigrant, whose mother, Mary Caldwell, was the daughter of a Presbyterian clergyman also from Ireland, the future statesman, was born in South Carolina in 1782, the same year as Webster and Cass, two of his distinguished contemporaries. Calhoun graduated with honor from Yale in 1804 and after three years devoted to the study of the law, was admitted to the bar of his native State. Soon after his admission he was elected a member of the South Carolina legislature; at 29 years of age he became a member of Congress; at 35, Secretary of War under President Monroe; at 42, Vice President during John Quincy Adams' administration and held the same office during the first four years of Jackson's. He was for a short time Secretary of State under Tyler. At 51 he entered the Senate, the arena on which he won his most enduring fame. His name will be forever linked with those of Webster and Clay as one of the "Great Triumvirate."

Calhoun was the leader, if not the originator, of the nullification school of statesmen. He was the most conspicuous advocate of his time, of the proposition that the Constitution of the United States was a compact, an agreement and that secession is a constitutional right inherent in the states. Of a very high order of intellect, of great purity of character and from his standpoint of view, an ardent patriot, many still believe that he exercised a baneful influence upon the Republic.

On the 29th day of October, 1829, the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan enacted that so much of the country as lies south of the base line and north of the line between townships four and five,

south of the base line and west of the line between ranges three and four, west of the meridian and east of the line between ranges eight and nine west, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county and the name thereof shall be Calhoun.

Settlers soon followed the setting apart of the county. Once the white man having looked upon the beautiful "oak openings," the fertile soil, the clear running streams with their natural water power sites, the numerous crystal water lakes already alive with fish, and the magnificent forests abounding with game, he not only coveted for himself a part of this inheritance but everywhere he went he advertised its beauty and its advantages.

The first white man to settle, permanently, in Calhoun County was Sidney Ketchum. He came from Clinton County, New York, in August, 1830, and located land at the "forks" of the Kalamazoo River, now the site of the City of Albion, and also at the junction of Rice Creek with the Kalamazoo, at what is now the City of Marshall. At that time the United States Land Office for this section was at Monroe and there in the month of October, 1830, Noble McKinstry and Ephraim Hanson entered lands covering respectively the water power at Marshall and Albion. Mr. Ketchum subsequently bought the land at both locations. These were the only entries made in Calhoun County in 1830. In the early days a good dam site was regarded as exceedingly important, for by it power could be conserved that would grind the corn into meal or the wheat into flour or saw the logs into boards. The first two would feed and the last house and shelter the pioneer and his family, hence dam sites were everywhere sought and seized upon by the early comers.

The year 1831 found the entries in Calhoun County increased fifty-fold over the preceeding. Among the new comers were George Ketchum, Lucius Lyon, Isaac N. Hurd, H. H. Comstock, John Bertram, A. L. Hayes, Rev. John D. Pierce, Rev. Hobart Randall, Isaac E. Crary and H. P. Wisner, who located land in or near what is now the city of Marshall. It is worthy of note that in this little group of immigrants standing on the verge of civilization were a future United States Senator, a member of Congress and a State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Jonathan Wood entered the 160 acres which became the original village site on which the county seat was subsequently located. In the same year, Sands McCamley, George Redfield, John J. and Daniel G. Gurnsey settled in or very near what is now Battle Creek. Goguac prairie was a strong competitor with Marshall and Battle Creek for settlers, for in 1831, David, Jonathan and Isaac Thomas and Isaiah Goddard located in that promising section. In 1832, Samuel Convis, Moses Hall with others found their way to Battle Creek. A little later came Ezra Convis, Polydore Hudson, who became Battle Creek's first Postmaster. Each succeeding year there were additions to the little settlements at Marshall and Battle Creek.

Albion shares with Marshall the distinction of having one of the two first land entries made in Calhoun County. Both entries were made October 16, 1830. In 1831, Darius Pierce entered a quarter section on which the main part of Albion now stands. Sidney Ketchum's holdings in Sheridan township, now a part of Albion City, with those of Pierce

and Harrison were bought by Tenney Peabody of the State of New York. In the early spring of 1832, Peabody arrived with his family, accompanied by Charles Blanchard.

While the pioneers were coming in considerable numbers to Marshall, Battle Creek and Albion, other parts of the county were by no means passed by. In 1832, Henry and Richard McMurtrie, Powell Grover and William Wintersteen, all from Pennsylvania, settled within the limits of the present township of Homer. In the same year last named, Henry Cook located on what is now known as Cook's Plains, northwest of Homer Village but in the present township of Eckford. The same year also, Anthony Doolittle, coming direct from Ohio, though originally from the State of New York, settled in what is now the township of Clarendon. In 1832, there came to Homer, Milton Barney, a most enterprising and useful citizen. He entered a large tract of land on a part of which the beautiful Village of Homer now stands and which also embraced the valuable water-power still in use, on which he built a saw mill and a grist mill; he built the first store building and ran the first store; put up and ran the first hotel and served as the first Justice of the Peace. The settlement for which he had done so much was originally called Barneyville. Timothy Hamilton, Henry Stanchell, Richard Norris, Frederick R. Hatch, Samuel W. Hamilton, James Parsons, Chauncey Lewis, Cornelius Fish, and others made their way to Homer and vicinity and that section of the County improved rapidly.

The southwestern part of the County received its first influx of pioneers in 1831. It was in this year that Alfred Holcum, Benjamin F. Ferris, Warren Nichols, and his brothers Ambrose and Orthorial, Asabel Stone and Isaac Crassett settled in the township first called Berlin, now Athens. At that time it embraced the present townships of Athens, Burlington and LeRoy. Others soon followed and shared with these hardy pioneers the privilege of building up what is today one of the finest sections of Calhoun County.

Marengo township enjoys, with others above named, the distinction of being among the first settled. Seeley Neal, whose land entry dates June 16, 1831, built the first log house put up in the township. It was located on the south side of the territorial road on Section 37. Col. John Ainsley, Erastus Kimball, Joseph Ames, Thomas Chisholm, Alfred D. Wright, Elijah A. Bigelow, and Nathan Pierce all came the same year. The fine water-power at Marengo was utilized in running a saw mill as early as 1835. A grist mill was put in commission in 1839. The timber being gone, there was no longer use for a saw mill, but the grist mill, though not the original, is still grinding wheat and corn for the customer who waits for his grist as in the early days. In 1831, Reuben Abbott, from Erie, New York, became the first white settler in the township of Sheridan. He was soon followed by Orris Clapp, Chandler Church and M. J. Lathrop. The first land entered in what is now Eckford Township was by Osheo Wilder in the winter of 1831. Mr. Wilder, who was a native of Massachusetts, came direct from Rochester, New York, with his family in 1832. In Lower Eckford a dam was constructed across Wilder Creek—named in honor of the first settler—and a saw mill was built, which served the people of that section for many years.

The first settler in Fredonia township was Thomas Burland. Mr. Burland was born and reared in Yorkshire, England, and in 1831 came from there with several other families and settled a year later in the township above named. John Huston, Sr., who came with his family from New Hampshire in 1833, was the second settler in Fredonia. He was followed by Ezekial Blue from the State of New York.

Similar conditions prevailed in several other townships. From 1830, when Sidney Ketchum first came, to 1835, large numbers of pioneers came into the county and located lands and built homes, scattering it is true, in nearly every section of the county. Lands were cleared, homes were built, fields were fenced, crops were raised, orchards were set, mills were put in, roads were surveyed and the first rough work done to make them passable. An industrious, contented and happy people saw with pride and satisfaction the increasing results of their toil and sacrifice.

#### IMPORTANT YEAR FOR THE COUNTY AND MARSHALL

The first settlement of the whites in Calhoun County was made at what is now the city of Marshall, in the spring of 1831. On the 29th of August of the same year, the village plot of Marshall was received for record in the Register's office in Kalamazoo and on October 17, 1831, by proclamation of Governor Porter attested by Stevens T. Mason, Secretary, Marshall was officially declared to be the County Seat of Calhoun County.

The exact location was at a point in the line deviding sections twenty-five and twenty-six in township two South, range six West, on or very near the centre of the west half of the northwest quarter of Section twenty-five, and the east half of the northeast quarter of Section twenty-six, being northeast distant about three miles from the geographical centre of the County. Streets and alleys were dedicated for public use; a square for the Court House; a lot for a jail; another for a seminary and four church lots, one of which was for the Presbyterian, one for the Episcopal, one for the Methodist Episcopal and one for the Baptist, were designated and set apart for the purposes named.

#### RAPID GROWTH OF COUNTY AND COUNTY SEAT

The County of Calhoun, according to the United States survey, embraces twenty townships; each township, thirty-six sections and each section, six hundred and forty acres of land, consequently there are 460,800 acres in the county. Of all this acreage there remained unsold on July 1, 1837, less than seven years after the first entry was made and but six years from the coming of the first permanent settlers, 44,000 acres. In the meantime, the townships of Marshall, Milton, now Battle Creek, Convis, Marengo, Sheridan, Albion, Homer, Eckford, Tekonsha, Athens and Burlington had been organized. A number of villages, notably Battle Creek, Homer, Albion and Marengo, were giving promise of a future. A dozen flouring mills were in operation or being built, and twenty-one saw mills completed or in process of construction.

Bridges were being built and roads laid out and improved. Farms were being rapidly cleared up and comfortable dwellings for the people and barns for the stock were being put up in nearly all parts of the county. Enterprise and enthusiasm characterized the people of that period. At the November election of 1836, there were 704 votes polled for a representative to the State Legislature. This of itself indicates a remarkable influx of settlers, when the distance from the older and settled portions of the country and the difficulties of transportation are considered.

Marshall was the best advertised town west of Detroit. Resourceful and resolute men of means were staking their fortunes here and the evidence of their faith and enterprise were everywhere visible. Brainy and educated young men saw here a promising future. Cultured and refined women gave an unwonted social atmosphere to a place so new and so remote from the centers of civilization. Speculators, trafficking in promises and predictions never to be fulfilled, boomed the place beyond any possibility of realization. Marshall was, on paper, made the head of navigation on the Kalamazoo. Lithographs were sent broad cast, portraying steamboats moored at her wharves or arriving and departing laden with cargoes and passengers. There was a general belief, and with very good ground for it, that when the capitol was removed from Detroit, as it was sure to be at no distant day, Marshall was the heir apparent. It was located by the enterprising and visionary speculators long before the members of the legislature had taken final action. "Capitol Hill" was plotted and the lots thereabout sold at fabulous prices, when it is recalled that but a short time before land was bought in the same locality at one dollar and a half per acre.

A college was projected; a Board of Trustees chosen; money solicited locally and in the East; a building erected and furnished; a faculty selected and the school opened and classes instructed, and Marshall would probably today be an important seat of learning had not the institution in its infancy been killed in the house of its supposed friends.

Manufacturing interests of various kinds located at Marshall in an early day, using the valuable water-power whenever it could be done to advantage. Aside from the saw mill put up in the summer of 1831 by Mr. George Ketchum, and the grist mill erected by the same gentleman in 1832, there was started in 1833, by H. W. Pendleton, a plant for the manufacture of furniture, chairs and Cabinet work. In 1835, F. A. Kingsbury succeeded to this line and did an extensive business. A flaxseed oil mill, the first of the kind in the State, was built in 1835 at a cost, with its equipment, of six thousand dollars. In 1836, Charles and W. C. Dickey began the manufacture of fanning mills and carried on the business for many years. In the same year, Lansing Kingsbury and Josiah Lepper built, at Marshall, the first foundry in Calhoun County. In 1839 Nathan Church began the manufacture of sash doors and blinds. Some ten years later he greatly enlarged the plant, using steam power. A factory for wool carding and cloth dressing was among the early enterprises. There were two foundries for the making of stoves, mill gearing and hollow plows. Threshing machines were made



in Marshall at an early date. Among those engaged in this line of business was Mr. John Nichols, one of the founders of the well known Nichols and Sheperd concern at Battle Creek. As early as 1840, the manufacture of wagons was extensively carried on by Holland, Adams and Rymes

#### PUBLIC AND PRIVATE BUILDINGS

in Marshall kept pace with, if they did not lead in, the general advancement of the town and county. In the spring of 1833 the "Exchange Hotel", a two story frame building which stood upon the corner of State Street and Marshall House Square, took the place of the double log house which had previously served as a public hostelry. In 1835, the National House was built, the first brick structure erected in the county, and opened on January 1, 1836. The opening by mine host, Andrew Mann was long remembered as, up to that time, the most pretentious social event in the history of the County. This was in the days of rivalry between "Upper" and "Lower" town, as the two sections of the village were designated. Not to be outdone by "Lower" town, the Marshall House Company, under the lead of Sidney Ketchum, built the Marshall House in 1838. The house cost thirty thousand dollars. It was elaborately finished and finely equipped. At the time it was opened, it is said to have surpassed any hotel in the State and, indeed, in the whole northwest. It was for many years a noted resort by the traveling public. It was rather an inspiring sight, before the days of railroads, to see the coach with six foaming steeds, advancing on the canter under the crack of the driver's whip, dash up to its portals and discharge its heavy load of passengers. In the days when party feeling ran high, when the fires were unconsciously being kindled that in later years flamed up in civil war, the Marshall House was headquarters for Whigs from all parts of the State and the National served the Democrats for a like purpose. They were also the rallying points for the rival east and west end factions, as long as that feeling of rivalry survived. Churches and private residences were built that were not surpassed, if equaled, between Detroit and Chicago.

It is not surprising that a town of such promise in a new and growing State and on one of the main lines of travel to the developing west, should arrest and hold more than its full share of enterprising spirits of all professions and lines of business, and that the place, all things considered, should have a phenomenal growth. In the summer of 1837, only six years after the first rude shack was put up at the confluence of Rice Creek and the Kalamazoo, there were in the village of Marshall two printing offices, seven lawyers, seven physicians, four clergymen, two surveyors and civil engineers, three churches, viz., a Methodist Episcopal, an Episcopal and a Presbyterian, three hotels, seven dry goods stores, four grocery and provision stores, one drug store, two bakeries, two watch and jewelry shops, one chair factory, one fanning mill factory, one cabinet factory, one tin and cooper shop, one furnace, four blacksmiths, two wagon and carriage factories, two tailors, one millinery, two shoemaker shops, one livery stable, one flouring mill and one saw

mill and two more of each kind erecting." The inhabitants of Marshall at this time numbered about twelve hundred.

### THE FIRST COUNTY COURT HOUSE

It is not surprising that a county growing so fast in wealth and population should feel the need of a Court House and jail. Accordingly, "At the first session of the State Legislature, convened in the winter of 1836-37, an act was passed authorizing the Board of Supervisors to borrow twelve thousand dollars with which to put up county buildings." Previous to this, the Courts were held in the school house or at any of the hotels. The Board of Supervisors at their annual meeting in October, 1836 voted to erect county buildings and instructed their clerks to ascertain what terms could be had for a loan of the authorized amount. In January, 1837, the Board met again and the clerk reported no loan could be had, as the county was restricted by the act of the Legislature; whereupon the supervisors petitioned the assembly to extend their powers and allow them to negotiate the loan upon such terms and rate of interest as the Board should deem advisable. In March, the supervisors applied to the Superintendent of Public Instruction for the loan, and S. S. Alcott was appointed superintendent of the construction of the county buildings and given full power to contract for material and labor and adopt a plan in outline for the building as presented by Supervisor Wright. The loan, however, was not effected until July, when it was obtained of the Superintendent of Public Instruction and Henry J. Phelps, Moses Hall and Charles Olin appointed a building committee. Another draft of the proposed building was adopted and the bar and the bench invited to appear before the Board and make suggestions as to any alterations deemed desirable. The loan was secured at seven per cent. The building was to be constructed of Marshall sandstone for the foundation and of brick for the superstructure.

The corner-stone was laid on the 22nd day of July, 1837. The address attending the ceremonies of the corner-stone laying was delivered by Mr. S. H. Preston. We subjoin herewith a brief extract in which he said: "The rapid progress which Calhoun County has made in population, in cultivating the soil, in improving its extensive water power, in affording encouragement to the mercantile and mechanical interests, in fostering religion and learning by establishing churches and schools, is truly flattering to the enterprise of the first settlers of the county. To the mind of the stranger, when he takes into consideration its recent settlement, it must afford perfect astonishment."

The building was ready for occupancy in 1838, but instead of twelve thousand as was originally intended, it cost between twenty-five and thirty thousand dollars.

The county having secured a new and comparatively expensive Court House, it proved not so easy to get a jail and sheriff's house. In Homer, the sentiment was so strong against it, that at a public meeting called, pursuant to notice, to consider the propriety of remonstrating against the project of building a jail and jailor's house for the county, the following resolutions were passed as the judgment of the meeting:



“Resolved; That, whereas the County of Calhoun having raised a large sum of money for building a Court House, and having partly finished cells for criminals, it would be unjust to lay further burdens on the inhabitants, at this time, for building a jail and jailor’s house.

“Resolved; That it is the opinion of this meeting that the true policy would be to finish the cells already commenced for criminals and if necessary a room for debtors and not let them out for any other purposes.

“Resolved; That while we recognize the doctrine that the majority should govern, we also claim the privilege of being heard when our interest or the interest of the County is at issue.

“Resolved; That Messrs. Thornton, Dorsey, Smith and Stevens be a committee to learn the amount of taxes assessed for County purposes in the years 1837 and 1838 and the amount of money loaned to the County, also the cost of the court house and report these facts at a future meeting.” The above proceedings were published on January 16, 1839.

Marshall, alive to what it conceived to be the interest and welfare of the City and County, was proclaiming the importance of building a jail and a jailor’s house, and at an adjourned meeting of its citizens at the National Hotel, with Philo Dibble in the chair and Sidney S. Alcott acting as Secretary, adopted the following action:

“Resolved; As the sense of this meeting, that a good, permanent and secure County jail is an indispensable auxiliary to the Courts of Justice and that without it one of our most valuable and cherished rights and privileges as citizens of a free government is lamentably depreciated.

“Resolved; That we discard the opinions of those who think it more economical to pay taxes to thieves, house breakers and counterfeiters, than to lawfully constituted collectors of the assessments, which have the common protection and safety of the community for their object.

“Resolved; That we deem it the duty of the County Commissioners to proceed forthwith to mature a plan for such jail and to take the necessary steps to raise the funds for building one the approaching season, and proceed to put the same under contract to be completed as soon as may be.”

The last of the above set of resolutions was published January 18, 1839. The outcome of the agitation for and against was, that provision was made to care for prisoners in the basement of the Court House, which for many years served as a jail. This jail was built of squared timber, put up inside of one of the rooms in the basement. During the term of the late Colonel Charles W. Dickey as Sheriff, there was a general escape of the prisoners, nine in number. They managed, by heating the iron at a stove that stood in the corridor, to burn through the logs and burn off the lock-fastenings. They also burned out the staples in an oak log to which one of their number was confined.

#### A NEW COURT HOUSE NEEDED

The foundations of the old Court House proved too weak to support the walls. The structure became very defective and unsightly. It was furthermore regarded as unsafe. On the 24th day of October, 1872,

the Board of Supervisors adopted a resolution submitting to the people the question of building a new Court House to cost \$50,000.00. The question was passed upon by the people at the spring election in 1873. The total number of ballots cast was 5,311, of which a majority of 475 was in favor of the proposition. On the second day of May, Robert Huston, A. E. Preston and S. J. Burpee were appointed a committee on plans and specifications, and on the first day of July, plans were presented by E. E. Myers, an architect of Detroit. These plans were adopted and a building committee consisting of Supervisors Huston, Preston, Loomis, Hutchinson, Cook and Graves was appointed.

The building was completed in 1875 and cost, ready for occupancy with furnaces, furniture, carpets, superintendence and labor of building committee, the sum of fifty-four thousand six hundred and eighty-eight dollars and twenty-five cents. The building is still an ornament to the City of Marshall and a credit to the county. The outside basement walls are built of boulder stone, from the concrete bottom of the grade line; above the grade line and between the base course and the water, Marshall sandstone; all other cut stone is of Ohio sandstone. The outside face walls are all pressed brick. The building is rectangular in form with projections on the north, front and rear and has a total area of about forty-five hundred square feet. The corners, antes, window caps and sills are of cut stone and the whole surmounted by a neat cupola. The building is finished in ash, butternut and black walnut. The Court-room occupies the upper floor with the necessary rooms for consultation purposes. Fireproof vaults are provided for the County Clerk, Register, Treasurer and Probate Judge in their respective offices.

#### A NEW JAIL

The second jail was a brick structure, separate and apart from the Court House, with accommodations for the sheriff's family in the lower and for about thirty prisoners in the upper part. It was located very near where the present jail now stands.

The jail in use at this time was built in 1869. It is constructed of brick, stone and steel. Besides providing quarters for all the prisoners, it furnishes a good home for the sheriff and his family. The cage room is 50 by 53 feet with six cells. Each cell is designed to care for six men.

In 1904 an addition was built on to the structure. This addition furnishes an office for the sheriff, and a place for Circuit Court prisoners serving time. This has a capacity for twenty-two. There is provided a padded cell for the insane which is located just off from the office. There are also two cells for women, occupying a different part of the building and removed from close proximity to the male prisoners.

The total number of prisoners received for the year ending June 30, 1911, was 665. While Calhoun County ranks seventh in population, in the number of prisoners received during the year named it is eleventh. Of the 665 prisoners there were but nine males and one female under eighteen years of age. In the number of prisoners charged with high crimes and misdemeanors the county ranks tenth. While in the number of prisoners the county is eleventh, in the total cost for board, clothing,

medical attendance, traveling expenses incurred in investigating and taking prisoners to jail and in taking prisoners to penal and reformatory institutions it ranks twenty-second; the total expense for the entire year being but \$5,260.00. Food is furnished the prisoners by the sheriff at a stipulated price per meal. This price, in this year, 1912 aggregates but \$2.61 per week per prisoner, being among the very lowest among the counties of the state.

### THE CALHOUN COUNTY HOME

On the 20th day of December, 1849, the Board of Supervisors bought 134 acres of land two miles northeast of Marshall for a county poor farm, paying for the same two thousand dollars. At that time the distinction between township and county poor was abolished and all the inmates were made a county charge. The home was opened on September 20, 1850, when seventeen inmates were admitted. The original building was a frame structure and was put up in 1850-51. Additions were made from time to time as the necessities required. The main building was heated by hot air furnaces. In the earlier years not only the poor but the insane, the feeble minded and the homeless and neglected children were cared for here. Gradually the state has provided for all but the first named class in institutions specially adapted to their care. But the Board of Supervisors makes an annual appropriation for the support to the county's indigent insane in some one of the state hospitals and also for support of the criminal insane in the state hospital at Ionia.

In 1890 a brick building was put up, costing \$10,000.00. In 1904 a new county home was built of brick at a cost of \$25,000.00. This building is steam heated, and is lighted by electricity. A beautiful maple grove stands a little way in front of the home, while between it and the main building is a well kept lawn with flowers and shrubbery, giving a homelike air to the exterior, while within the inmates are made as comfortable as possible. Generally speaking, the beneficiaries of the home are elderly people of whom about two-thirds are men and one-third women. There are in the home a few young men and women who are mentally deficient.

The Superintendents of the Poor in their report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1911, say that the Board of Supervisors made an appropriation of \$18,000.00 for the support of the poor, \$3,000.00 for the support of the insane, and two hundred dollars for support of the criminal insane. Out of the \$18,000.00 for the support of the county's poor, \$8,283.00 was disbursed to the cities and townships. Out of the latter sum the only townships in the county that did not draw any aid from the poor fund were Battle Creek and Clarence. Fredonia township drew but six dollars and Sheridan township but six dollars and fifty cents.

The county farm will average fairly well with the general run of farms in the county. It is stocked with horses, cows, hogs and poultry. Last year, 1911, the farm raised 550 bushels of potatoes and 15 tons of hay. The proceeds of sales from the farm for the year amounted to

\$616.69. The men in charge of this responsible trust are known as the Superintendents of the Poor. At this time they are: Henry A. Whitney; Frank Laberteaux, Albion; David Walkinshaw, Marshall.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS

The Calhoun county officers in 1912 are as follows: Circuit Judge, Walter H. North; Judge of Probate, William H. Porter; Sheriff, La Verne Fonda; County Clerk, Ray E. Hart; Register of Deeds, C. Howard Daskam; County Treasurer, George S. Barnes; Prosecuting Attorney, Robert Kirschman; Assistant Prosecuting Attorney, Edward R. Loud; Circuit Court Stenographer, Roy E. Eldred; County School Commissioner, Frank D. Miller; Drain Commissioner, L. C. Williams; Circuit Court Commissioners, A. N. Ford, Battle Creek, Charles O. Miller, Marshall.

## CHAPTER VII

### MEN AND MEASURES

MARSHALL MEN AND MEASURES IN STATE AND NATIONAL HISTORY (BY JOHN C. PATTERSON)—BATTLE CREEK AS A STATION ON THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY (BY CHARLES E. BARNES)—THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD (BY BURRITT HAMILTON)—CALHOUN COUNTY AGRICULTURE (BY J. H. BROWN)—ROADS AND THE IMPROVEMENT OF ROADS.

MARSHALL MEN AND MARSHALL MEASURES IN STATE AND NATIONAL HISTORY \*<sup>1</sup>

*By John C. Patterson*

Emerson has said, "An institution is the lengthened shadow of one man." It can with equal propriety be said that a beneficent achievement and a progressive reform are the lengthened shadow of some efficient leader seemingly raised up for the purpose, whose influence on mankind is beyond measure. Marshall has had several such leaders, men who have formulated measures, perfected governmental policies and have set in motion political forces which have brought forth results and have produced consequences of far-reaching magnitude. While as citizens of Marshall, we cherish a local pride in claiming them as pioneer citizens of our city, we cannot claim them as all our own, for their work, influence and achievements were not confined to our city, county or

---

*\*Note by the Editor:—*The above article will well repay a careful reading by every would-be well-informed citizen of the county and of the state. It treats not only of a number of the county's most prominent citizens of a former generation; of measures which in their influence, reaching far beyond the limits of the county and of the state have become nation wide in extent and permanent in character. The article was originally prepared for the historical collection of the Michigan Pioneer Society.

The author, the Hon. John C. Patterson, recently deceased, was a native of Calhoun county, having been born in the township of Eckford in the year 1838. He graduated from Hillsdale College in 1864, receiving the degree of A. B. *in cursu*, and in 1867 from the law department of Union University, N. Y. His professional life was spent in the city of Marshall. As a lawyer, he took high rank among the attorneys of the county. He was long a member of the Board of Trustees of his Alma Mater and for two terms was a member of the State Senate. Mr. Patterson was a man of high personal character and greatly esteemed by his fellow-citizens of the county. It is said that the preparation of the above article occupied his leisure time for more than two years.

<sup>1</sup> Delivered at midwinter meeting, Jan. 13, 1909.

State, but have been rendered, exercised and felt over the United States, and in fact over the whole world. This city, this State, this nation and the world at large are under lasting obligations to Isaac E. Crary,<sup>2</sup> the founder of the public school system of Michigan, to John D. Pierce,<sup>3</sup> the organizer of the said public school system and the father of the Homestead Exemption Law of Michigan, and to Charles T. Gorham, Oliver C. Comstock, Jr., Asa B. Cook, Jarvis Hurd, John M. Easterly, George Ingersoll, Herman Camp, Randal Hobart, Platner Moss, William Parker,



HON. JOHN C. PATTERSON

Charles Berger, James Smith, Hovey K. Clarke, Erastus Hussey and other citizens of Marshall, in arousing sentiments, directing influences, and in starting forces into action which eventually overthrew American slavery. It is not to be forgotten that many other workers were laboring for the same end, and for years had been preparing the way; but the acts, counsel and influences of these Marshall men can be traced directly in a continuous course and by a connected chain of events into measures, and organization which eliminated African slavery from our land. It is the purpose of this paper to trace the little leaven while it was leavening the whole lump, and to follow its influences and acts to final results.

<sup>2</sup> See sketch, Vol. XIV, p. 282, this series.

<sup>3</sup> See sketch, Vol. XXXV, p. 295, this series and Bingham Biographies, 582.

## I.

ISAAC E. CRARY,

## The Founder of the Public School System of Michigan

Isaac E. Crary was an influential member of the constitutional convention of 1835 which formulated our first state constitution. As chairman of the Committee of Education, he drew up, reported and secured the adoption of the article on education in that instrument which, for the first time in American history, provided for the separate department of public instruction in the state government, with a constitutional officer at its head and which, for the first time in our history, provided that the title of section sixteen in each township, reserved in the ordinance of 1785 and consecrated by the ordinance of 1787 for the primary schools, should be vested in the State as trustee for the perpetual support of the common schools throughout the State, and which also, for the first time provided that the title to the university lands should be vested in the State as trustee, and that the income therefrom should become an endowment fund for the maintenance of the state university. These provisions not only applied to the lands already granted but to all lands which should afterwards be granted to the State.

In this article on education, which in the final arrangement became Article X of the constitution of 1835, conceived, formulated and reported by Isaac E. Crary, the separate department of education with an executive officer at its head, was established, the broad scope of public instruction was provided for, and the financial foundation of our public school system was secured. This article is now and always has been the Magna Charta of our public schools.<sup>4</sup> Few persons have any adequate conception of the broad scope and far-reaching influence of this article.

Isaac E. Crary was the founder of the public school system of Michigan. This proposition is not in accord with the popular opinion and is in conflict with much that has been published, and the original documents must be appealed to in order to determine his real historic status. On the fourth day of April, 1835, Isaac E. Crary was elected a delegate from Calhoun county to the constitutional convention to convene on the 11th of May following. On the 13th of May, Mr. Crary in convention moved a standing committee on education.<sup>5</sup> On the 14th of May, Mr. Crary was appointed chairman of such committee.<sup>6</sup> On the second day of June he reported the article on education<sup>7</sup> and on the fifth day of June the said article without material change was adopted by the convention.<sup>8</sup> On the 23d day of June, Mr. Crary was appointed a member of the committee on the ordinance submitting the said constitution to Congress,<sup>9</sup> and on the 24th day of June, the said ordinance was reported and

<sup>4</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1880, pp. 297, 315; History of the University of Michigan, Hinsdale and Demmon, pp. 17, 18.

<sup>5</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of 1835, p. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of 1835, p. 26.

<sup>7</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of 1835, p. 88.

<sup>8</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of 1835, pp. 120-126.

<sup>9</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of 1835, p. 218.

adopted by the convention. This ordinance, recognizing the then existing policy of vesting the title of the school lands in the township, proposed a new policy and required that the title of the school lands be vested in the State as trustee for the support of the schools throughout the State as one of the conditions for admission into the Union. This proposed tenure of primary school lands would change the uniform practice of the federal government during its entire existence, and this provision was inserted in such ordinance by Mr. Crary to secure a change of such policy and to vest the educational lands in the State by congressional enactment as provided for in said Article X of the constitution.

The constitution and accompanying ordinance<sup>10</sup> were formulated and adopted by the convention in May and June, 1835, and three thousand copies were immediately published and distributed broadcast throughout the Territory. Thus these three new measures which have since revolutionized public school matters in this country were published to the world in the summer of 1835.<sup>11</sup> This constitution was ratified by the people of the Territory on the first Monday of October, 1835, and at the same election Mr. Crary was elected a member of Congress. He went to Washington at the opening of the following session of Congress relying on the constitution as the foundation for his credentials, but in consequence of the boundary controversy, he was not seated for over fifteen months thereafter. The said constitution and accompanying ordinance were submitted to Congress by the President on the ninth of December, 1835.<sup>12</sup> On the fifteenth day of June, 1836, Congress "accepted, ratified, and confirmed" the said constitution and thereby adopted Mr. Crary's system of land tenure, but it took no action on the accompanying ordinance.<sup>13</sup> In the supplemental act of June 23, 1836, Congress rejected said ordinance as a whole, but it made a counter proposition to Michigan which contained Mr. Crary's system of vesting the title of educational lands.<sup>14</sup>

Mr. Crary, though not given his seat in Congress, was in Washington guarding and guiding this new measure. While working with the committee, having charge of the legislation of Michigan's admission to the Union, fortunately the work of drawing up the ordinances of June 15th, and of June 23rd, 1836, were assigned to Mr. Crary. He discreetly drew the said ordinance of June 15th so as to obtain the assent of Congress to the provisions of said Article X of the constitution, and on the rejection of said ordinance he carefully drew the counter proposition to Michigan in the act of June 23rd so as to again secure the same result.<sup>15</sup> Mr. Crary's influence is apparent upon the face of these meas-

<sup>10</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of 1835, pp. 219-220; Public Instruction and School Laws of 1852, p. 17.

<sup>11</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of 1835, p. 221.

<sup>12</sup> The Old Northwest, Hinsdale, p. 330.

<sup>13</sup> U. S. Laws, 1835-1859, p. 337; 1 Brightly's Digest of the U. S. Laws, 1789 to 1859, p. 614; 5 U. S. Statutes at Large 49.

<sup>14</sup> 9 U. S. Laws, 1793 to 1859, p. 397; 1 Brightly's Digest of U. S. Laws, 1789 to 1859, p. 615; 5 U. S. Statutes at Large 59; Mich. Pioneer and Historical Colls., Vol. VII, p. 21.

<sup>15</sup> Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections, Vol. I, p. 40; Cooley's History of Michigan, p. 320.



ures. Fortunate indeed, was it for Michigan and for the cause of public instruction, that Mr. Crary was in Washington and secured by congressional compact his great measures embodied in the article on education in the constitution of 1835. This counter proposition of Congress to Michigan, containing the said ordinance of June 23rd, so far as the tenure of educational lands was concerned, was accepted by the legislature of Michigan, July 28th, 1836.<sup>16</sup> In this manner, the titles to the primary school lands and seminary lands were secured and forever vested in the State as trustee for the maintenance of such schools and university, by constitutional enactment and by congressional and legislative compact long before January 26th, 1837, when Michigan was formally admitted into the Union.

Mr. Crary's policy of vesting the title of the primary school lands in the State, as trustee for the people of the State at large, changed the policy of vesting the title of such school lands in the several townships to aid the schools therein, which had for fifty years been uniformly followed by the federal government. The ordinance of 1785 for the first time reserved school lands for public purposes, reserving section sixteen in each township "for the maintenance of the public schools within such township." In Ohio and Indiana, the primary school lands in each township had been "granted to the inhabitants of such townships for the use of schools."<sup>17</sup>

Such lands in Illinois had been "granted to the inhabitants of such townships for the use of schools."<sup>18</sup>

The school lands of Michigan were excepted from sale by the act of March 26th, 1804, as "section sixteen shall be reserved in each township for the support of schools within the same."<sup>19</sup>

Mr. Crary clearly realized the weakness and dangers of the federal policy. He was also familiar with the barren and disastrous results of that policy in the other states previously organized out of the Northwest Territory.<sup>20</sup> He conceived, formulated and secured the adoption of a policy which avoided the weakness and dangers of the old system and secured the inestimable benefits of the new. Time and experience have demonstrated the wisdom of the Crary or the Michigan policy—it has been accepted and followed by the federal government, and by all the states receiving primary school lands, which have since been admitted to the Union.<sup>21</sup>

Congress adopted this system of land tenure in its magnificent grant for agricultural colleges, July 2, 1862, vested the title in such lands in the several states as trustees, and required that the proceeds thereof be perpetually reserved as an endowment fund and that the interest thereof should forever be used for the "endowment, support and maintenance" of such schools.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Laws of Michigan for 1836, pp. 39, 49.

<sup>17</sup> 2 U. S. Statutes at Large, 173, and 3 U. S. Statutes at Large, 389.

<sup>18</sup> 3 U. S. Statutes at Large, 428.

<sup>19</sup> U. S. Laws, 1789-1818, p. 598.

<sup>20</sup> Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1880, p. 51.

<sup>21</sup> Mich. Semi-Centennial Address, Sill, pp. 199, 200.

<sup>22</sup> 12 U. S. Statutes at Large, 503; 2 Brightly's Digest of U. S. Laws, 1857-1865,

Thus Isaac E. Crary though dead, rendered invaluable services in securing the endowment for the Michigan Agricultural College. Mr. Crary's great measure, for the first time set down in Section 1 of Article X of the Constitution of 1835, providing for an independent department of public instruction with a constitutional officer in the State government, has been copied by nearly all the states, and the Federal Bureau of Education is an outgrowth of this measure. Mr. Crary's wise statesmanship not only secured and provided for our magnificent school funds, but being followed by other states, it has been the approximate cause of securing the magnificent school funds in those states adopting his system. The seminary or university lands in Ohio were conveyed directly to the universities or companies, receiving such lands for the purposes of the universities and the title was never vested in the State. Such lands in Indiana and Illinois were respectively "vested in the legislature of said State to be appropriated solely to the use of such seminary by said legislature."<sup>23</sup> One township of our university land was excepted from sale by said act of March 26, 1804, as a township "for the use of a seminary of learning."

It will be observed that in these states, the seminary and university lands and the proceeds thereof were placed in a general fund, available for any seminary or university purpose whatever in the discretion of the legislature. Mr. Crary secured a radical change in the nature of these funds. Section 3 of Article X of the constitution of 1835 provided that the proceeds from such lands "shall be and remain a permanent fund for the purpose of said university." The ordinance of the constitutional convention setting forth the conditions upon which the Territory was willing to be admitted into the Union provided that the university lands should be conveyed to the State and "shall be appropriated solely for the use and support of such university in the manner as the legislature may prescribe," and the congressional ordinance of June 23rd, 1826, in the counter proposition to Michigan used the language above quoted. These words were written by Isaac E. Crary and were crystallized into constitutional enactment and congressional compact by the magic of his genius. These words converted the general funds under the Indiana and Illinois policy into a specific and perpetual endowment fund for the Michigan university.

This endowment fund sustained the university for thirty years of its most critical history, and enabled it to make a name, and to acquire a fame as a great educational institution, which attracted to it and overwhelmed it with students and compelled the legislature to come to its relief and provide means to accommodate the ever increasing hosts of students from all over the world, knocking at its doors for admission. Michigan university thus founded and endowed, to-day not only stands in the first rank of such institutions, but is the acknowledged model of all the flourishing state universities in the west.

It must not be forgotten that Mr. Crary completed his great work for education in the constitutional convention and Congress prior to June

---

<sup>23</sup> U. S. Statutes at Large 220, 428; 1 Brightly's Digest of Laws of 1815-1819, pp. 69, 294.

26th, 1836. Where was John D. Pierce, the alleged founder of the public school system, during the time that Mr. Crary was doing this work? He was an obscure missionary in the wilds of Michigan, unknown outside the little hamlet where he resided and by a few scattering pioneers in the vicinity, who were fortunate enough to receive his ministrations.

Mr. Crary gave to Michigan three measures which have produced our magnificent school system, viz:

*First*—He created a centralized department of public instruction with a constitutional officer at its head in the state government.

*Second*—He vested the entire primary school funds in the State to be held by the State as trustee and required the income thereof to be apportioned for "the support of schools throughout the State" forever.

*Third*—He converted a general fund, available for any university purpose into a specific endowment fund for Michigan university, and vested the title of such funds in the State as sole trustee and required the income thereof to be perpetually used for the maintenance of said university. Mr. Crary grasped the principle that centralization was essential for prompt and effectual power, and he incorporated that principle into his measures for educational supervision, tenure of educational lands and administration of educational funds. While the department of education was borrowed from the centralized Prussian system, Mr. Crary adapted it to a republican form of local self-government. In the tenure of educational lands, he rejected the assumption that the township was the unit of all government, and that the township meeting was the source of all political power, which up to his time, had molded the federal policy; and he made the State sovereign over the public schools and of educational funds. Truly Mr. Crary possessed the understanding to conceive, the wisdom to direct and the hand to execute the essential elements of successful statesmanship.

The work and statesmanship of Isaac E. Crary have thus far been considered in his legislative capacity, as a member of the constitutional convention of 1835 and as an unseated member of the first session of the Twenty-fourth Congress, but his subsequent labors and achievements in executive statesmanship were no less brilliant and far-reaching in influence.

Having created the office of superintendent of public instruction, as a further service to the cause of education, Mr. Crary sought a fit man to fill that office, and from the great mass of the unknown, he selected Reverend John D. Pierce and secured his appointment as such officer to execute the great educational work he had laid out and began. Mr. Crary not only created the office but he also created the officer, and thereby made the great achievement of John D. Pierce a possibility. Undoubtedly had it not been for his acquaintance with Mr. Crary, John D. Pierce would never have been known as an educator. Michigan and the world are indebted to the influence and sagacity of Isaac E. Crary for the great achievements of John D. Pierce in the educational domain.

Mr. Crary was a member of the first board of regents of the state university and served from 1837 to 1844. He helped locate, organize, open and govern the university during its early struggle for existence. He was the only man on the original board of regents who had made

schools and colleges a special study,<sup>24</sup> and he rendered invaluable services in preparing the curriculum of study and providing for the teaching department.<sup>25</sup> He was a co-laborer with Mr. Pierce for four years in establishing and building up this institution, and as a regent, he labored for the university for years after Mr. Pierce had retired from office.

In 1842, Mr. Crary was a member of the state house of representatives and as the chairman of the committee on education, he prepared and made a report which being adopted by the legislature protected the university funds and retained the supervision of the department of public instruction over the institution and saved it from threatening danger. Mr. Crary was also a member and speaker of the same house in 1846, and here again he labored to build up, and to perfect the public school system of the State.

The Marshall Union School was one of the first graded schools organized in the State. Isaac E. Crary as a leading member of the old, and as the most influential member of the new, school board, rendered services which few men could render in organizing, opening, and putting that school in successful operation and in developing the union school system. He was one of the great leaders in the evolution of the present day high school system, out of the primary, graded and union schools of his time, which now at public expense, performs the work of the old time private teacher, academy, seminary and branches of the university.

Mr. Crary was a leading member, president pro-tem and chairman of the committee on judiciary department in the constitutional convention of 1850. Here again his wisdom and influence were felt in expanding and perfecting the great school system which he had established in Article X of the constitution of 1835. John D. Pierce was also a leading member of this convention and here the two great apostles of public instruction of Michigan were able to provide for their long cherished free school system, which was unattainable at an earlier date. Isaac E. Crary, as we have seen helped to formulate the only two constitutions this State ever had, and he left the impress of his influence upon both instruments.

Mr. Crary was a member of the state board of education from 1850 to the time of his death, May 8th, 1854. His commanding influence as leader and executive officer was felt in the organization, opening and putting of our first normal school at Ypsilanti. It will be remembered that at that time, normal schools were somewhat unusual, that this was the first school of the kind established in the west and that many questions came up for solution.

While the separate department of public instruction was borrowed from the Prussian system, the tenure of educational lands from the constitution of New York,<sup>26</sup> and the mode of administering public school funds from the constitution of Connecticut,<sup>27</sup> Mr. Crary combined these wise measures and founded a composite public school system in Mich-

<sup>24</sup> History of the University of Michigan, Hinsdale and Demmon, p. 30.

<sup>25</sup> History of Higher Education in Michigan, McLaughlin, p. 39.

<sup>26</sup> New York Constitution of 1821, Section 1 of Article VII.

<sup>27</sup> Connecticut Constitution of 1818, Article VIII.

igan, which has never been excelled and which has since been universally adopted and will be followed as a precedent for centuries to come.

The original documents show that Mr. Crary formulated the legislation and founded the public school system of Michigan, that he was the leading organizer of our high school and normal school system, and that he was the most competent and influential regent in organizing the university, and yet, how many of his uncounted beneficiaries give him credit for his great public services? Has not the distinction due him been awarded to another?

Why has John D. Pierce in recent years been so generally called the "founder of the public school system of Michigan? This honor does not appear to have been awarded him during the lifetime of Mr. Crary. An able article appeared in the *Democratic Review* of July 1838, upon the public school system of Michigan, citing Hon. Lucius Lyon,<sup>28</sup> a member of the constitutional convention of 1835 and the United States Senator from Michigan as authority. That writer gave a complete outline of the system and praised Mr. Pierce for his work in organizing the schools under such a system, but he did not give to him the position of founder of such system.<sup>29</sup> The reserved and reticent Isaac E. Crary, so far as I have been able to find, has left no written account of his great life-work. John D. Pierce, long after Mr. Crary's death, published his version of their joint and several labors. It is usual for autobiographers to make their subjects prominent. While with justifiable egotism Mr. Pierce expressed an honest pride in his part of the work, he did not, however, claim to be the founder of the school system of Michigan, and his paper clearly established the fact that Mr. Crary was the founder. Mr. Pierce gave Mr. Crary equal credit with himself, as a private citizen, in approving the Prussian system of an independent department of public instruction in the state government, and also approving the mode of vesting the title of the primary school and university lands in the State as trustees for such schools and university.<sup>30</sup> Mr. Pierce gave Mr. Crary the exclusive credit as a member of the Constitutional Convention, of drawing, reporting, and securing the adoption of the article on education in the constitution of 1835. He also gave Mr. Crary, as a member of Congress, the exclusive credit of drafting the several ordinances for the admission of Michigan into the Union. Mr. Pierce gave Mr. Crary the exclusive credit of converting the educational ideals, which they had discussed and jointly approved, into enduring constitutions and effective statutes. He also gave Mr. Crary the exclusive credit of securing his appointment as the first superintendent of public instruction in any constitutional government.<sup>31</sup>

Upon receiving his appointment, Mr. Pierce commenced his work in the educational field. He filed his first official report and presented the accompanying measure to the legislature on the fifth day of January, 1837.<sup>32</sup> measures were passed and approved March 18th, 20th and 21st.

<sup>28</sup> For sketch, see Vol. XIII, p. 325, this series.

<sup>29</sup> 2 *Democratic Review*, p. 370.

<sup>30</sup> *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, Vol. 1, p. 37.

<sup>31</sup> *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, Vol. 1, p. 39.

<sup>32</sup> *Public Instruction and School Laws of 1852*, p. 33.

1837.<sup>33</sup> These dates show that Mr. Crary had laid the foundation, and had secured the funds for the public school system, long before Mr. Pierce began his work in the field of public instruction. Prior Tempore Prior Jure.

A local editorial published two days after his death says: "In 1835, General Crary was elected from this county, a member of the constitutional convention. He was in that body, chairman of the committee on education, and had drafted Article X of the constitution, which provides for the appointment of superintendent of public instruction; made it imperative on the legislature to encourage the promotion of intellectual, scientific and agricultural improvements; made the proceeds of all the lands that had been, and should be granted to the State for the support of the schools a perpetual fund, the interest of which was to be inviolably devoted to the support of schools; provided for a system of primary schools and for the establishment of libraries, and made the funds arising from rent and sale of lands granted for the university also a perpetual fund. These educational provisions were greatly in advance of the times. Gen. Crary had made the subject of education a study, and the State is indebted to him for the wisdom, which has resulted so greatly to the benefit of our people, in the consolidation of the school fund and the establishment of the school system. His interest in the subject never flagged. He was as devoted to the subject and to the system in which he was instrumental in establishing, at the day of his death, as he was when he drafted the provisions of the constitution. He has been constantly connected with the system, too, as a legislator, as a member of the board of regents, member of the board of education, of which he was president, and of the school inspector, moderator and director in the district where he resided. He was one of the founders of the Union School of the village and had charge of the location and erection of the building. In all these capacities he showed a zeal in the cause which never tired, a spirit of devotion in the interest of the rising generation which commanded the respect and won the esteem of all."<sup>34</sup> This article gives an impartial summary and a just estimate of his public services, and it clearly indicates that Isaac E. Crary was regarded by his contemporaries as the founder of the public school system of Michigan.

## II.

### JOHN D. PIERCE

#### The Organizer of the Public School System of Michigan

John D. Pierce was the organizer of the public school system of Michigan. The original documents must also determine the truth of this proposition. The constitution of 1835 provided for the appointment of a superintendent of public instruction, "whose duties shall be prescribed by law." Section three of an act of the legislature approved July 26,

<sup>33</sup> Laws of 1837, pp. 102, 116-209.

<sup>34</sup> Marshall Statesman, May 10, 1854, Vol. XV, No. 37.

1836, entitled, "An act to define the duties of the superintendent of public instruction and other purposes" contained the following provision he shall "prepare and digest a system for the organization and establishment of common schools and a university and its branches."<sup>35</sup> Governor Mason in his annual message to the legislature, January 2, 1837, said "The superintendent of public instruction will report to you a system for the government of the University of Michigan and for the organization of the public schools of the state."<sup>36</sup> The superintendent's report was made to the legislature January 5th, 1837,<sup>37</sup> and it discussed plans and prices for the sale of primary school and university lands, modes of investing the money, and it also recommended and explained plans for the organization of the primary schools and university of the State.<sup>38</sup> It submitted three bills to the legislature providing for such plans. The first measure, approved March 18th, 1837, was entitled "An Act to provide for the organization and government of the University of Michigan."<sup>39</sup> The second measure, approved March 20th 1837, was entitled "An Act to provide for the organization and support of primary schools."<sup>40</sup> The third measure approved March 23rd, 1837, was entitled "An Act to provide for the disposition of the University and primary school lands and for other purposes."<sup>41</sup> These several acts were amended in June, 1837, and the amendatory acts contained the same titles.<sup>42</sup>

These titles indicate the scope and purpose of the statutes, and Mr. Pierce's official life was spent in carrying out their provisions. These statutes provided for the organization of the common schools and the state university. They authorized and required the superintendent of public instruction to sell primary school and university lands, and to use the proceeds in the organization of the primary schools and the university. Mr. Pierce's authority and official work were confined to the field of organization of a public school system out of materials already furnished, and upon a foundation already laid by Mr. Crary. Ex-Superintendent of Public instruction, Francis W. Shearman, a co-temporary and neighbor of both Mr. Crary and Mr. Pierce and for a time associated with Mr. Pierce as editor of the *Journal of Education*, declared in the presence of the writer, that Isaac E. Crary was the founder and that John D. Pierce was the organizer, of the public school system of Michigan, and in his historic sketches of such system, he outlined the evidence and detailed the fact which supported such classification.<sup>43</sup> Professors Ten Brook, McLaughlin, Hinsdale, Demmon, Gower, Sill,

<sup>35</sup> Laws of 1836, p. 50.

<sup>36</sup> Governor's Annual Message, 1837, p. 12; Public Instruction and School Laws of 1852, p. 22.

<sup>37</sup> Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1880, p. 302.

<sup>38</sup> Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1880, p. 23.

<sup>39</sup> Laws of 1837, p. 102.

<sup>40</sup> Laws of 1837, p. 116.

<sup>41</sup> Laws of 1837, p. 209.

<sup>42</sup> Laws of 1837, pp. 308, 316, 324.

<sup>43</sup> Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for 1850, p. 56 et sequitur; Public Instruction and School Laws of Michigan, 1852, pp. 12-15, 29-37; Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction for 1880, p. 300 et sequitur; Rust's History of Calhoun County (1869), p. 41; Evart's History of Calhoun County from 1830-1877, p. 25.



Putnam and other discriminating writers, relying upon the original documents for authority, also detail facts which lead clearly to the same distinction.

The organizer of a great public school system is not without honor. A Cornell, a Rockefeller or a Stanford can endow, but it requires the wisdom and the genius of a White, a Harper, or a Jordan to successfully organize a university. Alexander Hamilton could formulate, but only a John Marshall could interpret the Federal Constitution and make it a living force. John D. Pierce was a constructive statesman but his fame as such depends upon his achievements in behalf of our system of homestead exemptions, as disclosed by the debates and journal of the constitutional convention of 1850, but not as the founder of our public school system in 1835. This will be more fully referred to hereafter.

It is conceded by all that Mr. Pierce entered upon his educational work at a later date, and that he used the materials already provided and built upon the foundation already laid by Mr. Crary. With these facts admitted, and with the original documents extant, what a marvel it is, that the title of the founder has been withheld from Mr. Crary, and that it has so generally been awarded to Mr. Pierce. One writer says: "Rev. John D. Pierce aided by Hon. Isaac E. Crary, was the founder of our educational system."<sup>44</sup> The record shows that Hon. Isaac E. Crary was the founder, subsequently John D. Pierce was the organizer of such system. The biographers of Mr. Pierce—Part II., entitled "John D. Pierce was the founder of the Michigan School system"—say, "Some people hold that Mr. Crary never received his due recognition for the share he had in the establishment of our school system, and that he, rather than Mr. Pierce, should get the credit for the plan. A good deal of investigation has persuaded us, that there is no real ground for such belief."<sup>45</sup> That conclusion could not have been founded upon the original documents. Another writer says: "John D. Pierce is conceded, and justly, to have been the founder of the Michigan school system."<sup>46</sup> Others, among whom are men of eminence, have embraced and proclaimed the same historical heresy. Did these writers examine Article X of the constitution of 1835 and the authentic records cited? Is it true in fact, that history is merely an accented fable? This continent was discovered by the enterprise and genius of Christopher Columbus, and yet it unjustly bears the name of a subsequent explorer. I submit that the records of the constitutional convention of 1835 and the history of the first session of the 24th Congress, together with the legislative records of 1836, and 1837 of this State, not only disprove the quotations above made, but that they establish beyond all controversy, that Isaac E. Crary was the founder of the public school system of Michigan, and that such a system was founded long before John D. Pierce entered upon his educational career, or had any official existence.

After his appointment to office, Mr. Pierce commenced the work of organizing the public schools and the state university, out of the ma-

<sup>44</sup> Michigan Pioneer and Historical Coll., Vol. V, p. 45.

<sup>45</sup> Life of John D. Pierce, p. 80.

<sup>46</sup> Michigan as a Province, Territory and State, Vol. III, p. 221.



terials furnished him, and upon the foundation already laid and according to the plans outlined in Article X of the state constitution. He threw his great soul and magnetic influence into the work. He inspired governors, legislators, school officers and people with his own earnest enthusiasm, and he was accepted and followed as prime leader in the enterprise. He drew the primary school law of 1837, borrowing freely from the public school system of New York, and from other states.<sup>47</sup> He formulated bills for the re-organization of the state university and for the management and disposition of educational lands. He had the fifty years of experience of Thomas Jefferson in the evolution and establishment of the University of Virginia before him as an aid. It will be remembered that Jefferson was not only the father of the University of Virginia, but he was also the father of the American system of state universities. The official reports of Mr. Pierce were able and convincing, and his recommendations were promptly adopted by the legislature. He was a gifted and successful organizer, and for four years and a half in that capacity Mr. Pierce rendered invaluable services to the State and to the cause of education.

Isaac E. Crary was known in public affairs in his native State before coming to Michigan. Dr. Bushnell, in his lectures on Historic Persons of Connecticut, comments upon Mr. Crary's public life and then adds, "He has now gone to help found a new state in the west."<sup>48</sup> Mr. Crary studied at Amherst,<sup>49</sup> and he graduated at Washington College, now Trinity in 1827.<sup>50</sup> He was a sound thinker, a close observer, an able lawyer, and a close student of sociological and governmental affairs.<sup>51</sup> He had devoted much time and thought to the schools and colleges and had made much research in educational and kindred subjects. The large collection of pamphlets, papers, reports, letters and addresses by scholars and statesmen, upon these subjects and the collection of college catalogues made by Mr. Crary and now in the possession of the writer, clearly show that he was deeply interested in these subjects and that he was far in advance of his time. He studied the Prussian system of public instruction before he commenced his great work. Cousin's<sup>52</sup> Digest of that system had been translated and published in this country and at this time, was being examined and discussed by progressive educators and thinkers throughout the country.<sup>53</sup>

<sup>47</sup> Revised Statutes for New York for 1829, Chap. XV.

<sup>48</sup> Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Coll., Vol. XIV, p. 286.

<sup>49</sup> Catalogue of Collegiate Institute, Amherst, Mass., 1823, p. 91.

<sup>50</sup> History of the University of Michigan, Hinsdale and Demmon, p. 174.

<sup>51</sup> Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls., Vol. XIV, p. 285.

<sup>52</sup> Victor Cousin was a Frenchman, born in Paris, Nov. 28, 1792, who taught and lectured in the Sorbonne. In 1831 he was commissioned by the government to visit cities in Germany for the purpose of studying their educational systems. This resulted in a series of reports to the minister, published as "Rapport sur l'Etat de l'Instruction Publique dans quelque pays de l'Allemagne et particulièrement en Prusse." They were translated by Mrs. Sarah Austin in 1834 and spread about the United States. He took part in the politics of his times, was apparently in sympathy with the monarchy under certain constitutional safeguards. The last few years of his life were spent quietly at the Sorbonne. He died at Cannes, Jan. 13, 1867. He bequeathed his library to the Sorbonne.

<sup>53</sup> Report of John A. Dix, Commissioner of Common Schools of New York, 1836-38.

Perhaps no man in the territory in 1835 was better equipped to take charge of the educational interests of the people than Mr. Crary,<sup>54</sup> and the convention, recognizing the fact, readily followed his leadership and promptly adopted his measures. Traditions tell us that after his election as delegate, (April 4, 1835) until the convention met May 11, 1835, Mr. Crary devoted his time in preparing himself for his work in convention. He made careful research and sought light and information from all available sources. It was during this period that the well-known conversation was had with Mr. Pierce sitting on a log north of the old court house in Marshall. Isaac E. Crary laid the foundation of the public school system in Michigan, broad and deep in the adamant of the constitutional enactment and cemented it with congressional compacts, long before John D. Pierce entered the educational field. If John Harvard by donating seven hundred pounds sterling and a library of three hundred volumes to a struggling institution—if Elihu Yale by contributing five hundred pounds sterling to another institution—if Ezra Cornell by giving five hundred thousand dollars to establish "an institution where any person can find instruction in any study," and if Leland Stanford by providing a few million dollars to endow still another institution, are entitled to be called founders of the institutions respectively bearing their names; why should not Isaac E. Crary who secured the primary school funds now amounting to nearly six million of dollars, and who obtained the endowment fund of the state university now amounting to over half a million dollars, be awarded the distinction of being the founder, not only of the primary and secondary schools of the State, but also of being the founder of the University of Michigan?

While the fame of Isaac E. Crary for two-thirds of a century has been dimmed by the grotesque fabrications, sarcastic abuse and dramatic ridicule of Thomas Corwin,<sup>55</sup> have not his own beneficiaries treated him more unjustly, and more cruelly than did his great political antagonist in 1840? Have not the people of Michigan overlooked his achievements and ignored the fame of her most useful statesman, and by common accord awarded another the honor due him?

A casual observer, in comparing the work of these two great men, might well consider Isaac E. Crary as the architect and John D. Pierce as the builder of our educational structure. Mr. Crary was more than the architect, he not only laid the foundation and drew plans and specifications, but as regent of the university, member of the local school board and as member of the state board of education, he rendered invaluable services in building and developing our great university and in establishing and perfecting our grand system of normal and high schools. He provided for school libraries and for instruction in agriculture in the constitution of 1835 and for free schools in the constitution of 1850. Mr. Crary was therefore both architect and builder. He labored in the educational field long before Mr. Pierce entered it and he toiled years after Mr. Pierce had retired.

<sup>54</sup> History of Higher Education of Michigan, by McLaughlin, 150.

<sup>55</sup> Thomas Corwin, for sketch, see Vol. XIV, p. 280, this series. This attack was made upon Crary in the House of Representatives, Feb. 15, 1840.

The influence of Mr. Crary's statesmanship has affected more lives, controlled more destinies, diffused more knowledge, created more living institutions, and has advanced and enlightened civilization more than that of any other citizen of Michigan. Every rural schoolhouse, every high school building, every normal school edifice and every university hall not only in Michigan, but also in other states copying his system, and every agricultural college in the Union are the results, and existing monuments of his life work. Today three fourths of a million of school population of this State are receiving or are entitled to receive the benefits of the primary school fund which he secured for them. To-day myriads of high school, normal school and university students in this and other states are receiving benefits of his policy. Every person, living or dead, who has ever received instruction in any of the public schools of Michigan or in any other states adopting his system, is a debtor to him. The numberless millions of children and students of the future, who shall receive instructions in any of these public schools, will be under lasting obligation to him. Mr. Crary's beneficent purposes, and his exalted ideals were revealed in his address dedicating the first state normal school edifice by these words, "I do dedicate this building to the People of the State of Michigan, and to promote the great cause of education—the cause of man—the cause of God."<sup>56</sup> Shall we not preserve the perishable traditions of his fame and make them immortal?

Has not his widow, Mrs. Belona Crary Frink, in giving his portrait to be hung in the capitol, where the present and future generations can become familiar with the features of the statesman, who did so much for them, made a priceless gift to the State?

While Isaac E. Crary, as founder of the most comprehensive and complete system of public instruction ever devised deserves to be held in immortal remembrance, his name has almost been forgotten and his fame has almost been buried in oblivion. Not a county or a township, not a city or a village, not a school or a postoffice in Michigan, and not a professorship in the normal school or in the university he founded now bears his name. I would not detract from the fame of John D. Pierce. As an organizer, he deserves lasting remembrance. I simply demand exact justice for Isaac E. Crary. *Fiat Justitia Ruat Coelum.*

The fact that great injustice has been done him is the cause and the excuse for the argumentative length of this part of the paper.

Let the inaccuracies of the past be rectified, the unspeakable injuries already done to the memory of Mr. Crary, so far as possible be redressed, and let future writers go to the original documents for their facts. Ex-Superintendent of Public Instructions Delos Fall has well said "There are three names which every teacher in Michigan should learn to pronounce in logical order and with due appreciation of their worth and the great part they played in the formation of this State: Victor Cousin, Isaac E. Crary and John D. Pierce."<sup>57</sup> Cousin should be honored as interpreter, Crary as the founder and Pierce as organizer of the Prussian system of public instruction on the western continent.

<sup>56</sup> Public Instruction of Mich., 1853, p. 80.

<sup>57</sup> Introduction to the Life of John D. Pierce, p. 2.

When impartial historians shall carefully consider the original records, and the chronology of the public services of these two great men, and their respective class of honors shall be correctly determined, the honor of founder of the public school system of Michigan will be awarded to Isaac E. Crary, and that of organizer to John D. Pierce, then and only then, will ample justice be done the name of Isaac E. Crary. Then indeed will be fulfilled the prophecy of the eloquent George C. Bates who said, "The life and public services of General Crary will remain a monument to his memory, when all that Corwin has done or said to benefit the world is buried in oblivion."<sup>58</sup>

Justice demands that his portrait be assigned to a prominent place in the gallery of Michigan's most eminent statesmen. Hoping that the progressive statesmanship of Isaac E. Crary may be recalled, his just fame be restored, and his name handed down to posterity, as the "Founder of the Public School System of Michigan," I leave his fame in the custody of the State which he served so ably and so well.

#### PRECEDENTS AND OBSTACLES

The system of uniting the primary, secondary and higher schools at public expense, and under the state control was not originated by the founders of our school policy. This policy existed in the Prussian code, but that system provided for the teaching of the Catholic Catechism to the children of Catholic parents, and the teaching of the Lutheran Catechism to the children of Lutheran parents, thus recognizing the union of the church and state; while our system was independent of the church. Thomas Jefferson<sup>59</sup> had labored for years to combine these grades of secular schools under state control and at public expense for Virginia before our school fathers commenced their work. Thomas Jefferson was the first educator on this continent to work for an institution of higher education exclusively under the state government, divorced from ecclesiastical influence and control. It had long been the established practice of the sectarian organizers to establish and to sustain denominational colleges as a rule of church polity, to educate their clergy, their workers for religious purposes and for church extension. Jefferson endeavored to establish and maintain a university independent of the church to educate citizens, legislators, judges, executives and statesmen for national service and progress. He was the first to encounter "ecclesiastical opposition directed against the proposed non-sectarian university," and to meet the prevailing notion that higher education should be under the control of the church. That practice had

---

<sup>58</sup> Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls., Vol. XVII, p. 349.

<sup>59</sup> Thomas Jefferson spent the late years of his life in devising a scheme of education which would embrace all the children of his native state. He was assisted by his friend Joseph C. Cabell, a member of the senate of Virginia. Cabell carried out all of Jefferson's plans. He induced the legislature to expend \$300,000 in the work of construction and to appropriate \$15,000 as a yearly support to the institution. Jefferson personally superintended every detail of construction and in March, 1825, the institution was opened with forty students. At the beginning of the second year there were 177 students.

long been followed, and it was the prevailing sentiment of his day. Indeed that sentiment still exists, and in spite of our numerous popular state universities, it is a mighty power in the collegiate world.

To-day, obedient to that sentiment, a large number of the students enrolled for the bachelors' degree conferring institutions of the country are in the so-called denominational colleges and institutions founded, built up, and maintained by religious organizations or private donations. It will be remembered that in 1817 when Judge Woodward was formulating his Catholepistemiad or "University of Michigania," and when the governor and judges of the Territory in 1821 were formulating their charter for the "University of Michigan," "for the purpose of educating youths," Thomas Jefferson and Joseph C. Cabell were laboring to establish the University of Virginia. Jefferson labored forty years for that institution, and he is not only the father of the University of Virginia but he is also the father of the state university system of America. We are under greater obligation to him as an educator than as the author of the Declaration of Independence, while the form and rhetoric of that immortal document were his, the sentiment and substance were paraphrased from the Virginia Bill of Rights previously formulated by George Mason,<sup>60</sup> (the great uncle of Michigan's first governor). The American system of state universities was an evolution from the constructive statesmanship of the Sage of Monticello. At first these universities were opposed as Godless, sacrilegious and dangerous, and Mr. Jefferson was denounced as an infidel.

Isaac E. Crary and John D. Pierce were familiar with Mr. Jefferson's struggles in the Old Dominion, and of the charges made against him, before they commenced their work in Michigan. They too, in re-organizing the university, were compelled to contend with the prevailing sentiment and establish precedents, of having higher education under ecclesiastical control. Both were eminently qualified to battle with custom. As layman Mr. Crary was known as a stanch churchman, and as a clergyman, Mr. Pierce was extensively known as an orthodox missionary, and both had the entire confidence of the religious people. Mr. Pierce, however, after he was appointed superintendent of public instruction was compelled to abandon and oppose a denominational institution which he had taken an active part in establishing, to be consistent with his state university policy. The Presbyterians of the State in 1835 had organized Michigan College,<sup>61</sup> and Mr. Pierce labored earnestly to raise funds for that institution and was active in securing its location at Marshall. The trustees of this college on the 20th day of October, 1837, resolved that "in the opinion of the board it is not expedient for the friends of the enterprise to engage in advancing the interests of the University of Michigan or its branches by pecuniary patronage or other-

<sup>60</sup> George Mason, for sketch, see Vol. XXXV, p. 665, this series.

<sup>61</sup> Michigan College, later called Marshall College, was chartered in 1838 and liberally endowed by citizens of the village of Marshall. It was incorporated as Marshall College, April 16, 1839. The Rev. John J. Cleaveland, Presbyterian divine, was president from 1839-1843, and then retired, having brought the college into high repute both at home and abroad. See sketch, Vol. XXX, pp. 528-549, this series.

wise."<sup>62</sup> Mr. Pierce at that time had been engaged on the public school system for about a year, and had filed his first report the January preceding, and this resolution was the result. Michigan College was incorporated under the name of Marshall College in 1839, and Mr. Pierce signed a spirited remonstrance against granting a charter. Marshall College, then under the gifted leadership of the Rev. John P. Cleveland, D.D., was a rival of the Michigan University. In his first report, Mr. Pierce, disapproved granting charters to denominational colleges and recommended that the exclusive power of conferring degrees be given to the university, which policy with scarcely an exception was followed for a quarter of a century. Unlike Jefferson, Messrs. Crary and Pierce were able to successfully meet and overcome to a large extent the sentiment and prejudice against a Godless college without being denounced as infidels and corrupters of the morals of youth.

#### JOHN D. PIERCE AND HOMESTEAD EXEMPTIONS

The achievements of John D. Pierce, as a constructive statesman were not confined to the domain of education, but were extended into other fields of progress no less beneficial and lasting. Mr. Pierce was a thinker, a philosopher and philanthropist as well as a statesman. From the existing laws and conditions of society, he could reason out new measures and conditions for the benefit of mankind. He had experienced the anxieties of the head of a family under overwhelming financial misfortune, when the law permitted imprisonment for debt and allowed the creditors to turn the unfortunate debtor, wife and helpless children into the street without food or shelter, and to take the wife's property to pay the husband's debts contracted before marriage. His love for humanity caused him to grapple with the problem and to seek a remedy for the misfortune. In 1845, standing on the streets of Detroit with the late William H. Brown, of Marshall, Mr. Pierce called his attention to the large number of people passing to-and-fro on the street and remarked, "All these people have a God-given right to live. If they have a right to live, it follows that they have a God-given right to a domicile, to a home, a place in which to live. If society protects the life of a debtor, it should protect the home of a debtor, for himself and his family. If life is sacred, the home of the family, the unit of society, the foundation of all government should be sacred. Without a home, life is not worth living, and good citizenship cannot be expected. Humanity and patriotism demand that the home should be protected from Shylock creditors, misfortune and improvidence."

This was the theme of discussion between the pioneer minister and pioneer lawyer of Marshall for hours. Thus Mr. Pierce was elaborating his measures for relief long before the statute was formulated. He enlarged upon the principle that a man's home is his castle, his refuge, his sanctuary and seems to have elaborated from his own brain a method

---

<sup>62</sup> History of Olivet College (Williams), 150-155; Record and Papers of Marshall College in the Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.; Public Instruction and School Laws, 1852, pp. 38-44.

of protecting and preserving it. The law for imprisonment for debt had been abolished in 1839, and the statute exempting personal property from execution, substantially as it now exists, was enacted in 1842, but the home was still subject to alienation for debt in Michigan. Mr. Pierce was a member of the state house of representatives in 1847, and he introduced a bill to exempt the homestead from execution, but it failed to pass. He was elected to the next legislature, and he again introduced his exemption measure, and through his personal influence secured its passage. It became the homestead law of 1848, which was the first homestead exemption law adopted in any of the northern states, and John D. Pierce became the father of the homestead exemption policy of Michigan. This law provided that a homestead of forty acres in the country, or one lot in any city or village, with a house thereon owned and occupied by any resident of the State shall not be sold on execution or any final process of court to satisfy any debt upon contract made after July 3d, 1848. While the law required amendments to perfect it, it established the principle and contained the substance of the constitutional provision and law as it now exists. The Michigan homestead exemption law introduced the subject, and it was discussed throughout the land, and it became the model for many states. Mr. Pierce was not satisfied to leave the sanctity of the home simply to legislative enactments. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention in 1850 and was appointed chairman of the committee on Exemptions and Rights of Married Women. This gave him an opportunity to strengthen his great measure and to fortify it by constitutional safeguards. Mr. Pierce formulated, and on the 25th day of June, 1850, introduced as a minority report of that committee, substantially what now exists as Article XXI of our state constitution.<sup>63</sup> Three members of the committee concurred in the report. The other four members of the committee reported against the exemption policy in the majority report made July 17, 1850.<sup>64</sup> The exemption policy having come up for discussion on the 30th of July in the convention, Mr. Pierce, as the author of the measure, supported it and discussed its sentiments and philosophy with great earnestness, ability and eloquence. Among other things, he said: "The measure now under consideration is one of great interest to the people of the state. The subject is one that has come home to every family." He referred to the Hebrew code, which every seven years cancelled all debts, and to the exemption of the fee of real estate from alienation; while the creditors could seize the use of the land for a time, but once in every fifteen years, the land returned to the owner, as "a code provided for every man and his family," and with this single exception in the history of the race, the legislation of the world has been for the incidentals pertaining to human life rather than for man himself. "Humanity has been wronged, outraged, down-trodden, and the whole care of the legislation has been bestowed upon property, and its representative, money. Man and the family have been disregarded and turned out as vagabonds by due course of law. If anything on the face of the earth needs civilizing, it

<sup>63</sup> Convention Debates of Michigan, 1850, p. 240.

<sup>64</sup> Convention Debates of Michigan, 1850, p. 428.



is legislation. The spirit of aggressive capital is aggressive. It has no limit, no boundaries controlling the legislation of the world, it has been resistless in sway. It never tires, it never sleeps, soulless, remorseless, merciless, conscienceless, it presses forward regardless of the dying and the dead. Legislation is beginning to relax its iron grasp and is already in the process of civilization. So man is above money. In all the exigencies of business, the changes of fortune are over-turning the affairs of life. It is just that man and family should not bear the entire burden of misfortune, and money and capital which are less than man, wholly escape. Let wealth bear the burden and humanity be spared. The homestead should be free, inviolable. No man, no woman, no child, no family should be driven from the home because the hand of adversity presses them. The state is bound to protect, not to crush. Free religion, free schools, free trade and free homes are essential elements of liberty. The home must be inviolate, or liberty is but a name, and freedom a mockery. Man without a home is an outcast. He has been robbed of his birthright by the strong arm of government under the control of wealth. Man has a natural right to the free use of the air, it is essential to his existence. So is water, he cannot exist without it. The same is true of light. Man would droop and die without it. But the right to these essential elements is no more clear, no more certain than the right of man to a place on this earth. This right is clearly inalienable. To deprive any man or any family of a home and turn them out as vagabonds under any pretense whatever is tyranny. It is tyranny of the most atrocious character. A man without a home, what is he? Robbed of his birthright, he becomes an outcast, and is made so by law. If society, if the state has a right to do this, it has a right to put him out of the way, he with his family have no business to live."<sup>65</sup> These extracts show the character of the speech. Seldom if ever has so forcible, able and convincing an argument been made in support of any measure in the legislative history of the state. The majority report of the committee was annihilated, and as a result, on the second of August the minority report was adopted by an overwhelming majority in the convention, and the Homestead Exemption Law as drawn by Mr. Pierce became Section XXI of our state constitution. The principle was adopted for all time. Thus by means of the humane foresight, masterly effort and progressive statesmanship of John D. Pierce, the sanctity and security of every home in Michigan was guaranteed by constitutional enactment. During this historical debate, the honor of being the father of the Homestead Exemption Act and of the policy in Michigan was repeatedly conceded to Mr. Pierce.<sup>66</sup>

In this great effort, Mr. Pierce was aided and supported not only by the vote and counsel of his great associate in the educational fields, Isaac E. Crary, but also by his neighbors, Nathan Pierce and Milo Soule, of Marengo, and William V. Morrison, of Albion, his colleagues from the county in the convention.

The Homestead exemption policy was adopted by the legislature

---

<sup>65</sup> Convention Debates of Michigan, 1850, pp. 656-661.

<sup>66</sup> Convention Debates of Michigan, 1850, pp. 657-660.



March 25th, 1848, and it was inserted in the new constitution, August 2nd, 1850. Michigan was the first free state to adopt the measure, and practically was the pioneer in that humane legislation. But other states, perceiving the wisdom and benefits of this progressive measure, have copied our statute and constitution in rapid succession, until now, the home and the family are protected from misfortune and improvidence by this policy in almost every state. Pennsylvania and Vermont adopted this policy 1849; Maine, New York, and Ohio in 1850; New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Illinois and Iowa in 1851; Indiana and Louisiana in 1852; and the federal government in 1862. Many other states have exempted homesteads by legislative enactments from sale on execution for payment of debts; and to-day, in over forty states in the Union, the home and family are protected by the humane measure, so thoughtfully evolved and formulated, so progressively presented and so earnestly and ably advocated by John D. Pierce sixty years ago.<sup>67</sup>

#### ORIGIN OF THE POLICY

John D. Pierce was without question, the author and father of the homestead exemption laws of Michigan, and the Michigan policy was copied in substance by nearly all the other states. But history does not sustain the claim that he was the originator of the policy. The principle upon which homestead exemption laws rest is claimed to be the dictate of enlightened public policy. "The system is an evolution from Christian impulses, patriotic devotion and wise statesmanship." Mr. Pierce in his effort was inspired by these motives and not by precedent. It will be remembered that in 1820, Thomas Benton opposed the practice of selling public lands for money and advocated the policy of distributing them to actual settlers. Said he in the Senate: "The freeholder is the natural supporter of a free government. Tenantry is unfavorable to freedom. The tenant has in fact, no country, no hearth, no domestic altar, no household gods. It should be the policy of republics to multiply their free-holders." This was the policy of that great statesman in 1820.<sup>68</sup> John D. Pierce perfected Benton's conception and policy of statesmanship by making the home of the freeholder inalienable for the payment of debts, and the Benton policy as perfected by the Pierce safeguard, was adopted as the free homestead laws of the United States in 1862, and is now the law of the land, and the "freeholder hearths, domestic altar and household gods," thanks to the statesmanship of Benton and Pierce, are safe and beyond the reach of misfortune and improvidence.

The Republic of Texas in 1839, adopted the first homestead exemption law on this continent.<sup>69</sup> This short-lived republic has therefore

<sup>67</sup> American Law Register (M. S.), Vol. I, pp. 641-765, Vol. X, p. 156; 2 Cyclopædia of Political Science, Political Economy and United States History, p. 462; Thompson on Homesteads and Exemptions, note 2 of reference; 51 New Hampshire Reports, pp. 252-261, *Barney vs. Lamb*.

<sup>68</sup> Benton's Thirty Years in the Senate, Vol. I, pp. 103, 104; 2 Cyclopædia of Political Economy and United States History, p. 463.

<sup>69</sup> 2 Cyclopædia of Political Science and Political Economy and United States History, p. 465; 14 Texas Report, p. 599, *Cook vs. Coleman*.

contributed at least one measure of progressive statesmanship of lasting benefit to mankind. It was drawn by some master legal mind, possessing that comprehensive foresight and sagacity which can only be acquired by long experience and careful study. It is a model, so far as it goes, that has not yet been excelled. As the first Homestead exemption law of the land, and as the contribution of a former American republic to human progress, it is entitled to a place in this paper. The following is the complete statute:

An Act, entitled "An act to exempt certain property therein named from execution." Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Republic of Texas in Congress assembled: That from and after the passage of this act, there shall be reserved to every citizen or head of a family to this republic free and independent of the power of a writ of Seire Facias or other execution issuing from any court of competent jurisdiction whatever, fifty acres of land or one town lot including his or her homestead and improvements not exceeding five hundred dollars in value, all household and kitchen furniture (provided that they do not exceed in value two hundred dollars), all implements of husbandry (providing that they do not exceed fifty dollars in value) all tools, appurtenances and books belonging to the trade or profession of any citizen, five milch cows, one yoke of work oxen or one horse, twenty hogs and one year's provisions; and that all laws and parts of laws contravening or opposing the provisions of this act, be, and the same are hereby repealed. Provided, The passage of this act shall not interfere with contracts with parties heretofore made.

JOHN M. HANSFORD,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

DAVID G. BURNET,

President of the Senate.

Approved Jan. 29, 1837. Mirabeau B. Lamar.<sup>70</sup>

The state of Mississippi adopted a homestead exemption law January 22, 1841, and Georgia adopted such an act December 11th, 1841.<sup>71</sup> While these acts antedate the Michigan law, a comparison shows that the latter was not copied from the former. Mr. Pierce seems to have grasped the principle and to have formulated the law as an evolution from his own heart and brain. The homestead exemption law is of recent origin and one of the numerous modifications of the severity of the common law that has been adopted during the existence of our State. These laws had no place in our law reports until 1851. And they had no name or place on the law digests until 1856.<sup>72</sup> The homestead exemption laws in the various states vary in amount, quantity and value. Some attach as

<sup>70</sup> Mirabeau B. Lamar, brother of Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus Lamar, the jurist, was born in Louisville, Georgia, Aug. 16, 1798, and died in Richmond, Texas, Dec. 19, 1859. In 1835 he emigrated to Texas and was active in its movements for independence. He filled many military and political offices and in 1838 was chosen president, serving until 1841. During his presidency Texas became a recognized republic. Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography.

<sup>71</sup> 1 American Law Register (M. S.), 645.

<sup>72</sup> 1 American Law Register (M. S.), 642.

a vested right. Others vest upon claiming such rights. Some are secured by legislative enactment and others by constitutional provision, but all are based upon the same plan and are intended to preserve the home and to protect the family as a rule of public policy, and such measures have the approval of enlightened civilization.

How few realize what blessings they have received and under what lasting obligations they are to this pioneer citizen of Marshall. Today, nearly three millions of people of Michigan live in their homes, as their fathers for sixty years have lived, secure under the protection conceived, formulated, and obtained for them by the genius and statesmanship of John D. Pierce. Today nearly eighty million American citizens live in tranquil and secure homes as a result of the measure of Marshall's pioneer benefactor. How many who have passed away, how many who are residents of foreign provinces adopting his system, and how many generations to come, are and will be his beneficiaries! He rescued the home, that pound of flesh nearest the heart, from the power of the soulless, heartless, exacting creditor. This homestead exemption policy has developed more resources, added more production, accumulated more wealth, secured more patriotic free-holders and at the same time has caused more tranquility, avoided more anxiety and produced more happiness in our country than any other measure. Time would be too short to enumerate all its blessings. John Howard Paine embalmed the home sentiment in song, "Home, Sweet Home," which has immortalized the author. John D. Pierce enshrined the home itself with all its sentiments, with all its shrines and with all its household gods in protecting statutes and in shielding constitutional enactments, which together with his achievements for education, should immortalize his name as the guardian statesman of the home, the family and the school.

#### MARSHALL MEN IN NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Small causes sometimes produce great results, and local events often project forces that destroy institutions and revolutionize nations. Such an event occurred in Marshall, January 26, 1847. An attempt will be made to glance at that event, state the issue therein joined, mention some of the parties, designate some of the fields of contest, and trace it to its final results. It will be remembered that African slavery then existed under the law of fifteen states of the Union, recognized by the Federal Constitution as it then existed, and was protected by the Fugitive Slave Law of 1793. The Mexican war, brought on and prosecuted to extend slave territory, was in progress, and that Wilmot Proviso, a measure to limit slave territory, was then pending and being debated in Congress. The federal government was in control of the slave power. Lewis Cass was seeking the nomination for President from the Democratic party and was endeavoring to win the support of the slave states. The underground railroad extending from Mason and Dixon's line to Canada, under the management of slave-hating Quakers and liberty loving Puritans, was in active operation: transportation for fugitive slaves was free. Such were the conditions when the drama herein outlined was enacted.

Adam Crosswhite, his wife and four children born in Kentucky, and one child born in Michigan, had for some time been living in a little cottage on East Mansion street in Marshall near the outskirts of the village. The parents and the four older children were fugitive slaves and under the laws of Kentucky, were the property of one Francis Giltner of Carroll County, that State, while the youngest child born in Marshall was free under the laws of Michigan. Crosswhite was a mulatto, his mother a slave and his father, his first master. He was tall, a man of marked physique, intelligent, industrious and a good citizen. He had purchased his home and was paying for it by installments. If not the original George Harris of Uncle Tom's Cabin, he belonged to the same type of manhood and he had made many friends in the little hamlet. About forty colored people, some slave and some free-born then lived in the village. Rumors had been afloat and fears had been entertained that this family would be kidnapped or captured and returned to bondage, which resulted in an understanding between Mr. Crosswhite and his friends that should such an attempt be made, he should fire a gun as an alarm and that all should be on the alert.

In December, 1846, a young man by the name of Francis Troutman came to Marshall as a stranger and claimed to be a lawyer looking for a desirable location. He remained in town some time, and a suspicion was aroused that he was a slave-hunter on the track of fugitive slaves from labor. These apprehensions disturbed the tranquility of the little Puritan village, and developments were awaited in feverish solicitude.

On the 26th of January, 1847, about four o'clock in the morning, Francis Troutman, David Giltner, Franklin Ford, and John S. Lee of Kentucky, heavily armed, and Harvey M. Dixon, of Marshall, a deputy sheriff went to the Crosswhite home to seize the family under the Fugitive Slave Law of 1793 and return them to bondage. It was long before the light of day, but Adam Crosswhite was on guard, and seeing the would-be captors approaching, he fired the signal shot, "heard 'round the world," and stood sentinel at the door. He refused to submit to arrest, and his wife refused to open the barricaded door. The slave-hunters broke open the door by force, and hunting out the terrified children from their hiding places, were hurrying to drag them away. Meanwhile, in response to the signal shot, friends and neighbors, white and black, by the scores were rushing to the spot "like Clan-Alpine warrior from Scottish heath at the signal whistle of Roderick Dhu," and surrounded pursuer and pursued alike. Moses Patterson, the colored auction bell-ringer of the village on horse at the utmost speed galloped through the streets frantically ringing his bell and shouting the alarm.

The whole village was at once aroused. The response was so quick, so spontaneous and so overwhelming, that the slave-hunters were disconcerted; they hesitated and stood at bay in the presence of two hundred or more determined freemen. No further efforts were made to take the family away by force, and resort was had to arguments.

Here commenced the final battle between slavery and freedom. Here met the Cavalier and Puritan, here the sleeping influences were aroused and here the passive forces were unfettered, vivified and put into action.

which continued the irrepressible conflict in different forms, and on different fields, in an unbroken succession until the final triumph.

Francis Troutman, the champion of slavery, led the forensic attack, and demanded that the citizens should disperse, and that he should be permitted to take the parents and the four older children, back to Kentucky, citing the Federal Constitution and statutes as his legal authority to do so; and making no claim to the child born in Michigan, but he proposed to tear it from its mother's breast and leave it without parental care. This demand and appeal from the spokesman for the master was responded to in various ways by the numerous spokesmen for the slaves. Some responded with defiant sneers, derisive personalities, sarcastic ridicule and howls of contempt. Some replied that slavery was a local system and did not exist in Michigan and that under the ordinance of 1787, and the state constitution the parents and children were free. Some answered that the Federal Constitution and the Fugitive Slave law of 1787 did not apply and gave no authority to kidnap their citizens. Some declared that these persons had a God-given right to freedom, which no human law could take away. While other vehemently proclaimed law or no law, these citizens should not be dragged back to bondage. All were united in this purpose that these slaves would not be taken back to Kentucky.

Resolutions were discussed, offered and rejected or adopted as if in a New England town meeting, until late in the morning. No actual force was used and no personal violence was inflicted. Undoubtedly this was due to the fact that Gen. Gorham, Dr. Comstock, Messrs. Cook, Hurd, Easterly, Ingersoll and other citizens of commanding influence while earnestly endeavoring to persuade the slave-hunters to abandon their efforts to seize and remove the fugitives and thereby avoid occasion for violence and blood-shed, counseled moderation and kept more impulsive citizens under control. Had it not been for their presence and disapproval, the men from the south, without doubt would have been decorated with tar and feathers and furnished with free transportation out of town on a rail, as was proposed by some. How this kindness was requited will hereafter appear.

During the discussion, a colored man attempted to enter the house, and Troutman, standing at the door, drawing a pistol, drove him back. Complaints were made against the Kentuckians for breaking down the door, and against Troutman for drawing a deadly weapon, before Randal Hobart, a justice of the peace. They were arrested and led from the fugitives' door to answer the charges, and the fugitive slaves were left among their friends.

On the hearing of the case, John Van Arman,<sup>78</sup> the celebrated criminal lawyer, then residing in Marshall, volunteered to plead the bondsman's case. The cowardly attack at night, the curse of slavery, the gifts of freedom, and the proposition to tear the mother's breasts from the lips of the babe, furnished ample themes and inspiration for the gifted advocate. His eloquence and his scathing arraignment of the defendants has seldom been equalled. The defendants were convicted and fined, and

<sup>78</sup> See sketch, Vol. XI, pp. 281-286.

Troutman was held for trial in the higher court. That day's experience convinced these men that Marshall was in earnest and without unnecessary delay they left for home.

Upon the removal of the slave-hunters from their midst, the crowd dispersed and the fugitives dropped out of sight. Under the guidance of George Ingersoll, they were piloted to the stone mill in the southeastern part of the village then carried on by him, and were secreted in the garret during the day. Isaac Jacobs, the colored hostler at the Marshall House, hired a team and covered conveyance of William W. Smith, and George Ingersoll, and Asa B. Cook saw the family carefully stowed away in the conveyance and between nine and ten o'clock that evening started for Jackson. The next train for Detroit left Marshall early in the morning. It was arranged that the fugitives should be in the background at Jackson when the train arrived, and that Mr. Ingersoll should be on the train. If the slave-holders were not aboard he would be standing on the rear platform of the train, which was to be a signal for the family that the coast was clear and that they should board the train. The tall figure of George Ingersoll was stationed on the rear platform of the train the next morning as the train pulled into Jackson. The fugitive family was secreted in the wood-yard, and seeing the auspicious signal, boarded the train. Mr. Crosswhite paid for the conveyance to Jackson and the fare for himself and family on the car to Detroit, out of money he had accumulated. On taking the train at Marshall, Mr. Ingersoll who was an out-spoken Abolitionist, ascertained that Henry A. Tillotson, a Cass Democrat holding the position under the Democratic state administration was in charge of the train as conductor. He feared that the conductor would thwart his plans. Observing A. O. Hyde, of Marshall, an Anti-slavery Whig on the train, he disclosed his plan and fears to him. Mr. Hyde advised taking the conductor into their confidence, and requesting him to collect fare, ask no questions and keep mum. This was faithfully carried out, and the Abolitionist, Whig, and Democrat, all citizens of Marshall, defied the inhuman fugitive law, and risked its penalties to help the slave to secure his liberty. George Ingersoll as guardian and liberator, led the way and guided the foot-steps of Adam Crosswhite and family until he saw them safely landed beneath the British flag of Canada, where their shackles dropped off.

The excitement in Marshall subsided, and business was resumed. But the drama proposed to be acted, and the object lesson of the heartless cruelty and inhumanity of African slavery could not be forgotten, nor could its influence be overcome. The liberty-loving sentiment of the community was aroused. Convictions ripened into purpose, and purpose ripened into active determination to limit and destroy the curse.

The baffled and enraged slave-hunters returned to Kentucky, and were received as heroes and martyrs. Public meetings were held, their insults and treatment were rehearsed, the citizens of Marshall were denounced on the platforms, and in resolutions as Abolitionists, traitors and barbarians; Carroll County and the whole south was aroused to the highest pitch of frenzy. The proceedings of these public meetings, and pamphlets relating to the incidents of the "Abolition Mob" at Mar-

shall, in extravagant terms were widely distributed, pro-slavery books were written in the most inflammatory language and were sent all over the south. The matter was laid before the legislature of Kentucky and Francis Troutman made affidavit of his version of the Abolition mob of Marshall, which was referred to the committee on Federal Relations. This committee took the matter under consideration, and on the 1st of March, 1847, made a report containing a finding of facts, resolutions denouncing the citizens of Marshall, asking redress from the legislature of Michigan, and requiring the Senators and Representatives of Kentucky in Congress to secure the passage of a more stringent fugitive slave law, with the severest penalties under the Constitution. The report was adopted and sent to the Governor of Michigan, and to Henry Clay and his colleagues in Congress. This report was the first legislative demand for the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850. Pursuant to the mandate of the legislature of Kentucky, issued on the exaggerated state of facts at Marshall set forth in the affidavit of Francis Troutman, Henry Clay brought forth the fugitive slave law of 1850 as a part of the compromise scheme. Seldom has the action of a state legislature been so fruitful and foreseen, and far-reaching results. Therefore the said report and affidavit is inserted in full at this point:

#### REPORT AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE COMMITTEE ON FEDERAL RELATIONS

“The committee on Federal Relations to whom was referred the proceedings of a meeting of the people of the counties of Trimble and Carroll, in relation to a recent Abolition mob in the town of Marshall in the state of Michigan, have had the same under consideration and **submit the following report**: It appears to the satisfaction of the committee that one Francis Troutman was employed as agent and attorney in fact for Francis Giltner of the county of Carroll, to go to said town of Marshall in the state of Michigan to reclaim, take and bring back to the state of Kentucky certain fugitives and run-away slaves, the property of said Giltner; and said Troutman proceeded under the authority thus given him, to the said town of Marshall for the purpose of reclaiming and bringing home to the owner the slaves aforesaid; and whilst endeavoring to arrest said slaves, a mob composed of free negroes, run-away slaves and white men to the number of two to three hundred, forbade said Troutman and those who accompanied him for that purpose to arrest and take into their possession the slaves aforesaid, and by their threats, riotous and disorderly conduct did prevent Troutman and those who accompanied him for the purpose, from taking into their possession the slaves aforesaid. Your committee regret that the citizens of the town of Marshall in the State aforesaid, have thus acted and conducted themselves; such conduct and such outrages committed upon the rights and citizens of the state of Kentucky, or any other state in the Union, must necessarily result in great mischief, and are well calculated and must, if persisted in by the citizens of Michigan or any other free state in the Union terminate in breaking up and destroying the peace and harmony, that is desirable by every good citizen of all of the states of the Union, should exist between the several states.



and is in violation of the laws of the United States and the constitutional rights of the citizens of the slave states. The affidavit of said Troutman is appended to this report and made part hereof, marked (A) Wherefore,

Be it resolved by the General Assembly of the commonwealth of Kentucky, That the legislature of the state of Michigan be and is hereby respectfully, but earnestly requested to give the subject consideration which its importance demands, and to take such action thereon as in the judgment of said legislature, is deemed proper and right, with a view to maintain that peace, amity and good feeling which ought to exist between the citizens of the states of Michigan and Kentucky and for the purpose of enabling the citizens of Kentucky to reclaim their run-away and fugitive slaves to the state of Michigan.

Resolved further, That our senators and representatives in Congress be requested to turn their attention to the subject embraced in the foregoing report and resolution, and urge upon the consideration of Congress the importance of passing such laws as will fully enable the citizens of the state of Kentucky and other slave states, to obtain and reclaim their slaves that may run away to the free or non-slave-holding states of the Union; that they also declare by said laws of the severest penalty for their violation that the Constitution of the United States will tolerate.

Resolved, That the governor be requested to forward to the governor of the state of Michigan a copy of foregoing report and resolutions with the request that he submit the same to the legislature of his state, for its consideration and action; that he also forward a copy of the same to each of our senators and representatives in Congress.

Approved March 1, 1847.

(A) The Affidavit of Francis Troutman.

The affiant states that as the agent and attorney of Francis Giltner, of Carroll County, Kentucky, he proceeded to the town of Marshall in the county of Calhoun, and state of Michigan, and in company with the deputy sheriff and three Kentuckians, on the morning of the 27th of January, went to the house in which he found six fugitive slaves, the property of Giltner. The slaves were directed to accompany us to the office of a magistrate; some of them were preparing to obey the summons, but before the affiant could get them started, he was surrounded by a mob, which by its violent threats, menaces and assaults, prevented the removal of the slaves to the office of the magistrate. Affiant directed the sheriff time after time, to discharge his duty, and he as often made an effort to do so; but so great was the excitement and violence of the mob, that the officer was afraid to seize the slaves. Resolutions were offered by some of the influential citizens of the town which were calculated greatly to excite and encourage the negroes and abolition rabble, who constituted a part of the mob. The negroes engaged in the mob were estimated at from forty to fifty, many of whom are fugitive slaves from Kentucky as affiant was informed and believes. The number of persons engaged in the mob were variously estimated at from two to three hundred. All the resolutions offered by those engaged in



the mob were sustained by general acclamation: many of the mob pledged their lives to sustain them, and at the same time had guns, clubs and other weapons in their hands, with which to execute their purposes. Affiant contended for some hours with the mob, and still insisted on taking the slaves before the magistrate for trial, but the influential men in the mob told affiant that there was no need of a trial, and that any further attempt to remove the slaves would jeopardize the lives of all who might make such an attempt, and they were determined to prevent affiant from removing the slaves from town, even if he proved his right to do so: they stated further that the public was opposed to southerners reclaiming fugitive slaves, and that although the law was in our favor, yet public sentiment must supersede the law in this and in similar cases. Affiant then called upon some of the most active members of the mob to give him their names, and inform him if they considered themselves responsible for their words and actions on that occasion. They promptly gave their names to affiant, and he was told to write them in capital letters and bear them back to Kentucky, the land of slavery, as evidence of their determination to persist in the defense of a precedent already established.

The following resolution was offered:

Resolved, That these Kentuckians shall not remove from this place these (naming the slaves) by moral, physical or legal force. It was carried by general acclamation. Affiant then directed the sheriff to summon those leading men in the mob to assist in keeping the peace: he did so, but they refused their aid, and affiant understood them to say that they would assist in preventing the arrest of the slaves. A consultation was then held by eight or ten of the mob, out some distance from the main crowd, as to whether affiant might take the slaves before a magistrate; the decision was in the negative, and the following resolution was then offered: Resolved, That the Kentuckians shall leave the town in two hours; (some penalty in event of failure to do so was attached, which affiant does not recollect). It was sustained by the unanimous vote of the mob. A warrant for trespass was then issued and served upon the sheriff, affiant and company. We stood trial. The magistrate, who was an Abolitionist, fined us \$100. A warrant was then taken out against affiant for drawing a pistol upon a negro and telling him to stand back when said negro was making an attempt to force himself upon affiant and into the house where affiant had the slaves. On trial, affiant proved his agency and that the slaves were the property of Giltner, for whom he was acting as agent, yet the court recognized the affiant to appear at the next circuit court for trial. Many were the insults offered the affiant by the leading men of the mob, who informed him at the same time that it was just such treatment that a Kentuckian deserves, when attempting to recapture a slave, and that they intended to make an example of him that others might take warning. That there had been attempts by slave-holders to reclaim slaves in their town, but that they had always been repulsed and always shall be. The insults offered affiant as a private individual, were treated with contempt, but such as were offered him as a Kentuckian, during the time of the mob and progress of two days trial which succeeded, were resented in such a manner as

this affiant believed the honor, dignity and independence of a Kentuckian demanded. Given under my hand this 15th day of Febr., 1847.

F. TROUTMAN.

(Franklin County seal.)

Personally before the undersigned, a Justice of the Peace for said county, this day came the above named Francis Troutman, who made oath in due form of law, to the truth of the statement set forth in the foregoing affidavit. Given under my hand this 15th day of February, 1847.

H. WINGATE, J. P.

Acts of Kentucky Legislature for 1846-47 (published by the state printer, pages 385-6-7 and 8).

In connection with Troutman's affidavit, the version of the affair by Gen. Charles T. Gorham (1872) and William P. Hobart (1908) are also inserted.

Hon. Charles T. Gorham:

During the winter of 1847, there stood on the property now owned by Mr. James T. Downs, in the eastern part of the city, a humble dwelling. The house was located near a grove. A colored family occupied the place. The history of that family forms the subject of this sketch.

Adam Crosswhite was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, October 17, 1799. His father was, under the laws of that State, his master, his mother being, at the time of his birth, a slave. At an early age, Adam was given by his father to his half-sister, as a servant. Miss Crosswhite afterwards married Ned Stone, a notorious slave-dealer, who if not the original Simon Legree of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" might have been, so similar were his life and character to those so graphically portrayed by Mrs. Stowe. Stone retained possession of the boy Adam for a time and then sold him to a man named Troutman for \$200. When twenty years of age, the boy was traded off to one Frank Giltner, who lived in Carroll County, and with whom he stayed until forty-five years of age. When twenty-two Adam married, and at the age of forty-five was the father of seven children. At that time he became aware of Giltner's intentions to sell a portion of his family. Watching his opportunity, he obtained a skiff and with his family, pushed off for Madison, Indiana. There he was received by the underground railroad managers and sent north. At Newport, Indiana, the pursuers came upon the party, by that time swollen into a flock of twenty. The fugitives were hidden by Quakers and protected for many days.

An incident is related of how a young friend disconcerted the hunters. He represented himself as a slave-hunter and gained their confidence. Assuring them that he knew of the hiding place, he took the party, just at night, into a dense swamp, and leaving them on some slight pretext, failed to return. The party was lost in the woods all night, thereby relieving the poor slaves of considerable anxiety.

Crosswhite was compelled to leave his wife and two children at this place and push on. His experience from Indiana into Michigan, and

his wife's experience five weeks later, might be written up to form an interesting book. Such is a rapidly traced history of the occupants of the little house above referred to. Crosswhite was known as an industrious, quiet man. He had paid a portion of the purchase price for his place.

Early in the winter of 1846-47, there came to Marshall a young man who represented himself as a lawyer. He did not make known his business, but strayed through the town as if undecided about his permanent residence here. There was at that time residing here a man named Harvey Dixon, a deputy sheriff, whom the stranger seemed to take an interest in. Evidently some work was to be done and Dixon was the chosen tool. The stranger was Francis Troutman, grandson of the former owner of Adam Crosswhite and his business in Marshall was to recover the fugitives. He had obtained a knowledge of their whereabouts through a friend to whom it chanced (to what a remote cause do we trace great events) Mrs. Crosswhite had unwittingly revealed her history. Troutman was uncertain of the identity of all the children and employed Dixon to impersonate a census collector and ascertain the required facts. This Dixon did, it is alleged for the modest sum of five dollars.

In the meantime it became noised about so as to reach Crosswhite, that a systematic attempt was to be made to carry the family off. Troutman and three as dark brown rascals as one would care to meet, arranged with a liveryman to have a team ready on a given night at 12 o'clock. The liveryman left word at the stable that the horses were not to be sent until he gave orders. Orders were not given until towards morning. Crosswhite was prepared to meet his enemies. It was understood that a gun was to be the signal for the assembling of his friends. Early in the morning before it was light, Crosswhite saw the team coming towards his house. He fired a gun in the air and awaited outside his house for the approach of the men. There were four in the party. Mrs. Crosswhite answered the summons to open the door with a stout refusal to do so. Two men then sought to persuade Crosswhite to go with them, saying that they had come to arrest them and wanted him at the justice's office down town. They offered to carry him and his family to the office in a wagon. This subterfuge did not work. In the meantime about two hundred persons had assembled and were ridiculing the slave-hunters. The four men were armed to the teeth, but were too cowardly to use forcible means to take the run-aways. Troutman said there was one child he did not want, but the rest he demanded, as they were fugitive slaves. This speech was received by laughter by the crowd. When it was understood that it was proposed to take the mother and leave the infant, the crowd may have used threats against the four men, but that is a disputed point.

Later in the morning, Charles T. Gorham, Jarvis Hurd, O. C. Comstock, Jr., and others went to the scene of trouble. They took no part in the proceedings, but listened to the harangue of Troutman, who was offering resolutions to the effect that "as law-abiding citizens," the people would not interfere with his taking Crosswhite off. The fact of

their presence was enough to satisfy Troutman. He obtained their names.

Finally the crowd went down to the Marshall House. Crosswhite appeared on the streets and was advised to prosecute Troutman. This he did. The attacking parties were arrested and fined. Mr. Van Arman appeared in the prosecution. Later in the day George Ingersoll quietly obtained funds and sent the family to Jackson in a lumber wagon. At Jackson, the family entered the cars and were carried to Detroit, from whence they went to Canada. Troutman and his friends went to Kentucky, vowing vengeance upon the men who had aided in the liberation of the slaves. The vows made by Troutman were destined to be fulfilled, although it is probable that the loud-mouthed boastings of his party while here were more for effect than in earnest when uttered. Fate set her seal upon the acts of the marauding party and followed it with an unrelenting assiduity.

Troutman related the incidents of his defeat in Marshall to his friends at home. So indignant were they that steps were taken to convene a town meeting, the object of which was to insist upon the "observance of the laws." In due time, the town meeting was held. At it Troutman grossly misrepresented the Marshall affair. The citizens of this place were described as armed ruffians who resisted the execution of the laws of the country by force. The out-growth of the town meeting, was a county meeting, the object of which was similar to the primary assembly. Here again the story of the "northern outrage" was repeated, with graphic embellishments. With the increased size of the meeting grew the popular indignation and the falsehoods of Troutman's friends. Troutman saw that there was no turning back from the course he had taken and was determined to carry his point by dint of continued misrepresentations.

From the county meeting, the matter was taken to the legislature of Kentucky, and there an appropriation was made to prosecute the leaders of the "mob." Troutman, who saw there was no alternative, accepted the commission of returning and teaching the cursed northerners their duty. Messrs. Pratt & Crary were retained, in fact nearly all the lawyers and lawyers' clerks in this section of the country were retained by Troutman. He was a shrewd fellow and immediately set to work to manufacture evidence to support the stories he had circulated in Kentucky, and upon the strength of which, the state appropriation was made. For several weeks Troutman remained in town. His method of work was to meet some man who was easily influenced and ask him if he remembered hearing Dr. Comstock or Mr. Gorham or Mr. Hurd say so-and-so on the day of the "riot." The fellow would partially recollect such speeches. Later at another interview, the fellow would be positive, and finally he was ready to go upon the stand and swear to such language. The man Dixon was Troutman's right bower. When sufficient testimony had been obtained to warrant trial, suit was brought in the United States Court in Detroit. The defendants numbering a dozen or more at first, then dwindled down to three, C. T. Gorham, Jarvis Hurd and O. C. Comstock. The trial began in the latter part of 1847 and lasted three weeks. The jury disagreed.

In 1848, the second trial began. Prominent Democratic politicians went to one of the defendants, namely Charles T. Gorham, who was at that time a Democrat, and declared that although personally friendly to him, they wanted the case to go against the defendants. Lewis Cass was at that time candidate for president, and the politicians wanted, "at that particular time," as they expressed it, the south to understand that Detroit and Michigan sympathized with the slave-holding element. They were willing to prostitute themselves and commit an act of gross injustice to a personal friend in order to secure the southern vote. They assured the defendants that, should the case be decided against them, the Democrats would assist in paying the bills.

The case came for trial and was defended by Judge H. H. Emmons, J. F. Joy and Theodore Romeyn. After a hard fought struggle, the case was decided as Cass wanted it to be, for the slave-hunters. The defendants were required to pay about \$1,900 and costs. The men who were so anxious to serve Cass's interests failed to remember their promises to help, but in that trying hour, when pecuniary injury was heaped upon wounded friendship, Zachariah Chandler,<sup>74</sup> Alanson Sheley<sup>75</sup> and other prominent men stepped forward and in the name of justice, contributed largely and unexpectedly to the defendants.

The equities of the case were not considered by the court or jury. As illustrative of the lamentable condition of society in reference to the question of slavery, and the subservience of northern men to the will of the south, we state that one of the jurors (a Whig) afterwards said to Mr. Gorham that it was extremely unpleasant to at least a portion of the jury to bring in a verdict against the defendants, but that they had concluded that it was best to do so, on account of the popular sentiment.

They knew that the case would be carried to the higher courts in the event of a verdict for the defendants, and if there, the result would be disastrous. It was better to end the matter in Detroit. The defendants saw that an appeal was worse than folly. Justice was indeed blinded to their case. There was no possibility of obtaining a verdict in their favor, for at that time defendants could not testify in their own behalf. The only method of procedure was the impeachment of complainant's witnesses, and nothing further in that line could be done than had been accomplished in the two trials in Detroit. The barter of principle by the Democratic element was illy appreciated by the people, however. Cass was defeated and Zachary Taylor elected to the presidency.

The case did not stop at the end of the trial. It was written on the scroll of Fate that the seed sown in the soil of Marshall should bear abundant fruit. Henry Clay took the case into the Senate chamber and there advocated the necessity of a more stringent fugitive slave law. The riotous (?) scenes enacted near the humble cabin of Crosswhite received national consideration. The law of 1793 was too lenient. Mr.

<sup>74</sup> See Vol. XXII, p. 381 and Vol. III, p. 139, this series.

<sup>75</sup> See Vol. XXII, pp. 194 and 386, this series. Mr. Sheley married Ann Elizabeth Drury in 1831 and was the father of eight children.

Clay took a personal interest in the matter for the reason that Crosswhite was known to him, the farms of Clay and Giltner being near each other and the circumstances of Crosswhite's flight and subsequent trials at Detroit being known to him.

The result of Clay's efforts was the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, the most damnable law that ever received the sanction of the American Congress, and which lies a bar-sinister athwart the escutcheon of Fillmore<sup>76</sup> and Taney.<sup>77</sup> The law was the straw which broke the camel's back. The people of the north would no longer endure the arrogant demands of the south. The history of the succeeding years was written in blood. The wave of destruction which grew from the ripple caused in Marshall swept over the country. The names of the few noble men who fought the earlier battles for freedom, and the million brave souls who faced death for the sake of principle are mentioned with reverence whenever the theme is broached. The martyrs, Lincoln and John Brown, head a glorious list of fallen heroes, and the stain of slavery has been obliterated from the Nation's tablet by the crimson hand of war.

Of the three men who defended their rights before a biased tribunal, Charles T. Gorham,<sup>78</sup> O. C. Comstock<sup>79</sup> and Jarvis Hurd all sleep the long sleep that knows no waking.<sup>80</sup>

### The Crosswhite Case

William W. Hobart:

A little over sixty years ago, Marshall, Michigan, was and had been for years an important station on the "under-ground railroad," that mysterious abolition organization by whose aid, many thousands of negro slaves achieved liberty "before the war." For those times, the Abolitionists were comparatively strong in and about both Battle Creek and Marshall. I recall to mind that such a man as Erastus Hussey<sup>81</sup> and Jabez Fitch<sup>82</sup> were open and avowed Abolitionists, Fitch being the Liberty Party's candidate for governor, in several state campaigns.

For several years, some of these fleeing slaves would drop off at Marshall, and finding employment and not being disturbed, would acquire holdings on the outskirts of the town until they formed quite a settle-

<sup>76</sup> Millard Fillmore became president of the United States on the death of President Taylor, July 10, 1850. One of the first achievements of his administration was the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, thereby losing the support of a large portion of his northern followers.

<sup>77</sup> Roger Brooke Taney succeeded John Marshall as chief justice of the United States in March, 1836. In his decisions he upheld and supported the Fugitive Slave Law.

<sup>78</sup> Gorham, see sketch, Vol. XXXI, p. 27, this series.

<sup>79</sup> Comstock, see sketch, Vol. XXVI, p. 365, this series.

<sup>80</sup> Marshall Statesman, 1893, numbers 18, 19; see also Marshall Statesman, January, 1847, and December 15, 1905; Evert's History of Calhoun County, 1877, p. 23; Life of Zachariah Chandler, p. 75.

<sup>81</sup> See sketch, Vol. XIV, p. 79, this series.

<sup>82</sup> Deacon Jabez S. Fitch built the Presbyterian church at Marshall. See sketch, Vol. II, p. 239, this series.

ment, which was known to the unregenerate as "Nigger Town." To this negro settlement, about 1845, I think, there came Adam Crosswhite and his family, consisting of his wife and three or four children. Several of the children attended the district school. I know that the oldest son attended the same school that I did. I was a lusty lad of thirteen years and he was two or three years older. I remember that I struck quite an intimacy with young Crosswhite, who confided to me under a pledge of secrecy that he and his family were fugitives from slavery in Kentucky, and having reached Marshall on the "Underground" on their way to Canada and certain freedom, had stopped off for a few days at the negro settlement, where finding some old Kentucky friends, and being offered employment, they concluded to locate. The denizens of the settlement appeared always to be apprehensive as to their safety, as young Crosswhite told me several times that suspicious looking white men had been loitering about "Nigger Town," but as they disappeared and nothing came of their spying, confidence was measurably restored.

One of the characters that infested Marshall in those days was an old darkey, that from his vocation, we boys called "Old Auction Bell." As I remember, he was about six feet tall and lame and rode an old under-sized Indian pony. When mounted he cut a most ridiculous figure, with his height increased by the tallest stove-pipe hat that he could get hold of, and his feet just clearing the ground. His business was to ride through the streets of the town and announce auction sales or "wondoos" as he called them. Mounted on his faithful steed, he rode ringing a dinner bell, at the same time yelling at the top of his voice, "Auction Bell! Auction Bell! Auction Bell!" until reaching a convenient corner, he would stop and announce to the atmosphere or to any one who might be listening, that at such and such place, Mr. Blank would offer for sale to the highest bidder, the following—and here would follow a description of the articles to be sold, clothed all in the rich imagery of the Ethiopian imagination.

Early one morning in the fall of 1846, if my memory serves me right, shortly after I had risen, I heard the old darkey's bell and he yelling in evident fear and excitement, "Auction Bell! Auction Bell!! Auction Bell!!!" We were about sitting down to breakfast. My father said "What in the world can be the matter with old Auction Bell? It's too early for one of his 'wondoos.'" So we went out to ascertain. As he came opposite to us the old Auction Bell reined his pony and poured forth the wildest and weirdest story that it has ever been my fortune to listen to. I am only sorry that my memory does not serve to render it in his own vernacular. The upshot of it all was that "The slave-catchers from Kentucky had made a descent upon the negro settlement, and backed by deputy United States Marshal Harvey Dixon, had drawn pistols, knocked down negroes, shot at others, wounding some, kicked in doors and had seized the whole Crosswhite family and were preparing to take them back to slavery." The old fellow fairly frothed at the mouth during the recital of his lurid tale.

At the breakfast table, I asked my father if he was going out to the negro settlement to see the excitement. He replied "No," that he was the justice of the peace, and as such, a committing magistrate, and if



Auction Bell's story was half true, warrants would be applied for, and that he should go directly to his office and directed me to go to school and avoid all scenes of excitement.

But what healthy, fearless and adventurous fourteen-year-old boy could resist such a "call of the wild." As soon as I could slip away unobserved, I made a bee-line for the negro settlement, and there found excitement enough and to spare. Aside from the "Hoi Polloi" there were many of Marshall's most substantial citizens, among them, O. C. Comstock, Charles T. Gorham, I think George Ingersoll and Lansing Kingsbury and others whose names have escaped me. The slave-hunters still had the Crosswhite family in duress, but were surrounded by an angry and excited crowd, which was not chary in expressing its opinion or its threats. The central and most important figure was Frank Troutman, a young Kentucky lawyer, who was the agent and the nephew of the owner of the Crosswhites, and possibly a relation of the fugitives, as their name was certainly no misnomer. Troutman was a tall, handsome Kentuckian of twenty-five or thirty years. With him were three or four fellows of the type made familiar to us later, by Mrs. Stowe, in her description of Legree and the slave-catchers who chased Eliza across the Ohio; low-browed, truculent looking *hombres*. Amidst all the excitement, Troutman never lost his head. When any of the better class of citizens came to expostulate with him, telling him that in view of the excitement and the passion aroused, it would be suicidal for him to attempt to remove the fugitives, he would take their names and ask them if they threatened him with violence if he attempted to remove his property. This of course they disclaimed, but called his attention to the threat and demonstrations of irresponsible parties over whom they claimed to have no control. By the time the county officers arrived with warrants issued for exhibiting weapons in a rude and threatening manner, assault and battery, breaking into houses and various other offenses, Troutman had his notebook pretty well filled with the names of substantial citizens, and what they had said to him under excitement, and this book was a very important factor in securing a verdict for the plaintiff in the case of Giltner vs. Gorham et. al., in the United States District Court for the state of Michigan. When the slave-catchers were arrested and removed, the Crosswhites were left practically unguarded and free, and the Abolitionists lost no time in getting them on the "under-ground railroad" and running them into Canada.

Whenever I could, I attended my father's court when he was examining Troutman and his men for violations of Michigan law, when attempting to get the Crosswhites. They were held for trial before the higher court, notwithstanding that in those days, my father was a sound Jacksonian Democrat though in 1860 he voted for Abraham Lincoln. In 1865 in reading the debates of the last Congressional Record on the last fugitive slave law, passed in 1849 or 50, I was intensely amused to find my democratic father, denounced by a fire-eating southern congressman as a Michigan Abolitionist, Justice of the Peace, for holding Troutman and his cohorts for trial under the Michigan law. The Crosswhite case was simply one of the feverish indications of that inevitable conflict between the north and the south which culminated in the elec-



tion of Lincoln, the great civil war, the expenditure of oceans of blood and millions of treasure and the freeing of the slaves.

W. W. HOBART.

San Francisco, March 19th, 1908.

Francis Troutman and his associates, with their own ears, heard the sentiment of freedom, fearlessly expressed, they had been arraigned before a court of justice in scathing terms, they had been convicted and punished for their misdemeanor, and they had returned home threatening vengeance to fire the southern heart. The people of Kentucky had also taken an object lesson in public opinion, and discovered a menace to the institution of slavery and considered means to preserve it.

Troutman returned to Marshall in May, following, not to capture slaves, but to look up evidence, retain counsel and to prosecute Marshall men for rescuing the fugitives. He exploited the action of the legislature of Kentucky on the affair, and asserted that his state was his backer, and had appropriated money to prosecute the men involved, to the extreme extent of the law, and to make an example of them to deter other abolition mobs. Pratt & Cray of Marshall were employed as local attorneys, and on the first day of June, 1847, a suit was commenced in the circuit court of the United States for the District of Michigan, in an action of trespass against Charles T. Gorham, Oliver C. Comstock, Jr., Asa B. Cook, Jarvis Hurd, John M. Easterly, George Ingersoll, Herman Camp, Randal Hobart, Platner Moss, William Parker, Charles Berger and John Smith for rescuing Adam Crosswhite and his wife and four children, claiming large damages. The first eight defendants named were among the leading business men of Marshall, and the last four were prominent colored citizens. The declaration filed contained seven counts, and was very lengthy. Separate suits in actions of debt were also commenced at the same time in said court by Francis Giltner against Oliver C. Comstock, Jr., Asa B. Cook, Jarvis Hurd, John M. Easterly, Charles T. Gorham, George Ingersoll and Randal Hobart to recover the five hundred dollars penalty under the provision of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1793, then in force for "knowingly and wilfully, etc.,—obstructing and hindering—claimant's agent—in seizing and arresting—said fugitives from labor" and "for rescuing such fugitives." While these penal suits were never tried, and were afterwards discontinued, at that time they intensified the feeling of the community. Anti-slavery men began to consider ways and means to limit and cripple the institution. There always had been a strong anti-slavery sentiment in Michigan, and an overwhelming majority of all parties approved the Wilnot Proviso.<sup>82</sup> On the 13th of February,

<sup>82</sup> During the preliminary negotiations of peace with Mexico in 1846, David Wilnot, a jurist practising law in 1834 and member of Congress from 1845 to 1851, offered an amendment to the bill to purchase lands from Mexico, "That as an express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from the republic of Mexico by the United States, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory." It was adopted by the House but failed of final action. It was the basis of the organization known as the Free-Soil party, in 1848 and of the Republican party in 1856. Harper's *Cyclopedia of United States History*, Vol. X, p. 394.

1847, the Democratic legislature endorsed and adopted this resolution: "Resolved, That in the acquisition of any new territory, whether by purchase, conquest or otherwise, we deem it the duty of the general government to extend over the same the ordinance of seventeen hundred and eighty-seven, with all its rights, privileges and conditions and immunities."<sup>84</sup> It will be remembered that the ordinance of 1787 here referred to provided "that there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." The language of the Wilmot Proviso was copied from this ordinance. On the 13th of January, 1849, the legislature again "resolved that we are in favor of the fundamental principles of the Ordinance of 1787,"—and "we believe that Congress has the power, and that it is their duty to prohibit by legislative enactment the introduction and existence of slaves within any of the territories of the United States, now or hereafter to be acquired."<sup>85</sup> These resolutions indicate the sentiment of the masses at that time. Lewis Cass had always indorsed this old Jeffersonian doctrine until 1847. He was then seeking the nomination of the Democratic Party for president, and wanted the support of the south. On the 30th of December, 1847, he wrote his celebrated Nicholson letters, and declared that "a great change had been going on in the public mind upon the subject (Wilmot's proviso), in my own mind as well as others, and that doubts are resolving themselves into convictions that the principle it involves should be kept out of National legislation and left to the people of the confederacy in their respective local governments." This shameful repudiation of the policy of restricting slavery in the territories secured the nomination of Lewis Cass for president May 22nd, 1848, but it drove thousands of Wilmot Proviso Democrats from the party, and caused his defeat at the election. It forced anti-slavery men to unite on some practical method of restraining the slave power, and added new force to the anti-slavery cause. On the 28th of June, 1848, the case of *Giltner vs. Gorham et al.* came on for trial at Detroit before Hon. John McLean,<sup>86</sup> a Justice of the United States Supreme Court sitting as Circuit Judge, and a jury was sworn. Abner Pratt and John Norvell appeared for the slave-owner, and Hovey K. Clarke, Theodore Romeyn, Halmer H. Emmons and James F. Joy appeared for the citizens. The names of the attorneys indicate that the case was closely contested, and that it was a battle of giants. But the trial was something more than a legal battle: it was also a political battle waged in the court room. If the slave-holder could not recover for his slaves in Detroit, the home of the Democratic candidate, how could that candidate expect to receive the vote of the slave-holders in the south. Never before or since in this State, has such a powerful, persistent and subtle political influence been exerted on court, counsel, parties, witnesses and jury, as was exerted on this trial. The courtroom and the commu-

<sup>84</sup> Laws of 1847, p. 194.

<sup>85</sup> Laws of 1849, p. 362.

<sup>86</sup> John McLean was the first United States circuit court judge for Michigan. He held that office from 1836-1862 and was succeeded by Judge N. H. Swayne. Farmer's History of Detroit and Michigan.

nity were wrought up to the most intense degree of silent interest during the long trial. While this influence, which was felt, not seen, was exercised to win votes for Gen. Cass in the south, it alienated from him votes at home. The charge of the court was long and laid down the law as it then existed. Gerrit Smith came from New York, and volunteered to argue the constitutionality of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1793 before the court, but counsel for the defendants, fearing the effect upon the jury deemed it inexpedient to have so rabid an Abolitionist take part in the trial, and such service was declined. The following syllabus of the charge indicates the rules of law laid down to guide the jury.

(1) "It is under the constitution and acts of Congress only, that the owner of a slave has the right to reclaim him in a state where slavery does not exist."

(2) "There is no principle in a common law, in the law of nations or of nature which authorize such a recaption."

(3) "A parol authority by the master to his agent, is sufficient to authorize a seizure of a fugitive from labor."

(4) "To make a person liable for a rescue in such a case, he must act 'knowingly and willingly.'"

(5) "But this knowledge that the colored person is a fugitive from labor is inferable from circumstances."

(6) "To everyone who mingles with the crowd, it is not necessary that the agent should state on what authority he proceeds. It is enough that he states it generally."

(7) "And one of a crowd, who interposes by manual force or by encouraging others, by words, to rescue a fugitive is responsible."

(8) "But he does not make himself responsible where he endeavors to allay the excitement and prevent a breach of the peace."

(9) "The agent, in seizing a fugitive from labor, acts under the sanction of law, no warrant being necessary."

\*     \*     \*     \*     \*     \*     \*

(11) "Where a rescue is made by the continuous action of a crowd, anyone who took a part in the course of action is responsible, and may be sued with others who participated at a different time in the same action."

(12) "A female fugitive from labor, having had a child during her residence in a free state, on an action for her value and for the value of her husband, etc., on a charge of rescue against the defendants, the court held, as the child was not claimed in the declaration, the question whether the claimant had a right to it and a control over it, was not necessarily involved in the case."

\*     \*     \*     \*     \*     \*     \*

(14) "An expression by the agent of the plaintiff that he should not pursue the slaves, is no abandonment of his right of action."<sup>87</sup>

This is one of the first cases under the statute that was tried, and it became a leading case. The charge was as fair an interpretation of the law as it then existed, and was as favorable to the defendants as the rules of law would permit. The defendant's only hope of suc-

<sup>87</sup> 4 McLean, 402. Giltner vs. Gorham, et al.

cess was based upon the anti-slavery sentiments of the jury. The law as interpreted by the court was a revelation to the parties, and to the people at large. It was quoted and discussed at the fireside, in the pulpit, on the platform, on the stump and in the press throughout the land. For the first time, freemen realized that they were made the unwilling tools of the slave-holder and were compelled by law, under penalties of ruinous fine and imprisonment to restore the fleeing slave to his pursuing master. A bitter hatred of slavery was aroused and a determination to limit and cripple the institution was created. On the 12th of June, 1847, the jury disagreed and was discharged. The trial had been followed with intense interest both north and south.

The defendant, Charles T. Gorham was well-known, and a man of wide influence. He had always been a Democrat and a political adherent of Gen. Cass. After witnessing the cruelties of slavery in his own town and after facing the influence of the slave-power in court, like Gen. Cass upon the Wilmot Proviso, "a great change came over his mind," and repudiating the pro-slavery platform of his party, announced his hostility to that institution. Rejecting the extreme radicalism of the Garrison Abolitionists, and the nullifying measures of the Liberty Party of the day and seeking practical methods he advocated the exclusion of slavery from the territories, as the best means of attack. From that time until slavery was destroyed, Charles T. Gorham waged a relentless warfare with head and heart, with tongue and pen, with hand and purse, in municipal, legislative, county, congressional, state and national conventions, at the hustings and at the polls, in private and in official life, in every practical manner against the accursed institution. He was ably and eloquently supported by Hovey K. Clarke, the local attorney in the case, who had similar political antecedents. Under their leadership, Marshall and Calhoun County became an important center of influence in the anti-slavery movement. A call for the celebrated Buffalo convention had been made to meet on the 9th day of August, 1848. While these Marshall men did not attend this convention in person, they were ably represented. Erastus Hussey of Battle Creek, a staunch Quaker Abolitionist, and an active superintendent of an important division of the Under-ground Railroad, and Austin Blair of Jackson, also counsel in the suit, and a radical anti-slavery man, had watched the proceedings of the case from the fugitives' door to the disagreement of the jury, with a personal interest, and had been in constant touch, and in frequent consultation with Gen. Gorham and his associates during that time, and had been aroused by the Cross-white affair. It was at the request of Charles T. Gorham, Hovey K. Clarke and other citizens of Marshall that they should attend the convention, represent the anti-slavery men of this vicinity, and help organize a national party on an anti-slavery platform. These men attended that convention and took an active part in organizing the Free-Soil Party, which was the first national party organized to restrict the extension of slavery in a constitutional way and eventually to destroy it, which prepared the way for the organization of the party of Lincoln years after. The 8th and 16th planks of the platform adopted are as follows: "Resolved, That we accept the issues which the slave-power

has forced upon us, and to their demand for more slave states, and more slave territory, our calm but final answer is, no more slave states, and no more slave territory. Let the soil of our extensive domain be kept free for the hardy pioneers of our own land, and the oppressed and banished of other lands, seeking homes of comfort and fields of enterprise in the new world."

(16) "Resolved, That we inscribe on our banner: 'Free Soil, Free Speech, Free Labor and Free Men,' and under it we will fight on, and fight forever until a triumphant victory shall reward our exertions."

The declaration of independence of Marshall men, made by words and deeds at the fugitive's door and now enrolled in a party platform, and proclaimed to the waiting world. Under the leadership of these men, the anti-slavery factions in Calhoun County were organized and were induced to support the anti-slavery candidate for Congress. As a result the democratic candidate was defeated in 1848 and William Sprague, a Free-Soil Whig was elected. He was one of the Free-Soilers, who under the lead of Joshua R. Giddings, held the balance of power between the Whigs and the Democrats in the 31st Congress. As in 1844 the Liberty Party drew off enough anti-slavery whig votes to defeat Henry Clay, the favorite son of Kentucky for president, so in 1848 the Free-Soil Party drew off enough Wilnot Proviso Democratic votes to defeat Lewis Cass, the favorite son of Michigan for president. Had it not been for the agitation, the awakening and the influence of the Crosswhite affair the results would have been different.

The case of Giltner vs. Gorham et al. came on for the second trial in the United States court at Detroit before Hon. Ross Wilkins,<sup>88</sup> judge, and a jury drawn and empaneled by a Democratic United States marshal, was sworn on the 10th day of November, 1848. The case was again closely contested, and on the 5th day of December, 1848, a verdict was rendered in favor of Francis Giltner, for the value of Adam Crosswhite, his wife and four children assessed at the sum of \$1,926 damages with costs of suit to be taxed against Charles T. Gorham, Oliver C. Comstock, Jr., Jarvis Hurd, George Ingersoll, Herman Camp, Platner Moss, Charles Berger and James Smith, the suit having been previously discontinued as to defendants Cook, Easterly, Hobart, and Parker. The taxable cost of the suit was heavy, numerous depositions had been made in Marshall; the depositions of slave-dealers in Kentucky had been taken to prove the value of this man and woman and their four children and scores of witnesses had been subpoenaed and kept in attendance at Detroit during the two long trials. At that time, Roger B. Taney, afterwards of Dred Scott decision fame, was Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, and a majority of the associate justices were slave-holders, or pro-slavery men. An appeal offered little or no promise of relief and the learned attorneys for the defendant could point out no errors in the ruling or the charges of the court, as the law then existed which would justify an appeal. The only recourse was to pay this

---

<sup>88</sup> Ross Wilkins was the first district judge of the United States at Detroit, holding that office from 1836-1870. He was succeeded by John W. Longyear. Farmer's History of Detroit and Michigan.

judgment and heavy bill of costs. Some of the defendants had no property, and the financial burden to satisfy this judgment fell principally upon the defendants, Gorham, Comstock, and Hurd. These men have been compelled to defray the greater part of the expense of defending the suit, and ruin seemed certain.

Zachariah Chandler, then a stirring merchant of Detroit, had attended the trials and watched the Crosswhite affair from its inception at Marshall until the final verdict. His sturdy anti-slavery sentiments were aroused. His keen political instincts enabled him to discover and trace the pro-slavery influences brought to bear upon the trial, and being satisfied that Mr. Gorham and his associates were victims of unjust laws, enforced by the slave-powers he called on Mr. Gorham at his hotel and made his acquaintance. He voluntarily made himself a party to the suit and assumed a share of the burdens. He promised and afterwards paid, and raised a handsome sum of money toward the judgment and thereby relieved some of the defendants from financial ruin. Thus commenced the warm personal friendship between the sagacious, radical and rash Zachariah Chandler and the sagacious, conservative and cautious Charles T. Gorham, which continued until death, and which contributed largely to the elevation and influence of both men in political life.

These Marshall men united the enemies of slavery, and under their leadership in 1849, Charles Dickie was elected to the Senate, Erastus Hussey, Hovey K. Clark and Nathan Pierce to the House, all radical Abolitionists or pronounced anti-slavery men, and Calhoun County had a solid anti-slavery delegation in the legislature of 1850. The county took a leading position in opposition to the institution of slavery and maintained it until slavery was no more.

As Lexington and Concord preceded the Declaration of Independence and Yorktown, so Marshall preceded the Buffalo convention, the organization under the oaks at Jackson and the Emancipation Proclamation, Appomatox and the Thirteenth Amendment. The sons of the brave men of Lexington and Concord at Marshall in 1847, were more altruistic than were their sires in 1775. The sires risked their liberty and property for themselves, their kindred, their posterity. The sons risked their liberty and their property, not for themselves, their kindred, and their posterity, but for another, an alien race, a race of slaves. The sons were braver than their sires. The sires were unknown, disguised as Indians and went at night when they defied the tyrant's law and threw the tea into Boston Harbor. The sons were known, undisguised, and went in the light of day when they defied the tyrant's law and loosened the bondsman's chains. When the voice of tyranny asked for their names, quick and distinct came the response from one "Charles T. Gorham. Put it down in capital letters and take it back to Kentucky to the land of slavery as a warning to others and a lesson to you," from another, "Oliver Cromwell Comstock, Jr. Don't forget to put down the 'Junior' as I don't want my father to answer for my sins," from another, "James M. Easterly" from another, "Jarvis Hurd," and from another, "Asa B. Cooke." (Brave men were they.) (In the slave-holder's declaration filed in court, while the names of the other defendants were



printed in italics, the name of Charles T. Gorham was printed in capital letters.)

While the enemies of African slavery were organizing and concentrating their force upon measures to cripple the institution in Michigan, the friends of that institution were equally active in Kentucky. The constitutional convention of 1849 inserted a clause in the state constitution declaring the right of property in slaves to "be before and higher than any constitutional sanctions." The Blue-grass State seems to have antedated Seward in announcing the "higher law" doctrine. As before stated, Francis Troutman's version of the Marshall affair had been laid before the legislature of Kentucky and the legislature had instructed their Senators and members of Congress to secure further guarantees for the reclaiming of fugitive slaves. Henry Clay was a personal friend of Francis Giltner, and being familiar with the whole Crosswhite affair he took a personal interest in the case. On the 29th of January, 1850, Mr. Clay introduced into the United States Senate his celebrated compromise resolution, demanding a more "effective fugitive slave law."

In the heated discussion of the so-called compromise measures, in their various forms and phases in Congress from January 29th until September 18th, 1850, when the fugitive slave law was signed by the president Marshall and Marshall men were ever upon the lips of the champion of slavery. Gen. Gorham, Dr. Comstock, Rev. Randal Hobart, and other old line Democrats were denounced as Abolitionists and negro thieves. Men of high standing and culture were branded as vagabonds, villians and robbers. The abusive tirades were repeated and enlarged upon by the pro-slavery press, and on the pro-slavery stump north and south, and Marshall became the cynosure of the whole land. This intemperate discussion of the Troutman version of the "Abolition mob" as he termed it, was gratifying to the south, but it was consolidation of the free-soil sentiments of the north. The Crosswhite case, as it has been shown, was the proximate cause of the obnoxious Fugitive Slave Law of 1850. That case demonstrated the fact that the less stringent law then in force, could not be enforced in the liberty-loving communities of the north, and the arrogant south undertook to intimidate the north with heavy penalties.

The fugitive slave law was prepared by the most radical pro-slavery champion. It provided for numerous United States Commissioners to be appointed, gave them the power of judge to remand men to slavery, deprived the alleged slave of his own testimony, right of jury trial and habeas corpus. It gave the commissioner a ten dollar fee if he decided for the master, and a five dollar fee if he decided for the slave. United States Marshals were required to make arrests, and if they refused, they should be fined \$1,000 and be made to pay for the slave. The Marshals and Commissioners could call upon by-standers to assist in making captures and if a citizen refused he could be imprisoned six months, fined \$1,000 and made liable for \$1,000 damages. This despotic law violated every human impulse and made the usual Christian courtesies a crime, and in fact made every man, woman and child a slave catcher at the request of the master. This infamous law designed to protect the institution of slavery was overruled and produced an irresistible

wave of anti-slavery sentiment and opposition, which deluged the whole land and undermined the institution itself. Public sentiment was so strong in Marshall in 1847 that the old law could not be enforced, and now that same sentiment, more earnest than ever, would not enforce the new. It was boldly announced in private and in public, in the press, in the pulpit, on the platform, and on the floor of Congress that freemen would not enforce the law. The sentiment of the people was expressed by the resolution of a Massachusetts mass meeting in these words, "Law or no law, constitution or no constitution, union or no union, the hospitality of Massachusetts will never be violated by the delivery of a fugitive from oppression, to tyrant's again." This law had shocked the moral sensibility of the whole north, it had added new fuel to the anti-slavery flame, and tended to unite all factions against it.

The Fugitive Slave Law of 1850 developed an unexpected force which fired the hearts of freemen everywhere, and hastened the doom of slavery. That law caused the graphic delineation of the evils of slavery in *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. The author of that narrative had abstained for years from all consideration of the subject of slavery, but when she learned of the cruel, un-Christian and inhuman provision of the statute and heard men contend that it was the citizen's duty to enforce it, she tells us in her concluding chapter that she could "only think that these men and these Christians cannot know what slavery is; if they did, such a question could never be opened for discussion," and from this arose a desire to exhibit it in a living dramatic reality. Thus this cruel law has awakened and inspired its own Nemesis. The gifted author commenced gathering material and perfecting her plan, and in June, 1851, the publication of that mighty political narrative was commenced as a serial, in the *National Era*, an anti-slavery paper published at Washington and was continued until April, 1852. Some of the personal experience of Adam Crosswhite and wife in fleeing from bondage are woven into that story. The narrative in the *National Era* was read and re-read. Nearly half a million copies were published in book form in rapid succession, and scattered all over the north and the English-speaking world. It was quickly translated into twenty different languages, and it has done more for universal freedom than any other, if not all other causes combined. It was dramatized and put on the stage and acted all over the north. It revealed the horrors of slavery, touched the great heart of humanity, and united the people in one common purpose to limit and destroy the curse. Had it not been for the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, *Uncle Tom's Cabin* would never have been written, and the evils of slavery would not have been thus revealed.

In 1852 the Whig and Democratic parties, both blind and oblivious to the swelling tide of anti-slavery sentiment, accepted the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850 as a finality, and promised to enforce it. There had been for a long time a strong anti-slavery sentiment in the Whig Party. The writer, when a boy, heard Gen. Cass prophesy that the Whig Party would eventually be abolitionized. This surrender to the slave-power drove hundreds of Whigs out of the party, and its doom as a national party was sealed. After the old parties had made their nominations and announced their pro-slavery platforms, the Free-Soil Party held



a convention and nominated John P. Hale of New Hampshire, for president and George W. Julian of Indiana for vice-president. The platform contained these planks.

(6) "That slavery is a sin against God, and a crime against man, which no human enactment or usage can make right, and that Christianity, humanity and patriotism alike demand its abolition.

(7) "That the fugitive act of 1850 is repugnant to the constitution, to the principles of the common law, to the spirit of Christianity, and to the sentiments of the civilized world; we therefore deny its force on the American people and demand its immediate and total repeal.

(21) "That we inscribe on our banner 'Free-Soil, Free-Speech, Free-Labor, and Freedom,' and under it will fight on and fight ever, until a triumphant victory shall reward our exertions."

The sentiments of Marshall men, as expressed by words and deeds at the fugitive door in 1847, were here again proclaimed in a national platform. The agitation continued, but the pro-slavery party triumphed at the election. The foes of slavery were as yet unwilling to repudiate old party affiliations, and unite in a national crusade for liberty. The chastening of another pro-slavery scourge was required.

Slavery had been prohibited from all the territories lying north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude in 1820 by the so-called Missouri Compromise. This act was copied from the ordinance of 1787, excluding slavery from the Northwest Territory. The Wilmot Proviso followed the same principle, and the principle had been repeatedly applied. The slave-power determined to break down this barrier and to repudiate this Jeffersonian policy. A bill was pending in the Senate to organize the Territory of Nebraska. Senator Archibald Dixon of Kentucky, on the 16th of January, 1854, introduced an amendment to repeal the law passed in 1820 as a solemn compact between the slave and the free states. Then commenced the discussion of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill. Lewis Cass, 1847, as we have seen, in his Nicholson letter, repudiated the principle of excluding slavery from the territories by act of Congress, and endorsed the policy of allowing the people of the Territory to determine whether slavery should or should not exist. Thus the doctrine of popular sovereignty was proclaimed. Under the leadership of Stephen A. Douglas, this doctrine was endorsed by the pro-slavery party, and in the discussion continued on this issue. The most earnest debate of modern times ensued in Congress, in the press, in the pulpit, on the stump, and by the fireside. The bill repealing the restriction of slavery passed the Senate March 3d, the House May 24, and was signed by the President May 30th, 1854. The Democratic party had thus repudiated the principles of its founder. Then commenced the struggle between the friends of slavery and the friends of freedom in Kansas. The application of the principles of popular sovereignty in the territories on the slavery issue, meant force against force—war between the contending parties actually existed. John Brown was a product of that struggle, and his subsequent raid on Harper's Ferry, but a subsequent guerilla skirmish resulting from the war in Kansas. The bad faith of the slave power, the hot discussion, the bloody struggle

and the bitterness resulting therefrom caused men to seek a practical remedy—an end of the conflict.

The anti-slavery sentiment in Michigan was intense, and anti-slavery men were now ready to act. Marshall men took the final lead in starting the crusade against slavery. Hovey K. Clarke, chairman of the State Central Committee and Erastus Hussey then of Marshall with others called a mass meeting of the Free-Soil party to meet at Jackson, February 22, 1854. All who favored the national free-soil platform of 1852 were invited to this convention. Hovey K. Clarke was chairman of the committee on resolutions and drafted the platform adopted by the convention. Erastus Hussey was also a member of the committee on resolutions and a member of the committee on nominations. The resolutions denounced the proposed repeal of the Missouri compromise and endorsed the free-soil platform of 1852. Kinsley S. Bingham was nominated for governor, Nathan Pierce for lieutenant-governor and Hovey K. Clarke for attorney-general. Numerous addresses were made before the convention. Halmer H. Emmons of Detroit, afterwards United States circuit judge, an anti-slavery Whig, was called out for a speech. He endorsed the platform, commended the nominees of the convention, expressed the earnest desire that before election day, all friends of freedom might stand upon one platform, and pledged to resist the extension of slavery. Mr. Emmons made a powerful speech in favor of union, which, like the speech of Patrick Henry in the Virginia convention of 1775, carried everything before it and inspired men on to action. As Patrick Henry inspired "the first general recommendation for a general congress by any public assembly" in 1774, so Halmar H. Emmons made the first appeal in a state convention for united actions in 1854. Messrs. Clarke and Emmons as counsel for the Marshall men in the slave suit, had been aroused and inspired by that drama. This speech and Mr. Emmons' influence was a power in bringing about harmony and united action all over the State. Seth Lewis, the editor of the *Marshall Statesman*, reflecting the local sentiment, all through the Kansas and Nebraska discussion, contended that it was the duty of citizens to vote for none but anti-slavery men. Charles M. Bordwell was elected supervisor of Eckford and Charles D. Holmes of Albion, in April, 1854, on the anti-Nebraska ticket, and the *Statesman* advocated the union of all anti-slavery men in a new party. A mass meeting of Calhoun citizens met at Marshall, May 30th, 1854, and under the leadership of Erastus Hussey, Hovey K. Clarke, Charles T. Gorham, Nathan Pierce, George Ingersoll, resolved: "That waiving all previous party's preferences we are willing to unite and co-operate with all the friends of freedom, in an eternal war against the extension of slavery in the United States." It endorsed the nominee of the Jackson convention, approved the mass meeting of the freemen called to meet at Kalamazoo on the 21st of June and appointed a committee of three from each township for the purpose of organizing anti-slavery men. Joseph Warren, editor of the *Detroit Tribune* during the Kansas-Nebraska debates in Congress, like his illustrious namesake, Dr. Joseph Warren, in the *Boston Gazette* in years preceding the war for independence published editorials of masterly boldness and earnestness to arouse the friends

of freedom to action, and to unite all the enemies of slavery upon one platform and under one party. The influence of the *Detroit Tribune*, the leading state paper of the Whig party cannot be over-estimated, in moulding public opinion. Other papers in the State republished these articles and supplemented the cause; meanwhile Horace Greeley, the master leader of the political movement was urging it on in his mighty editorials in the *New York Tribune* and scattering them broadcast throughout Michigan and other northern states. Zachariah Chandler, the Whig candidate for governor in 1852, contributed his Herculean strength, and traveled all over the State to organize an anti-slavery party. His influence wrought great results and his political opponents gave him the sobriquet "of the traveling agent of the new Abolition party." On the 25th of May, a ringing call was made for a mass meeting of all the citizens opposed to the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, to meet at Kalamazoo in a mass convention the 21st of June following. Men of all parties met at this convention. Hovey K. Clarke was again chairman of the committee on resolutions and drew the resolutions adopted. These resolutions denounced the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and reaffirmed the Free-Soil platform of 1852. They also recommended concentration of the anti-slavery forces, offered to withdraw the ticket nominated at Jackson and surrender their organization, as means to an end, and authorized the appointment of a committee of sixteen to carry out this purpose. Erastus Hussey was also a member of the committee of resolutions and a member of the committee of sixteen to withdraw the ticket.

Mr. Clarke made a telling speech in favor of his resolutions and they were enthusiastically adopted. The action of this committee under the leadership of Marshall men, cleared the way for the union of the Abolitionists, Free-Soilers, Wilmot Proviso Democrats, and Anti-slavery Whigs into one organization. Men of all parties saw the way clear and went to work in earnest.

A call "inviting all our fellow citizens, without reference to former political associations, who think that the time has arrived for a union at the north to prevent liberty from being overthrown and down-trodden, to assemble in mass convention on Thursday, on the 6th of July next, at one o'clock P. M." signed by more than ten thousand freemen of the State had been issued. Charles T. Gorham, Hovey K. Clarke, Erastus Hussey and over one hundred other Marshall men signed this call and two hundred citizens of Calhoun County attended this convention. In the organization of the convention, Charles T. Gorham was vice-president, and a member of the committee, to nominate candidates. Erastus Hussey was a member of the committee on platform. The first Republican platform, denouncing the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, demanding the repeal of the Fugitive Slave Law, and taking a decisive stand against the extension of slavery was unanimously adopted. The committee of the Free-Soil party appointed at Kalamazoo for that purpose withdrew its ticket nominated on the 22nd of February, and surrendered its organization and the Free-Soil party became immersed in the Republican party. Thus under the oaks at Jackson was organ-

ized the mighty Republican party<sup>89</sup> and it commenced its immortal career for liberty and humanity. Mr. Gorham rendered most valuable service on the nominating committee, and especially in bringing forward the name, and securing the nomination of Kinsley S. Bingham<sup>90</sup> for governor. Mr. Bingham had been a Democratic member of Congress, and was the only member from this State who had the courage to refuse to follow the leadership of Gen. Cass and vote for the Wilmot Proviso. He had been read out of the Democratic party for that reason. This nomination was most fortunate. Gov. Bingham was a man of rare poise, and as an organizer, harmonizer and vote-getter and political leader, he never had a superior in the State. As governor and United States Senator, the state of Michigan can look to him as a model. It had been expected that Hovey K. Clarke would be the nominee for attorney general, but the nominating committee concluded, that the name of Jacob M. Howard,<sup>91</sup> a former member of Congress, would draw more votes from the Whig party, and as that party had not yet announced its course, he was nominated with the hearty approval of Mr. Clarke. The nominating committee had a most delicate and difficult duty to perform in recommending a ticket, made up of Wilmot Proviso Democrats, anti-slavery Whigs, Free-Soilers, and Abolitionists, so as to meet the approval of all factions. This duty was most faithfully and wisely performed, and the report was unanimously adopted by the convention. While Michigan was the first state to organize the new anti-slavery party, the same causes existed elsewhere, and other states quickly followed in her footsteps. The ticket thus nominated was elected by a large majority in November. The success, the influence and history of the party thus organized is known of all men.

The Calhoun county convention of the Whig party, to nominate delegates to the state Whig convention met at Marshall, September 30th, 1854, and appointed delegates and instructed them to vote against the nomination of a Whig state ticket. The Whig convention to nominate state officers met at Marshall on the 4th of October, 1854. This convention determined not to nominate a state ticket, endorsed the principles and policies of the Republican party and issued a stirring address to the Whigs to unite and work to stop the extension of slavery. This was the end of the Whig party in Michigan. It completed the fusion of the anti-slavery men in the State. For earnest patriotism, devoted to the liberty and union of purpose, these men can only be compared with the men in the Congress of 1776, and in the Federal Constitutional Convention of 1787. The resolutions of the Free-Soil conventions at Jackson and Kalamazoo were drawn by Hovey K. Clarke and the platform of the Republican convention was drawn by Jacob M. Howard. The resolutions and addresses of the Whig convention were drawn by James

---

<sup>89</sup> See Michigan in Our National Politics, by A. D. P. Van Buren, Vol. XVII, pp. 254-266, also The Republican Party, a True History of its Birth, by Albert Williams, Vol. XXVIII, p. 478, this series.

<sup>90</sup> See sketch, Vol. XXXV, pp. 475-478, this series.

<sup>91</sup> See sketch, Vol. XXXV, pp. 462-464, this series.

Van Dyke.<sup>92</sup> As bold declaration of principles, as earnest consecrations to liberty, as patriotic calls to duty, as rallying appeals for action, as assurances of harmony and unity, and as pledges to return to the Jeffersonian policy of restricting slavery, these papers were masterpieces. These declarations of principles and policies were published, ratified and followed throughout the north. They performed the functions of a second declaration of independence. As the name of Jefferson is immortalized for penning the Declaration of Independence in 1776, so should the names of Clarke, Howard, and Van Dyke be immortalized for penning the second declaration of independence in 1854.

The Crosswhite case set Marshall men thinking and aroused their love of liberty and hatred of slavery. They were the pioneers in the movement and did much to give Michigan the honor of organizing the Republican party, which destroyed slavery. Similar influences were at work in other states, and similar organizations were speedily formed. Mr. Gorham was elected a delegate to the Philadelphia convention in 1856, the first national convention of the party, but by mutual agreement, Zachariah Chandler, his alternate took his place. History has its curiosities and its paradoxes. From the same exciting cause, Michigan took a bold stand against slavery and organized to destroy it while Kentucky had become the leading state to extend the curse and to preserve its existence. Michigan would make freedom national, and slavery sectional, while Kentucky would make slavery national and freedom sectional. Michigan men advocated and formulated a platform to limit and destroy the evil, while Kentucky senators introduced and advocated the Fugitive Slave Law, and the act to repeal the Missouri Compromise. Michigan was the first state in the union to form an effective organization for the destruction of slavery, and Kentucky was the last state in the Union to abolish it. Michigan was the second state in the Union to ratify the Thirteenth Amendment,<sup>93</sup> and Kentucky was the first to reject it.

The state ticket nominated under the oaks at Jackson and a Republican legislature was elected in 1854. Erastus Hussey, then of Marshall, was elected to the senate. Federal officers were accustomed to detain federal prisoners in the different jails, prisons and penitentiaries of the various states, and fugitive slaves were sometimes thus detained. The

---

<sup>92</sup> James A. VanDyke was born in Franklin Co., Pa., a few miles north of the Maryland line. He graduated from Madison College, Uniontown, Pa., at the age of nineteen and after studying law at Chambersburg, Pa., and Hagerstown, Md., came to Detroit in 1834. He was admitted to the bar that year and in 1835 formed a partnership with Charles W. Whipple. The same year he married Elizabeth Desnoyers, who died July 10, 1896. He was in partnership with E. B. Harrington, Halmar H. Emmons and was general counsel of the Michigan Central Railroad Company until the date of his death, May 27, 1855. See *Early Bench and Bar of Detroit*, by Robert Ross, p. 265.

<sup>93</sup> Thirteenth amendment, Sec. 1. "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude except as a punishment of crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist in the United States or any place subject to their jurisdiction."

"Sec. II. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation." This amendment was proposed by Congress, Feb. 1, 1865, and declared to have been ratified by twenty-seven of the thirty-six states, Dec. 18, 1865.

duty of reclaiming fugitive slaves under the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850 had been granted to federal officers, some of whom, were provided for that purpose solely. The law was so repugnant to northern sentiment, that the people demanded all possible relief from their state legislature, and what is known as personal liberty laws were passed by many states. The states of Vermont, Rhode Island and Connecticut passed such laws in 1854. Erastus Hussey formulated and introduced such a bill in the legislature of Michigan, which under his leadership, with the support of Austin Blair, became a law, February 13, 1855. This law made it a duty of the prosecuting attorney at state expense, to protect persons charged with being fugitive slaves, gave such fugitives the right of trial by jury, the right of habeas corpus, and the right of appeal; and it prohibited the use of any jail, or any prison in the state for detaining fugitives. It required the evidence of two witnesses to establish the fact of servitude, and it provided heavy penalties for seizing free persons. The old-time conductor of the under-ground railroad had now become an anti-slavery legislator and he formulated laws for the fugitive. Maine and Massachusetts adopted similar laws the same year, Wisconsin and Kansas in 1858, Ohio in 1859, and Pennsylvania in 1860. These laws undertook to restore to the fugitive from labor under state authority, some of the rights taken from him by the federal law. They threw obstacles in the way, and made it more difficult for the master to recover his slaves. Some of the northern states claiming that the law of 1850 was unconstitutional, treated it as a nullity, and did not pass personal liberty bills. If the federal government had authority under the constitution to adopt the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, doubtless these personal liberty measures were nullification laws. These laws and the prevailing repugnance to the measure made it difficult to enforce the federal act. The personal liberty laws of the north were influential, as hereafter shown, in the action of the south.

Lewis Cass had for many years been Michigan's most distinguished citizen. In his struggle for the presidential nomination he repudiated the Jeffersonian doctrine of the Wilmot Proviso in 1847, and had accepted the untried doctrine of popular sovereignty. This unfortunate change secured his nomination in convention, but caused his defeat, at the election. His legislature had twice endorsed the Wilmot Proviso and commanded his support. But he could not consistently retreat. In January, 1850, while discussing a resolution favoring the organization of a territorial government for California, it was manifested that he demurred to the resolutions of the legislature of 1849 and he intimated that if the legislature persisted he would resign his office as senator. Gen. Cass was the idol of his party in Michigan, and on the 2nd of April, 1850, the legislature passed resolutions requesting the senators to retain their seats and relieving them from such instructions.<sup>94</sup> This action of Gen. Cass and of the legislature on the slavery question raised a storm of indignation in the State. His servility to the South had made bitter political enemies at home. A radical anti-slavery man was demanded to take his place, in the Senate in 1857. Charles T. Gorham

<sup>94</sup> Laws of Michigan, 1855, p. 413.



announced himself as favoring Zachariah Chandler as the man to be sent to the Senate from Michigan to meet the fire-eaters and domineering senators from the South. He worked constantly and effectively to this end. No man in the State did more perhaps to elect Zachariah Chandler than did Gen. Gorham. The great influence and achievements of Senator Chandler in behalf of Michigan, the cause of liberty, and humanity, might not have been made possible, had it not been for his influential and efficient friend from Marshall. Under the influence of these men, Calhoun County always supported and held up the hands of that stalwart statesman and leader.

As we have seen, the fugitive slave law provoked the personal liberty laws. The personal liberty laws were in turn to provoke another movement in the South. The party organized under the oaks at Jackson to stop the extension of slavery had elected Abraham Lincoln, president. On the 20th of December, 1860, South Carolina in convention passed the ordinance of secession, and on the 24th of the month, announced the personal liberty laws of Michigan above mentioned, with similar laws from other states, as a reason for such action. This reason had more force than all other excuses combined. Eleven other states followed South Carolina for the same reason. Secession brought on the War of the Rebellion. The war of the Rebellion brought forth the Emancipation Proclamation of 1863, resulted in the surrender of the slave-power at Appomattox in April, and secured the 13th amendment to the Federal Constitution in December, 1865.

#### ULTIMATE RESULTS

Though young men and comparatively unknown in 1847, Charles T. Gorham, O. C. Comstock, Jr., Asa B. Cook, Jarvis Hurd, George Ingersoll, Hovey K. Clarke and Erastus Hussey, in subsequent years, became widely known and exerted commanding influences. A glance at their efforts and their achievements in the great social reform of their day has been attempted. They voluntarily became the champions of the slave when to be called an Abolitionist was the vilest term of contempt in political parlance. But their experience was not unique. Other slaves were captured and rescued in the north. Other communities released the captive from his captors. Other men were compelled to pay the burdensome price. Other municipalities were aroused by the exhibition of cruelty and inhumanity of the peculiar institution in their midst, and other freemen have bravely toiled, and sacrificed to cripple and destroy the curse, but I find no other event from which such direct and far reaching consequences resulted and which aided so much, in the evolution of measures for and against slavery, and which eventually destroyed it, as did the impromptu town meeting held at the fugitives' door in Marshall. Public sentiment was prepared, the time was ripe for action, the opportunity came and these men embraced it, and began their work. They formulated measures, organized forces and inaugurated a warfare against the extension of slavery, and continued the contest until the institution was destroyed. Who can estimate the ultimate results of their sacrifice and labors? Their names should be

remembered, and their memories should be cherished as brave leaders, heroes and martyrs in the cause of freedom.

Francis Troutman, the champion of slavery, angered and threatening revenge, hastened home from that meeting and made complaint to the slave-holders and legislature of Kentucky. That legislature demanded relief from the state of Michigan. It required their senators and representatives in Congress to obtain greater security in their property in men. Pursuant to this legislative mandate, Henry Clay introduced the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850. That cruel law aroused the sleeping hatred of the North, and brought forth Uncle Tom's Cabin, that political drama which awoke the sleeping world. The fugitive slave law provoked the personal liberty laws in the northern states. These laws were assigned as the cause of secession, secession was the cause of the Rebellion, and the Rebellion caused the destruction of slavery.

The Republican party formulated the measures, controlled the policies and assisted by the loyal people of all parties, destroyed the institution of slavery. The Republican party was first organized in the state of Michigan. Charles T. Gorham, Asa B. Cook, George Ingersoll, Erastus Hussey, Hovey K. Clarke, Austin Blair, Halmar H. Emmons and Zachariah Chandler were among the leaders and most influential organizers of that party. Without these sagacious, persuasive and influential men, this party would not and in fact could not have been organized. Each had been interested in the Crosswhite case as a party, counsel or contributors. These men had witnessed some of the evils of the institution at their own door, had battled with the arrogant slave power in court, had spent time and money extorted by the cruel system.

What an experience to arouse hostility to the institution of slavery! What a school to educate stalwart freemen! These Marshall men, one and all, have left their impress upon the institutions of our country. The Crosswhite case influenced the political course of all. Without attempting to describe the effects upon each party, let its effect upon one indicate its influence upon all. As a citizen, it made Charles T. Gorham an organizer, and supporter of the Free-Soil party in 1848, and of the Republican party in 1854. As a delegate to the Republican national convention it caused him to vote for the renomination of Abraham Lincoln in 1864 and for the nomination of Ulysses S. Grant in 1868, and as state senator, Minister to the Hague and as Assistant Secretary of the Interior, on the issues of slavery or freedom, it inspired his whole official life.

The influence of the Crosswhite case was not confined to Marshall or to Marshall men alone. Its influence in the cause of liberty was not local but national. It aroused the genius of Halmar H. Emmons and inspired him to fire the hearts of freemen in 1854, and affected his brilliant career at the bar in behalf of freedom and on the Federal Bench. It transcribed the inbred love of liberty of Austin Blair into the Buffalo platform of 1848 and into the Republican platform of 1854. It made him the great war governor of Michigan, enabled him to discover Gen. Phil Sheridan<sup>95</sup> and send him forth as a champion of freedom,

<sup>95</sup> Phil. H. Sheridan was commissioned by Gov. Blair, colonel of the Second Michigan Volunteer Cavalry, May 25, 1862.



it trained him to make Michigan a citadel of strength of Abraham Lincoln in the great crisis. It educated the fearless Zach Chandler to defy the arrogant representatives of the slave power in the Senate before the war, it nerved him to sustain the immortal Lincoln in his superhuman task, it inspired him to wield a mighty influence for liberty and union during the war. These men, and men of their type, after the Democratic party had surrendered to the slave power, in 1854, took issue on the slavery question, and organized a party to restrict slavery, and in due time to remove the dangerous and irritating curse from the land. This organization first made Kansas and Nebraska free, in spite of the broken pledges of the slave power and the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. It paralyzed the force of the fugitive slave law, defying the despotic demands of the master, following the impulse of Christian brotherhood, championed the cause of the slave. It grappled with the hydra-headed monster of secession, and preserved the Union. It throttled rebellion and emancipated a race, it removed the irritative curse of slavery from American policies, and the whole world is glad. Now no hostility exists between Michigan and Kentucky, the apple of discord had been removed and both remain under the old flag in fraternal amity, as members of the same, but a regenerate Union. Truly on that winter morning at Marshall, Adam Crosswhite "fired the shot heard around the world."

#### OTHER MEN AND MEASURES

Time will not permit of a sketch of other Marshall men and measures of historic value, in the progress and evolution of the State and nation. Pre-eminent among our influential citizens, I recall the names of J. Wright Gordon,<sup>96</sup> senator, lieutenant-governor, governor and diplomat, Edward Bradley,<sup>97</sup> senator and member of Congress; George C. Gibbs, representative and supreme court reporter; Abner Pratt,<sup>98</sup> representative, senator, judge of the supreme court and diplomat; Henry W. Taylor, representative, judge and publicist; Hovey K. Clarke, representative, political organizer, supreme court reporter; Oliver C. Comstock, Sr., divine, member of congress and superintendent of public instruction; Francis W. Shearman, journalist, superintendent of public instruction and historian of our public school system; Jabez S. Fitch, the pioneer anti-slave advocate; Charles Dickey, representative, senator and United States marshal during the war; John P. Cleaveland, the eloquent divine and earnest educator; Nathaniel A. Balch, the inspiring teacher, lawyer and legislator; Thomas B. Church, the gifted advocate and moulder of constitutions; Jabez Fox, journalist and anti-slavery leader and organizer; Parsons Willard, legislator and governor of Indiana, Morton C. Wilkinson, United States Senator from Minnesota, who have been influential actors in forming and fostering our public school system, our exemption laws, abolition of the death penalty and imprisonment for debt, securing the rights of married women, the aboli-

<sup>96</sup> See sketch, Vol. XI, p. 274, this series.

<sup>97</sup> See sketch, Vol. XI, p. 275, also Vol. XXXV, p. 472, this series.

<sup>98</sup> See sketch, Vol. XI, p. 278, this series.

Vol. I—6

tion of slavery and other reforms of the day. I am not able to name all who are worthy of mention. Hoping that some more efficient worker, and more eloquent pen may record their worth and work and rescue their names from oblivion, I leave them now.

#### BATTLE CREEK AS A STATION ON THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY<sup>1</sup>

*By Charles E. Barnes<sup>2</sup>*

There is an institution now only known in history as the Underground Railway. This society, or system, as it should be more properly called, came into existence in 1840 in the midst of the famous Harrison campaign, and was organized by Levi Coffin, of Cincinnati, a Quaker. It was a league of men, almost all of whom were Quakers, who organized a system for spiriting away and conducting runaway slaves from Kentucky, Tennessee and other slave states, through to Canada. These men were enthusiastic Abolitionists, who devoted their time to watching for fleeing bondsmen, ferried them in rowboats in the night-time over the Ohio River, and then started them to the first Underground Railway station, thence from station to station until they arrived in Detroit, where they were ferried over the river in rowboats to Canada—and freedom. The workings of the Underground Railway were a great mystery to the people because of the secret manner in which everything was conducted. Slaves strangely disappeared and nothing was heard of them until reported to have been seen in Canada. None of the methods was known to the public. These slaves were conducted from the Ohio River to Canada as it shot through a hollow tube. This imaginary explanation of how the fugitives reached Canada is what gave origin to the name "Underground Railway."

The main route, known as the Central Michigan line, passed through Battle Creek. There was another route through Michigan via Adrain. Mrs. Laura Haviland had charge of the latter line. She resided either at Adrain or Tecumseh, and conducted a school for colored girls. The station at Battle Creek was one of the most prominent centers of the work in Michigan, and was in charge of that famous old Quaker, Erastus Hussey,<sup>3</sup> who spent his time and money freely in assisting the colored people to Canada. There was no graft in those days. The work was done because of a love for mankind, and a sense of duty from a moral purpose. Like all Quakers, he would not recognize laws that sanctioned slavery—they were man-made laws; he obeyed only divine laws. During the existence of the Underground Railway, which was continued from 1840 to the issuing of the Emancipation Proclamation by Lincoln, Mr. Hussey secreted and fed over 1,000 colored persons, and then sent them through to the next station, which was at Marshall.<sup>4</sup>

Realizing that the history of this institution, particularly of the

<sup>1</sup> Read at midwinter meeting, Albion, January, 1909.

<sup>2</sup> Charles E. Barnes died at his home in Battle Creek, Oct. 17, 1911.

<sup>3</sup> Erastus Hussey. Sketch, Vol. XIV, p. 79, this series.

<sup>4</sup> See "Marshall Men and Marshall Measures," preceding article.

work in Battle Creek, was of more than local importance, and should be preserved, the writer visited Mr. Hussey in May, 1885, and made a record of his story, which is reproduced in his own words:

"One day in 1840, when I was in Detroit on a business trip, a man by the name of John Cross, from Indiana, called at my house in Battle Creek and inquired for me. He was very anxious to see me, but would not tell even my wife what he wanted. My wife sent for Benjamin Richard, who worked for Jonathan Hart, but neither would he confide the object of his visit to him, and so departed. I was in Detroit three or four days. After my return home I received a letter from Cross. He wrote me that he was establishing a route from Kentucky and Ohio to Canada through which escaped slaves could be conducted without molestation and wanted me to take charge of the station in Battle Creek. This was the first time that I had ever heard of the Underground Railway. I preserved Cross's letter for many years as a relic, but it is now lost. This is how I commenced to keep the station here. At that time there was only five anti-slavery men in Battle Creek besides myself: Silas Dodge who afterward moved to Vineland, N. J.; Abel Densmore, who died in Rochester, N. Y.; Henry Willis, Theron H. Chadwick and a colored man by the name of Samuel Strauther. The colored Masonic lodge was named after him—Strauther lodge No. 3. Other anti-slavery men came afterward to this place among them Dr. S. B. Thayer and Henry J. Cushman, who built the old flouring mill opposite Hart's mill. He was an earnest worker. He moved to Plainwell. There was Charley Cowles, a young man who was studying medicine with Drs. Cox and Campbell. Also that good worker, Dr. E. A. Atlee, and his son-in-law, Samuel S. Nichols, in Jonathan Hart's store. In Battle Creek township were ——— Harris, William McCullom, Edwin Gore and Herman Cowles; in Penfield, David Boughton, and in Emmett, Elder Phelps.

"Our work was conducted with the greatest secrecy. After crossing the Ohio River the fugitives separated, but came together on the main line and were conducted through Indiana and Michigan. Stations were established every fifteen or sixteen miles. The slaves were secreted in the woods, barns and cellars during the daytime and carried through in the night. All traveling was done in the dark. The stationkeepers received no pay. The work was done gratuitously and without price. It was all out of sympathy for the escaped slaves and from principle. We were working for humanity. When I first accepted the agency I lived in a wooden building on the present site of the Werstein & Halladay block (now Larkin-Reynolds-Boos block) opposite the Williams house (now Clifton house). Before the present block was built the old building was occupied as a livery stable by J. L. Reade, and before him by Parcel Brinkerhoff as a second-hand store. There was the Underground Railway station. This building was constructed by August P. Rawson in 1836 or 1837, and when I bought it, it was occupied as a cabinet shop by John Caldwell, our village marshal, father of James T. Caldwell, the undertaker. I repaired the building and occupied the front as a store and used the upstairs and the rear lower end for my dwelling. Here I secreted the runaway slaves. After the

Union Block was built, just adjoining this building on the west (the first brick block erected in Battle Creek) I frequently secreted them there. In 1855 I moved to my new home on the present site of the Seventh Day Adventist College. It was reported that the cellar under this house was built with secret places expressly for the purpose of hiding the fugitives. This was not strictly true. I will guarantee, however, that if any slaves were secreted there that they were never captured. We did not assist as many of them as formerly, because a shorter route had been opened through Ohio, by way of Sandusky and thence to Fort Malden and Amherstburg.

"I can't tell about the stations in Indiana. The route came into Michigan to the famous Quaker settlement near Cassopolis. The leader was that good old Quaker, Zachariah Shugart,<sup>5</sup> also Stephen Bogue and Joel East. At Cassopolis, Parker Osborn was the agent. The next station was Schoolcraft, in charge of Dr. Nathan Thomas. Then came Climax, with the station a little ways out of the village. I think the man there was called William Gardner. Battle Creek came next. Jabez S. Finch was the agent at Marshall and was a gentleman with plenty of means and stood high in the community and the first nominee on the Liberty ticket for governor. Of course, he was not elected, but we always thereafter called him governor. Then came Albion and Edwin M. Johnson. I have forgotten the name of the agent at Parma, but I think that it was Townsend E. Gidley.<sup>6</sup> He was not strictly identified with the Liberty Party, but always rendered assistance in furthering the escape of the slaves.

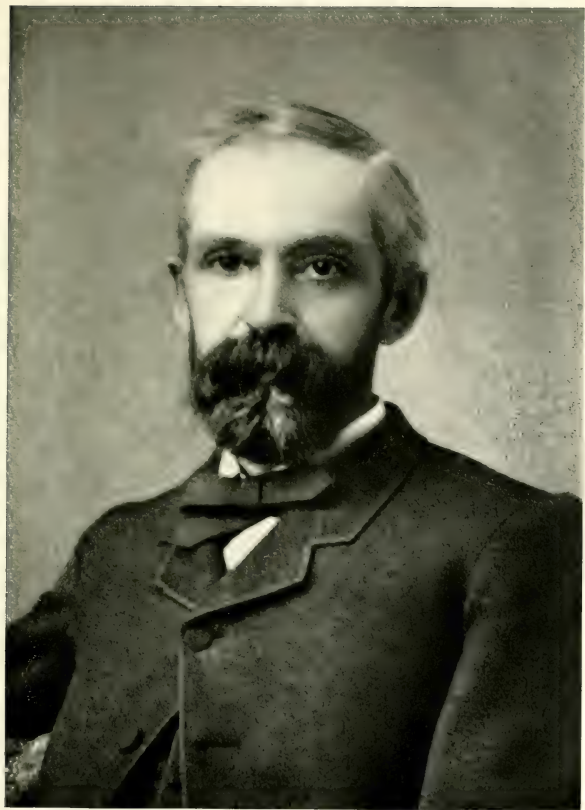
"At Jackson were three agents: Lonson Wilcox, Norman Allen and one that I cannot remember. In the large places we had more than one man, so that if one chanced to be out of town another could be found. At Michigan Center, Abel F. Fitch<sup>7</sup> was the man. He was one of the men involved in litigation many years ago with the Michigan Central Railroad. I have forgotten the name of the agent at Leoni also the one at Grass Lake. At Francisco was Francisco himself who was a good worker. At Dexter we had Samuel W. Dexter and his sons. At Scio was a prominent man—Theodore Foster, father of Seymour Foster of Lansing. At Ann Arbor was Guy Beckley, editor of the *Signal of Liberty*, the organ of the Liberty party, who published the paper in connection with Theodore Foster. At Geddes, was John Geddes, after whom the town was named, and who built a large flouring mill there. He was an uncle of Albert H. Geddes of this city. I can't tell the names of the agents at Ypsilanti or Plymouth. At the former place the route branched, leaving the Michigan Central for Plymouth. Sometimes they went to Plymouth from Ann Arbor. From Plymouth they fol-

---

<sup>5</sup> These Quakers had made a settlement at Young's Prairie, had established a school and were prospering. A few Kentucky fugitive slaves had made their homes among them and were highly respected. See story of "Raid in Michigan" in *Reminiscences of Levi Coffin*, pp. 366-73.

<sup>6</sup> Townsend E. Gidley. See Vol. XIV, p. 402, this series.

<sup>7</sup> It was Abel F. Fitch who was involved in the railroad conspiracy case and died during the trial.



Luther H. Koulton



lowed the River Rouge to Swartburg, then to Detroit.<sup>8</sup> The principal man in Detroit was Horace Hallock, also Silas M. Holmes and Samuel Zug. They were men who could be relied upon.

"We had passwords, the one commonly used being: 'Can you give shelter and protection to one or more persons?' This was addressed to the agent by the person or persons looking for a place of safety. I usually drove the fugitives through to Marshall myself, in the night, but often got some one to go with me. Isaac Mott, then a boy, worked for me, and used to frequently take the slaves through. Sometimes others went. I used my own horse and buggy.

"It was just four weeks after John Cross had appointed me agent that the first fugitives came. They were two men, William Coleman and Stephen Wood. These men came through under fictitious names and always retained them. This the fugitives frequently did. While Coleman and Wood were yet secreted at my house Levi Coffin, the originator of the Underground Railway, and John Beard, a Quaker minister, came through on the route. They were a committee appointed by the Quakers of Indiana to visit the colored people of Canada and to learn how they were succeeding, and to ascertain what assistance they were in need of. They went home on the other route, and so I did not see them on their return. Coffin was acquainted with Wood, and Beard with Coleman. The two colored men, when they saw their old friends, were overcome with joy. By the way, I never met John Cross until eight years afterward, at the great Free-Soil convention at Buffalo. Some of the slaves were frightened upon their arrival, while others were full of courage and joy. From one to four usually came along together. At one time forty-five came down upon us in a bunch. It was when the Kentucky slave owners made a raid upon the slaves at the famous Quaker settlement in Cass County. One night a man by the name of Richard Dillingham came to my house and informed me that there would be forty-five fugitives and nine guards here in two hours. What to do I did not know. My wife was sick in bed. I met Abel Densmore, then Silas W. Dodge and Samuel Strauther, and we talked the matter over. We had to act quickly. Lester Buckley owned a small unoccupied dwelling house on the rear of the lot where J. M. Caldwell's block now stands (the present site of J. M. Jacobs' clothing store). Buckley was a Whig, but sympathized with us. He said that we could have the use of the building. There happened to be a stove in the house. I got some wood and then went over to Elijah T. Mott's mill, on the site of the present Titus & Hicks flouring mill, and he gave me sixty pounds of flour. Silas Dodge went to a grocery store and bought some potatoes and Densmore got some pork. We heard them coming over the West Main street bridge. Everybody had heard of their coming and every man, woman and child in the city was upon the street and it looked as if a

---

<sup>8</sup> In Detroit a society was formed to aid the refugees. Among the most active were Alanson Sheley, Horace Hallock, Samuel Zug and the Rev. C. C. Foote. They purchased a tract of land ten miles from Windsor and parceled it into farms of ten or fifteen acres each. These were given to refugees, many of whose descendants are still living in Windsor. *Detroit Tribune*, Dec. 27, 1889, Obituary of Samuel Zug.

circus was coming to town. It was a lovely moonlight night. There were nine white men with them who acted as guards. Ahead of them rode Zach Shugart, the old Quaker, with his broad-brimmed white hat and mounted upon a fine horse—he always had good horses. He met me in front of my house and shook hands with me. I told him of my arrangements. He took off his white hat and with a military air and voice said: ‘Right about face!’ They all about-faced and marched down to the house and took possession. The nine white men stopped at the hotel and our friends cared for their horses. The darkies cooked their own supper of bread, potatoes and pork, and as they were very hungry they relished it keenly. The next morning the majority of them went on to Canada, but a few remained, who became honored citizens and well-known. Among them were William Casey, Perry Sanford, Joseph Skipworth and Thomas Henderson.

‘I expected every day to be arrested, but I escaped all legal proceedings. Once word came that thirty armed men were on their way to capture the slaves in Battle Creek. Dr. Thayer and myself had 500 bills printed, stating that we were prepared to meet them, and advised them to stay away. Many persons condemned me for this and I made enemies. Dr. Moffit said that it was treason against the government. I sent the bills along the railroad by an express messenger by the name of Nichols, who was in sympathy with us. He threw the bills off at every station. At Niles he met the party of southerners on the train coming east. They read the bills and turned back. The Quaker station in Cass County and the ones at Schoolcraft and Battle Creek, were well-known throughout the south as the headquarters for many escaped slaves and the names of the men who kept the stations were equally well-known.

‘I could tell hundreds of interesting incidents. One day a slave woman who had been here about a week was assisting my wife with her work when a party of slaves drove up. Among the number was a daughter whom she had not seen in ten years. The recognition was mutual and the meeting was a very affecting sight. One slave with his wife and two children were overtaken by the slave catchers in Indiana. The fugitive put up a hot fight with the southerners while his wife and children escaped to the woods. In the fight the negro was shot in the leg. The men brought him back to the hotel, and while they were eating their dinner they left him in charge of the landlord’s young son. The little fellow whispered to the darkey, ‘Uncle, do you think that you can run? If so, the woods are only forty yards away. You had better run.’ And he did, although badly wounded in the leg. When the slave catchers came out from dinner and found that the fugitive had escaped they were furious and their rage knew no bounds. The little boy looked very meek and said that he was not strong enough to stop such a great, big man. The slave overtook his family at Schoolcraft and they came on here together. He was suffering severely from his wound, but I hustled him and his family through to Canada.

‘There had been a barber working here for some time by the name of Jim Logan. He was a dandy sort of a fellow. One day a fugitive and his wife came to my house for shelter. He had been a slave of Wade Hampton, and so we called him by that name. Hampton worked about



here for three days. One day while we were at dinner Jim Logan came walking in. The colored woman gave a shriek, jumped from the table and almost fainted away. She and Jim had been engaged to be married in Kentucky, but not having heard from him in two years she married Wade Hampton. I could fill a book with incidents."

To his position as Battle Creek agent for the Underground Railway, which was one of constant excitement, resulting in the most unexpected happenings, Mr. Hussey added the strenuous life of editor of the *Liberty Press*, the state organ of the Abolitionists of Michigan, printed in this city. The feeling against the paper became so strong that the building in which it was printed, old Eagle Hall block, located on the present site of the block on East Main street, now occupied by J. M. Jacobs, the clothier, was set on fire and burned on the night of June 9, 1849, and all of the printing material destroyed. The persecutions of this old Abolitionist editor and the vicissitudes of the paper would make a story in itself.

After selling his beautiful homestead to the Seventh Day Adventists for the site of their college building, Mr. Hussey erected a commodious residence on the corner of North Washington avenue and Manchester street, now owned by W. K. Kellogg, where he died, January 21, 1889, after an eventful and useful life. Mrs. Hussey, who sympathized with and assisted her husband in his anti-slavery work, passed away March 22, 1899. The sole survivor of this prominent pioneer family is the daughter, Mrs. Susan Hussey, who resides on Oak Lawn farm, west of the city, on the interurban line. Mrs. Alice B. Stockham, of Chicago, famous as the author of "Tokology," was brought up in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Hussey.

#### THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

*By Burritt Hamilton*

My lamented friend, Charles E. Barnes, interviewed the ex-editor of the *Liberty Press*—that grand old Quaker, Erastus Hussey—in 1885. Mr. Hussey was then in his eighty-fifth year. Twenty-seven years later, the writer visited Mrs. Susan T. Hussey, daughter of Erastus Hussey and sole survivor of that family, and, curiously enough, she also was then in her eighty-fifth year. The result of Mr. Barnes' interview appears in Vol. 38 of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections. The result of my interview is embodied in the present article, which is merely supplemental to his. No one will dispute that our information has been derived from witnesses of strong mentality and highest character.

It may be of service to future historians to know that Susan T. Hussey, daughter of Hon. Erastus Hussey, Battle Creek station master of the Underground Railroad and sometime member of the Michigan Legislature, became the wife of Hon. Erastus Hussey, a gentleman of highest worth, sometime member of the Assembly of New York. That Mrs. Hussey's father and her husband possessed identical names and titles is a coincidence quite capable of producing confusion. The fore-

going statement will explain why the daughter of Mr. Hussey, Battle Creek's most noted Quaker (and once its mayor) is referred to as "Mrs." Hussey in this article. Her mother's name, of course, was Mrs. Hussey also—Mrs. Sarah E. Hussey—but of this devoted Quaker heroine, the limitations of this article forbid mention, save that her able pen and dauntless spirit augmented the power of the *Liberty Press*, the leading and official Abolitionist paper of Michigan.

The writer had long enjoyed the friendship of Mrs. Susan T. Hussey. She willingly discussed those events which had been of consuming interest during the impressionable period of her life. She spoke unhesitatingly, clearly, and so eloquently that all repeated here seems lame and halting. Her words were history—its fire, its tears, its heroisms, its victories. The poise of her erect form, the flash of her fervid, dark eyes, the expression of her noble countenance, the music of her low voice—all lost in this transcription—vividly typified the spirit, the courage, the moral power, the broad philanthropy, which made the story of the Underground Railroad a chapter in the records of liberty.

In 1840, before Michigan's first steam railway had pushed its primitive tracks half-way across the state, another carrier—a so-called railroad—without a car, a rail or a pay-roll, was conducting a growing traffic between the Ohio river and Detroit. This line was known as the "Underground Railroad," because its operations were inscrutable as the tomb.

The passengers over the Underground Railroad were of one class—fugitive slaves. They traveled in one direction—toward Canada. There was no demand for return-trip tickets. These people, lash-marked and hound-hunted, were fleeing from "the land of the free" to escape slavery. Across Michigan their route lay, first, to a settlement of Quakers, near Cassopolis, and thence eastward through Schoolcraft, Climax, Battle Creek, Marshall, Albion, Parma, Jackson, Ann Arbor, and the other towns along that line of the road, to Detroit. The stopping places along the line were called "stations." The managers of the traffic were known as "conductors." These officials were very popular, for they collected no fares from their passengers. Moreover, each conductor supplied food, shelter and transportation, without charge, to those committed to his care. The operations of the Underground Railroad were in direct violation of federal law; but, as railroads go, perhaps this was no unique distinction.

From 1793 until the beginning of the Civil war, there had been United States statutes requiring the surrender of fugitive slaves. Michigan was not in sympathy with these laws. Since the ordinance of 1787 there had been no such thing as lawful slave-holding on Michigan soil. In 1855 our legislature openly condemned slavery in strongest terms. The Fugitive Slave law passed by Congress in 1850 was roundly denounced by prevailing sentiment in this state. And with reason. That law attempted to make slave-catchers of the citizens of free states. All persons were charged with the duty of assisting in the capture of escaped bondmen. The testimony of two witnesses was sufficient to authorize the surrender of a negro to any claimant. No jury trial was demandable, and the negro was not permitted to testify. This law

the conductors of the Underground Railroad defied and violated. No word of justification is necessary. Until the race fails—until the human heart ceases to respond to the cry of mortal misery, who shall arise to condemn these liberators whose unselfish toil anticipated Lincoln's master-stroke by many years?

In the early days of the Underground system, critics were not few. Many of these were people of influence. For example, Dr. John M. Balcombe (Battle Creek's second postmaster) looked upon the work of the conductors with outspoken disfavor. More than once he said to his friend, Erastus Hussey: "Erastus, I don't believe in slavery, but this business of spiriting away negroes to Canada is a trespass upon property rights."

"Friend Balcombe," the vigorous Quaker "conductor," persistently replied, "that statement is unworthy thy character. Do bills of sale cover human souls? Is the law of man above the law of God? Am I to be the keeper of a covenant between Congress and infamy?"

It remained for "Old Agnes," an ebony-black refugee, to convince Dr. Balcombe of his error. "Old Agnes" had been the joint property of two white men—men too poor to own more than a half-interest each in a slave—and these exalted proprietors of human "property" had taken turns in maltreating her. Her back and lower limbs were a network of bone-deep scars. When she reached the Battle Creek station—the home of Erastus Hussey—almost her first request was for a knife with which to perform upon her festering wounds some rude surgery.

What had been her offense? Not that she was debased: according to her light she was a Christian; according to her opportunity, she was a woman of rare mentality. Though unable to read, she had memorized and could repeat accurately a great portion of the scriptures. Without a guide, save the north star, she had pushed her way northward, alone, by night, four hundred miles toward freedom. Her offense was that she did not love her masters who beat her with a sled-stake.

"Old Agnes" had reached the age at which nature demands rest. Her hair was snowy-white. Across her forehead was a deep groove produced by the strap of a water cask, for she had been a beast of burden—a water carrier. When her hopeless steps had become rheumatic and slow, her humane masters "gingered her up a bit" by beating. The last time they applied the remedy they overdid it—they beat her until she could not walk. The remainder of the story is given in her own words, as remembered and quoted by Mrs. Hussey:

"Soon's I got so's I could git aroun', I maiked up my min' to run away Norf. De fust night I only got a couple ob mile into de woods. Lawd! Lawd! I kept a-prayin' in my misery, Sen' me a sign to show me I's agwyne to git free. I looked an' lissened, but dey waant no sign. I kep' on prayin', for I knowed He'd hear.

"By-um-by, 'way off, dey wuz a soun'. I know'd what dat wuz—it wuz de houn's on my trail. I know'd dey wuz trained to tear niggers to pieces. But I jus' kep' right on prayin': Lawd, sen' de sign! Sen' de sign!

"Dem houn's was agittin' clost—pow'ful clost. I stood up an' lifted my han's an' prayed: Lawd, ef you don' sen' de sign quick, it's agwyne

to be too late! But I warn't afeard, bekase I wuz in de han's of de Lawd. I stood still, prayin' in my heart. De houn's rushed up, snarlin' an' yelpin'. Den dey stopped, suddent like, an' crep' up to me, whimperin'. Dey squirm aroun' my feet, an' dey rub dey haid's against me, an' dey licked my han's; but dey didn' try to do no harm. Den dey went tearin' off into de woods an' didn' come back no mo'. Praise de Lawd! He had gabe me my sign. He had promised to set me free—an' hear I is."

As Mr. Barnes has said, the Underground Railroad was organized by Levi Coffin, a Quaker of Cincinnati. This occurred in 1838. Prior to that time, escaping slaves were afforded no systematic aid. Under the encouragement of Levi Coffin and his associates, lines were established through Ohio, New York and Pennsylvania, as well as across Indiana and southern Michigan—all leading to Canada. It is estimated that not less than 30,000 slaves in all made good their escape over these various routes. At times the traffic was so heavy that the resources of the conductors were severely taxed. Mrs. Hussey relates an incident which serves to illustrate this fact. It is as follows: "One night in the fall of 1844, I was awakened by a peculiar, mournful murmur of voices proceeding from the street in front of my father's house. (We were then living in a building which stood on East Main street in Battle Creek, on the site now occupied by the Werstein block). I knew the sound. I had heard it often before. It was the frightened, half-whispered conversation of colored refugees.

"My father and mother were away from home for the night. I was then a girl of sixteen. I knew that something must be done. Hastily rising and going to the window, I saw a group of thirty negroes—twenty-six men and four women—standing near the door. I roused the household. When the waiting fugitives found that my father was away they were greatly disturbed, for they had relied upon him for food and protection; but when they found that "Miss Susan" was at home their spirits revived. I was known all along the Underground road, clear down to Kentucky. I invited the poor people to come in. We boiled great cauldrons of coffee for them, and, with some contributions from neighbors, I managed to supply them with plenty of food. Then I gave them a note to Jabez S. Fitch of Marshall, and sent them on their way, for it was night—their time for traveling. As they filed out, the men all shook my hand and thanked me, and the women all embraced me and blessed me. Our large baking of the day before had disappeared, and our night's rest had been destroyed, but the gratitude of those poor people was pay enough."

Fugitive slaves, during their passage over the Underground Railroad, were in a state of constant terror. This was due to the nervous strain of night travel and the ever present dread of pursuit. Lest this fear be unjustly construed as cowardice, another story from Mrs. Hussey is quoted.

"Old Nancy was a refugee who liked Battle Creek so well that she remained there, regardless of the chances of capture. She had a son named Peter. When the war broke out, Peter enlisted. One day word came that Peter had been shot while in the line of duty—a cannon ball

had crushed his chest. When the sad news was conveyed to Old Nancy she was leaning over a tub busily engaged with the week's washing. She paused a moment, and said: 'Praise de Lawd I's raised a son to be de defender ob his country.' Then as she resumed the rythmical scrubbing of the clothes on the wash-board, she repeated, over and over again, in perfect time with the swaying of her body: 'Thank God—he didn't run! Thank God—he didn't run!'

No fugitive slave was ever retaken from the Battle Creek station. There were, however, times of grave alarm. Rumors of impending attack by armed slave owners were not infrequent. The Underground Railroad operatives always acted upon the principle that, "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." The community was at all times alert to catch the premonitions of danger. As an illustration of this it is related that, on a certain memorable night, when news of approaching Southerners was peculiarly threatening, twenty or thirty men stood guard at Battle Creek, prepared to resist force by force.

On such occasions the negroes were relied upon as dependable allies. Long after midnight, during the anxious hours just mentioned, Erastus Hussey, while making his rounds of inspection, stopped at the cabin occupied by Nancy Stevens. He found the old negress seated by an open fireplace. The end of a long-handled shovel, heated red-hot, glowed among the coals. Nancy explained: "I ain't got no gun, an' I wouldn't know how to shoot ef I had; but I does know how to use a hot shobbel—an' I's got one."

The hour was suitable for story-telling, and Nancy related enough of her personal history to sustain a statement suggested by the glowing shovel. "Hot? Co'se it's hot. But dat shobbel ain't so hot as I'd like to hab it to use on Master Tom. I'd be willin' to go to hell, honey, 'deed I would, if I could stir up de fire down dare under him. What hab he done? I wants to tell you. He sol' my ole man down de Red ribber country, an' den he killed my pore boy Joe. Dat's what he done. Joe had went to git up de cows one mawnin'. Dey wuz fros' on de groun' an' Joe's feet got col'. Master Tom foun' de boy standin', gittin' his feet warm whar de cows had been layin' down. Joe wuz gone a long time. I kept lookin' fer him an' lookin' fer him down de lane. De cows come up, but no Joe. Arter a while I see somethin' that looked like a big dawg, creepin' along, creepin' along, comin' up de lane. I looked an' looked, but I couldn' make out what it wuz. Den somethin' jus' tol' me it wuz Joe—creepin' on his han's an' knees. I never stopped till I got to him. Lordy! Lordy! It wuz Joe shore 'nuff—crawlin' home, a gash in his belly whar Master Tom had kicked him with a spur, an' his innards draggin' on the groun'. I picked him up an' toted him home, an' nussed him, an' eried ober him, but—dat night he died." This is an unadorned tale of murder. Its truth is undoubted. It is typical of slavery. The irresistible appeal of disclosures such as this kept the managers of the Underground Railroad nerved to action.

Across the Detroit river lay Canada and safety, but danger of capture menaced the fugitives to the very water's edge. Mrs. Hussey relates an incident illustrative of this fact. A wealthy southern planter had freed two slaves—a negro woman and her daughter. The daughter was

of transcendent beauty, without visible trace of negro blood. Indeed, it is said, her relation to her former master was that of closest kinship. We shall call her the "Beautiful Girl," for so she is remembered by those who saw her. When the planter died, his son refused to recognize the Beautiful Girl's manumission. He chose to hold his half-sister as a slave.

In Kentucky, at this time, there was a fearless man who bore the peculiar name, Wright Maudlin. His parents and his neighbors were slave holders. His sympathies were with the slaves. Secretly he co-operated with the Underground Railroad as a spy, scout, guide and conductor. This gratuitous employment was extremely hazardous. Had his neighbors discovered his activities, they would have shot him like a dog. But he defied danger: "No bullet," he said, "will ever pierce Wright Maudlin's skin."

It was this man who rescued the Beautiful Girl from worse than death and brought her north, by the underground route, to Battle Creek. Here she remained at the home of Erastus Hussey for a few hours. Pursuit was hot upon the trail. Although the poor girl was upon the verge of nervous exhaustion—pitifully frightened by the danger of recapture, and worn by the terrible strain of enforced and continuous travel—the stay could not be long. After a few hours of rest she was disguised as an old woman and bundled into a top-buggy. With Wright Maudlin dressed as a farmer and acting as driver, the flight toward Canada was continued.

Again and again, upon seeing portentous clouds of dust approaching along the road, the two escaped to the privacy of some friendly wayside farm house. Maudlin had passed that way before and knew where safety lay. At last as the outskirts of Detroit were reached, four mounted horsemen were observed following at a gallop. The Beautiful Girl was instantly in a frenzy of terror. Maudlin turned to her and said: "I have a knife in my belt. If you make any outcry I shall kill you. I shall not permit you to fall into their hands alive." This violent threat had the desired effect. The girl became calm. In a moment the horsemen rode up—two on each side of the carriage—and peered in. This moment was the crucial test of the girl's nerves. She uttered no sound. Her sunbonnet shaded her face. The riders saw only an indifferent appearing female and an old farmer. The latter pointed across the fields with his whip and cried out in a high key: "Me an' the old woman is out land-lookin'. Do you know of any good farms for sale 'round here?" The horsemen rode on without answering.

As the carriage lumbered along Woodward avenue, a man on the sidewalk raised his hat and wiped his forehead with a white handkerchief. This motion did not escape the watchful eye of Wright Maudlin. He understood the secret signal. It meant: "I am a friend. Follow me." No word was spoken; no look of recognition was exchanged. The horse and carriage moved steadily along down the street toward the water front. Here their silent guide entered a boat-house. A moment later Wright Maudlin and the Beautiful Girl followed him. A row-boat and two oarsmen were in waiting. The girl was passed into the boat; the rowers gave way with a will; the skiff with its precious freight shot

toward Canada. Hardly had mid-stream of the Detroit river been gained, before a body of horsemen galloped up to the boat-house door—three minutes too late. The Underground Railroad had safely delivered the Beautiful Girl to freedom.

Thus the great work was carried on during a quarter of a century. When services were needed, they were donated. When provisions were required, they were contributed. No books of account were kept; there was nothing to be repaid. Contributions amounting to fortunes went into the cause. Thousands of negroes were passed through Michigan into Canada—how many we may never know. No record was ever made. Indifferent alike to the blame or praise of their own day, and of the future, the heroes of the Underground Railroad were content to accept the joy of their good work as that work's complete reward.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY AGRICULTURE

*By J. H. Brown*

Agriculture in its most primitive form was practiced by the first and early settlers in Calhoun county. Even those sturdy pioneers who came here from the eastern states had to do their farming largely by means of the axe, spade and grub hoe. In their eastern homes they enjoyed what they called conveniences and even luxuries. They used oxen and horses and could plow fields of moderate size without constantly meeting stumps and grubs in the furrow. But cultural methods in the early days were extremely crude in this new county.

Very few of the old pioneers are now living. The present generation has no adequate conception of the extreme hardships endured by the majority of the first settlers in southern Michigan. It is doubtful if hundreds and thousands of the young men and women now enjoying life on the improved farms of this county could make a living or even keep body and soul together could they be translated back to the times and conditions that existed here when the first real settlers came into the wilderness.

And even the axe, spade and grub hoe were crude and more or less awkward to handle compared with the fine tools of the present day. The first farmers found plenty of need of the blacksmith and a few of these old country shops are still left in the form of tumbled-down shacks here and there by the road side. The first settlers generally were farmers from necessity, no matter what their previous vocation had been in York state or way back east. The first thing needful was to get something to eat. Some brought along sufficient to last for a spell of greater or less duration, but the majority quickly looked for a place to scratch dirt and put in a few seeds. And the much desired scratching places or patches were mighty few and far between. In those days the saying, "Root hog, or die," was literally adopted and practiced by everybody who amounted to anything.

There were some places in Calhoun county where the timber had been burned and spots of more or less open prairie where settlers found it less difficult to prepare a seed bed and grow a little wheat, potatoes



and a limited variety of "garden sass." The oak openings were generally preferred as the soil was usually a heavy loam and easier to break up. But it is a wonder today why so many pioneers selected the hilly, stony, heavy timbered land in preference to the level openings that were mostly heavy fertile soil and comparatively free from stone.

Some of the first settlers came here and started a home in the wilderness, then went back east for their families. Some had wives and grown children, while others left a young wife or sweetheart while they got things started by clearing up a patch of ground on their claim and then building a one-room log cabin. These cabins were quickly constructed. Trees of small size, from ten to fifteen inches in diameter, were cut down near the site selected. They were straight and each individual log extended the whole length or width of the cabin, except where the doors and windows were located. There was usually but one door and a small window made in a single opening in the center of the front wall. Another door and window was provided on the back side and frequently a window was set in each end. This was the prevailing style or architecture and material provided for the first farm homes in Calhoun county.

When the logs had been cut there were sometimes log rolling bees, if any neighbors were within a few miles, and the plan of changing work helped out wonderfully. The shanty raising was frequently less than a day's work. The ends of the logs were notched enough so that the cracks might be reduced to a minimum and these were usually plastered with "mud" enough to keep out the most of the rain and wind. The roof was very crude, covered with "shakes," and the floor made up of broad flat pieces of timber riven from the central portion of logs and dressed down by a broad axe and adz. The puncheon floor and shake roof was very common in the cabins of this county for years after the first settlers came.

The biggest job the farmer had was to cut down trees enough to make a clearing. It was hard work and many of the logs were rolled together and burned as soon as they had seasoned out. There was no use for the timber and it was destroyed on every farm and claim as fast as the trees could be cut up and piled in big heaps with the smaller limbs and brush. I can remember seeing hundreds of these piles burning in almost every direction. As fast as a little clearing was made it was broken up with a sort of home-made breaking plow, with possibly a straight coulter or knife for cutting off the roots in line with the landside. The plowed ground was very rough and it was slow and tedious work fitting any sort of a seed bed with a yoke of oxen. The stumps, grubs and big roots bothered all day long over nearly every square foot of ground, and the strongest pioneer farmer was mighty glad when night came so he could lie down and rest a few hours.

The first "harrows" were made of strips of hard wood bolted together and iron teeth about one inch square were inserted. Both the A-shape and square drags had to be made very stout to stand the catching of roots and snags. The blacksmith had plenty of custom from far and near and he became an expert in his line. With the crude tools, anvil

and forge of those days farm tools were constructed that are a wonder to the present day blacksmith.

A little wheat, oats, corn, buckwheat and potatoes were grown on almost every clearing, and a small garden patch near the house furnished a good living for the pioneer farmer who was a hustler. Some of the shiftless settlers would have starved had it not been for their wives or neighbors. Very often the settler's wife did more work, in doors and out, and was the mainstay of the family, no matter how many babies came into the home. In those early days it was a common thing to see the women folks doing the hardest kind of work clearing up the land and breaking up the soil. They took an active part in cultivating the growing crops, this laborious work being done mostly with a crude and heavy hoe or pick-axe.

The farmer's wife was frequently an adept in handling the scythe and grain cradle. There were plenty of grub roots and stumps in the way and it was very slow work getting over an acre of ground. On nearly all the clearings there were yokes of oxen and women learned to guide them around by using the "haw" and "gee" formula, aided with a good stout whip-stalk, lash and cracker. In fact, it would have been impossible for the pioneers to have succeeded in conquering the wilderness of Calhoun county, had it not been for the "women folks."

For many years there was little effort to make money by growing wheat to sell as the leading crop of the small farm clearings. It was mighty hard work to get enough to eat sometimes off from these small patches, but the pioneer and his family stuck to the job through thick and thin until more and more acres of the claim was cleared of timber and brush. A few had horses, but a single team and one yoke of oxen made up the motive power on even the largest farms in some sections of the county until the time of the Civil war.

The wagons were more or less substantially made; quite heavy gear, and narrow tires were the rule. The old territorial road through Calhoun county and other main roads were almost impassable in places in the spring and late fall. The low places across marshes and each side of many small streams were sometimes filled in with logs and brush before hauling on dirt and gravel. It was an almost daily occurrence for one to get a wheel stuck in a deep mud hole, and the narrow tires made such holes deeper. But even in those days some good roads were built by the pioneers.

Each township later on was divided into road beats and put in charge of a pathmaster. Road beds were made by plowing a backfurrow from each side into the middle of the road. From one to a dozen teams would plow all day on a mile or half-mile strip and the center of the track would sometimes be left very high and narrow. Each team, wagon, plow and man would count a day's work, and any present-day labor union would have been pleased with the extremely short sessions of the farmers each forenoon and afternoon on the job, with committee meetings under a shade tree and in fence corners every half hour, more or less.

As the years passed by the farms gradually increased in number in various sections of the county. More ground was cleared and wheat became the principal crop. Settlements and villages had grown rapidly

into towns and there was considerable demand for all farm products for home consumption, with the exception of wheat. Long before the Civil war it was a common daily occurrence in the late spring, during the fall, and for weeks at a time, to see strings of teams and wagons loaded with twenty to twenty-five bags of wheat waiting at the elevators to unload. The wheat buyer frequently was the biggest and most important man in town. He stood on the corner and watched the loads coming in on the main roads. Sometimes he had no competition and would pay a little less than the wheat was worth in the market. When there was a good demand for wheat and prices were going up, with two buyers in competition, it was interesting to stand on the street and watch the loads come into town. Sometimes they would be met several blocks out and two buyers would jump on the same load. This kind of a performance delighted the owner of the wheat, for he knew he would get a little more money than he expected when he left home. Sometimes the two buyers would agree on a price and hold it down for the day, thus forming the first sort of a "trust" and stifling competition. The farmer usually started for town with his load of wheat without even knowing what the prevailing market price for the day might be. After delivering the first load he would sometimes contract for several more at a stated price.

During "war times" the farmers of Calhoun county had plenty of excitement in selling wheat in Battle Creek, Marshall, Albion and other points where there was a railroad station and elevator. Wheat took big jumps in price and reached three dollars and over on certain days of the greatest activity in this cereal. A telegram would sometimes reach the wheat buyer after he had opened a bag, inspected a handful and made a "bid" to the farmer. The farmer would have his eye opened all the time and could generally tell how the price was going by watching the buyer as he glanced over the telegram. Before that bag of wheat was tied and laid down on the road the owner might be offered from five to fifteen cents per bushel more than the first bid made when the bag was lifted on end.

Those were strenuous days for the farmers of this county and many pages of this history might be devoted to the experiences of the pioneer farmers and the street wheat buyers. There were all sorts of tricks in vogue or tried by a few on both sides. Short weights were claimed by the farmer frequently, and occasionally the elevator man would find a heavy stone rolling into the hopper. Later on farmers began buying scales and then weighed the wheat at home. This was a most desirable plan and soon stopped much of the complaint regarding short weights. And yet there were some farmers who became "tired" of weighing at home and let the scales stand in the corner and rust. These were the farmers who were always complaining "bout suthin or other" going wrong with everybody but themselves.

There are many hundreds of acres of land in Calhoun county today that are practically worthless for farming purposes, same as elsewhere in Michigan. Swamps and "catholes" are plenty in places and they are well distributed in the various townships. Others have been drained in the years gone by and made available for growing certain crops.

Some of this kind of land is now the most valuable of all and is worth one hundred dollars and more per acre in the market. Measures have recently been taken to drain a large section of low land in the northeastern portion of the county that will ultimately increase the value of that land in the neighborhood of nearly a million dollars.

It was a gradual change from wheat growing as the leading farm product to that of dairying. Wonderful yields of wheat were grown on the hundreds of fine farms in the county from before the war until about 1880. The general plan on many farms before that time was to "summer-fallow" at least one field. This was usually well covered with a good growth of red clover, sown the year previous. Soon after planting corn the plow would be started in the clover lot. Frequently it took two teams, or one span of horses and a yoke of oxen, to haul the walking plow through heavy clay loam soil and turn under the rank growth of clover. The knife coulter later gave way to the little plow or "jointer." This was first bolted to the beam and cut a shallow and narrow furrow in line with the landside of the plow. The effect was to cut and turn the sod and clover over enough so that all trash disappeared under the furrow as it laid over on, and against, the preceding one.

The summer-fallow was plowed before commencing the wheat harvest, if possible. At odd spells the plowed ground was harrowed and cultivated alternately until seeding time in September. If the ground became very weedy sheep were turned on, as nearly every farmer kept some sheep in those days. It was during that time that the spring tooth harrow appeared. The wood frame was of a V-shape and the flat spring teeth were fastened on the under side with steel clamps and short bolts. Before this implement appeared the summer-fallows were cultivated with a tool made in Battle Creek and very popular in those days. There were several kinds on the market and a nice clean fallow depended on the thorough use of one of these tools. Some had rigid legs and breakages were frequent on stony ground. At seeding time the summer-fallow on many Calhoun county farms was the pride of the owner. The ground would be thoroughly compacted underneath, while the surface soil was very smooth and mellow. Not a weed could be found and the drill hoes deposited the seed at just the right depth. There would be plenty of moisture and the seed would germinate and show green sprouts above the surface in less than a week, sometimes. The tap root and laterals would all remain in the upper two inches of soil and there would be no danger from the upheaval by frost the following spring. Under other conditions of seed bed treatment the tap root would go down several inches and be broken off by freezing and thawing of the upper layer of soil.

After 1880 wheat growing began to decline in this section of the country. The yield kept diminishing from various causes. Dairying was beginning to increase rapidly on the farms around the larger towns and cities and corn gradually became the leading crop in order to more cheaply feed the increasing herds of cows. From that time to the present the acreage and yield of corn has increased until now corn is "king," instead of wheat, in southern Michigan.

As dairying increased it was found that the farmer who kept cows

must produce the largest possible quantity of the best quality in order to make the greatest profit. And the milk must be secured at the least possible expense in production. Naturally, under these conditions, the leading dairy farmers of the county found that the silo was a valuable adjunct in securing the best and cheapest succulent feed the whole year round. Fifteen years ago there were about a score or more silos in the county, while now they can be counted by the scores in every neighborhood and township.

At the present time there are not enough of many of the various kinds of farm products grown in Calhoun county to supply the demand at home. Our products are more diversified now, and yet the farmers must hustle, study, plan and secure greater yields from their farms to furnish our own population enough to consume in the years to come. The cities and villages are increasing in population and the country residents are decreasing in number. Each acre of Calhoun county must be made to produce more than ever before, and there are some farmers who are accomplishing this much-to-be-desired result. Intensive farming is being studied and practiced in spots. Smaller farms are now more in demand as help is difficult to secure and the farmer and his family are doing more of the work with their own hands with the aid of the latest and best modern farm machinery.

Wonderful changes have taken place all through the county during the last fifty years. Fine farm houses and barns can be seen on the great majority of the farms along every highway. Years ago trees were planted along the roads and on the lawns, and it is a pleasure now to ride in an automobile and view the landscape in every direction. Many of the farm homes are finer than the average city residence and are supplied with the various modern improvements that have been found to make the country home convenient, highly enjoyable and even luxurious.

When the farmers ride into the city with their horses and carriages, or automobiles, it is difficult to distinguish them from city business men on the streets. Their wives and children dress as well and make fully as good an appearance as the city lady. The sons and daughters on the farms of Calhoun county are securing a better education in the schools and colleges than the young people in the city. In the years to come the farmer and his family will continue to rank well with the city resident and both classes will intermingle in a social as well as a business way more than ever before.

#### ROADS AND THE IMPROVEMENT OF ROADS

It is now almost one hundred years since General Cass as Governor of the Territory began to interest himself and the people in the question of roads in Michigan. That sagacious statesman saw that if the interior was to be reached, settled and developed there must be some semblance of roads. It is greatly to the credit of Governor Cass that he succeeded in accomplishing so much in this respect during his administration.

The first road surveyed through Calhoun County was ordered by the legislative council of the Territory of Michigan on November 4, 1829.

The survey began "in the Chicago road at or near the inn of Timothy S. Sheldon in the township of Plymouth in the village of Wayne, thence west on the most direct and eligible route through village of Ann Arbor, by Samuel Clements, to Grand River where the St. Joseph trail crosses the same and also through the Cohgwagiac, now spelled Goguac, located in Battle Creek township, and Grand prairies, thence westerly on the most eligible route to or near the Paw Paw to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, Michigan." The Commissioners to establish the road were Seeley Neale, of Panama, afterward of Marengo township, Calhoun County, and Orrin White, of Ann Arbor and Jehial Enos, of Grand Prairie of the Kalamazoo. In March, 1831, the legislative council approved the survey and established the same as a public highway.

In 1832 roads from Battle Creek to the mouth of the Kalamazoo River and from Blissfield to Marshall were laid out and established. The Commissioners on the second survey were Isaac N. Swayne, Sidney Ketchum and Isaac E. Crary.

In 1833 a road running from Jackson, then called Jacksonburg, via Spring Arbor, Homer, Tekonsha, Burlington and on through the southwest part of the State was established. In the same year a road was laid from Marshall to Grand Rapids and one from Marshall to Coldwater and one from Hillsdale, via Jonesville, to Marshall.

From the early surveys to the present time, every improvement upon the Indian trail with its long detours over the line of least resistance; every betterment of the blazed track of the surveyor which led by shortest route across unbridged streams and almost impassable morasses every bridge put up; every causeway built and every mile of corduroy laid; every valley raised; every hill lowered; in a word, every improvement which enabled the farmer to haul his produce to market with the least strain on his horses and the least wear and tear on his wagon; everything done to facilitate the traveler on his way has added to the happiness and contentment of the rural dwellers, to the value of the farms and to the general prosperity of the country. No equal amount of money invested has paid a larger dividend or been distributed among so many people as that expended in the betterment of the public highways.

The old world long ago realized the importance of this question and the roads built centuries before our republic had an existence are still monuments to the skill and enterprise of the ancients. Modern Europe has done much to improve her highways and the roads in England and on the Continent are a never ceasing delight to the local builders and users as well as to the tourists from all lands.

In the older sections of our own country long strides have been taken in the betterment of public highways. Every traveler over the country roads in New England speaks of their beauty and perfection. The people of New York and Pennsylvania have spent large sums in this direction. Ohio and Indiana, our near neighbors, have spent many millions on road improvement and every mile of good road built creates a demand for more as they see the great advantage, particularly to the farmers.

The people of Michigan are awakening to the importance of this movement. Recent legislatures have taken action and have put upon the statute books laws designed to encourage by standardizing different types of road construction varying in cost per mile, by requiring that the work be done in a thorough and systematic manner under competent directors and by so distributing the cost that every tax payer shares in the payment of all roads built and accepted by the State. This movement is so new in our State and so imperfectly understood and its general adoption is so sure to leave a visible and enduring landmark from which the future will measure progress that we feel justified in treating the subject somewhat at length.

#### THE COUNTY ROAD SYSTEM SUBMITTED

On the eleventh day of October, 1911, at a regular session of the Calhoun County Board of Supervisors, E. H. Puffer submitted the following:

Whereas, it is deemed advisable by the Board of Supervisors here assembled that a change in the method of constructing highways be considered, therefore,

Be It Resolved: That the question of adopting the County road system be submitted to a vote of the electors of the County of Calhoun at the general election to be held on the first day of April, 1912.

Moved by E. H. Puffer and supported by F. E. Strong that the matter be laid on the table and be made a special order on Wednesday, October 18, at 10:30 o'clock A. M.

The Board of Supervisors was called to order at ten o'clock A. M., October 18, 1911, by Ralph S. Doolittle, Chairman. On roll call members answered to their names except John Cotter, Reuben Drinkwater, Bert Milbourn, Charles Gillis, D. C. Salisbury and C. H. Clute.

It was moved by E. H. Puffer and supported by E. F. Hough that the Good Roads Resolution be taken from the table. The motion prevailed.

Moved by E. H. Puffer and supported by E. E. Simmons the adoption of the report.

Mr. Puffer called to the attention of the Board that Mr. Bryant was present and requested that he be allowed to address the Board on the question of good roads. After listening to Mr. Bryant, the aye and nay vote was called for upon the adoption of the resolution with the following result: Ayes; G. J. Ashley, Julius Crosby, F. W. Culver, Ralph Doolittle, A. Emmons, R. E. Eldred, Antone Egeler, George T. Fuller, James J. Fahey, Julius S. Hall, William T. Hamilton, E. F. Hough, Burton Hunt, Otis A. Leonard, John Lidaner, C. W. Lewis, Frederick Katz, Charles Kilmer, L. Monroe, John H. Manby, J. K. O'Hara, E. H. Puffer, Milton Reed, H. J. Schwark, Frank E. Smith, E. E. Simons, F. E. Strong, C. E. Wildy, Erwin Warsop, James E. Walkinshaw, Thomas Celinsky; Nays, Ralph Erskine, Thomas Hunt. The vote standing thirty-one ayes and two nays. The Chair declared the resolution adopted.



## THE COUNTY ROAD SYSTEM ADOPTED

In accordance with the affirmative action of the Board of Supervisors, the question of adopting the County road system was submitted to a vote of the electors of the County at the general election held on the first day of April, 1912, and carried. The vote of the Supervisors ratified by the people places Calhoun County in the list of forty-four progressive counties in the State which have already adopted the County system. Elmer Thompson, Frank Mahrle and George Peet have been appointed a Board of County Road Commissioners. On the first Monday in April next, their successors will be elected by the people to serve two, four and six years respectively from the first day of May, 1913, and thereafter one Commissioner shall be biennially elected for the full term of six years.

The law provides that "any road heretofore laid out, or any part thereof, shall become a County road if the Board of County Road Commissioners shall at any time so determine." It further provides that after service and publication of such determination "the Board of County Road Commissioners shall have sole and exclusive jurisdiction and control of such roads so embraced within such determination, and the township or municipality within which the same is situated shall be relieved of all responsibility therefor."

The law, section 19, further provides that the "Board of County Commissioners shall have authority to grade, drain, construct, gravel or macadamize, any road under their control or to place thereon any other form of improvement, which in their judgment may be best, and may extend and enlarge such improvements; they shall have authority to construct bridges and culverts on the line of such road and to repair and maintain the roads, bridges and culverts; they shall have all the authority in respect to such roads, bridges and culverts which is invested in highway officers in townships."

In determining the County tax, section 20 says: "On or before the first day of October of each year the said Board of County Road Commissioners shall determine upon the amount of tax which in their judgment shall be raised for such year in said County for the purposes aforesaid, specifying and itemizing the roads and parts of roads upon which such moneys are to be expended, stating the amount asked for each of such roads. \* \* \* Such tax shall not exceed two dollars on each one thousand dollars of assessed valuation according to the assessment roll of the last preceding year in counties where such valuation is, (as in Calhoun, Ed.) more than twenty millions of dollars." At the annual meeting of the Board of Supervisors in October, the determination of the County Road Commissioners for their consideration and if a majority of the Supervisors approve the same, then "such tax shall be apportioned among the several townships and cities of said County according to their equalized valuation."

The law provides in section 21, that the "said Board of County Road Commissioners shall have no power to contract indebtedness for any amount in excess of the moneys credited to such Board and actually in the hands of the County Treasurer. Provided, that the board may

incur liability upon contracts after a tax is voted to an amount not exceeding three-fourths of the said tax." Even the Supervisors cannot contract indebtedness or issue bonds to raise money for the construction and maintenance of roads without first submitting the proposition to and receiving the endorsement of the electors of the County at a general or at a special election called for that purpose.

The law further provides, section 28, that "The Board of Supervisors of any County, which has adopted or may hereafter adopt the County road system, may, upon petition of ten freeholders residing in each of the several townships, incorporated cities and villages in the County, submit the question of rescinding the vote by which it was adopted and the resolution to submit and all proceedings thereto, shall, as nearly as may be, follow the forms and manner of proceedings provided for voting on the question of adopting the County road system."

When any County votes to rescind the action whereby it adopted the County road system, "this act shall cease to be operative except for the purpose of completing work under contract at the time of such rescission."

The rewards allowed by the State are \$250.00, \$500.00, \$700.00 and \$1000.00 per mile, the reward varying with the style and cost of construction.

#### THE PEOPLE THE MASTERS

A careful reading of the laws relating to good roads will show that the people are the real masters of the situation. There can be no County road system instituted in any County without the expressed assent of a majority of the people, and the system when once adopted, can be rescinded at any time by a majority vote of the electors.

The rate of taxation for road improvement under the County system is limited by law. In Calhoun County, it having more than forty million dollars of assessed valuation, the tax cannot exceed, it may be less, two mills on the dollar. It will be seen that if a man's property is assessed at \$1,000.00 he would pay \$2.00 good road tax. If a farmer or city dweller is assessed at \$5,000.00, he would pay a road tax of \$10.00 a year.

The Board of Supervisors controls the entire system. Not a mile of road can be built nor a dollar raised by taxation, for this purpose, without their approval. The Board of County Road Commissioners are the servants of the Supervisors and the Supervisors are the servants of the people; any member of the board being subject to recall at any spring election.

The advantage of the system is greatly with the farmer. For under the County Road law, all County roads end at the corporation line of cities and villages, whereas the burden of taxation for the building of such roads is divided between the State, cities and villages and the agricultural property; whereas under the law as it was, the burden falls entirely on the agricultural property.

The law provides that no township can build more than three miles in any one year and receive therefor a state reward; but the County

system makes continuous main roads with no breaks at the township lines.

It is worthy of note that if a County does not adopt the County road system, it submits to a State tax for the good of those who do, without any direct benefit to itself.

Of the forty-four counties in Michigan which have, up to this time, 1912, adopted the County road system, not one has submitted or proposed to submit the recall, while a number, seeing the great benefits derived, have asked that the maximum tax be imposed.

If the County road system shall continue in force through a series of years, it will gradually work a revolution in the condition of our highways; it will make the farm home more accessible and more desirable as a place to live; it will beautify and cause more of the urban people to come in contact with and enjoy the country, and last but not least, it will advance the value of all farm property.

## CHAPTER VIII

### BANKS, BANKING AND BANKERS

BANK OF UNITED STATES OF AMERICA—WILD-CAT BANKING—A NATIONAL CURRENCY—OLD NATIONAL BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MARSHALL—CENTRAL NATIONAL BANK, BATTLE CREEK—CITY BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—MERCHANTS SAVINGS BANK OF BATTLE CREEK—THE COMMERCIAL AND SAVINGS BANK, ALBION—ALBION STATE BANK—FIRST STATE BANK OF TEKONSHA—ATHENS STATE BANK.

Banks, as places where money is deposited for safe keeping and where loans for a consideration are made, are among the most ancient institutions of which we have knowledge. The children of Israel, according to the Book Exodus, 22:25, not only had banks but indulged in exacting excessive interest. The money changers flourished in the time of our Saviour.

Banking reached a high stage of development among the Grecians and the Romans. Bankers in Greece and Rome seem to have exercised nearly the same functions as those of the present day, except that they do not appear to have issued notes. They received money on deposit to be paid on demand by checks or orders or at some stipulated period, sometimes paying interest for it and sometimes not. Their profits arose from their lending the balance at their disposal at higher rates of interest than they allowed the depositors. Among the ancients, as in our days, bankers were highly esteemed and great confidence was placed in their integrity.

With the revival of civilization, banking reappeared as one of the business customs. The bank of Venice is said to antedate all others in Europe. Banking was not introduced into England until the 17th century. The Bank of England, which has long been the principal bank of deposit and circulation in England and, indeed, in Europe, was founded in 1694. Among other things under its charter, the corporation is "prohibited from engaging in any sort of commercial undertaking other than dealing in bills of exchange and in gold and silver." Since 1833, the notes of the Bank of England are a legal tender everywhere in that country, except at the bank. The Bank of England does not allow, either at its home office in London, or at any of its branches, any interest on deposits.

## BANK OF UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

In 1816, Congress passed an act authorizing the establishing of the Bank of the United States of America with a capital of thirty-five millions of dollars, divided into three hundred and fifty thousand shares of one hundred dollars each. Seventy thousand shares, amounting to seven millions of dollars, were subscribed and paid for by the United States government and the remaining two hundred and eighty thousand shares remained to be subscribed for by individuals, companies or corporations, but no individual, company or corporation could subscribe for more than three thousand shares. The subscribers to the stock were created a corporation and body politic by the name and style of "The president, directors and company of the Bank of the United States." For the management of the affairs of the corporation, there were twenty-five directors, five of whom were appointed by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. This bank in the course of the years became entangled in politics, it was one of the storm centers of President Jackson's administration, and finally on June 15, 1836, an act was passed by Congress in effect repealing its charter. The government deposits were shortly after withdrawn and the Bank of the United States went out of existence.

## WILD CAT BANKING

Previous to the Civil War, it had been the uniform practice of the different States to allow banks to be established for the issue of notes, payable in specie on demand. In cases where the liability of shareholders in banks was to be limited to the amount of their shares, they had up to 1838 to be established by the local legislatures. Charters, however, were easily obtained, and banks became comparatively numerous. Paper currency was issued in greater volume than in any other country. From 1811 to 1820, 195 banks in the different States failed and ruin and distress followed in their wake.

The "Wild Cat" banking and the disastrous panic of 1837 were long remembered by the people of that day, while the historic recital of them seems almost incredible to the later generation. There were a number of causes that contributed to the universal wreckage in the country at large and in particular to Michigan, which historians agree was the worst hit of any State in the Union.

The complete payment of the national debt, the accumulation of a relatively large surplus and the subsequent division of this surplus among the States, contributed to the wild spirit of speculation, everywhere prevalent from Maine to Michigan. The withdrawal of deposits from the National Bank and the placing of them in a large number of State banks, made money easy to obtain and being eagerly availed of was another contributing cause to the speculative epidemic which seemed to seize all classes and conditions of people. Legislatures and legislation partook of the prevailing spirit among the electors. Many schemes of internal improvements were devised. Some of them possessing real

merit, but mostly ahead of their times, others were reckless, extravagant and inexcusable under any conditions.

Michigan had a most virulent case of the prevailing disease. In 1837, the legislature passed what was termed the General Banking Law. The declared intent of this law was to allow competition, where it was charged there had been a monopoly enjoyed by a few individuals. The law allowed any ten freeholders, with a capital of not less than fifty nor more than three hundred thousand dollars, to associate themselves together and form a banking corporation. Scarcely had the act gone into effect, when the panic of 1837 burst upon the country. The fifteen old banks, then doing business in the State, suspended specie payments. Though the legislature had been called in special session, and though the Governor had reviewed the situation with alarm, he did not recommend nor did the legislature, acting on its own initiative, repeal the General Banking Law. The result was that while existing banks were in a state of suspension, new banks were being organized in every part of the State. Forty-nine banks were organized before the legislature on the third of April, 1838, suspended the act. Doubtless a good percentage of them were organized in good faith and with honest intent, but with others the base deceptions resorted to, the dishonest devices invented to mislead the people and evade the plain provisions of the law, could leave no room to doubt the purpose of their promoters. These dishonest speculators on the credulity of the people succeeded in foisting a million dollars of worthless money upon the general public. Large sums were sent by these fake banks into other states for circulation. While at home there was a sharp decline in prices of every commodity. Wheat, for example, dropped from two dollars and fifty cents to one dollar a bushel; other farm products in like proportion. Distrust seized upon the people. Every kind of business seemed paralyzed. All classes suffered, but laboring men and farmers, particularly, were made to feel the ill effects. The happy but deceitful illusion of manufacturing money with the printing press and creating prosperity by a constantly depreciating currency, even to the point of worthlessness, followed the usual fate of the over-inflation. Our older people still remember the days of "Wild-cat" banks and "Wild-cat" money, as a delirious dream from which they awoke to a horrible reality.

This was aggravated by the fanciful schemes of internal improvements recommended by the Governor and undertaken by legislative enactments. The first Constitution declared that "Internal improvements shall be encouraged by the government and to this end, it shall be the duty of the legislature, as soon as may be, to make provision by law for ascertaining the proper objects of improvements in relation to roads, canals and navigable rivers." In obedience to this supreme mandate, the first session of the legislature, after its admission to the Union, provided for three lines of railroad extending across the State; for two canals connecting the eastern and western waters of the State; the construction of a steamboat canal around the falls of the Saint Mary's River at the "Soo"; to improve the Grand River from its mouth to Lyons, in Ionia County, and to build a canal with locks around the rapids at what is now Grand Rapids; the improvement of the Kalamazoo

River from its mouth to Kalamazoo, and the Saint Joseph River was to be improved from its mouth to Union City, in Branch County. Surveys were made, estimates were given, and on a number of the projects work was begun. The State's share of the surplus from the General Government, with other available funds, was exhausted. A five million dollar loan, duly authorized and partly negotiated, was used and still none of the great undertakings were completed, and some but little more than well begun, when the speculative bubble burst. In addition to the enterprises entered upon the State, there were not less than twenty-four railroads and navigation companies, projecting lines in all directions and designed to connect nearly every village of any consequence with the main system. These were to be constructed by private corporations, chartered for the purpose. Among the many projects of this period of rampant speculation and of internal improvements was the building of a ship canal from Union City to Homer to connect the waters of the Kalamazoo and Saint Joseph Rivers, and another from Kalamazoo to Dexter, which should unite the Kalamazoo and the Huron Rivers. With this object in view, surveys were actually made and favorable reports returned by the engineers.

Under the then existing conditions, the period of "Wild-cat" banking was in perfect harmony with the times. Public and private credit sank to the lowest ebb. The recovery was a slow and tedious process. There was some compensation however, in the fact that the General Government, the State legislatures, the private corporations, the banks and the public at large had each and all learned lessons not soon to be forgotten.

#### A NATIONAL CURRENCY

One of the incidents of the Civil War was the establishment of a National Currency. Congress not only provided for the currency, but it passed an act to secure such by a pledge of United States Stocks and to provide for its circulation and redemption. In the midst of financial stress, during the terrific conflict, Congress assumed to give corporate powers not to one bank, as had been done earlier in the century, but to many. Indeed, National Banks were established in every part of the country, sufficient to meet the demands of business.

Whatever constitutional questions were raised at the time or since, and with which we have here nothing to do, it still remains that the people have never had a currency of such universal acceptance, without question, anywhere in the United States. Since the resumption of specie payments, our National currency has been received at its face value over the counter of every banking establishment of repute on the globe. Confidence and stability in financial transactions everywhere attest the faith of the people in our banks and in the banking system. Occasionally through some local mismanagement or some betrayal of trust, banks fail and the people lose, but this is the fault of individuals and not of the system. Our banks, with rare exceptions, are safe places of deposit. Our bankers, as a rule, are upright and competent men, worthy of the confidence the people repose in them. The banks and bankers of Calhoun County are not an exception to the rule.



We append hereto a list of the banks now doing business in the County in the order of their founding, giving the National banks precedence, with a statement of the condition of each as appears from the last published report.

#### OLD NATIONAL BANK OF BATTLE CREEK

The old National Bank of Battle Creek, successor to the private bank of Loyal C. Kellogg, started in July, 1851, was organized under the National bank act in June, 1865, application for a permit having been made on the preceding 28th of March. At a meeting of the stockholders, the following were elected Directors: David Miller, William Andrus, Thomas Hart, Loyal C. Kellogg, Henry D. Hall, William Wallace, and William Brooks, who chose Loyal C. Kellogg, President; Thomas Hart, Vice-President; Charles M. Leon, Cashier; William Andrus, Secretary of Board of Directors.

We submit herewith the first Statement of the Condition of the "Old National" as published in the *Battle Creek Journal*, October 2, 1865. This is believed to be the first public Statement of Condition to be made by any bank in Calhoun County.

#### FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BATTLE CREEK

Statement of condition October 2, 1865:—

Notes and Bills Discounted.....	\$	17,721.16
Overdrafts .....		3,057.43
Banking House .....	\$8,000.00	
Furniture and Fixtures .....	2,084.13	
Expenses .....	841.20	10,925.33
Premiums .....		1,834.29
Remittances and other Cash Items.....		1,846.04
Due from National Banks.....		28,281.72
Due from other Banks and Bankers .....		23,719.53
U. S. Bonds Deposited to Secure Circulation....		45,000.00
U. S. 7-30 Treasury Notes.....		3,950.00
Circulating Notes of other National Banks.....		2,145.00
Circulating Notes of State Banks .....		63.00
Specie .....		119.54
Legal tender .....	\$5,015.00	
U. S. 6 per cent Notes.....	5,180.00	
Fractional Currency .....	372.84	
U. S. Internal Revenue Stamps .....	281.00	10,848.84
		<hr/>
		\$149,511.88

#### Contra

Capital Stock paid in.....	\$80,000.00
Circulating Notes .....	30,000.00
Due Other Banks.....	62.23

Exchange .....	\$ 123.38
Interest .....	505.21
Deposits .....	38,821.06
	<hr/>
	\$149,511.88

Present Officers and Directors of the Old National Bank (1912) :—

Directors: Edwin C. Nichols, President, Pres. Nichols & Shepard Co.; Charles Austin, Vice-President; Charles E. Kolb, Pres. Union Steam Pump Co.; S. J. Titus, Titus & Hicks; Lew B. Anderson, Treas. Ad. Pump & Comp. Co.; A. B. Williams, Attorney-at-Law; C. C. Beach, Treas. Nichols & Shepard Co.; John Heyser, Supt. Union Steam Pump Co.; H. J. Smith, Vice-President; L. J. Karcher, Cashier.

Statement of condition at close of business, September 4, 1912:

#### Resources

Loans and Discounts.....	\$2,374,370.58
U. S. and other Bonds.....	1,349,457.62
Securities . . . . .	20,492.47
Cash and Due from other Banks.....	581,627.64
	<hr/>
	\$4,325,948.31

#### Liabilities

Capital Stock . . . . .	\$ 200,000.00
Surplus and Profits . . . . .	143,159.08
Circulating Notes . . . . .	200,000.00
U. S. Government Deposits . . . . .	4,037.28
Other Deposits . . . . .	3,778,751.95
	<hr/>
	\$4,325,948.31

#### THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MARSHALL

was organized August 5, 1865, with Charles T. Gorham as President. The following is a list of the officers and directors of this bank on this, the 7th day of October, 1912: Charles E. Gorham, President; Frank A. Stuart, Vice-President; Charles H. Billings, Cashier; Glenn E. Grant, Assistant Cashier. Directors: Charles E. Gorham, Samuel F. Dobbins, Charles H. Billings, George W. Leedle, Charles E. Gauss, James L. Dobbins, Frank A. Stuart.

Report of condition at the close of business, September 4, 1912: —

#### Resources

Loans and Discounts . . . . .	\$307,270.51
Overdrafts, secured and unsecured . . . . .	4,627.17
U. S. Bonds to secure circulation.....	100,000.00

Other Bonds to secure postal savings...	\$10,000.00	\$10,000.00
Bonds, Securities, etc . . . . .		408,074.44
Banking house, furniture and fixtures.....		13,000.00
Due from National Banks (not reserve agents).....		3,050.00
Due from State and Private Banks and Bankers,		
Trust Companies and Savings Banks . . . . .		5,153.36
Due from approved reserve agents . . . . .		86,148.26
Checks and other Cash Items.....		3,169.00
Notes of other National Banks.....		1,385.00
Fractional Paper Currency, nickels and cents....		130.05
Lawful money reserve in bank, viz:		

Specie . . . . .	\$46,045.50	
Legal Tender Notes . . . . .	500.00	46,545.50

Redemption fund with U. S. Treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) . . . . .	5,000.00	
		<u>\$993,553.29</u>

#### Liabilities

Capital Stock paid in . . . . .	\$100,000.00	
Surplus fund . . . . .	25,000.00	
Undivided profits, less expenses and taxes paid....	43,454.27	
National Bank Notes outstanding . . . . .	100,000.00	
Individual Deposits subject to check . . . . .	628,301.38	
Demand Certificates of Deposit . . . . .	95,599.14	
Postal Savings Deposits . . . . .	1,198.50	
		<u>\$993,553.29</u>

#### THE CENTRAL NATIONAL BANK OF BATTLE CREEK

This bank commenced business with a capital stock of \$200,000.00, on the 21st day of November, 1903. The following is a list of its present officers and directors with the exception of Mr. L. W. Robinson, who died August 21, 1912: Edward C. Hinman, President; Frank Wolfe, Vice-President; Carroll L. Post, Vice-President; Howard B. Sherman, Vice-President; Frank G. Evans, Cashier; William W. Smith, Assistant Cashier; E. D. Albertson, Assistant Cashier; David Miller, Auditor.

Directors: C. W. Post, Chairman Postum Cereal Co., Ltd.; Edward C. Hinman, Pres. American Steam Pump Co.; H. B. Sherman, Pres. H. B. Sherman Mfg. Co.; L. W. Robinson, Dry Goods Merchant; Carroll L. Post, Vice-Chairman Postum Cereal Co., Ltd.; H. P. Stewart, Attorney, of Stewart & Sabin; Leopold Werstein, Vice-Pres. American Steam Pump Co.; G. L. Gilkey, Capitalist, Kalamazoo; Frank Wolf, Vice-President; Frank G. Evans, Cashier.

Condensed report, September 4, 1912:—

### Resources

Loans and Bonds . . . . .	\$3,881,991.06
Banking House, Furniture and Fixtures . . . . .	19,785.25
Cash and Due from Banks . . . . .	633,843.55
U. S. Treasury Account . . . . .	15,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$4,550,619.86

### Liabilities

Capital . . . . .	\$ 300,000.00
Surplus and Profits . . . . .	164,916.83
Circulating Notes . . . . .	300,000.00
Deposits . . . . .	3,785,703.63
	<hr/>
	\$4,550,619.86

### THE CITY BANK OF BATTLE CREEK

This bank was organized in 1871 with a capital stock of \$50,000.00. The original incorporators were: Richmond Kingman, Alonzo Noble, Benjamin F. Graves, Victory P. Collier, John F. Moulton, Nelson Eldred, Elijah W. Pendill, Clement Wakelee, Henry J. Champion and Roldon P. Kingman.

The following constitute its Board of Directors in 1912: F. A. Allwardt, H. F. Bechman, S. B. Cole, L. A. Dudley, Charles C. Green, N. E. Hubbard, Frank J. Kellogg, M. Maas, George W. Mecham and E. R. Morton.

Officers: Charles C. Green, President; E. R. Morton, Vice-President and Cashier; F. A. Allwardt, Second Vice-President; N. E. Hubbard, Third Vice-President; N. Y. Green, Assistant Cashier.

Condensed statement at the close of business, September 4, 1912:—

### Resources

Loans and Mortgages . . . . .	\$1,468,963.05
Overdrafts . . . . .	604.24
Real Estate, Furniture and Fixtures . . . . .	35,044.30
Items in Transit . . . . .	203.69
Cash on Hand and in Banks . . . . .	400,205.70
	<hr/>
	\$1,905,020.98

### Liabilities

Capital . . . . .	\$ 100,000.00
Surplus, Undivided Profits . . . . .	37,620.73
Deposits . . . . .	1,767,400.25
	<hr/>
	\$1,905,020.98

## HISTORY OF CALHOUN COUNTY

## MERCHANTS SAVINGS BANK OF BATTLE CREEK

was incorporated March 28, 1895, with a capital stock of \$50,000.00.

The first officers of the bank were: Frank Turner, President; A. M. Minty, Vice-President; Scott Field, Cashier. The directors were: A. M. Minty, Frank Turner, P. Hoffmaster, I. Amberg and Scott Field.

The following is a list of the officers and directors at the present time: A. M. Minty, President; Frank Turner, Vice-President; H. A. Rowles, Cashier. Directors: A. M. Minty, Frank Turner, A. O. Jones, R. F. Hoffmaster, F. H. Boos, M. Lafever, H. A. Rowles.

The last statement of the condition of the bank shows a capital stock of \$50,000.00 and a surplus of \$55,000.00, as follows:

Condensed report of condition at the close of business, September 4, 1912:—

## Resources

Loans and Mortgages . . . . .	\$1,316,945.97
Cash on Hand and in Banks . . . . .	283,162.23
Banking House, Furniture and Fixtures . . . . .	27,325.00
	<hr/>
	\$1,627,433.20

## Liabilities

Capital Stock . . . . .	\$ 50,000.00
Surplus and Undivided Profits . . . . .	55,823.49
Deposits . . . . .	1,521,609.71
	<hr/>
	\$1,627,433.20

## THE COMMERCIAL AND SAVINGS BANK OF ALBION

This bank was organized on the 30th day of September, 1893, with a capital stock of \$35,000.00. Its present, 1912, officers and directors are as follows: Homer C. Blair, President; W. C. Marsh, Vice-President; Charles G. Bigelow, Cashier; Charles S. Loud, Assistant Cashier.

Directors: Samuel Dickie, Washington Gardner, Homer C. Blair, Edward R. Loud, L. J. Wolcott, W. C. Marsh, Benjamin D. Brown. Charles G. Bigelow. There is one vacancy.

The following report shows the condition of this bank on the 4th day of September, 1912:

Report of condition at the close of business, September 4, 1912:—

## Resources

Loans and Discounts, viz:

Commercial Department . . . . .	\$177,078.46	
Savings Department . . . . .	20,350.00	\$197,428.46

## Bonds, Mortgages and Securities, viz:

Commercial Department .....	\$ 12,000.00	
Savings Department .....	171,121.27	\$183,121.27
Premium Account .....		\$ 600.00
Overdrafts .....		1,426.70
Banking House .....		5,400.00
Furniture and Fixtures .....		2,150.00
Other Real Estate .....		3,210.00
Items in transit .....		9,216.03

## Reserve

	Commercial	Savings	
Due from banks in reserve cities .....	\$ 9,982.05	\$22,536.55	
Exchanges for clearing house .....	2,933.35		
U. S. and National bank currency .....	8,100.00	11,000.00	
Gold Coin .....	230.00		
Silver Coin .....	2,744.35	268.00	
Nickels and cents .....	498.63	27	
	<u>\$24,488.38</u>	<u>\$33,804.82</u>	58,293.20
Checks and other Cash Items			157.92
			<u>\$461,003.58</u>

## Liabilities

Capital Stock paid in.....		\$ 35,000.00
Surplus Fund .....		16,000.00
Undivided Profits, net .....		5,550.61
Commercial deposits subject to check..	\$143,798.51	
Commercial Certificates of Deposit...	32,878.37	
State Monies on Deposit.....	2,500.00	
Savings Deposits (book accts.).....	225,276.09	404,452.97
		<u>\$461,003.58</u>

## THE ALBION STATE BANK

was organized March 29, 1895, with a capital stock of \$50,000.00. Its present officers and directors are: Eugene P. Robertson, President; W. S. Kessler, Vice-President; Seth Hyney, Cashier; T. N. Brockway, Assistant Cashier.

Directors: O. A. Leonard, S. Y. Hill, W. H. Rodenbach, G. W. Schneider, George T. Bullen, D. M. McAuliffe, W. S. Kessler, D. A. Garfield, Eugene P. Robertson.

Report of condition at the close of business, September 4, 1912:—

### Resources

#### Loans and Discounts, viz:

Commercial Department . . . . .	\$160,863.08
Savings Department . . . . .	26,200.00

#### Bonds, Mortgages and Securities, viz:

Commercial Department . . . . .	20,000.00
Savings Department . . . . .	170,886.35
Premium Account . . . . .	402.50
Overdrafts . . . . .	3,795.88
Furniture and Fixtures . . . . .	1,500.00
Items in transit . . . . .	1,081.29

### Reserve

	Commercial	Savings	
Due from banks in reserve cities . . . . .	\$15,582.64	\$16,597.08	
Exchanges for clearing house . . . . .	3,398.29		
U. S. and National Bank Currency . . . . .	6,307.00	6,000.00	
Gold Coin . . . . .	910.00	9,000.00	
Silver coin . . . . .	2,174.05		
Nickels and cents . . . . .	185.73		
	<u>28,557.71</u>	<u>\$31,597.08</u>	<u>\$ 60,154.79</u>
			<u>\$444,883.89</u>

### Liabilities

Capital Stock paid in . . . . .	\$ 50,000.00
Surplus Fund . . . . .	10,000.00
Undivided Profits net . . . . .	13,855.42
Dividends Unpaid . . . . .	50.00
Commercial deposits subject to check . . . . .	\$101,197.59
Commercial Certificates of Deposit . . . . .	41,353.80
Savings Deposits (book accts.) . . . . .	228,427.08
	<u>370,978.47</u>
	<u>\$444,883.89</u>

### THE FIRST STATE BANK OF TEKONSHA

This bank was established as a private bank in 1877, by Allen & Johnson, and incorporated as a State Bank, March 20, 1902, under the name of First State Bank.



The following is a list of the present officers and directors: E. P. Keep, President; R. E. Waldo, Vice-President; B. G. Doolittle, Cashier; F. D. Rice, Assistant Cashier.

Directors: E. P. Keep, R. E. Waldo, H. N. Randall, E. W. Randall, Ed. Dean, James Proctor, B. G. Doolittle.

Report of the condition at the close of business, Sept. 4, 1912.

### Resources

#### Loans and Discounts, viz:

Commercial Department ..... \$ 84,769.31

#### Bonds Mortgages and Securities, viz:

Commercial Department ..... 8,806.75

Savings Department ..... 31,839.02

		\$125,415.08
Overdrafts .....		2.30
Other Real Estate .....		2,500.00
Due from other Banks and Bankers.....		1,000.00

### Reserve

#### Commercial Savings

Due from Banks in			
reserve cities .....	\$19,596.01	\$4,000.00	
Exchange for			
clearing house .....	463.73		
U. S. and National			
Bank Currency .....	5,876.00	1,000.00	
Gold Coin .....	270.00	1,000.00	
Silver Coin .....	1,057.85	167.00	
Nickels and cents .....	81.85	.96	
	\$27,345.44	\$6,167.96	\$33,513.40
Checks and other Cash Items .....			138.82
			\$162,569.60

### Liabilities

Capital stock paid in .....	\$30,000.00
Surplus Fund .....	4,250.00
Undivided Profits, net .....	909.77
Commercial Deposits subject to check..	\$36,969.82
Commercial Certificates of Deposit ....	52,433.03
Savings Deposit, (book accts).....	20,670.74
Savings Certificates of Deposit .....	17,336.24
	127,409.83
	\$162,596.60

## ATHENS STATE BANK

In January, 1911, the Farmers State Bank and the Athens State and Savings Bank, both of the village of Athens, merged their interests, since which time the consolidated bank has been doing business as the Athens State Bank. At the present time, October, 1912, its capital is \$30,000.00, and surplus \$6,000.00, with total assets over \$160,000.00.

Officers: Frank G. Woodruff, President; George W. Brokaw, Vice-President; Frank E. Estes, Cashier.

Directors: Abram L. Wood, John A. Stanton, Frank G. Woodruff, George W. Brokaw, Fred A. Bower, F. E. Estes, Earle D. Albertson, Lauren T. Morris, Frank Wolf, S. W. Lehr.

## CHAPTER IX

### HISTORY OF ALBION COLLEGE \*

ALBION COLLEGE (BY DELOS FALL)—(I) ITS EARLY HISTORY—(II) ITS  
EARLY HISTORY CONTINUED—(III) EARLY HISTORY, THIRD PERIOD—  
(IV) THE PAST THIRTY-FIVE YEARS—IDEAL CHARACTER OF THE  
COLLEGE—(V) PRODUCTS.

*By Delos Fall*

#### (I.)—Its Early History.

The Year Book of Albion College has kept the following or a similar paragraph at the head of its general statement for a good many years, an emphatic reminder to all Methodists of a most important and far reaching fact: "In the year 1833, certain prominent residents of the territory of Michigan, Rev. Henry Colelazer, Rev. Elijah H. Pilcher and Benjamin H. Packard, M. D., resolved to inaugurate a movement for the establishment of an academy of higher learning in Michigan."

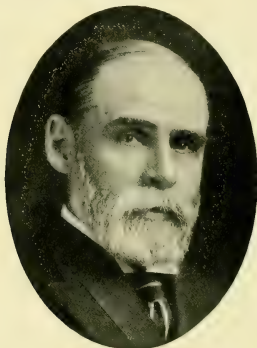
This sentence of thirty words does not in itself seem to carry great significance, but to the thoughtful reader, to one who habitually reads between the lines, there can be seen the great and enduring monument of these three men, a monument higher and grander than could possibly be suggested by costly marble or granite erected in some city of the dead. In this monument are involved all the good influences exerted by Albion College through all its history of now nearly seventy years. It contains the fruitage of all the lives that have been educated here, all the incentives for higher and more forceful living which have entered into the activities of all who have in any way been connected with the institution, founders, trustees, agents, faculty, patrons, parents, students, the church and the state. This thought cannot be further elaborated, but let the reader spend a moment of reflection concerning the weighty content of the statement.

This monument is an enduring one; it can never be destroyed and will remain through all the coming years. The key to this suggestion is found in the word "resolved:" "these men resolved to inaugurate a movement." Back of the resolution was an inspiration. Whence the inspiration? The answer is plain. These Christian men were inspired of God to thus plan to supply the church with the necessary factor of education without which it would be impotent to fulfill its great mission.

\* We are gratified to present a somewhat extended sketch of Albion College, the only institution of collegiate grade in the County. The character and extent of work done in the past, its present condition and its possibilities in the future justify space given. Prof. Delos Fall, author of the article, is well qualified to prepare it. For more than a third of century, he has held an important chair in the Faculty of

Furthermore, let no one insinuate that Albion College will ever do anything but make persistent and constant progress to an ever increasing sphere of influence. The college can not retrograde, it can not stand still for the reason that in the original instance it was divinely inspired.

Resolutions were submitted by these men to the Ohio annual conference, which body then had jurisdiction over this territory. The subject was favorably considered, and a committee was appointed to further the project. An act of incorporation was obtained from the legislative branch of the territorial government, dated March 23, 1835, by which a school under the name "Spring Arbor Seminary" was located in the village of Spring Arbor, Jackson County, on the site of an old Indian village.



PROF. DELOS FALL

For sometime nothing further was done. No buildings were ever erected at this place and the school was never opened; the conditions were discouraging and some of its friends were ready to abandon the enterprise. It should be remembered, however, that this was before Michigan became a state, before the appointment of the first state superintendent of public instruction and before there was any formal organization of a school system. It must be considered that all movements having as their end the building up of the kingdom of God on the earth proceed slowly and especially in the time of their initial history.

In spite of a common tradition to the contrary, Methodism has always attached very great importance to education and has ever been in the van of progress in the establishment of schools of learning. Born in a college, she could not do otherwise.

the Institution and he is thoroughly familiar, not only with its history, but its spirit and aims. He has known personally, nearly all the instructors and others of whom he makes mention. Besides being an erudite scholar, successful teacher and writer

In the meantime the young and growing village of Albion, through some of its most enterprising citizens, made a proposition for the removal of the school to that place. This received the endorsement of the Michigan annual conference, which had been formed by division of the Ohio conference, and the state legislature, in 1839, amended the charter, giving it the corporate name of Wesleyan Seminary, making the proposed change of location, and reconstructing the board of trustees.

In the autumn of 1839, Rev. Loring Grant, who had been a prominent minister in western New York, was appointed agent and entered upon the difficult task of raising funds for the erection of a seminary building. A system of scholarships was adopted which gave the holder four years' tuition in the school on payment of one hundred dollars. This gave money for the building but nothing for payment of salaries of teachers.

The corner-stone of the first building was laid in June 1841, which was completed in time for the opening of the school in November, 1843. It was a plain structure 50x100 feet and four stories high, made of brick and stuccoed to represent stone. Rev. Charles F. Stockwell, A. M., a graduate of Middletown university, was appointed principal, who, with an earnest corps of teachers, entered upon the work of instruction. Students in large numbers flocked to the school and much educational enthusiasm was awakened in the church. The patronage was not confined to the Methodist church, but was general. During this period several young men prepared for college who subsequently reached places of high distinction.

It is not a difficult task to read and interpret the underlying thought of these founders of Albion. They saw that such a school would inevitably become the center and nucleus for the production of denominational enthusiasm; here would be gathered into a focus the influence of the church, and here could be gained the interest and power to render efficient aid in extending church enterprises. It is the glory of Albion College that it has always strongly supported missionary and evangelistic movements.

At the same time, while it insisted that fundamental and essential Christianity was a vital factor in higher education, and that there must be free opportunity for Christian culture in the life of the college student, it never could be said that the college was open to the charge of sectarianism in any sense.

Albion was and remains earnestly and aggressively Christian, but not narrow or sectarian. Its government and spirit are religious but it imposes no sectarian tests. It was founded by the church; it is under the control of the church; the majority of the board of trustees are appointed by the Detroit and Michigan conferences; the trustees are required to make an annual report to these conferences of the condition, needs and work of the institution; the conferences appoint visitors to the college who are required to report to the appointing bodies the result of their inspection.

Albion is a school of liberal arts and not a theological school. The Bible is studied in the Hebrew, the Greek and the English, but there are no theological tests and no religious exactions beyond regular attendance

of repute, he has been a man of affairs among men. He was long a member of the City Board of Education; alderman in the City Council; twelve years a member of the State Board of Health; four years State Superintendent of Public Instruction,

upon chapel exercises each school day and at church on the Sabbath, giving the students their choice of place of worship.

Albion is not a theological school, and yet every graduating class contains a considerable number of young men who have heard the call and have consecrated themselves to the work of the ministry. This course on their part is in exact harmony with the advice of the bishops who say that as between a full four years' college course and a shortened college course supplemented by one in a theological school, the former is very much to be preferred.

In addition to those who are preparing for the regular ministry there is maintained a students' volunteer missionary band consisting of a large number of young men and women who are preparing themselves for the foreign missionary work.

Thus it is true to-day, as in the past, that a very large number of the pulpits in Michigan are filled by men who have been trained in Albion College, and thereby is demonstrated the fact that the school is



CHAPEL

the strong right arm of the church, making its influence felt in every charge and placing every member of the Methodist church under undeniable obligations to aid in giving it adequate support.

#### (II.)—Its Early History Continued.

A second period in the development of the school at Albion began in 1849 when by an act of the legislature the charter was amended creating a female college under the corporate name of "Wesleyan Seminary and Female Collegiate Institute," and authorizing the school to confer degrees only upon women. This action was somewhat anomalous, and reversed the traditional method employed, which almost universally consisted in providing for the higher education of young men, leaving the young women out of the account. In other words, co-education, the education of both sexes in one institution, has come into existence through long discussion with old prejudices and theories of education. In the present case the boys might be members of the college classes, but they could not graduate with a degree.

a member and Secretary of the State Board of Education; a member of the Convention that framed our present State Constitution and in that convention was chairman of the Committee on Education and Educational Institutions.

The course of study was extended and made more regular, requiring work up to about the close of the sophomore year in our best colleges for young men. The educational demands were thought to be of a higher standard than in the female colleges in other states at that time. The appliances for instruction were considerably increased, especially in chemistry and physics.

The institution continued under this charter for eleven years, from 1850 to 1861. During this time the degree of M. A. S. was conferred upon 117 young women. Let the reader pause here and interpret the letters designating this degree. He will look in vain in the list of abbreviations in the unabridged dictionaries of our time. It is supposed, of course, that the worthy women who received this degree can readily translate it, "Mistress of the Arts and Sciences." Many of these women became quiet prominent in public work, and some are to-day occupying distinguished positions.

A second building of about the same dimensions as the first was erected in 1852. This was burned to the ground in the autumn of 1853, and was rebuilt the next year, although somewhat reduced in size.

The board of trustees of the female college might have been composed of women, but it was not. Rev. A. M. Fitch was president; Edward McClure, first vice-president; C. M. Cobb, secretary; Joseph French, treasurer; the other members being G. L. Foster, E. H. Pilcher, R. Sapp, H. Packard, O. C. Comstock, Benjamin Faxon, E. J. House, and L. D. Crippen.

The faculty were Rev. Clark T. Hinman, A. M., president and professor of moral and intellectual science; Rev. E. W. Merrill, A. M., professor of ancient languages and elocution; Rev. Norman Abbott, A. M., professor of mathematics; Rev. L. R. Fiske, A. B., professor of Natural science; Isaac C. Cochrane, professor of primary English literature; Miss Sarah Hurst, principal of female department and teacher of modern languages and fine arts; Mrs. Mary E. Church, teacher of music; Joseph Chamberlain, teacher of Indian department; Joseph French, steward; Rev. W. H. Brockway, general agent.

During the year 1850 there were 355 students in attendance. It will be noticed that the course of study was essentially the old, traditional classical course with a modest introduction of the subjects of science, modern languages and English. The department for the instruction of Indians was unique and suggestive of the early missionary spirit of the institution. The catalogue of that year made the modest statement for the musical department that "Lessons will be given on the piano and melodeon." It takes a half-dozen pages of the modern college year book to make adequate announcement of instruction in piano-forte, voice, pipe organ, violin, violoncello, orchestral instruments, chorus, oratorios, cantatas, concerts, recitals, et cetera.

Rev. Clark T. Hinman, D. D., a minister of inspiring eloquence and of great pulpit power, was principal of the seminary for four years and president of the collegiate institute for three years, from 1846 to 1853. He was afterwards largely instrumental in founding the Northwestern University at Evanston, and became its first president.

For the following very vivid and interesting account of one phase



of Albion's history, the writer is indebted to the Rev. M. A. Daugherty, who was for several years the very able field agent of the college: "It may be of interest to recall a chapter of its history in the transition from the Albion Seminary and Wesleyan Female College to Albion College. This required a change in the charter. One of the features of the revised charter was unique, and born of the unfortunate experience of the institution in getting into debt. It was the creation of a new corporation, distinct from the board of trustees, to hold and invest all the funds contributed for endowment, making it impossible for the trustees, no matter how great their necessity, to use a dollar of the endowment fund for current expenses.

"That matchless man, Clark T. Hinman, when president of the institution, had raised an endowment fund of \$100,000 by the sale of scholarships entitling the owner to free tuition for one pupil forever. Every



ROBINSON BUILDING

\$100 represented such a scholarship. The principal was to be invested and held a sacred trust forever, and the interest only to be used for current expenses. The fund was partly cash, and partly in notes, given for scholarships, on which the makers paid ten per cent annual interest till it suited them to pay the principal. The income was scanty, the wants of the school plenty and pressing. The trustees had money in hand belonging to the endowment fund. To be sure, it was a sacred trust, and they had solemnly promised never to pervert it. But it was needed so badly, and they must either have money or close the school. They were good men, true friends of the church and the college, confronting as they saw it, a great dilemma, one horn a closed school, the other a perversion of a sacred fund. They made the fatal mistake of selecting the latter. They borrowed the endowment fund, as they said, and intended to repay it. But wants accumulated so fast, income was so

inadequate, they were never able to pay. Having entered upon this fatal policy, it was easy to continue it, and this they did till all cash was in hand and all notes that they could collect were used up. The end had come. The institution was without means, and what was far worse, was left without many friends, and with an army of open enemies or indifferent constituents. The college and its managers were covered with odium. Every prominent minister and layman in both conferences had scholarships, anathemas for the trustees, and hostility or coldness for the institution itself. Meanwhile a poorly-paid but heroic faculty had kept the doors open and taught all who came. The north and central buildings had grown dilapidated, the grounds unsightly, being uninclosed and dug into pits to get gravel to mend the ways of the village. The walls of the north building were up and roofed, and had been for some years, but inside unfurnished, and outside unsightly. 'Iehabod' was written everywhere.

"This was the state of things that confronted its friends in 1865. Its friends of to-day have no such conditions to face. They have a public sentiment widely sympathetic, a condition highly respectable, resources not what they should be, but equal to good work, a hopeful and splendid outlook, and halls crowded with promising young men and women. Had it not been for such men as Owen, Preston, Sheldon, Gale and others among the laymen, and Cogshall, Brockway, Fitch, Jocelyn, Perrine, Gillett, Smart, Clements, Reed and others among the preachers, but for their heroism and devotion, Albion College would have found its grave in 1865 or before. But 1866 was the centennial year. The friends of the college succeeded in carrying through both the Michigan and Detroit conferences a resolution to celebrate the centennial of Methodism in America by raising \$100,000 for the endowment of Albion College. Each conference appointed a committee to plan and supervise the effort. Albion was asked to raise \$25,000 as the condition on which the institution was to remain at Albion. I know well the plans of the Michigan conference for I was chairman of its committee and the laboring oar and supervision of the work fell to me. We had the cause presented to the people at every appointment and contributions solicited. We also employed Rev. Thomas Lyon to canvass every charge, and to his thorough and skillful work was largely due our success. Albion raised her \$25,000; the Michigan conference raised in addition about \$55,000 and the Detroit conference about \$20,000, and thus Albion College had her first \$100,000 of endowment.

"In 1867 it was determined to appoint a financial agent. The institution was not much in debt, but without means to pay teachers or repair buildings. The endowment fund was mostly in notes scattered all over the state and needed attention. The trustees and my conference asked for my appointment. Bishop Ames, against my earnest protest, complied. The endowment fund committee also made me their agent, to collect and look after the notes and interest on them, and to pay the taxes and make sales of the real estate that had been contributed to this fund.

"The first necessity was money to pay the teachers. Churches in every part of the state, in town and country, were visited and help

asked, and a healthy sentiment created. The preachers and the people nobly responded and current expenses were met without debt or borrowing.

"The next thing pressing was money to repair and rejuvenate the north and central buildings, and complete the south building and enclose and grade and ornament the grounds. A meeting was called at Central church, Detroit, at which it was resolved to raise \$10,000 for this purpose. This sum was pledged after considerable effort. It had been conditioned on raising the whole or none. A meeting of the trustees was called, to which every subscriber to the fund was invited to show that the money was pledged, and to determine how it should be expended. At this meeting it was resolved to borrow \$10,000 to be paid from this \$10,000 fund when collected. To this there was much opposition as a dangerous step. It was the camel's nose. But the needs were so pressing. Our appearance was so truly shabby and humiliating that pride overrode prudence, and the debt incurred. The \$10,000 was collected slowly; subscribers given time, if they requested it, as we had the money for the improvements. But interest at ten per cent was enlarging the debt, some subscribers failed, and the subscription, though a good one, failed to pay all the principal and interest of the loan, and thus was created the nucleus of a debt that has haunted and burdened the institution for thirty years. But with the \$10,000 the college put on fine new clothes, and when the south building was finished and our new chapel was ready to dedicate, a Methodist state convention was largely attended. The hospitality of Albion was severely taxed. It proved a most important and epoch-making occasion.

"The prime object of this convention was to consider how the endowment fund could be increased by another \$100,000 though ostensibly to dedicate the new chapel and swell the now rising tide of public favor. After much discussion by the strong men of both conferences, clerical and lay, in which all admitted the college needed and deserved it, that prince among good men, David Preston, arose, and in his direct and laconic style, said: 'If Bro. Daugherty will raise \$50,000 from not over fifty men, I will pledge myself to raise \$60,000 from the rest of mankind.' Bro. Daugherty said he could and would do it. The doxology was sung, and amid great rejoicing the first Methodist state convention adjourned.

"The \$50,000 was pledged before the next ensuing session of the conference by less than fifty persons. In this work the agent was assisted by Rev. Seth Reed a part of the time. Bro. Preston arranged to have a collection taken in every congregation in both conferences on the same Sunday, and to have the result reported to him promptly. He flooded the Methodist churches with facts and exhortations printed and sent out by tens of thousands, eloquent and brotherly appeals. They greatly stimulated interest in the college, but the result was disappointing. Only a fraction of the \$60,000 was thus gained. But nothing daunted, he took the field in person and called to his assistance the agent and others, and pressed the canvass till the whole sum was raised. And thus Albion College gained her second \$100,000.

"The men most closely connected with the history of the institution

in those days were sure that God had need of it and was planning for it a great future. Some of them were mighty men of prayer, and all plainly saw and acknowledged his guiding hand and favoring providence. Some still linger to behold and rejoice in what they helped to do, but most of them with joy ecstatic look down upon it from the golden towers of the New Jerusalem."

Rev. L. R. Fiske, of this faculty, after teaching for some time in the Michigan Agricultural College, and serving the church as pastor with great distinction, became the president of Albion College in 1877, continuing in his office with great efficiency for full twenty years.

Of the young men who attended the school at this early time, and who here prepared either for college or for life, may be mentioned the Hon. Wirt Dexter, a very eminent Chicago lawyer; General Clinton B. Fisk, the soldier, statesman, and philanthropist of blessed memory; Hon. Sterling Morton, secretary of agriculture under President Cleveland; Judge John W. McGrath, once a member of the supreme court of Mich-



OBSERVATORY

igan; Rev. Arthur Edwards, the forceful and influential editor of the Northwestern Christian Advocate for so many years; Hon. Ashley Pond, a noted lawyer of Detroit, and others. Dr. Edwards once told the writer of his great delight in finding in the records of the Clever Fellows' Society, one of the leading literary societies of the school, the statement of his election to the first office ever conferred upon him by the vote of his fellow men.

It would require volumes to be written to adequately set forth the self-sacrificing labors of many of the men and women who gave the best they had for the upbuilding of the institution. One man may be mentioned here as a typical example of the spirit manifested by many others.

The services of William H. Brockway for Albion College covered a period of nearly forty years as agent, member and president of the board of trustees, treasurer, and chairman of the executive committee. Born in Vermont in 1813, he came to Michigan in 1831, and very soon was licensed to preach the gospel. He is said to have been the first Methodist preacher licensed in the state. He was first appointed to the Huron mission, including Ypsilanti, Detroit, and Monroe; next to Mt. Clemens; then the Saginaw mission; back to the Ypsilanti cir-

cuit, and finally to the Lake Superior mission for ten years, serving during the most of this time as chaplain at Fort Brady, Sault Ste. Marie. He came to Albion in 1848 and began his service as presiding elder of Indian missions for lower Michigan, as pastor at South Albion, and at the same time as agent for the college. He was also an active business man, building houses and stores in Albion and superintending the grading of the branch of the Lake Shore railroad from Jonesville to Lansing. He was active in public affairs, member of the state house of representatives, state senator, a trustee and president of the village. During the Civil War he was commissioned by Gov. Austin Blair as chaplain of the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry. He was later one of the founders of Bay View. Such a man of action was W. H. Brockway; one who knew the hardships of pioneer life, and by a self-reliant and courageous spirit conquered all the difficulties he was called upon to face. And it is safe to say that of all the interests which engaged the service of this rugged character, the one all absorbing ambition of his heart was to contribute to the prosperity of the school at Albion. All his life long he was devoted to its service. His enthusiasm and loyalty were communicated to others, and so the good work goes on.

### (III.)—Early History. Third Period.

The original act of the legislature which gave life to a Methodist school at Albion was the granting of a perpetual charter which can never be set aside for another. It can only be amended, and that must be done by the legislature acting under a concurrent resolution of both house and senate.

In 1861 the charter was again amended, granting general college powers and changing the corporate name to Albion College. The courses of study were at this time greatly enlarged with the set purpose of making them equal to the best of our American institutions. Such a spirit has been fostered from that day to this, and to-day the college challenges comparison as to the thoroughness of the courses offered. Of course there cannot be as wide a range of courses as at a larger institution, but in the character of such as are offered the standard is high.

The first class, graduating from the college in 1864, consisted of three young ladies, Misses Phebe W. Barry, Minnie A. Grimes and Franc M. Sanders. Their college education apparently did not unfit them for matrimony, for the records show that they became the wives respectively of Lewis B. Agard, Fred W. Ellis and J. N. Nichols. The class of 1865 contained three graduates, young men, William E. Ambler, Henry Gibson and John M. Rice. The institution thus began a true period of co-education, supplying equal educational advantages to both sexes.

Four other denominational colleges had already been established in Michigan: Hillsdale College, founded by the Freewill Baptists in 1855; Kalamazoo College, Baptist, also in 1855; Olivet College, eleven years earlier under the supervision of the Congregational church, and Adrian College, Methodist Protestant, 1859. The state had also provided a university, thus affording the young people a choice of the institutions they would attend. Among these schools there never has been anything

bordering upon antagonism or bitter rivalry, but on the other hand the most helpful and mutual stimulation to excellent work which the existence of so many schools would naturally make. The state, in maintaining a university, does not intend to supplant or discourage the founding of church colleges, nor does it intend to become a competitor. In this early day a sharp distinction was made between the religious and the secular school, with so much of popular favor and emphasis placed upon the former that even the university maintained early morning prayers, every day in the week, for several years. Today the basis of comparison is broadened by the addition of another factor involved in the idea



REV. THOMAS H. SINEX, D. D.

of the small college versus the large one. Let the friends of the small denominational college take comfort and courage in the fact that in high educational quarters the trend of opinion is largely to the conclusion that in its final product, considered from the standpoint of character, forcefulness and efficiency, the small college has nothing to fear in comparison with those institutions which number their students by the thousands.

The legislative act of 1861 named the following as members of the board of trustees: George Smith, president; S. W. Walker, first vice-president; Manasseh Hickey, second vice-president; William Farley, treasurer; E. Holstock, E. H. Pilcher, W. E. Bigelow, A. M. Fitch, William

Bort, J. C. Blanchard, W. H. Johnson and Clinton B. Fiske. These constituted a body corporate to be known as Albion College. These men were well known and representative men, members for the most part of the Michigan conference. Some had been students of Manasseh Hickey. It is related that he had a favorite place in "Brockway's woods" where he went daily for his "private" devotions, but that in his enthusiasm and with his tremendous voice he could be heard for miles around. The writer well remembers when, as a boy, he sat in his home and heard Mr. Hickey preach in the Methodist church some distance away.

The faculty at this time were: Rev. Thomas Sinex, D. D., president and professor of moral philosophy and political economy; Rev. C. C. Olds, A. M., professor of natural science; John Richards, A. M., professor of ancient languages; Miss Julia F. Robinson, principal of female department and teacher of French and fine arts; Miss Charlotte Innes, assistant teacher; Henry Meakin, professor of music. The whole number of students in 1861 was 200.

In 1865 the legislature was again appealed to and steps were taken to place the college on a better financial basis. By this act John Owen and E. G. Merrick of Detroit and E. J. Connable of Jackson were constituted an "endowment fund committee" to receive, hold in trust and invest all moneys contributed for the endowment of the college, and to pay to the trustees semiannually all interest accruing therefrom. The great struggle through which most institutions of learning pass is the effort to procure funds to meet current expenses. Colleges which do not depend directly on the state or which do not exist through private beneficence are badly crippled in their work unless endowed. Only a small revenue can be obtained from students' fees.

The board of trustees at this time, 1865, were: James W. Sheldon, president; Martin Haven, first vice-president; S. W. Walker, second vice-president; A. M. Fitch, treasurer; George Smith, Julius D. Morton, S. Clements, David Preston, A. Billings, William Bort, W. H. Brockway and J. S. Tuttle. Rev. Israel Cogshall was agent.

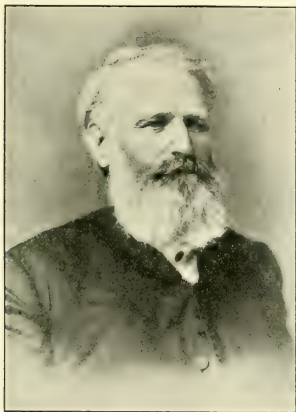
The members of the faculty were: George B. Jocelyn, D. D., president and professor of mental and moral science; Rev. W. H. Perrine, A. M., professor of natural sciences and fine arts; W. H. Shelley, A. M., professor of Latin and Greek languages; Mrs. Livonia B. Perrine, A. M., professor of mathematics; Miss Rachel Carney, M. S., preceptress and professor of modern languages; Miss Juliet Bradbury, M. S. A., and Miss Elizabeth Hollingsworth, teacher of instrumental music.

During the period vigorous efforts were made to establish a permanent endowment fund. After much consultation a plan was devised and set in operation by which the people of Albion and vicinity were to raise \$25,000 and the Methodist public in the remainder of the state \$75,000 thus providing \$100,000 in all. The greater part of this was realized.

Many of the names already recited are worthy of a much more extended notice than can be given them here—strong, stalwart Methodists who stood in their lot and place and assisted in the carrying on of this most important work. Among these will be remembered William H. Perrine for his great ability and strong and manly virtues. He was born at Lyons, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1827, of Huguenot extraction. He worked his



way through Hillsdale College by teaching and preaching. While in college he was stationed at South Albion and Jackson, and after graduation he served as pastor at Hastings, Detroit, Adrian, Ann Arbor, Flint, Lansing, St. Joseph and Albion. October 7, 1854, he married Miss L. E. Benedict. Mrs. Perrine filled the chairs of languages and mathematics, and also acted as preceptress with great ability. In 1858 and again in 1868 Mr. and Mrs. Perrine visited Europe and the holy land. In 1871 he received the degree of doctor of divinity from Albion College. He was a forceful and influential member of several general conferences and was a conspicuous person in church affairs.



REV. GEORGE B. JOCELYN

The greatest credit, however, for lifting the college out of its period of great discouragement must be given to the sagacity and executive efficiency of Dr. George B. Jocelyn. Born in New Haven, Conn., he lived a strenuous life and died a comparatively young man at the age of fifty-three. His biographer says that when he came to the presidency of the college he found it out of money, out of credit and out of friends. He left it with its finances on a sound foundation and larger in amount than any college in Michigan. His previous life had fitted him to become a successful college president. At twenty years of age he had conducted a select school at Vincennes, Ind. Afterwards he was placed in charge

of the preparatory department of Vincennes university, which position he held until he was called to New Albany and opened a Methodist college. In 1853 he was elected professor of mathematics and natural sciences in Whitewater college, and in 1855 to the presidency of the same institution. In 1857 he was appointed pastor at Des Moines, Iowa, and in 1859 to Burlington. In 1861 he was elected president of the Iowa Wesleyan university, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa.

In 1864 he was elected president of Albion College and transferred from the Iowa to the Detroit conference. Resigning the presidency in 1869 he was transferred to the Michigan conference and stationed at Division street, Grand Rapids. In 1871 he was re-elected president at Albion, which position he continued to hold until his death, Jan. 27, 1877. He was a man of commanding presence and possessed large endowments of brain and heart, and "cultured by long continued literary and educational pursuits, he stood among the abler and more efficient educators of the church." His friend and associate, Dr. W. H. Perrine, said of him: "As a preacher in power of thought, perspicuity of style and impressiveness of manner, he had but few superiors. The ringing clearness of his voice, the ease and naturalness of gesture, together with his commanding logical vigor and lively play of imagination, gave him as an orator at all times unusual strength, and, when the conditions were most favorable, an almost resistless power."

#### (IV.)—The Past Thirty-five Years.

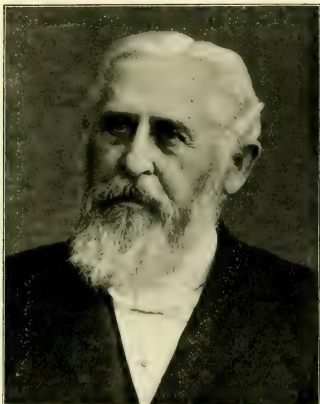
Albion as Seminary, Female College and College of Liberal Arts has had nine principals and presidents as follows: Rev. Charles F. Stockwell, A. M.; Rev. Clark T. Hinman, D. D.; Hon. Ira Mayhew, LL. D., ex-superintendent of public instruction; Rev. Thomas H. Sinex, D. D., during whose incumbency the school became a college; Rev. George B. Jocelyn, D. D.; Rev. J. L. G. McKeown, D. D.; Rev. William B. Silber, Ph. D.; Rev. Lewis Ransom Fiske, D. D., LL. D., and Samuel Dickie, LL. D., the present president.

The present era in the history of Albion College may properly be said to begin with the incoming presidency of Dr. L. R. Fiske, who came to Albion in 1877. He knew the institution well, having filled the chair of natural science for three years after his graduation at Ann Arbor. Since that time he had ripened in culture, scholarship and experience by having filled a similar position for three years in the state normal school, the chair of chemistry in the Agricultural College, and by his work in the best pulpits in Michigan, including full terms in Jackson, Ann Arbor and Detroit. For three years Dr. Fiske was editor of the *Michigan Christian Advocate*, twelve years a trustee of the board of education of the M. E. church, six times member of the general conference, a member of the ecumenical conference held in Washington in 1891. He held an honored place among the educational forces of the state and the church, having been president of the Michigan state teachers' association in 1889, and president of the college association of the Methodist church.

Dr. Fiske therefore seemed to be the logical choice of Michigan

Methodism for the responsible task of advancing and strengthening the work and the influence of the college. He found a small faculty, all of whom were more or less tinged with discouragement regarding the future of the school. A courageous exception to this statement should be made in the case of Rev. Rollin C. Welch, A. M., professor of Greek. There was also a painfully palpable lack of support on the part of the great church which had already spread over the commonwealth, and which in other directions was showing remarkable strength and vigor.

The important question which faced President Fiske at the beginning of his administration was to find the real source and reason for this lack



REV. LEWIS RANSOM FISKE

of support, and in a very heroic and altogether philosophic manner the suggestion was made that the school itself, in its course of study, its faculty and its equipment, was not worthy of the patronage of the church. The remedy for this lay in the hands of the faculty, and at this point the president manifested great wisdom in gradually surrounding himself with a faculty of young men selected from the graduates of the best universities and colleges of the country, men having training and enthusiasm for their special lines of work and a determination to make of the college a school which should command the approval and patronage of all who might seek a thorough and well rounded education. The

selection of this faculty was the distinctive feature of the first third of President Fiske's administration.

During the year 1892-3 the faculty was constituted as follows: Lewis R. Fiske, president; Carl B. Scheffler, director of conservatory; Mrs. W. H. Skillman, preceptress; Washington Gardner, public lecturer; Robert S. Avann, secretary; Rev. L. R. Fiske, D. D., LL. D., John Owen professor of intellectual and moral philosophy; Delos Fall, M. S., David Preston professor of chemistry and biology; Carl B. Scheffler, piano, harmony, and counterpoint; Samuel D. Barr, A. M., W. H. Brockway professor of mathematics; Robert S. Avann, A. M., Ph. D., Latin language and literature; Frederick Lutz, A. M., modern languages; E. Josephine Clark, A. M., teacher of Latin; Charles E. Barr, A. M., Ezra Bostwick professor of astronomy and acting professor of biology; Rev. Washington Gardner, A. M., biblical history and literature; Dwight B. Waldo, A. M., Henry M. Loud, professor of history; Rev. Frederick S. Goodrich, A. M., John Morrison Reid, professor of Greek language and literature; Jennie A. Worthington, piano and harmony; Francis C. Courter, drawing, perspective, and painting; Mrs. H. W. Mosher, decorative painting; Jennie M. Whitcomb, piano and history; Robert E. McNeill, voice culture; Cora Travis, piano and voice; Charles L. McClellan, principal of commercial department; John M. Pearson, piano and organ; Jennie E. Lovejoy, A. B., teacher of German; Rose A. Ward, violin; Mrs. Eva Steele, shorthand and typewriting; Smith Burnham, Ph. B., teacher of history; Julia A. Herriek, A. B., teacher of English; Carrie M. Bolster, piano; Rev. B. S. Taylor, M. D., librarian; Charles E. Barr, A. M., registrar.

The names of these young collegiates should be mentioned very modestly for the reason that some of them are still with the institution, having given the greater part of their lives in the service of the college and the church. Professor Samuel Dickie came to Albion the same year as Dr. Fiske from the superintendency of the schools at Hastings. He was then, as he is now, a most worthy and forceful son of the college, having graduated from Albion in 1872. That he is now the highly successful president is the natural sequence of having entered so vigorously into the life of his Alma Mater through all these years. The writer of these lines was the next recruit, coming in 1878 from the principalship of the Flint high school, a graduate of Michigan university, and at present professor of chemistry.

Who of all the long generations of students from 1871 to 1906 will ever forget Miss E. Josephine Clark, A. M., the strong, sturdy, noble woman who labored so long and devotedly for the institution? Always on the right side of every question, her work as a teacher and the influence of her life as a Christian woman will endure forever. Other women who have labored with great efficiency but for shorter periods of time have been Mrs. Ella Hoag Brockway, Ph. M., Miss Rena A. Michaels, Ph. D., Miss Hernietta Ash Bancroft, Ph. D., and our present beloved dean of women, Mrs. Helen Knappen Scripps, M. A.

In the third year of President Fiske's administration, Fred M. Taylor, Ph. D., came to the institution fresh from graduation at Northwestern university and post graduate work at Ann Arbor, and all who

have watched his career will agree that in forcefulness and versatility of suggestion, together with his untiring energy, his work in building courses of study and reforming and developing the methods of the school, he has never been excelled. He was strong in all the activities of the college, the church and the town as well. As a magnetic and inspiring teacher of history and economics, a resourceful and successful Sunday-school superintendent and a wise legislator in the city council, his work will always fill a large and important place in the annals of the college.

Next came the elder Barr, Samuel D., a graduate of Williams College, a former deputy superintendent of public instruction of New York and a principal of the high school in Cleveland. Genial and warm-hearted, with a beautiful type of religion and a great love for young people and their symmetrical development, an accurate knowledge of all branches of mathematics and great enthusiasm in teaching, he quickly became a great favorite among the students and a powerful and influential member of the faculty. He had been elected to the chair of mathematics in his own Williams College, but chose to come to Albion. He died in 1904, sincerely mourned by every lover of the institution.

The name of Robert S. Avann, Ph. D., first appeared in the year-book in 1883, as professor of the Latin language and literature. He was a graduate of Boston university, and brought to the college the strength of a mind stored with the learning of the ancients. He was deeply and profoundly religious, and performed his work well in the building of a new and more enduring foundation for the school he loved so well. He died a sadly tragic death by the wasting away and gradual loss of his bodily powers; his mind, however, remaining strong and his faith unswerving to the very end.

Some historian of the future will properly portray the important and lasting work of those who have been with the college for a long series of years, and who are still active and efficient members of the faculty—the scholarly Frederick Lutz, A. M., Litt. D., a graduate and former instructor in Harvard university, professor of the modern languages; the painstaking and accurate scientist, Charles E. Barr, A. M., a graduate of Williams College, and now professor of biology; the devoted scholar and preacher, Frederick Samuel Goodrich, A. M., D. D., professor of Greek and the English Bible, a graduate of the Wesleyan University of Middletown, Conn.

Early in 1897, at the close of a rounded out twenty years of service as President of the College, full of honors and having the respect and esteem of all citizens of Michigan, Dr. L. R. Fiske gave notice of his retirement to private life and to the accomplishment of some literary tasks which he had long contemplated. Three notable books,—*Today and Tomorrow*, *Choosing a Life-work and Man Building*—were written and published and other work projected. In the winter of 1901 he made an extended visit to his son, visiting in Denver, and while there contracted an illness which caused his death. His contribution to the cause of education had been a large one and was duly appreciated by all his co-workers as well as by the State at large.

The school is still taking on the graduates of the famous universities.

Besides those already mentioned, the faculty contains representatives of Wisconsin University, Chicago University, Columbia, Michigan, DePauw, and others. Of all this line of teachers it may truthfully be said that they have never ceased to be students either in sympathy with their students or in original investigations in their special subjects; all have sacrificed their hopes of preferment in higher and better places for their love of Albion.

During these years the college has steadily grown in its material equipment. The three buildings erected before this time were not adequate to carry on the work of the growing and expanding school, and there have been added five others: the astronomical observatory, containing a fine and complete equipment for practical astronomical work; a gymnasium building; a chemical and physical laboratory, erected through the generosity of the late lamented Senator James McMillan, and not expelled in appliances for thorough work anywhere in institutions of our grade; a library, the beautiful memorial building



LOTTIE L. CASSETTE MEMORIAL LIBRARY

erected by Mrs. Lottie Gassette in memory of her daughter; and Robinson Hall, the recent gift of our esteemed brother, George O. Robinson, containing ample recitation rooms and a modern biological laboratory.

More than a passing notice should be given to the generous gift of Senator James McMillan of twenty-five thousand dollars for the erection of a building for the housing of the chemical department. Through the influence of Hon. Washington Gardner, Mr. McMillan had become interested in the College. The letter which he wrote conveying the gift to the Board of Trustees is historically valuable in that it gives a vivid picture of the thought and method of a man in this and numerous other notable benefactions, who thereby showed himself to be a princely and at the same time a rational and considerate giver.

“Senate Chamber, Washington, D. C., June 17, 1892.—Rev. Washington Gardner, Albion College.—My Dear Sir: Replying to your letter of June 15, in which you suggest that I increase my subscription to Albion College from five thousand to twenty thousand dollars, the entire sum to be used to build a chemical laboratory, I would say that

I have thot the matter over very carefully. The result is that I can not think of any way in which the sum you name could be spent to better advantage than the building of a laboratory at Albion College. The promotion of the study of physics and chemistry strongly commends itself to my judgment and besides I have a high opinion of the valuable work done by Albion College.

"It gives me pleasure, therefore, to authorize you to say to the Trustees at the meeting on Tuesday that they are at liberty to cause plans for a twenty thousand dollar building to be prepared during the coming autumn, the building to be completed during the year of 1893. I will provide the money as payments may be required.

"Very cordially yours,

"JAMES McMILLAN."

The above gift was subsequently increased to twenty-five thousand dollars.



McMILLAN LABORATORY

One other incident in connection with this gift is of interest. The money for the building was promptly furnished but at considerable embarrassment to the donor. It was during the height of the financial panic of 1893 when practically all of the money of the country was locked up in the vaults of banks and quite inaccessible even to the wealthiest of men. Mr. McMillan related the fact that to obtain the last ten thousand dollars he walked the floor at night, anxiously wondering where the cash could be obtained. It was finally paid to the writer of these chronicles in two notes of five thousand dollars each, given by the Hocking Valley Railroad and endorsed by the Peninsula Car Co., and James McMillan. These notes were finally discounted and cashed by the Preston National Bank of Detroit, the final decisive consideration



being that as Methodists they were sympathetically inclined toward the college.

One most essential phase of Dr. Fiske's work was done when these men and resources were brought together. The faculty must now work out the problem and make the proper readjustment to the new relations which the college should sustain to the rapidly moving nineteenth century and the most startling developments of the twentieth century. We must, therefore, once more traverse in our thought the past thirty years in order to discover the true spirit and genius of the school and to make a study of its aims and standards; we must make answer to the question as to the various factors which will correctly define the place and function of the Christian college. What is or ought to be the character of Albion College?

#### IDEAL CHARACTER OF COLLEGE

(1) Albion College demands the highest standard of admission and requirements for graduation and the best work done between these two points which the progress of knowledge and the art of education affords. To have a low standard is to invite defeat, to choose anything but the best in methods or in courses of study would be suicidal. It required some courage in an early day to bring our preparatory course up to the full measure of the courses in our best high schools, but the work was done.

(2) No college can be made worthy of the name unless there are provided resources and appliances comparable to those of the best of other institutions of equal rank. Colleges established by Christian people, if they ought to exist at all, ought to be as well or better endowed and equipped than those founded by the state. No college can be self-supporting. It is all wrong to expect men, however well trained, to do good work on a poor salary and poor equipment.

(3) Another indispensable necessity of Albion College is a clear and pronounced conviction that everything in and about it shall be controlled by religion. The institution must be saturated through and through with this force; teachers must be Christians with bright religious experiences, not "pious," but frank, genuine, sincere, business-like, thus appealing to young people.

(4) A successful Christian college should have and foster a course of conduct in its students which is of the highest order, to the end that true and noble character may be developed. It is pleasant to record that so far as Albion College is concerned the days of hazing are gone; lawlessness no longer rules. A student senate has lately been organized for the purpose of maintaining a proper public sentiment in this direction.

(5) Another condition which is indispensable to the success of such an institution is a conscientious, broad-minded and generous support of all the good work which is carried on in the college on the part of the community in the midst of which the college is placed. The fact is that Albion College is supported by the people of Albion. They have at different times given liberally to the finances of the school; they support public lecture courses, athletics and the like.

(6) No really successful school was ever made without genuine,

generous and hearty enthusiasm on the part of all who are in any way connected with it. This must be true of faculty and students, patrons, ministers and conferences. Each must do his part—the teacher must teach, the student must study and grow; the patron must encourage, mainly by sending his sons and daughters to be educated; the church must pay. Examining each of these specifications it can be said that Albion College possesses as good teachers as can be found in any school; a high order of scholarship is reached by our students; our natural constituency of patrons do not all encourage and the membership does not as a rule pay as it might. Ten cents per member in Michigan given to the college would mean an addition to its annual income of \$10,000, which is equivalent to an addition to the endowment fund of \$200,000.

#### (V.)—Products.

Continuing the inquiry already raised as to the reason why the college had not been better supported by the Methodist public, it may be urged that from the standpoint of a strong, aggressive faculty, the failure was not in the work done on the campus. A necessary corollary to this statement is one which the faculty and its aggressive president were obliged to face, namely, that an enlarged corps of instructors made necessary a greatly increased expenditure of money with the result that the institution was plunged into debt. However, Dr. Fiske's faith in the liberality of the members of the church was so great that he fearlessly continued to build up his faculty, increase the volumes in the library, build and equip laboratories and in every way strengthen the work which he saw was so necessary to be done. From the standpoint of every thoughtful, considerate lover of higher learning he was perfectly justified in doing as he did. It is doubtless true that much of sadness came into his later life by the fact that the public did not generously respond to his efforts. Some one else, other than the writer, should also enter into these records some appreciative word of the self-sacrifice of the faculty as they voluntarily agreed to a reduction of salaries by which the deficit was met.

No criticism, then, should be aimed at the debt or the acts which made it necessary. Dr. Fiske was successfully accomplishing his appointed task. The institution was wonderfully quickened into new life and rapidly rose to the complete respect of all other colleges and universities.

In 1881-2 the new faculty made some very radical changes in the course of study, bringing the school up to date in every respect. It made its bid for increased student patronage. The attendance that year was 199 in all departments, the preparatory classes greatly exceeding those of the college. The outcome of this new departure was looked for with great anxiety. The result was not disappointing. Students began to come in large numbers. The freshman class was no longer recruited from simply our own preparatory school, but from the best high schools. The increase was most marked in the college department, as it should be. In 1893-4 the attendance had risen to 629. The increase in the college itself was nearly 600 per cent. Albion was manifestly prosper-

ing most satisfactorily in its internal management. The graduating classes were large and the students easily found their way into prominent positions.

Rev. John P. Ashley, D. D., served the college as its president from January 1, 1898 to February 1, 1901. During his term progress was made in certain directions: the athletic field was acquired; a pipe organ purchased for the chapel; and steam heat was installed in the three main buildings.

Samuel Dickie, LL. D., was elected acting president in February, 1901, and was elected to the permanent presidency in June 1902. He has served most acceptably and successfully in that office from that time to the present writing. He was thoroughly conversant with the college in all phases of its life, having been intimately and officially connected with it for a long series of years—as student, member of the faculty, member of the Board of Trustees, and chairman of the endowment fund committee. The first important task which confronted him was the clearing away of the great debt which had been incurred through the previous administrations. Although no part of the endowment fund had been used for current expenses, it still remained that to care for the interest on a debt which now had grown to be one hundred thousand dollars, required the earning of a like amount of the permanent endowment fund. With great energy and tact, President Dickie aroused the interest of the friends of the institution, who responded promptly and liberally, with the result that on December 31 there was secured in cash and good securities the sum of \$103,400 and the school was free from debt. Strange as it may seem, it is nevertheless true, that the payment of this debt had a marked effect in bringing the college and its natural constituency into closer and more harmonious relations than ever before.

The financial problem is one ever present in the management of any live, growing, and expanding institution of learning, and so it will ever be with Albion. Recognizing this fact, President Dickie has taken a second notable step in the present year of 1912. Mr. Andrew Carnegie had promised to give twenty thousand dollars when the college, through its friends, should show him eighty thousand additional, the entire sum to be placed in the permanent endowment fund. This has been most successfully accomplished, thus placing the school upon a much better financial foundation.

The best proof of the efficiency of a school of learning is to be found in the after life and influence of the graduates, and in this respect Albion challenges the most rigid scrutiny. In the very nature of the case there are many lines of activity towards which the typical graduate of Albion does not naturally tend. The characteristic atmosphere of a Christian college puts within the spirit and purpose of its student a consideration of those occupations which have as their predominating factor the thought of combining the highest degree of usefulness with that of the struggle for place and competence. An increasingly large number of the graduates become teachers in our public schools; several are college presidents: two of the four state normal schools of Michigan have graduates of Albion at their head, others are leading members in the faculties of a large number of normal schools; dean of the faculty of



SAMUEL DICKIE, LL. D.

science in the Illinois State University; associate professor of astronomy in Chicago University; professor of education, Chicago University; professor of geology in the Woman's College, Baltimore; instructor in astronomy in Indiana State University; professor of chemistry and another professor of biology in Denver University; regent of the University of Wisconsin; bursar of New York University; a large number of principals of high schools; a still greater number of successful city superintendents of schools.

Albion has a long and honorable record in the number of missionaries sent to foreign lands, South America, China, Japan, Korea, Singapore, Africa, the Philippines, Mexico, Bulgaria. Many are doing philanthropic and charitable work in our large cities; some study medicine and others go into the law. Some of our graduates have amassed wealth and more of them could do so were they so inclined and had they not learned the spirit and blessedness of a life of sacrifice for others. Wherever they are located they are certain to be centers of influence, the leading and effective men and women in their respective communities. A fair proportion of every graduating class find their way into the ministry, and this in spite of the fact that Albion is in no sense a theological school. The writer once asked in a business session of the Michigan Conference that all those who were educated at the state university to rise to their feet. Three men responded to the invitation. He then asked that all who had had their training at Albion, in whole or in part, to do the same. A very large proportion of the conference rose in testimony of the power and influence of our church school. And so time would fail me to tell of Cole, Darling, Northup, Riddick, Stonex, Gillette, Mount, Ward, Whitwam, Hallenbeck, Jones, Wilcox, Allman, Baneroff, Buell, George, Laubach, Hunsberger, Varion, Daniels, Taylor, Davids, Mosher, Desjardins, Carrier, John Buell, Loomis, McKoy, Jno. A. Bready, Chase, Healy, Moon, Wolfe, J. C. Cook, William T. Cook, Mather, MacCarthy, Scripps, Hipp, L. E. Lovejoy, Brown, Floody, Holmes, Weldon, Armstrong, Owen R. Lovejoy, Warren Palmatier, Dodds, Ellet, Williams, C. E. Allen, Camburn, Coffin, Crampton, S. B. Ford, Newman, Phelps, Whitman, E. Allen, Deal, Griffin, Johns, Perrin, Colvin, Goodyear, Kendrick, Kobayashi, Leeson, Maywood, MacDonald, Seeley, Simmons, Burnett, Pearce, Tullar, Miner, Rondenbush, Simmons, Steward, Whitney, Foy, Gosling, Healey, Meader, Rhodes, Silverthorne, Cottrell, DeViney, T. H. Martin, McAndrew, Price, Cleaver, Hazard, Kyes, Lawrence, Pollok, Becker, Critchett, Norcross, Reusch, Day, Johnston, Merrill, Lancaster, Quant, Yinger, R. T. Baldwin, Field, Leschier—these all and others, who through faith have subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, were valiant in fight and have obtained a good report. Those mentioned above are full graduates of the college, and a multitude of others ought to be mentioned who did not graduate, but who are today the strength of our ministry.

At the present time Albion is very strong in most of its departments. There is an imperative need for two or three additional chairs, and it is needless to say that the college will always need more money and resources. The writer believes that there is no place in the wide world where money will go so far and do so much as that which is placed in the

endowment fund of a Christian college. Does the church at large understand that money so placed can never be expended, but is set at work repeating itself over and over while the institution endures? A hundred or a thousand dollars, earning five percent interest, will repeat itself every twenty years whether the donor is dead or alive; whether he is generous at the present time or not; whether he regrets his former gift or is glad of it. This is the exceeding precious consideration concerning every gift made to the college.

The year book of the college for 1911-12 shows the following names of those who at that time were members of the Board of Trustees and the Faculty.

Board of Trustees: Samuel Dickie, ex-officio; Rev. D. H. Ramsdell, D. M. Christian, Rev. William Dawe, James H. Simpson, Rev. C. W. Baldwin, Durand W. Springer, Rev. D. D. Martin, M. L. Cook, Rev. John Graham, E. K. Phelps, Edwin N. Parsons, Rev. Hugh Kennedy, Frank A. Fall, Rev. Luther Lovejoy, Charles M. Ranger, Robert W. Baldwin.

Faculty: Samuel Dickie, M. S., LL. D., John Owen, professor of philosophy; Delos Fall, Sc. D., LL. D., David Preston, professor of chemistry; Frederick Lutz, A. M., Litt. D., professor of modern languages; Charles Elisha Barr, A. M., professor of geology and biology; Frederic Samuel Goodrich, A. M., D. D., alumni professor of the English Bible, acting professor of Greek language and literature; Mrs. Helen Knappen-Scripps, A. M., dean of women, instructor in English literature; Frederic Coe Demorest, A. M., D. D., professor of Latin; Charles Henry Woolbert, A. M., professor of English and oratory (W. Scott Brown chair of Belles Lettres); Clarence Wilson Greene, A. M., Ph. D., professor of physics; Frank Tracy Carlton, A. M., Ph. D., professor of economics and acting Henry M. Loud professor of history; E. Roscoe Sleight, A. M., W. H. Brockway, professor of mathematics, acting Ezra Bostwick, professor of astronomy; John Zedler, A. M., associate professor of modern languages; Frank W. Douglas, A. M., assistant professor of chemistry; Eleanor T. Avann, A. M., assistant professor of Greek; Charles Albert Langworthy, A. B., instructor in English; Harlan J. Cozine, director of conservatory, instructor in voice and the art of singing; Raymond L. Havens, head of piano department, pianoforte; T. Stanley Skinner, head of organ department, pedal organ, musical history and theory; John B. Martin, head of orchestral department, violin and orchestral instruments; Elam Agnes Blackman, instructor in piano; Nema Phipps, instructor in piano; Myra C. Salisbury, instructor in voice; George L. Griswold, principal of commercial department; Milton H. Northrop, teacher of shorthand and typewriting; Sarah Estella Woolsey, instructor in art; Walter S. Kennedy, athletic director; Esther H. Auten, A. B., director of physical education for women; Rosa Ball, B. S., librarian, and instructor in library methods; Jennie Columbus, president's secretary.

## CHAPTER X

### GENERAL EDUCATIONAL HISTORY

MICHIGAN PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—LEADING CALHOUN COUNTY EDUCATORS—RURAL SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY (BY FRANK D. MILLER)—REGISTER OF STATE AND COUNTY OFFICERS—DR. DELOS FALL—VILLAGE SCHOOLS (BY FRANK D. MILLER).

The real importance of men's lives is measured, not so much by what they appear to accomplish in the day and generation in which they live, as by the influences they set in motion that affect for good or evil the generations that come after them. Measured by this standard, two of the most influential men in the history of Michigan; men whose influence will be a positive force for good as long as the Commonwealth endures, lived in Calhoun county. The one, a graduate of Brown University and of an Eastern Theological school, came to Marshall when it had but two shacks and one unfinished double log house, as the accredited representative of the American Home Missionary Society. The other, a native of Connecticut, a graduate of Trinity College of that state, a lawyer of two years' practice at the bar of his native state, who came to Marshall soon after the missionary.

#### MICHIGAN PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

These two men, the Rev. John D. Pierce and Isaac E. Crary, attorney-at-law, lived for a time beneath the same roof and amidst their rude surroundings soon found that they had much in common, and early became fast friends. About this time the tide of immigration had set in strongly toward the then territory of Michigan and soon there was talk of Statehood. Men of the intellectual equipment, experience and observation, not to say ambition, of Pierce and Crary could hardly be otherwise than interested in the progress of events that were rapidly tending toward the formation of a new state.

Both men were much interested in education, which had been greatly neglected in the territory. About this time there chanced to fall into the hands of Mr. Pierce, a translation of the report of the Prussian school system, made by Cousin to the French Minister of Public Instruction. Both Pierce and Crary read the report and mentally compared notes. Many an interesting discussion these two cultivated men had over the importance of education in the prospective new state. Mr.



Pierce speaks particularly of one long conference he and Crary had one Sunday afternoon, seated on a log on the hill north of the court house. The tree beneath which they sat still stands in the yard of the home of the late General Charles T. Gorham. Before their conference had adjourned, tentative outlines of a proposed public school system were agreed upon.

Crary was a member of the convention that met in 1835 to frame a State Constitution, and in the assignment of committee positions, was made chairman of the Committee on Education, and as such, drafted the educational provision in our first constitution. Among other things, provision was made for a State Superintendent of Public Instruction, an office hitherto unknown in the United States. He was to be nominated by the governor and confirmed by both houses of the legislature.

The Constitution having been adopted by the people, Stephen S. T. Mason was elected the first governor, and Isaac E. Crary the first member of Congress from the new state of Michigan. On his way from Marshall to Washington to take his seat in Congress, Crary stopped in Detroit, the then seat of state government, and had a long conference with Governor Mason on state matters. During the conference, Crary called the attention of the governor to the special qualifications of his friend, Pierce, for the position of Superintendent of Public Instruction. So favorably impressed was the governor by Crary's representations, that he sent for Pierce to come to Detroit and after a somewhat protracted interview, he decided to nominate him to the legislature for the office of Superintendent of Public Instruction, which he subsequently did and the nominee was unanimously confirmed by both houses of the legislature.

The Ordinance of 1787 provided that a section of land should be set apart in every township in each of the five states that were subsequently formed out of that territory, and the proceeds of sale devoted to school purposes. In other states the land had been at the disposal of the township authorities, and in many cases had been dissipated and so, fallen far short of what the framers of that celebrated ordinance had intended. Crary had conceived a different method of disposing of the funds arising from the sale of these lands. While at Washington awaiting the tardy action of Congress in admitting the state before he could take his seat, he was in frequent conference with the committee charged with framing the act of admission, and was courteously invited to make such suggestions as he might deem best to have incorporated. It was at this time that Crary succeeded in getting all public school lands put under control of the state and as a result we now have over five millions of dollars, proceeds from the sale of school lands, as a permanent fund held in trust by the state, the interest on which is to be forever used in support of the public schools of the state. Congressman Crary was also instrumental in securing seventy sections of the public lands for the support of the university. For his statesmanlike foresight and accomplishments, he has put Michigan under perpetual obligation to him. Crary and Pierce were also influential members of the Constitutional Convention of 1850, the latter being chairman of the Committee on Education.

It may not be inappropriate in this place to give an estimate of this

public servant by one who has enjoyed exceptional opportunities of knowing and judging of the public men of the state for more than half a century. "If," says Homer Barber, "I was called upon to express an opinion as to who was the most useful man to the state and its people for all time in official life among the able and eminent delegates and representatives and senators in Congress during the formative period of our institutions, and especially in shaping our educational system, for he procured the grant of seventy-two sections of land for our State University, the choice would fall upon Isaac E. Crary."

The legislature passed a resolution requiring the Superintendent of Public Instruction to prepare a plan for the organization and support of primary schools, a plan for a university with branches, also a plan for a disposition of the primary and university school lands and have it ready to submit to that body when it met in January, 1837. Profoundly impressed with the importance of the work committed to him, Superintendent Pierce, soon after his confirmation, set out on a journey eastward with a view of consulting with the most eminent American educators of the time. After his return, he drew up a plan as required and submitted it to the legislature when it again convened and by which, with a few slight changes, it was adopted.

The report embraced three general divisions as follows:—

First: Organization and support of the primary schools.

Second: Re-organization of the university.

Third: Disposition of university and primary school funds. Under this plan, the common schools of the state were re-organized. Designs for school buildings and apparatus and township libraries were part of the general plan. There was a great dearth of teachers and to meet this want, a system of secondary schools was recommended, which should serve as preparatory schools for the university and for the training of teachers. Under the Constitution of 1850, the secondary schools were done away with, academies flourished for a time, when these gave way to the normal and the high school, with the university as the undisputed centre and crown of our state educational system. Pleading with the legislature to adopt his recommendation to have in the university one great central institution supported by the state, he said, "It is to be borne in mind that the policy now adopted is destined to affect the literary character and standing of the state, not only for the time of the present generation, but so long as the republic and its institutions shall be preserved." He further declared that "an unenlightened mind is not recognized by the genius of republican institutions." Again he said, "Our government proceeds from the people, is supported by the people and depends upon the people." This declaration was made years before Mr. Lincoln's oft quoted saying that, "Ours is a government of the people, by the people and for the people." It will be seen that the same thought underlies both and that the sentences have the same rhythm.

#### LEADING CALHOUN COUNTY EDUCATORS

Oliver C. Comstock, of Marshall, served as State Superintendent of Public Instruction from 1843 to 1845. He, in turn, was succeeded by

Ira Mayhew, of Albion. Francis W. Shearman, long one of Marshall's most prominent citizens, was the last person to hold this important office under the Constitution of 1835, which provided that this officer should be appointed by the governor and confirmed by both houses of the legislature, and the first to hold it under the Constitution of 1850, which provided he should be elected by the people. Mr. Shearman served from 1849 to 1854 inclusive. In 1854 Ira Mayhew was elected and served from 1855 to 1858 inclusive. It was forty-two years before another Calhoun County man was chosen to this office.

In the fall of 1900, Professor Delos Fall, of Albion College, one of the best known educators of the state, was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and filled the office with great acceptability from January 1, 1901, to January 1, 1905. Professor Fall was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of 1909, and as such, served as Chairman of the Committee on Education. It is a singular and unusual distinction that has come to Calhoun county, not so much that five of her citizens have been chosen to the important office of State Superintendent of Public Instruction and whose aggregate terms of service to 1912 equal one-third the entire life of the state under the three Constitutions, unparalleled as that is; as in the fact that in the convention that framed the Constitution of 1835 Isaac E. Crary was chairman of the Committee on Education, that in the convention that framed the Constitution of 1850 John D. Pierce was chairman of a like committee, and that in the convention that framed the Constitution of 1909 Delos Fall was chairman of the Committee on Education. These three men, all from Calhoun county, have, in the order named, probably done more to shape the educational system of the state than any other like number of men in all its history. Add to this the fact that credit is given to George Willard, of Battle Creek, for causing the door of the university to be opened to women, and we think it may be said, without exaggeration and without boasting, that for all time, from an educational point of view, the state of Michigan has been placed under obligation to Calhoun county.

#### RURAL SCHOOLS OF CALHOUN COUNTY

*By Frank D. Miller*  
County Commissioner of Schools

The educational history of Calhoun county must necessarily be a history of progress. While Michigan was still a territorial possession, Calhoun county was the home of John D. Pierce, a man of keen intellect, and a prophet who had faith in his gift of prophecy. To him was intrusted the initiatory work in education in the First Constitutional Convention of 1836. He was an advanced thinker and many of the doctrines which he was unable to work out at that time have since become effective. He maintained that it was an obligation on the part of the state to suffer none to grow up in ignorance, and that the state had the right to require the education of all children and youth, both for the welfare of the in-

dividual instructed and the security of the state. Mr. Pierce believed that "the most perfect organization of the entire system in all the varied departments of instruction must fail of securing the desired results without a sufficient number of competent teachers." To this end it was advised that every teacher in the public schools should be given a regular course of training. He also recommended district libraries. While these theories were much in advance of the educational sentiment of those times, they were seeds sown in fertile soil and have been nurtured and brought to a degree of maturity through the earnest efforts of other educators, prominent among whom were Isaac E. Crary of Marshall, who had the honor of being chairman of the Committee of Education in the Constitutional Convention of 1835, John D. Pierce of Marshall, in 1850, and Prof. Delos Fall, of Albion, former Superintendent of Public Instruction of the state, who held a similar position in the Constitutional Convention of 1908.

Calhoun county was indeed fortunate in its pioneers. Immediately after building their own rude homes and doing what clearing and sowing that was necessary to insure them an existence, they turned their attention toward erecting schools. When we consider that Sidney Ketcham, the recognized pioneer of Calhoun county, first settled here in 1830, yet that in May, 1832, a school house had been built and school was in session, and that within six years there were from one to four schools in each organized township in the county, we cannot fail to honor them for their strength of purpose and achievements.

The first school house in the county was built in May, 1832, on what is now Mansion street in the city of Marshall. This school house was used for school purposes, as a church, and as a town hall, all territorial elections being held there until after the adoption of the Constitution when Michigan became a state. The first school teacher was Eliza Ketcham. A school house was erected in Battle Creek in the fall of 1834, at the cost of eighty dollars. Warren B. Shepard, sometimes called the Pioneer Schoolmaster, was the teacher during the winter of 1834-5, and in 1836 a school house was erected in Fredonia township, about eighty rods west of where the Houston district school house now stands. Janette Baldwin was the teacher and the late John Houston was the only pupil. It is related that Miss Baldwin, whose home was near Brace Lake, in Eckford township, blazed the trail from her home to the school house by tying strings of calico on the bushes. The following year, 1837, Miss Baldwin taught the first school in what is now No. 4 in Eckford. Among other early organized schools we note the following: 1833, first school in Emmett township, with Cynthia Maynard as teacher; Cook's Prairie, Clarendon, in 1833, Timothy Hamlin, teacher; private school in Sheridan township on the Horace Bidwell farm, in 1832, with Mr. Bidwell's daughter, Ursula, teacher; first school in Athens on Sec. 34 in 1833, with a Miss Acres as teacher; on Goguae Prairie in 1834, Arantha Thomas, teacher; on E. Kimball's farm in Marengo in 1833, Mrs. Skinner, teacher; and on the Chisholm farm, same township, in 1834, with S. Powers, teacher; on present site of No. 3, Eckford in 1834, with W. N. Wilder, teacher; in Homer township, J. Cross taught in 1835 and Hannah Leach taught the same year in school located in the village;

No. 6, Tekonsha, was the location of the first school district in that township; in 1837, Mary Buckingham taught the first school in Burlington where the high school is now located, and Polly Lee had charge of the school at Abascota the same year; John Mains taught the first school in No. 4, Clarendon, in 1837; Sarah Root, the first in Convis in 1838.

We find no records of the organization of any schools in Leroy township previous to 1838, when the inspectors met and organized nine districts, each containing four sections. The inspectors were D. N. Bushnell and Polydore Hudson.

In 1828, Congress had passed an act setting off the sixteenth section of each township for school purposes, but at that time land was so cheap that little was realized from the sale of the school lands. With houses to build, land to clear, roads to make and streams to bridge, it was impossible for the attention to be given to education that otherwise would have been given. Up to and including 1836, there were but 39 organized townships in the state, eight of which were in Calhoun county, and fifty-five school districts with an enrollment of but 2,337 pupils in the entire State. The adoption of the Constitution in 1836 gave impetus to the educational movement so that four years later, in 1840, we find there were 324 organized Townships with a total of 1,506 school districts, enrolling 49,850 pupils. At this time, the average length of the school year was 4 4-10 month, while the average pay for the male teacher was \$15.61 per month and for the female teachers was \$1.27 per week. The teachers "boarded around." The average age of the male teacher ranged from 17 to 20, while the ages of the female teachers ranged from 14 to 17 years.

In 1850, the average length of the school year was five months, and the average pay of the male teachers had been diminished to \$14.00, while the average for female teachers had increased to \$6.00 per month.

A limited tax could be imposed by the qualified voters and assessed upon the property of the district for building purposes, repairs, appendages, etc., but not one dollar could be collected for the support of the teacher, with the exception of the small primary fund, and the teacher had to be paid by money collected by the Rate Bill. Form of Rate Bill and Warrant are herewith appended:

Name of person sending to school	No. days sent	Amount of school bill	Fees	Amount for fuel	Total
Chas. Miller .....	312	\$3.15	\$0.15	\$1.50	\$4.80
Fred Smith .....	104	1.05	.05	.50	1.60

"To the Assessor of School District No. ...., Township of .....:— You are hereby commanded to collect from each person named, the several sums set opposite their names, within the next six days after date of delivery hereof; and upon the collection of the same, or any part thereof or at the expiration of the time allowed therefor by law to pay over the amount so collected by you (retaining five per cent for your fee) to the order of the Director of said District, countersigned by the Moderator thereof; and in case any person therein named shall refuse

on demand, to pay amount on said Rate Bill for which he is liable, you are to collect the same by distress and sale of chattels of such persons, wherever found in counties in which said district is situated, having first published said sale at least ten days by posting up notices in three public places in the Township where such property is to be sold.

"Given under our hands this ..... day of ..... A. D.

A.....B.....

Director

C.....D.....

"Moderator."

The moneys collected by the Rate Bill was about equal to the primary money, in many districts, and in some cases it exceeded the amount of money received from the State.

Many schools at this time and even for many years later had made no provision for regularity of attendance; for uniformity of text books; for any form of graduation or definite plan of visitation. The houses were crude, poorly lighted, poorly equipped, poorly ventilated. Yet notwithstanding all the hardships the people had undergone—the financial panic of '37, disease, etc.—they still insisted on having a better system of schools and Calhoun County's three representatives, Messrs. Pierce, Crary and Morrison, went into the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and were instrumental in having the Constitution so amended that a free school must be maintained in every district at least three months during the year. There was a provision, however, that arranged that the Legislature should provide for such schools within five years, so it was actually seven years before any results were secured.

As the Constitutional Convention of 1850 practically closes one epoch in the educational history and commences another, for comparison, we quote from the report for the year ending May, 1851, as given by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Francis W. Sherman: Number of districts, 150; number of children on census list, 6,403; number of children attending school under four years of age, 92; number of children attending school over 18 years of age, 231; whole number who have attended school during the year, 5,049. Whole amount of wages paid the teachers in the County, \$7,757.55. Amount raised by rate bill, \$3,556.43; primary money received, \$2,983.36; raised for building purposes, \$7,759.60 (a union school building was built in Marshall during this year, which is included in this amount); support of school, including teachers, \$3,355.87; mill tax assessed, \$1,401.53; average length of school year in rural districts, five months. Average length of school year in union schools, thirty-five weeks. The average salary of teachers \$11.35. (Board for rural teachers cost from \$.75 to \$1.25 per week, while in the village it cost from \$1.25 to \$1.75).

Notwithstanding the fact that the Superintendent of Public Instruction had, through his reports, announced that it was not obligatory for any one to board the teacher, practically all the teachers "boarded around." In connection with the system of "boarding around", an amusing incident is a matter of record in the Board of Supervisors' Report of 1874 and 1875, where the Superintendent of the Poor submitted

bills for two and three weeks' board for school teachers. In some districts this plan of "boarding around" continued in vogue until the early eighties.

The Superintendent of Public Instruction recommended to the Constitutional Convention that the schools be made free, and after discussing the various plans proposed by the members of the Convention, the source of revenue for the primary schools was agreed upon as follows: First, the income from the primary school fund; Second, a tax of two mills upon each dollar's valuation of taxable property in the township; Third, a tax not exceeding one dollar a scholar, voted by the districts and collected by the township; Fourth, the rate bill to make up any deficiency.

Previous to this time there had been no close supervision of schools, but a Law was enacted, making the Chairman of the Township Board of School Inspectors (said Board being composed of the Township Clerk and two School Inspectors) inspector of the schools of his township, and requiring him to visit these schools at least one each term. The Board of School Inspectors examined and licensed all teachers in the Public Schools. The good resulting from this supervision became quickly apparent.

This system of inspection continued until 1868, when the Board of School Inspectors was discontinued, and Captain Ephraim Marble, now living in Marshall, was elected the first County Superintendent of Schools of Calhoun county in 1867, which office he held for two years, when he was succeeded by Rev. Bela Fancher (now deceased). Rev. Fancher held the office for four years and was followed by Bertrand F. Welch, said to be the oldest living teacher in Michigan, and now lives in Marshall. It was the duty of these county superintendents to examine all candidates for teachers' certificates visit all schools at least once a year, and consult with the teachers as to the best mode of instruction and discipline. They were paid by the Board of Supervisors, who fixed their salary per diem for actual time expended.

One of the great hindrances to good school work during these periods was the lack of suitable text books. One of the Superintendents above mentioned informed the writer that in one school visited by him an entire class had no readers, excepting the New Testament, which they were using in their reading classes. Ofttimes there were as many different text books as there were pupils in a class.

Another of the great hindrances to the district school work was the fact that there was no uniformity in the course of study and the children were allowed to take up the study that pleased their fancy most without reference to the practical side of the matter. The more advanced educational minds began thinking of the advisability of adopting a uniform course of study and the enacting of a law that would tend to bring about a uniformity of text books. This agitation brought good results, for a few years later they saw their ideas realized.

The people, having become dissatisfied with the County System of Supervision, which they believed to be very expensive for the results secured, returned to the Township System in 1875. The visitation of the schools was again placed in the hands of the Chairman of the Board of



School Inspectors of the various townships, who met once each year and elected a member for the County Board of Teachers Examiners, each member to hold for a term of two years. It became the duty of the Board of Examiners to conduct the examination of all teachers of the County. We are unable to find a complete record of the examiners thus chosen, but find that Capt. Ephraim Marble, Miss A. R. Camburn, and S. G. Gorsline all served at sometime during this period.

In 1887, the law again changed with reference to the visitation of schools, taking the work out of the hands of the Township School Inspectors, and placing it in the hands of a County Secretary, who was to be chosen by the Judge of Probate and the two members of the County Board of School Examiners. Report made by this Board to the Board of Supervisors on the 17th day of October, 1887, is herewith given in full.

"To the Honorable Board of Supervisors of Calhoun County:—  
Acting under the requirements of the new law, the Board of School Examiners of this County met with the Judge of Probate at this office the 28th day of September, and elected Mr. R. A. Culver secretary of such Board for the ensuing year; fixing his salary there for at \$1,300.00.

"They also instructed such secretary to visit in person or by such assistants as he might select, each school in the county, at least twice a year; to ascertain the conditions of such school and success of its teachers; to note the conditions of the buildings and surroundings; to counsel with the school boards and advise as to any necessary improvements; to keep a record of such visits and make a yearly report of the same to the Chairman of the Board of Township Inspectors, of the several townships at their annual meeting on the first Tuesday in August.

"Said Board to also require that the whole time of such secretary be devoted to the work, and the supervision of the schools be made as thorough as possible.

"To accomplish this work the board have agreed upon the following estimates, as necessary in their judgment to pay for the same: Salary of Secretary, \$1,300.00; Pay of Board of Examiners, \$200.00; Pay of assistant visitors, printing, stationery, postage, room rent and janitor, \$300.00; Total \$1,800.00

"All of which is respectfully submitted,

"(Miss) A. R. Camburn, chairman,

"S. G. Gorsline,

"R. A. Culver, secretary."

From this time forward the schools advanced with rapid strides. Mr. Culver had the honor of being one of a committee of five who planned the first State Manual Course of Study, which was approved by the Superintendent of Public Instruction and by him placed in every school district in the state. While the course as laid down was not mandatory, it brought about immediate results, and a general approval of a common course of study for all district schools. Mr. Culver held the position of Secretary for a term of four years, when the law again

changed, and provided for a County Commissioner of Schools. The first Commissioner was appointed by the Board of Supervisors to serve one year, after which he was to be elected by the people at the regular spring election for a term of two years.

On June 22, 1891, Mr. Arthur G. Randall of Tekonsha was appointed the first County Commissioner of Schools for Calhoun County, and twice re-elected by popular vote of the people. The law relative to the election of County School Examiners having also been changed, provided that the examiners should be chosen by the Board of Supervisors. At a meeting held June 22, 1891, the Board selected Mr. Chester L. Williams of Lee and Mr. Edward L. McPherson of Burlington to act as County Examiners for a term of two years and one year respectively.

Mr. Randall's ability as a Commissioner was recognized by an appointment on the committee of five to draft the Second State Manual Course of Study, and he was also appointed a member of the State Teachers Reading Circle Board. He was educated in Hillsdale College; had had a long and successful experience as teacher; as business man; as editor and publisher and he entered into his work with such earnestness that he could not fail to inspire enthusiasm in both teachers and pupils.

Mrs. Emma S. Willits was elected Commissioner in the spring of 1897. She is a graduate from Albion College and is a lady of more than ordinary culture and refinement. She was a successful teacher, having taught in some of the best high schools in the state. She made an excellent Commissioner and is now the efficient Deputy County Treasurer in this county.

Ernest Burnham succeeded Mrs. Willits in 1899. He was educated in the rural schools, Battle Creek high school, and Albion College. He was City Editor of the *Albion Recorder* at the time he was elected. Mr. Burnham was a student of Sociology and as such drew attention of the state authorities who offered him the chair at the head of the Rural Department of the Western Normal at Kalamazoo in 1904.

That the state was fortunate in its choice is evidenced by the rapid growth of the department. He took his degree from Columbia in 1911. Dr. Burnham still takes an active interest in the educational affairs of the county.

At the resignation of Mr. Burnham, in 1904, the writer of this sketch and present incumbent, F. D. Miller, was appointed to fill the vacancy and has twice been re-elected. Modesty prevents further comment other than to state that I attribute any success I have had, to a great extent, to the solid foundation, educationally, laid by my predecessors.

At the time the office of County Commissioner of Schools was instituted, the salary was determined by a sliding scale, depending on the number of schools under the Commissioner's jurisdiction. The minimum salary, in this county was \$1,200.00 and the maximum was \$1,800.00, with all necessary office expenses. The Board of Supervisors fixed the amount at \$1,200.00, with no allowance for traveling expenses. In 1903 the length of the term was increased from two to four years, and the salary was raised to \$1,500.00 per year; in 1908 an extra allowance of

\$150.00 was voted by the Board of Supervisors for traveling expenses and two years later the salary was raised to \$1,800.00 per year.

#### REGISTER OF STATE AND COUNTY OFFICERS

Superintendents of Public Instruction, elected from Calhoun County: John D. Pierce, 1836-1841; Dr. Oliver C. Comstock, 1843-1845; Ira Mayhew, 1845-1849; Francis W. Sherman, 1849-1854; Ira Mayhew, 1854-1858; Delos Falls, 1901-1905.

Twenty-two of the seventy-six years since Michigan became a state, Calhoun County has furnished the Superintendent of Public Instruction.

Chairmen of Committee on Education in Constitutional Conventions: Isaac Crary, of Marshall, in 1836, John D. Pierce, of Marshall, 1850, and Delos Fall, of Albion, in 1909.

Superintendents of Common Schools for Calhoun County: Ephraim Marble, 1869; Bela Fancher, 1869-1872; Bertrand F. Welch, 1873-1874. Secretary of Board of Examiners: Rufus A. Culver, 1887-1891.

County Commissioners of Schools: Arthur G. Randall, 1892-1897; Mrs. Emma S. Willits, 1897-1899; Ernest Burnham, 1899-1904; Frank D. Miller, 1904.

County School Examiners: Ephraim Marble,———; Miss A. R. Camburn,———; S. G. Gorsline,———; Miss Lizzie Cook,———; Chester E. Williams, 1892-1894; E. L. McPherson, 1892-1895; F. W. Arbury, 1894-1896; Guy Fisk, 1895-1897; Albert H. Whitaker, 1896-1898; J. H. Atwood, 1897-1899; Kassen Richardson, 1898-1900; F. D. Miller, 1899-1904; A. J. Flint, 1900-1906; E. L. McPherson, 1904-1909; B. J. Rivett, 1906-1907; Josiah Phelps, 1907———; Maude Blair, 1909-1911; E. L. McPherson, 1911———.

County Truant Officers: Vern G. Gibbs, 1905-1906; S. M. Reed, 1907-1910; Wm. Gray, 1910———.

Truant officer is appointed by the Commissioner and receives \$3.00 per day and expenses for time actually expended.

There are 158 one room school buildings, and seven graded schools in the County with a combined teaching force of 193 teachers. There are about 200 teachers employed in the cities, making a total of about 400 teachers in the County.

The following Statistics were taken from the last report made to the Board of Supervisors in October 1911:

No. of teachers under the jurisdiction of Commissioner.....	193
No. of teachers employed who had no previous teaching experience. .	44
No. of County Normal graduates employed.....	47
No. of State Normal graduates employed.....	17
No. of visits made by Commissioner during year.....	360
No. of pupils on census list in rural districts.....	4412
No. of pupils on census list in village schools.....	951
Cost of instruction in rural districts.....	\$51,757.55
Cost of instruction in village schools.....	\$16,366.50
Average length of school year in rural districts.....	8 mo. 16 days
Average salary per month in rural schools.....	\$39.30

Average length of year in villages .....	9 mo. 14 days
Average salary of village teachers (per month) .....	\$52.65
No. of pupils who wrote the eighth grade diploma examination....	410
No. of pupils who received diplomas.....	217
No. of cases investigated by Truant Officer.....	250
No. of truancy notices served.....	184

There are 155 frame, 25 brick and 8 stone school houses in the rural districts. Two districts just organized, where frame buildings will be erected. Nearly all the rural schools are equipped with wall maps, dictionaries, globes and other necessary appendages. At least 90 per cent of the rural schools are well equipped and fully 75 per cent have the Stars and Stripes displayed in, or over the building during the sessions. The library money is used for library purposes, so at present 95 per cent of the rural schools have working libraries. More attention is being paid to the choice of books; teachers and officers are now being furnished with approved lists from which to make their selections.

Drawing and manual training have been introduced in many of the rural schools with excellent results; the annual exhibit, along these lines, in connection with the County fair is evidence of the good work being done. Elementary Agriculture is receiving more and more attention each year in the schools and will be made a part of the course for eighth grade pupils, for intensive study, for the first time this year. Boys and Girls' Agricultural Clubs are being formed in connection with the schools and are finding the work very interesting. At the Agricultural Association meeting in Marshall in 1912, the Boys and Girls' Agricultural Club from the Aurand district in Tekonsha, won the Sweep-stake for the best Agricultural exhibit on the grounds.

#### DR. DELOS FALL

The Educational History of Calhoun County and the State of Michigan would be incomplete without the mention of our honored resident, Dr. Delos Fall, who served two terms as Superintendent of Public Instruction. Dr. Fall is truly the friend of the rural districts, and to him we are indebted for much of the rural progress that has been made in recent years. Dr. Fall recognized that the State institutions were preparing teachers for the city schools at the expense of the rural districts, as many of the best rural teachers left their school, took Normal courses, but failed to find their way back to the rural schools after receiving their training. He therefore, was not only instrumental in having rural school courses placed in the State normals where rural school teachers could be trained, but he also provided for the organizing of County Normal training classes in the counties, where it is possible for young people to take a year's training for their important work, at a very small expense.

When these laws became effective, there were but two normal trained teachers in the rural schools of the county. Today more than one third of all the rural teachers in the county are graduates from one of the State Normals or from the county Normal, and a goodly proportion of the others have taken summer school work at one of the State Normals. Dr.

Fall appeared personally before the Board of Supervisors in 1904 and argued the advisability of organizing a County Training class in this county. The Board acted favorably, and Miss Eva Warriner, of Battle Creek, was elected principal and took charge of the class the following year. Miss Warriner has given us some very excellent teachers during the eight years she has had charge of the work.

Now, kind reader, we have traced, somewhat briefly, the development of the rural schools, from the organization of the first school, in 1832, to the present. We have seen the passing of the old log school houses with the plank seats, thatched roofs, rude equipment, and in their stead we find well equipped, more modern buildings. The rate bill outlived its usefulness and, thanks to the newly enacted tuition, it is now possible for each child in the state to have free school from the time he enters the chart class, until he completes the high school course. No longer does the old song, "Readin' and 'ritin and 'rithmetic, taught to the tune of a hickory stick," apply to our schools, for today it is possible to get a good practical education in the home district and the "Hickory" is almost an unheard of accessory in school work. Pupils now attend school the entire school year, as taught in the districts, and follow a regular course of study, instead of attending a few weeks, as they did in pioneer times. Untrained teachers of fourteen years are no longer permitted to take the place of the real trained teachers of today. The prophecy of that great educator, John D. Pierce, has really been worked out and while we honor his memory, we should not forget those other great Calhoun county educators, who have taken such prominent parts in shaping school legislation as Dr. Oliver C. Comstock, Ira Mayhew, Francis W. Sherman and Delos Fall, all of whom have held the responsible position of Superintendent of Public Instruction, nor should we fail to pay homage to those brave pioneers, who boldly struck out into the wilderness, forded streams, endured untold hardships, and carved out their fortunes in this, the best county, in the best state, in the best country on the face of the earth.

#### VILLAGE SCHOOLS

*By Frank D. Miller*

There are seven village schools in the county, employing thirty-five teachers. Three of these schools have the regular twelve grades in their courses and the remainder have but ten. East Leroy has been set off into a separate district and will build a three room school building. Two rooms on the ground floor will be used for school purposes after January 1, 1913, and one room on the second floor will be used for lecture room, assemblies, etc. The district has bonded for \$3,000.00 for a new building which is now in the course of construction. When completed we will have eight village schools.

The Ceresco school property is valued at \$2,000.00. The building is in a good state of repair and is well equipped. Two hundred sixty-three volumes of well selected books are found on the shelves of the school library. Last year, the enrollment was fifty-five and two teachers drew

\$810 for nine months' work. There is a good healthy school sentiment in the district.

Bedford village school was organized in the home of John P. Ames on the sixth day of November, 1842. School has been maintained in the district, each year since that date. There are 83 pupils on the census list, seventy-seven of whom, with four non-resident pupils, were enrolled last year at a cost for instruction (two teachers) of \$810.00. The school building has seen many years service and naturally shows the wear. There has been considerably agitation, during the last few years in favor of a new school house but the proposition has been defeated each time it has been brought to a vote.

Burlington was laid out as a village in 1842, but five years before a log school house had been built where the present frame house now stands and Mary Buckingham was the teacher. In 1838 the district was legally organized by the board of school inspectors consisting of E. A. Hayden, Jonah Bradish and Lorenzo Escanback.

In 1869 the district was graded and a two room building was built, which building is still doing service for the district, although it was found necessary to divide the lower room, making three rooms instead of two. The last census list contains seventy-six names of children living in the district, fifty-five of whom with six non-resident pupils attended school. Three teachers are employed at a cost of \$1,220.00 for nine month's work. Six hundred and forty books, including many good reference books, are in the school library. The school has a fair equipment.

Urbandale has just completed a fine \$14,000.00 school building, which was dedicated October 4, 1912. A fine banquet was served by the ladies of the district, in the main room of the building, to about four hundred people. Twelve years ago Urbandale had not been plotted and one teacher taught fourteen pupils in the "Little White" school house. Since that time a two room building was built in the district, but was outgrown and a small church was secured by the board of education and a third teacher employed. One hundred and thirty-two pupils attended school in the district, last year.

The building is well equipped; teachers are among the best in the county; school board is progressive; patrons and entire community believe that the best is about right for Urbandale, and the school naturally must get excellent results with such environments. Three teachers are employed at present with good prospects of the fourth being added before the close of the year.

Tekonsha has always taken an active interest in education. From the time Chloe Ann Mead, later Mrs. Harvey Kennedy of Clarendon, taught school in the old plank school house, with but a dozen pupils in 1837, to the present, with Superintendent P. I. Wise and six very efficient assistant teachers, with an enrollment of one hundred and ninety-seven pupils, Tekonsha has been found in the front ranks educationally. A fine two story brick building was built in 1873 to which an annex was erected in 1910. The school property is now valued at \$30,000.00. School is maintained thirty-eight weeks each year at a cost of \$3,400.00 for instruction. It has a full high school course of four years; is on the "accepted list" of the higher educational institutions of the state. The

pupils take an active interest in literary work, holding weekly meetings where questions of living interest are discussed; best authors are read and the principles in oratory and debate are given proper attention. A high school paper is published each month of the school year by the pupils.

District No. 2. Athens, where the village now stands, was legally organized December 31, 1837, by the school inspectors of the township, at the home of Alfred Holcome. (School had been maintained for about three years in the old log school house but it was in the nature of a private school.) Alfred Holcome was given the contract to build a school house which was to be eight-square, with portico in front, and to contain two fire-places in the middle of the house. House was to be twenty-two feet in diameter, with eight-foot posts and was to be completed by the first of the following October, for the contract price of \$300.00. Asahel Stone, the moderator, donated the lot upon which the house was erected.

A fine \$35,000.00 school building was erected in 1911. It is conceded to be one of the best, if not the best, school building for the town the size of Athens, in the state. Superintendent C. S. Harmon with seven assistants has charge of the one hundred and ninety-seven pupils who are now attending school in the district. Fifty-three non-resident pupils are found in the high school. The building is equipped with a good working library of seven hundred and eighty well selected volumes, physical and chemical laboratories, gymnasium, and a fine athletic field adjoining the school property. The cost for instruction, last year, was \$4,300.00. The school was recently placed on the university list. They are leaders in athletics, having won the state high school baseball championship for the last four years.

In 1839 Miss Sarah Babcock taught the first school in the village of Homer, with an enrollment of fifty pupils, in an old building which had been fitted up for that purpose.

In 1842 \$300.00 was voted to build a new school house. This building was completed in 1843 and served the district twenty years, but finding that two schools could not be supported in a place of the size, at the annual meeting in 1863 it was voted to purchase the academy which had been organized as a select school in 1854, for the use of the district for the sum of \$2,000.00. In 1864 a graded school was organized, which has since met the requirements of the thriving village. In 1890 a fine modern brick building was erected. The committee in charge did not let the expense stand in the way of any improvement that would add to the efficiency of the school or the comfort of the teachers and pupils. Each room is so arranged that the light comes from the back and left, while the black boards are in front and to the right.

The equipment consisting of physical and chemical laboratories, libraries and all school appendages are excellent. The school has been approved by the visiting professor from the U. of M. The total cost of the school, last year, was \$10,672.30 of which \$5,475.00 was for teachers' wages. Two hundred and fifty-nine pupils attended school in Homer last year, forty-one of whom were non-residents. Superintendent A. J. Flint, a Calhoun rural school product, who later graduated from Homer and then took his professional course at Ypsilanti, has charge of the



school and is exerting a grand influence over the pupils. He is a student of human nature and his knowledge of "Boy Nature" is apparent on the athletic field, on the streets, in the homes and wherever his boys congregate. He is their leader in the Boy Scouts, and in their division of the county Y. M. C. A. Where the boys go, Flint is invited and Flint goes.

Ten teachers are employed in the schools.

## CHAPTER XI

### THE INDIANS.

The Indians furnish an interesting but comparatively colorless chapter in the history of Calhoun county. From about 1800, the Pottawatomies occupied the lower part of Michigan territory. A remnant of this once numerous and powerful tribe still live near the village of Athens, in the southwest part of the county.

In the second war with Great Britain, the Chippewas were friendly to the United States, while Ottawas and Pottawatomies were hostile; but in later years the last named tribe assumed and maintained a very friendly attitude toward the Americans.

In the Black Hawk War of 1832, that in which Abraham Lincoln served as Captain, the Sacs sent their runners among the Pottawatomies of Calhoun and other counties in the southern part of Michigan, seeking an alliance against the whites. The Indians in this section for a time seemed restless and sullen. The latter attitude particularly gave rise to the rumor that they were about to go on the war path. The citizens were apprehensive of trouble and it was deemed best to take some precautionary steps. Accordingly, a meeting of citizens, a sort of council of war, was called in Marshall. It was held in one room of a double log house, in the spring of 1832. It resulted in organizing, arming and equipping a company from the county, which soon after marched away to participate in the anticipated war. The captain was Isaac N. Hurd, a native of New York state, and by education a civil engineer. He was among the first comers to Marshall. Isaac E. Crary was chosen second lieutenant. Crary was a young man who had recently come into the then wilderness of southern Michigan. As credentials to the pioneers who had preceded him, he brought a college diploma from his Alma Mater, and a certificate of membership of the bar of his native state. Fortunately the war was of short duration and the soldiers from Calhoun County did not get beyond their native state. They were soon back and following their accustomed pursuits.

An interesting character among the Indians at this time and to whom there attached a pathetic interest was one Johnson, a white man, who, when a little child, was stolen from his parental home somewhere in Kentucky and carried away by the Indians into the northwest country. Growing to maturity among his captors, he married an Indian girl, who became the mother of several children. In his later years, it became known from whence he had been taken as a child. He was induced to

return on a visit to the home of his childhood. Endeavor was put forth to get him to return and live among the people of his own race; but nothing could induce him to abandon those who had so long been his associates and companions and some of whom were bound to him by the ties of blood. He lingered among them till the end of life and dying, was laid to rest in the Indian burying ground near Climax.

A mission and school was long maintained in the vicinity of Athens. The Rev. Manassah Hickey, one of the early students at the Wesleyan Seminary, now Albion College, and still well remembered by the older generation in our midst, preached among them for years. Mr. Hickey's sister, who was also educated at Albion, was the Principal of the school. A number of Indian maidens from the Pottawattomie tribe were educated at Albion. One of them, who is reputed to have become a very skillful interpreter, was later Preceptress of the school for her people.

As a rule, the Indians in Calhoun County were friendly to the whites. When not under the influence of the red man's "fire water" (the white man's whiskey), they were kind and generous, accomodating and helpful to the early settlers. As a race, here and elsewhere, all things considered, they were more sinned against than sinning.

## CHAPTER XII

### EVOLUTION OF THE TEMPERANCE CAUSE.

THE WASHINGTONIAN MOVEMENT—WASHINGTONIANISM IN BATTLE CREEK  
—THE RED RIBBON MOVEMENT—THE WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION—LEGISLATION.

It is a long stride in temperance reform from the year 1804 when Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, published an able paper on "An Inquiry into the Effects of Ardent Spirits on the Mind and Body," and the year of 1912 when in Michigan the battles are fought by counties, and many of them successfully, in favor of the absolute prohibition of the liquor traffic within their boundaries. The way of temperance reform has been a tortuous one, but however crooked, however many seeming reverses, the trend has been constantly forward. It was not until 1808 that the first temperance society was organized in the United States. At that time a pledge was exacted that would by no means satisfy the orthodox temperance people of today.

A new standard was set up and the flag planted far in advance of the then existing battle line, when the Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher, father of Henry Ward Beecher and of Harriet Beecher Stowe, introduced and successfully carried through a resolution in the Congregational Association of Massachusetts against the then prevailing custom of ministers drinking.

#### THE WASHINGTONIAN MOVEMENT

had a very humble and obscure origin but its beneficent influence was far reaching and in a way permanent. A tailor, a carpenter, a blacksmith, a coach maker and a silver plater, each and all hard drinkers, were on the evening of April 3, 1840, assembled in a tavern on Liberty Street, Baltimore, partaking of their usual potions, when they fell to discussing the temperance question. The same evening in a nearby church a minister was delivering a lecture on that theme and it was agreed by four of the number, that they would go and hear what was said and return and report. They went and on coming back made a favorable report. Before they went to their homes that night it was determined to form a temperance club and one of their number was deputed to draw up a pledge and present for consideration on the following Monday evening. When they convened at the appointed time and place, the following was presented and adopted: "We, whose names are hereunto

annexed, desirous of forming a society for our mutual benefit, and to guard against a pernicious practice, which is injurious to our health, standing and families, do pledge ourselves as gentlemen, that we will not drink any spirituous or malt liquors, wine or cider."

They called their organization "The Washingtonian Society." That little cluster of men in Baltimore "set the clock of temperance reform ahead, a quarter of a century." It was the beginning of the first great temperance revival in our country. It led to many thousands of men in all parts of the country abjuring the drink habit and becoming total abstainers. Many of the most effective and famous temperance advocates the cause has had were from the ranks of men who had been addicted to strong drink.

"The Washingtonian movement struck Michigan in 1841 and spread from town to town converting great numbers by the irresistible power of its advocates. Never before had there been such an awakening in this county. A cry went forth, an alarm sounded out like a fire bell in the night, arresting the drinker in his downward career. \* \* \* There was no disagreeing or separating into opposing parties in regard to the plan or means used in suppressing the rum traffic."

#### WASHINGTONIANISM IN BATTLE CREEK.

A well known Michigan writer of the last generation says, "One of the memorable incidents in the history of Battle Creek is the introduction of Washingtonianism in that village in the winter of 1841-42. Marshall had succumbed to the reform and had sent three of her representative citizens to carry the glad tidings to the neighboring village of Battle Creek. The meeting was held in the Methodist church and it was crowded to its utmost capacity to seat those who came. The first speaker was Thomas Gilbert.\*

He represented that class of gentlemen who take the "occasional glass." His speech was direct and forcible. He said the habit of taking the occasional glass would lead to taking one much oftener and that to the drunkard. The next speaker was Bath Banks, Marshall's main liquor dealer. He said he had abandoned the liquor business. Washingtonianism had opened his eyes to the evil of liquor selling and now every time he turned the faucet the gurgling of the liquor sounded to him like cutting men's throats. The last speaker was Mr. Robert Hall, a farmer living near Marshall. He stated in plain and honest words the reason of his conversion to temperance. He had been for years an habitual drunkard. He had gone home drunk one winter evening on his ox sled. His faithful beasts had taken him to the door of his house, but they could do no more. When discovered by his family he was nearly frozen to death. He said when he came to Marshall and settled on a farm they called him Mr. Robert Hall. He began to tipple and they called him "Bob Hall." Tippling led to deeper drinking, and they

---

\* Mr. Gilbert was for many years after one of the foremost citizens of Grand Rapids, dying a few years ago universally respected by the citizens of that city.—  
[EDITOR.]

called him "Old Bob Hall." He became an occasional drunkard, and they called him "Old Hall." Finally he became a gutter drunkard and they called him "Old Aleo-Hall."

Marshall had not only signed the pledge herself but she had sent her representatives to Battle Creek and other places in the county where they introduced the new gospel and set the work to going. From Battle Creek there went out Erastus Hussey, Dr. John L. Balcom, William H. Coleman and others to proclaim the new way and secure signers to the pledge. The whole county was stirred by the earnest advocates and large numbers forsook the drink habit forever and the cause of temperance took a long step in advance through the influence of the Washingtonian movement.

Interest in the cause of temperance was kept alive by the formation of local temperance societies and by the tours of able and eloquent advocates of the cause. In 1849 a great impetus was given the cause by the visit to America of the famous Irish priest and apostle of temperance, the Rev. Father Theobald Mathew. As a temperance advocate he had remarkable success in Ireland. In this country he not only taught Catholics but Protestants as well the wonderful power of personal influence when brought to bear on the drinker. Father Mathew's societies were everywhere formed and through the impulse given by this remarkable advocate vast numbers of people were induced to abandon the "cup" and many young men were so influenced as never to form the habit of drinking intoxicants.

#### THE RED RIBBON MOVEMENT

In 1876 a wave of temperance swept over the county and, indeed, the whole State under the leadership of Reynolds and the red ribbon. Every signer of the pledge was designated by the sign of a red ribbon. That badge became very popular. None were too proud nor too great to wear it. It seemed to take on new influence and new honor every time it was seen in the lapel of the coat of a reformed drunkard and of these there were large numbers.

Michigan has furnished several advocates of the temperance cause of more than local reputation. Among these may be mentioned the Rev. John Russel, who was long the foremost leader in our State. Robert E. Frazer, of Detroit, who came to the front during the red ribbon movement, was an advocate of rare power and very effective in pleading with his fellow men. The Michigan man of widest reputation among the temperance leaders of national prominence at this time, 1912, is Samuel Dickey of our own county, now and for some years past, President of Albion College.

#### THE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION

Perhaps the longest sustained and most effective influence for temperance in these later years originated in a crusade organized among the women in the little town of Hillsboro, Ohio, in 1874. What was supposed to be but a local and spasmodic protest against the saloon became, after

it had spread through the various states, Michigan among the number, and exhausted the impulse that gave it the appearance of a revolutionary force, a well organized, disciplined and effective power under the name of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. The Union is made up of a body of Christian women, drawn together from the various churches, whose common bond is the promotion of temperance and the prohibition of the saloon. The organization is national in its scope, having local societies in all the principal cities and towns. It is self-perpetuating. Deaths, removals, nor discouragements seem not to effect it. With cumulative force it moves resistlessly forward. It is a power that must be reckoned with by all who undertake to estimate influences that make for or against the cause of temperance in this country.

### LEGISLATION

The cause of temperance legislation not only in Michigan but in many other states in the Union, has been exceedingly varied. It has had almost as many phases as Joseph's coat is supposed to have had colors. Laws have been enacted providing for state prohibition, county prohibition, township and ward prohibition. These have been amended, repealed or re-enacted in some other form. The courts have been resorted to and contested cases carried to the Supreme Court of the United States. Battles have been waged on the hustings, at the ballot box, in the legislatures and the congress. These battles have been fought at times under partisan and again under non-partisan banners. Men have rallied at times around the standards of moral suasion and the signed pledge, again around regulation by license or tax and the enforcement of law and again by absolute prohibition. At other times the ardor of the people has blazed up and spread like a consuming flame and again they have seemed to lose all interest. All men recognize the evils of intemperance but they differ greatly as to the best method of coping with those evils.

Michigan tried prohibition from 1853 to 1875. In the winter and spring of 1886-87, another state wide contest was held that aroused the entire commonwealth. At the spring election a total of 362,775 votes were cast, of these 178,470 were for prohibition and 184,305 against, the majority against being but 5,835. In that election Calhoun county cast 5,458 for and 3,424 against, or a majority of 2,034 for. Under the present law, known as county option, the county has fluctuated. In 1909 the county was carried under the local option law by 91 majority and the prohibitory law was in force within the county for two years. In 1911 an appeal was again taken to the people and the returns showed a majority of 25 for license. At this writing, 1912, the county is again under the license system, but petitions are being circulated asking the board of supervisors to again submit the question to the people of the county at the spring election of 1913.



## CHAPTER XIII

### TOWNSHIP HISTORIES

ALBION AND ATHENS TOWNSHIPS—ATHENS VILLAGE—BATTLE CREEK TOWNSHIP (BY MRS. LAURA RINGES)—BEDFORD AND BURLINGTON TOWNSHIPS—VILLAGE OF BURLINGTON—CLARENCE, CLARENDON, CONVIS, ECKFORD, EMMETT AND FREDONIA TOWNSHIPS—HOMER TOWNSHIP AND VILLAGE—HOMER BANKS—LEE, LEROY, MARENGO, MARSHALL, NEWTON AND PENFIELD TOWNSHIPS—A FEW PIONEER EXPERIENCES—SHERIDAN AND TEKONSHA.

#### ALBION TOWNSHIP

By the surveyors' description, Albion township is known as township 3, range 4 west. In 1834, by an act of the territorial legislature, it was comprised within the township of Homer. In pursuance of an act of the legislature, April 1, 1837, it was organized as Albion township. The surface of this section is in general undulating. The soil is a rich black loam well adapted to the cultivation and production of grains, fruits and grass. The Kalamazoo river entering the township from the southwest, flows towards the northeast and uniting at Albion with the east branch forms an excellent water power. The latter was a determining factor in originally locating the site of the present city of Albion. There are a number of small lakes in the township and many never failing springs.

The pioneers made no mistake when they selected Albion township as the locality in which they would make homes for themselves and their descendants. The township too was fortunate in the class of men and women who constituted the early settlers. The influence of the Robertsons, the Howells, the Holmes, the Knickerbockers, the Kinneys, the Farleys, the Balls, the Sheldons, and later the Andersons, the Parsons, the Havens, and many others both among the earlier and later comers, has done much to make Albion township one of the best and most desirable residential sections of the county. Minard and Garfield Farley, grandsons of David Farley, one of the prominent early settlers, have demonstrated the value of an education in agriculture, and particularly in the knowledge and culture of fruits. The renovation of old orchards, the care of the new, the perfecting of the quality and the increase of the quantity of fruit by these young men have demonstrated possibilities before scarcely believed.

While the township has no village, nor church, nor high school within her present limits, her close proximity to Albion city, to Homer and Concord places all these within easy reach of her people. Many of her sons and daughters are graduates of the high school or the college or both, while the average degree of intelligence, morality and religious character make her people to rank in these respects among the foremost.

The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad traverses the township from the southwest to the northeast nearly through the center of the town diagonally. The Michigan Central touches its borders on the northeast while the Cincinnati Northern passes through the southwest corner, and the Air Line road runs within a few rods of the southeast corner. The interests and history of Albion township have always been closely related to those of Albion city and Homer village, which are treated more fully elsewhere. For many years the township has furnished to both city and village named some of their foremost citizens.

#### ATHENS TOWNSHIP

One of the earliest sections settled in Calhoun county was that portion embracing what is now Athens township. Originally it included LeRoy and Burlington townships. Probably no finer prospect was held out to the pioneer than that which Athens presented. About one-sixth of its area was fine prairie. About ten sections were heavily timbered with whitewood, black cherry, black walnut and oak. In the way of timber it is said there was nothing better in the county. That which was not prairie or heavily timbered was beautiful stretches of "oak openings," presenting to the early comers the appearance of an extended park. At certain seasons of the year the wild flowers added much to the charm of the scenery.

The principal streams are the Nottawasepi and Pine creeks, which unite on section 29 and form a large tributary to the St. Joseph which they enter in Kalamazoo county a few miles below.

It was in the month of June, 1831, that the three Nichols brothers, viz: Warren, Ambrose and Othorial, together with Benjamin F. Ferris, Alfred Holcomb, Isaac Crossett, Asahel Stone and a Mr. Brown, came into the township and located their claims on what is now called Dry Prairie. During the summer, houses were built of hewn logs and shelter for the limited quantity of stock was provided before winter set in. These resolute men and women seemed abundantly satisfied with the progress they had made in the short time since they had come into the new country and the future appeared full of promise. All eagerly anticipated the coming of spring, the planting of crops and development of their lands. While in the midst of this work suddenly a pall fell upon the people of the entire section. They had read of the ravages the cholera was making in the east and among the troops enroute to the scene of the Black Hawk war in the west, but had no thought the dread disease would search out their little colony so secluded and distant from the routes of public travel. Their consternation can be imagined when at the close of a sultry day in June, 1832, just a year from their first coming, a report spread through the settlement that the malady which

all feared but which no one thought would come, had entered the home of Warren Nichols. It laid its hand with fatal touch on five members in a family of eleven. Father, mother and three daughters followed each other in quick succession until there were five vacant chairs in the home and five new graves on the farm that now lies within the corporate limits of Athens village. Isaac Crossett was another numbered among the victims and his body was cared for and buried by Alfred Holcomb and Benjamin F. Ferris in a grave which is also within the present



Photo by J. H. Brown

TWO WHITE OAK TREES, NEAR ATHENS

village limits. The gloom which hung over the settlement was not lifted during the entire summer.

The year 1833 brought reinforcements from the east. Among others who came about this time were Hiram Doubleday from New York, Peter Beisel from Pennsylvania and Lot Whitcomb from Vermont. The two last named in the year 1835 built the first saw mill in the township. About 1837 came Francis A. Mann, who with Asahel Stone were political factors of importance in the town for many years. Each was the leader of the opposing factions and many a battle royal was fought on the local political arena.

The first postoffice in the township was kept by Lot Whitecomb. Later there were established a number of postoffices, but under the free rural delivery system these have all been taken up. Athens village has the only postoffice in the township. This office has been for several years in the presidential class. Newton E. Miller, the first postmaster to be appointed by the president, has conducted the business in a manner satisfactory to both government and the people.

Athens is still the home of the Pottawatomies, a remnant of the ancient tribe that possessed this fair land long before the white man ever looked upon it. Only a few, about sixty, are left where once there were many. Peaceful, fairly industrious and reasonably prosperous, the traits of their race considered, they form an interesting link in the chain that binds the present to a fast fading past.

The first township meeting was held in 1835. At that meeting Hiram Doubleday was chosen moderator and Benjamin F. Ferris, clerk. All persons residents of the township were declared to be lawful voters. Henry C. Hurd was elected supervisor; Benjamin F. Ferris, township clerk; George Clark, Granville Beardsley and William Adams, assessors; Franklin C. Watkins, collector; Isaac Watkins and Richard Tuck, directors of the poor; Horton Warren and F. C. Watkins, constables; Alfred Holcomb and Robert McCamly, fence viewers; Isaac Watkins and Joseph Watkins, pound masters; John C. Ferris and David Dexter, overseers of highways.

#### ATHENS VILLAGE

One of the best towns of its size in southern Michigan is the village of Athens. It was incorporated in 1896. William Lehr was the first and Elmer E. Overholdt, the present president. The village has a fine electric lighting plant operated by the Athens Mill and Power Company. The power is developed from the Nottawasepi river which runs through the town. The streets are well lighted by two large Tungsten burners on every corner. There is also a fine water system installed some six years ago, by which excellent drinking water is furnished the citizens and fire protection afforded to property. Its school house is probably not surpassed by that in any community of a like number of people in the state. For several years past, the young men of its high school have given the school and town a state reputation in the field of athletics defeating nearly all comers, whatever the size of the school or town they represented. The several churches of the village are housed in substantial structures and both the public services and the Sunday schools are well sustained. Athens has one bank which is in a sound condition. It has an excellent class of business houses and its merchants and business men generally are prosperous. One steam railroad, the Goshen-Michigan branch of the Michigan Central, constructed in the year 1888, runs from Battle Creek on the north to Goshen, Indiana, on the south. The proposed electric line from Coldwater to Battle Creek will run through Athens. The line is promoted by the Michigan-Indiana Traction Company. There seems to be strong probabilities that this road will be built at an early day.

The Athens Hardwood Lumber Company is one of the important industries of the village, employing at some seasons of the year as high as twenty-five men. It is the only band mill in southern Michigan. The Athens Creamery Company is one of the successful concerns of the town. Two large grain elevators, one owned by P. I. Simons, of Jackson, with S. W. Lehr as local manager, meet the wants of the rich farming community all about. Wood and Woodruff, local lumber dealers, carry one of the largest and finest assortments in southern Michigan.

Its generally well-to-do people live in comfortable homes. Its sidewalks are as good, and there are as many miles of them in proportion to the number of inhabitants, as will be found in any village in the state. Its shaded streets and well kept lawns give a general atmosphere of homelikeness to the village.



NEW HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, ATHENS

The *Athens News* was the first newspaper to be printed in the village and was established by McDowell Brothers, of Mendon, in 1880. The plant was brought in by wagon, for Athens had no railroad until 1888. This paper was very small in size and survived but a short time.

The *Athens Times* was established in 1883 by L. H. Love, who printed a four page 8 x 12 sheet on a job press, for a number of years when it was enlarged to a five column quarto and later to a six column quarto, only two pages of which were printed at home. Mr. Love owned the paper, with the exception of a few brief intervals, until June, 1908, when his health failed and he sold to H. O. Eldridge, who sold to George H. McMillen, August 1st of the same year. The hand equipment was at once discarded for a modern power plant and the *Times* now prints four pages at home and enjoys a splendid advertising and job printing patronage, while the subscription list has almost doubled. Mr. Love, to whose pluck and ability the *Times* owes its existence, died in February,

1909. He was a printer of the old school and his versatility as a writer made him a capable country editor.

Only one paper ever arose in Athens to compete with him, the *Athens Bee*, which was established in 1896, by Jerome F. Culp, with his son-in-law, R. H. Newman as editor. This paper lived for seven or eight years and suspended publication, the plant being sold to Vicksburg parties who moved it to that city where it formed the nucleus of the plant now used by the Vicksburg *Herald*.

The *Times* is independent so far as politics are concerned.

#### BATTLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

*By Mrs. Laura Ringes*

Battle Creek township which was formerly included in the original township of Milton, was established by the act of the legislature in 1839.

The first township meeting was held at the home of Samuel Convis, who was elected the first township clerk.

Samuel Convis came from New York state in 1832, making the journey with an ox team. He located land on the present site of Battle Creek where there was at that time but one settler.

The first settlements made in Battle Creek township were on Goguac prairie in 1831, the settlers being attracted hither by the easily cultivated and fertile prairie land.

Among the first pioneers was Josiah Goddard who purchased the farm on section 15 later owned by David Young. The only surviving member of the family living near is Mrs. William Reese of Battle Creek.

Calhoun Goddard, son of Josiah Goddard, was the first white child born in the township in 1833.

Isaac Thomas settled on section 14 in 1831 and erected the first log house in the same year. This house was burned by the Indians the following year. Mr. Thomas plowed the first soil within the limits of the township in 1832, and sowed the first grain in 1833.

Dorrance Williams came here in 1828, when he was employed by the U. S. government in surveying the land included within the present limits of Battle Creek township. He selected a fractional quarter of section 14 where he settled in 1831. This farm is now owned by William J. Foster.

"Uncle" John Stewart, Sr., bought of Dorrance Williams the farm now owned and occupied by William J. Foster. Here Mr. Stewart planted the first apple orchard in the township, of which thirteen trees are still standing in 1912.

The death of Mrs. John Stewart which occurred in September, 1832, was the first death in Battle Creek township.

The first marriage solemnized in the township was that of John Stewart, Jr., and Miss Anser, which was celebrated on Goguac prairie March 6, 1833.

Henry C. Eberstein, a native of Germany, who with his family started for America in 1832, in June, 1833, arrived on Goguac Prairie, and set-

tled on section 15 on a farm now occupied by his son Charles and daughter Lillian. Here he was identified with the growth of the community until his death in 1885, when he was the oldest pioneer of the township.

Aaron Moorehouse located on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section 26, which he entered from the government in 1835. These letters patent were signed by Martin Van Buren, and the land has never been transferred, but descended to the original owner's daughter, and at her demise to her son Gilbert Nichols of Battle Creek, who is the present owner.

In 1835 Asa Langley settled in section 26 on a farm later owned by Cassius Pearl. In 1837 he built the first saw mill of the township which was discontinued in 1860.

Also in 1835 came Anson Mapes who located in section 30 where he resided for forty years, and died there in 1875. And Andrew Reese, who was born in Massachusetts in 1790 and who came here in the fall of 1835. He settled on the Reese road where he lived until his death which occurred in 1875. He was survived by a widow and ten children. The only living members of the family are Mrs. Flora Burrell of Battle Creek, and John Reese who lives on a farm east of the city.

To this fertile prairie also came Joseph Young with his wife and nine children in 1835. He bought the land which was later owned by his eldest son, David, and now is owned and occupied by a son of the third generation, Myron Young. On this farm Joseph Young built the first stone house in the township in 1841. This house was burned in the summer of 1910. Joseph Young operated his farm until 1861, when he moved to Battle Creek, where he lived until his death which occurred in 1878, at the age of 87.

David Young who came here with his parents from the Empire state, in 1835, did his share in the pioneer work of the neighborhood. He watched the city of Battle Creek grow "from a village of one house and that a log cabin." Mr. Young was ninety-two years old at the time of his death which took place in 1909 on the old homestead.

Dr. John Beach and his wife Harriett, natives of Vermont, in the summer of 1835 purchased a quarter section of land in the southwest part of the township. Dr. Beach wished to discontinue his medical practice and had chosen the pursuits of farming in hopes of recovering his health. However it was soon learned that he was a physician and so great was the demand for his professional services that he could not refuse. There was at that time only one physician in Battle Creek, and he had no horse, so that his calls were limited to walking distance. The remaining large territory extending north to Bellevue, west to Comstock, and east to Marshall, was visited by Dr. Beach who traveled on horse back. There was no medicine to be purchased hereabout in those days, so after the supply which he brought from the east was exhausted, Dr. Beach had recourse to the products of the forest. This overwork exhausted his physical strength, and brought on lung trouble which caused his untimely death.

After the death of Dr. Beach, his widow erected in 1849 the first brick house in the township. This was occupied by herself and son, E.



Darwin, until she died in 1882, having reached nearly four score years. This farm was held by members of the family until the spring of 1912 when it was sold by Carl F. Beach, grandson of the subject.

Allen Willard first settled in the neighborhood of Dr. Beach in 1836. He later bought the Herbes Sweet place, on the east side of Lake Goguae. Here he quietly spent the evening of his life passing away in 1876, at the age of eighty-two. Mr. Willard was a man of rare intelligence and scholarly habits. He possessed an ardent love for literature, and made a thorough study of the New Testament and the Constitution of the United States. He was survived by two sons, George and Charles, who became prominent and influential citizens.

In this part of the township in 1836 also settled Deacon Heman Cowles who purchased on section 36 the farm now owned and occupied



Photo by J. H. Brown

DAVID YOUNG FARM HOUSE, COMPLETED JULY 4, 1841. BURNED IN 1911.

by his grandson, Fred W. Cowles. "Deacon" Cowles was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and decision of character. He felt complimented to be called an abolitionist when others looked upon it as a disgrace. He was prominent in affairs both religious and educational until his death which occurred at the age of eighty-three years. He lies buried in the South Battle Creek cemetery.

The first grist mill was erected by Abraham Minges in 1862. The first flour ground between its stones was made into biscuits by Mrs. O. Amadon for the wedding of her daughter Eugenia to the builder of the mill. Mr. Minges operated the mill two years and sold it to one George Jones. The property has been in the possession of several individuals, now being owned and operated by the widow of the late George Yanger and her sons, Leon and Harry. It is also used as a cider mill and is a useful enterprise in the community.

The brick manufacturing plant now the property of Jasper Adams

is the oldest enterprise in the township. The land in which the clay deposit is found was entered from the government in 1831 by Aranthus Thomas. The clay was not used for manufacturing purposes until the property was purchased by Simon Carr in 1839. In 1840 Mr. Carr began the manufacture of brick by means of the crude hand molds, and for twelve years he carried on this business. They were well made however, for the first brick houses in the township were built of his brick and are still standing, occupied and in a state of excellent preservation. In 1851 the property was sold to Lyman Godfrey and S. D. Crane, Mr. Godfrey becoming sole owner the following year. For thirty years Mr. Godfrey operated the plant with the hand mold method, until 1882 when the property was purchased by Jasper Adams. Mr. Adams installed machinery and equipped it with modern methods of drying and burning. For a time from 1885 until 1890 the yard was run by the firm Adams and Hall Brothers, Charles and Henry Hall, builders and contractors of Battle Creek. Mr. Adams again resumed the business alone and continued with the manufacture and sale of brick until 1903, when he closed the plant because of broken health, the yard at that time having been in operation for nearly seventy years.

Three railroads cross the township, the Michigan Central which passes across the northeast corner, and its southern branch, called the Goshen Division of the Michigan Central, crossing the southern part of the township with a flag station and side track at Adams brick yard. This branch line was constructed in 1889. The third line, the Grand Trunk, extends across the western portion nearly the entire length north and south. It has a flag station and side track at Renton. This railway was completed in 1869.

The first school was taught on Gognac Prairie in a small log school house, by Aranthus Thomas in 1833 or 1834. Among the scholars were members of the Stewart, Goddard, Thomas, and Conway families. In 1858 this school house was displaced for a brick building which is the present district No. 3 of the township.

The first religious meetings were held by the Methodists at the house of Daniel Thomas as early as 1833, when the gospel was preached by Rev. Mr. Hobart of Marshall.

The South Battle Creek Baptist church was the first recognized religious society. This was organized by Rev. John Harris, in 1839, and was legally instituted in 1842. The meetings were held in private houses until 1847, when the present church building, a neat frame structure, was erected. Rev. Harris was the first pastor and Solomon Case the first deacon. A Sabbath school was organized about the same time and was sustained for over sixty years.

The Battle Creek Township Grange No. 66 was organized September, 1873, at the home of Nathaniel Chilson. Mr. Chilson was the first master, which office he held several years. Other charter members were Charles Merritt, E. M. C. Merritt, Miles Townsend, Hattie Townsend, Alonzo Robinson, Hattie Robinson, H. L. Munn, L. K. Phelps, I. W. Caine, Myra Caine, Chester Chilson, Daniel Caine, Miss I. V. Chilson, J. A. Robinson, Miss Delie Chilson, Mesdames D. Phelps, H. A. Chilson, H. M. Chilson, and James M. Haryhan.

For several years the grange meetings were held in various halls in the city of Battle Creek, then for a time they met in the South Battle Creek Baptist church. In 1899 the present grange hall was built, near the prairie road on a lot purchased by the grange joining the No. 3 school district. The grange hall is equipped with election booths, and is used for other town meetings.

Battle Creek township gave loyally her sons to the cause of the Union in the Civil war. The names of those who served are as follows: Anson Beckley (mustered out 1865, still living); Leno W. Bloss, (mustered out 1865, now dead); Thomas J. Cook, (discharged for disability, still living); Judd Cummings, (deceased); Lansing Fairchild, (deceased); Jasper Gregory, (deceased); Walter Gregory, (still living); Thos. Jennings, (deceased); Philetus Karr, (deceased); Capt. James B. Mason, (resigned Lieut. Col. 11th Michigan Cavalry, killed); George McCullum, (discharged for disability, 1864, now dead); DeWitt Miller; James Miller, (discharged at expiration of service 1865); John Miller; William Miller, (killed at Nashville, Tenn., 1863); P. B. Mitchell, (mustered out September, 1865, still living); Henry Oldfield, (deceased); Spencer Oldfield, (still living); Eugene Perry, (deceased); Samuel Pugsley, (mustered out September, 1865, still living); Wm. Picauld, (deceased); James Robinson, (mustered out August, 1865); Robert Sharp, (deceased); High Stewart, (mustered out November, 1865).

Those who represented the township in the late Spanish-American war were: A. Shirley Adams, Vernon E. Cummings, and Earl M. Perry. These young men were in active engagement in the Battle of San Juan Hill. All returned uninjured but in poor health because of the unsanitary conditions of the island.

Goguaac Lake is an interesting feature of the township because of its historical interests, and its value as a summer resort. The Indian name was Goghawgiac—spelled Gogoguaac by the pioneers. It is located in section 14, 22, and 23, and is connected with Battle Creek by an electric line. Along its shores are hundreds of cottages, which afford quiet resting places for busy city dwellers during the summer months, when it is an active scene of the outdoor sports of nature lovers and pleasure seekers. Traces yet remain of an Indian mound which is located on the lake's border directly west of Ward's Island, and once over its waters glided the bark canoe of the red men.

#### BEDFORD TOWNSHIP

This is the most populous township in the county, numbering by the census of 1910, 2,076. This increase in population is largely due to the thriving village of Urbandale, a suburb of Battle Creek but lying within the township of Bedford.

We take pleasure in submitting the following interesting historical matter pertaining to Bedford township, furnished by Mr. C. E. Bradley. It not only shows how and what town business was done in Bedford seventy-three years ago, but it shows also who were the then male residents, all of whom were pioneers and helped to make Bedford's history.

First annual township meeting held at the house of Josiah Gilbert on the 1st day of April, 1839.

The meeting was organized by appointing Caleb Kirby, moderator, and John Meachem, Joseph Kirby, Erastus R. Wattles and John L. Bolckcom, inspectors of the meeting, who, having qualified, appointed Lucian M. Weaver, clerk.

The meeting then proceeded to vote for township officers which resulted as follows: Supervisor, Caleb Kirby; town clerk, John Meachem; treasurer, Isaac Sutton; assessors, Schuyler Goff, John P. Ames, Harvey Cooley; collector, John Armstrong; school inspectors, John Meachem, Caleb Kirby, Abraham Lockwood; directors of the poor, Isaac Sutton, Jacob Frost; commissioners of highways, Isaac Sutton, Erastus R. Wattles, Stephen H. Carman; justices of the peace, John P. Ames, one year; John Meachem, two years; George B. Hamilton, three years; Noah P. Crittendon, four years; constables, John Armstrong, John Hamilton; overseers of highways, district No. 1, John Stringham; district No. 2, Solomon Tupp; district No. 3, Jacob Stringham; district No. 4, John Meacham; district No. 5, Harvey Sam; district No. 6, Josiah Gilbert; district No. 7, Thomas H. Thomas; district No. 8, John Hamilton; district No. 9, Schuyler Goff. Voted that there be a pound erected in the center of the town, also that John Meachem be pound master. Erastus B. Wattles was appointed deputy township clerk, April 3, 1839.

"At a meeting of the township board held the 18th day of April, 1839, the following vacancies were filled by appointment: Josiah Gilbert, overseer of highways in district No. 6; Erastus B. Wattles, school inspector in place of Abraham Lockwood, who neglected to qualify.

"To the Clerk of Calhoun County: We do certify that we believe the persons herein named possess the requisite qualifications for jurors for the year 1839, viz: Abraham Frost, Noah P. Crittendon, David Stillson, Joseph Kirby and Lucian M. Weaver.

"Bedford, May 25, 1839.

"H. COOLEY,

"J. P. AMES,

"SCHUYLER GOFF, Assessors.

"JOHN MEACHEM, Town Clerk.

"Voted: That the sum of \$200 be raised for the purpose of building bridge across the Kalamazoo river in district No. 9.

"Voted: That no boars over three months old shall run at large, with a penalty of one dollar to be collected of the owner by any person who shall prosecute for the same.

"Voted: That a map be procured from the Land office for the use of the assessors.

"Voted: That the next township meeting be held at the house of John Meachem.

"We, the undersigned inspectors of the township meeting, held on the 1st day of April, 1839, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a correct statement of the proceedings of said meeting.

"JOHN S. BOLCKCOM,

"E. R. WATTLES,

"JOHN MEACHEM,

"JOSEPH KIRBY.

"At a meeting of the township board held on the 22nd day of June, 1839, the following compensation was allowed to township officers: town board, town clerk, treasurer, each member one dollar per day; assessor, highway commissioner, each one dollar and fifty cents; collector, five per cent on gross footing on assessment roll, ten per cent on state tax for 1838. Incidental expense for year \$349.67. Building bridge, \$200.00.

"JOHN MEACHEM, Town Clerk."

#### BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP

is located in the southwest part of Calhoun county; its southern boundary meets the north line of Branch county, with Tekonsha on the east, Newton on the north and Athens on the west. The government surveys designate the township as town 4 south, range 7 west. The southern half of the township is described as "very level, interspersed with beautiful plains, well watered by small streams and is generally free from stone, the soil being a sandy loam, in places mingled with clay." The northern portion of the township is more uneven. "Wet Prairie" in the northeast corner is a very fine level tract of land. The Saint Joseph river enters the township from Tekonsha, flowing through section 24, by the village of Burlington and continues in a southwesterly direction until it enters Branch county, through section 38. Some of the earliest and finest farms in the township were located on either side of this stream. It was on section 26, in the valley of the Saint Joseph, that Eleazer McCamley, the earliest pioneer, settled with his family in the year 1832. Richard Tucker, another of the early comers, settled on this same section 26. It was on this section the first log house in the township was built by Mr. Tucker. Joseph Sanders, a Vermonter by birth, but a New Yorker by adoption, came from the latter state in the fall of 1833 and settled on Section 24. He was one of the last of the early pioneers to pass away and is still well remembered by the older residents of the township. In 1834, two brothers, William and Ansel Adams, came with their widowed mother and invested largely in land lying in sections 23 and 24, buying the water power where the village of Burlington is now located, and building there in 1837 the first saw mill in the township. Here, too, was erected the first grist mill by Rufus Osborn, in 1861. The first tavern in the township was built of logs about 1835 and stood within the present limits of Burlington village. The first bridge of any consequence in the township was over the Saint Joseph, built in 1838 by the Adams brothers and did good service for thirty years when it was replaced by a new one.

#### VILLAGE OF BURLINGTON

The village of Burlington was surveyed and platted by William and Ansel Adams in 1842, and incorporated in 1869. The first frame house was built by these brothers and which they and their mother occupied. It was here that the first store opened; here, too, the Baptists in 1841 built the first house of worship in the township; the first school house was opened in 1837, the school being taught by Miss Mary Buckingham.

Here, too, was established a post office which is still serving the people, sending out mail by rural carriers daily to all the farmers round about. The Methodists early came into the town and the Burlington circuit supplied the people at Abscota, Clarendon, Tekousha, Lyon Lake and Eckford with preaching services.

The Free Will Baptists organized in 1840. The Seventh Day Adventists came into Burlington in 1857 and in 1861 effected a church organization which resulted in erecting in 1876 a neat frame church.

The village of Abscota is located on Wet Prairie, a fine agricultural section in the northeast part of the township. Until taken up on the introduction of rural free delivery, a postoffice was maintained at this point. A village church, store, school, blacksmith shop and other conveniences that go with the country village, are maintained here.

Among the more prominent of the early day pioneers was Homer C. Hurd, who came into the township in 1834 and settled on the southwest quarter of Section 27. Mr. Hurd served for eight years on the Board of Supervisors and four years represented the county in the State legislature. Theron Hamilton, another of the comparatively early settlers, served the county as probate judge from 1864 to 1869 inclusive. Besides those already named, there may be mentioned David Dexter, Zachariah Thomas, Cornelius Kirkendall, John L. Meserole, David Ripley, Reuben Van Fleet, G. P. and Elijah Olmstead, James Pendill and Luther Wilson, all of whom came about 1835. From 1836 to 1840 many more came, among them, Edwin A. Hayden, who was long a prominent citizen in the county, holding as he did various county offices; Allen Wood, A. McWithey, Josiah, Brodish, Sylvanus Reed, Gilbert B. Murray, E. N. Edmonds, Anson Strong, Lewis Miller, F. Burnett and Alonzo Colliers. These, with others equally worthy, have helped to make the Burlington township of today what it is, for they cleared the farms from which others reap, they built the homes in which others live, they planted the orchards from which others eat the fruit, they built the churches in which others worship. They are held in honor by the later generation, as they should be.

The "Air Line" Railroad, a branch of the Michigan Central, built in 1870, crosses the southeast corner of the township. Burlington station is about one and a half miles from the village.

#### CLARENCE TOWNSHIP

In the extreme northeast corner of Calhoun county is located the township of Clarence. According to the United States government survey it is designated as town 1 south, range 4 west. Originally it was confederated with Lee, Sheridan and Marengo. This was done by an act of the territorial legislature in the year 1834.

It was not until the spring of 1836 that Benjamin P. Gillette, the recognized pioneer of Clarence, settled with his family on sections 23 and 24 in the southeast part of the township. The same year there came C. W. Clapp, Andrew Bell and Archibald Green, all locating in the same vicinity as Gillette, while Cook Tyler, William B. Noble, John Austin, Frank and John Dyer settled the following year in the central



and eastern portions. In 1838 Y. M. Hatch located in the south west on section 30. About the same time D. Y. Carrier located on section 7 in the northwest part of the township. It was in 1838 that Judge Theron Hamilton, Norris Barnes, Abram Hadden and Samuel Sellers, the last named the first blacksmith in the township, came to make homes in Clarence. The first house built at the head of Duck Lake was of hewn logs put up in 1845 by Jacob Nichols. For years a remnant of the Pottawatomies living in that vicinity were his only neighbors. These Indians were peaceable and gave no particular trouble to the "pale face" comers, except they were inveterate borrowers.

The first celebration ever held in Clarence was on the Fourth of July, 1835. The inhabitants of the township rallied at a designated meeting place at the head of Duck Lake and when a count was made there was found to be present just fourteen persons. But these loyal sons of a patriotic ancestry found pleasure and satisfaction in commemorating an event dear to every true American. The Declaration of Independence was read by C. W. Clapp and an address given by Judge Hamilton.

In 1848, Jesse Crowell and others, having purchased a large tract of timber in the north part of the township, erected a saw mill at the foot of Duck Lake and began the manufacture of lumber. This mill was destroyed by fire but in 1860 William Leonard built another. In 1863 a Mr. Bolles put up a steam saw mill in the northeast part of the town. A store was opened at the foot of the lake near the location of the saw mill and ever since the people have had the conveniences it affords. Schools were early established and have been well sustained through all the years since Miss Reliance Dixon, afterwards Mrs. Oliver S. Bell, taught the first school in the township, about 1839. Church services have been held and Sunday schools maintained in school houses.

The first town meeting was held at the home of Norris Barnes in 1838, at which the following were chosen to office: Andrew Bell, supervisor; Cook Tyler, town clerk; A. M. Green, treasurer; W. B. Noble, C. W. Clapp, Samuel Sellers and A. P. Bell, justices of the peace; Norris Barnes, A. M. Green and W. B. Noble, assessors; A. C. Bell, Y. M. Hatch and Roswell Barnes, highway commissioners; W. B. Noble, C. W. Clapp and Norris Barnes, school inspectors; Andrew Bell and John Austin, overseers of the poor; O. S. Bell, collector, and Messrs. Bell and Bennett, constables.

The township of Clarence has long been noted for its lakes, marshes and springs. Prairie Lake is situated in the southwest part of the township. A little north and east of this is a chain of six lakes, all connected by Rice creek and are its main source of water supply. Duck Lake is situated a little north of the center of the township and nearly midway east and west. This is the largest body of water in the township and one of the largest in the county, covering as it does about seven hundred acres, being a mile and a half long by three-quarters wide. The banks are generally high, affording fine building sites for cottages. In these later years the lake has developed into quite a summer resort. Quite a large number of cottages have been erected and people from Albion, Marshall, Charlotte, Eaton Rapids and Olivet resort there during the summer and early fall months. The beautiful sheet of clear,



pure water; the grove covered banks that border it; the fine fishing it affords and the pure invigorating air, lend a permanent and potent charm to this locality and have made Clarence one of the best known purely rural townships in the county.

#### CLARENDON TOWNSHIP

But for minor local differences the early history of Albion, Homer, Clarendon and Eckford is essentially the same. The rugged pioneers in each and all of these townships were young men and women, largely from the state of New York. They were generally possessed of courage, enterprise and thrift. It was these qualities that enabled them to pull out from the old home settlements in the east, brave the dangers and hardships of the long and tedious journey and settle down with all the attending discomforts and privations of a new and isolated country and slowly but surely clear the forests, fence the fields, plant the orchards and vineyards, build and improve the highways, construct the houses and barns, the schools houses and churches and rear their children in comfort and in a moral and religious atmosphere, leaving not only worthy descendants but leaving the world better for having lived and wrought in it. All honor to the pioneer fathers and mothers who left us so good an inheritance.

The Doolittles, the Cooks, the Keeps, the Balentines, the Rogers, the Flints, the Humestons, the Perines and many others equally worthy to be enumerated, whose united efforts have served to make Clarendon one of the best townships in Calhoun county, deserve to be remembered.

Although Anthony Doolittle came in May, 1832, and settled in the northeast corner of the township, and David L. Hutchinson in the fall of the same year; Loren Keep and Erastus B. Enos, Alonzo H. Rogers, Timothy Hamlin, who married Elizabeth Doolittle (theirs being the first marriage in the township), Calvin Rogers with his wife and five children, Calvin Heath, A. B. Bartlett, George W. Hayes and a number of others who came during the four or five years after Doolittle's arrival, it was not until 1838 that the township was organized and given the name of Clarendon; it is said because so many of the early comers were from the town of Clarendon, Orleans county, New York.

According to the United States government surveys, the township is town 4 south, range 5 west. Except in the northeast part, the township was generally covered with a thick growth of heavy timber of various kinds, the maple being in abundance and affording an annual supply of sugar and delicious syrup. The soil is of excellent quality, comparing favorably with that of the best townships in the county. The St. Joseph river enters the town from the south on section 36 and flowing in a northeasterly direction nearly to Homer, turns west and leaves it on section 18 by the way of Tekonsha. This stream is small and narrow but in an early day afforded power for one or more saw mills. There is comparatively little marsh or waste land in the township. The "Air Line," a branch of the Michigan Central Railroad, completed in 1870, traverses the north central part of the town from east to west. Clarendon Sta-

tion is located about two miles northeast of the center of the town and from which much of the surplus products of the fine farms are shipped.

The first town meeting was held in 1838, of which Aaron B. Bartlett was chosen chairman and Timothy Hamlin, clerk. Truman Rathburn was elected supervisor; Timothy Hamlin, township clerk; Horace B. Hayes, John Main and Ira Sumner, assessors; Charles B. White, collector; Samuel Blair and Cornelius Putnam, directors of the poor; Alonzo H. Rogers, George W. Hayes and Elijah Andrus, commissioners of highways; John Main, Ira Sumner and Horace B. Hayes, school inspectors; Truman Rathburn, William Cooper, John Main and Ira Sumner, justices of the peace. The first school in the township was taught on Cook's prairie in 1833. The first religious society was organized by the Presbyterians in 1838. Meetings were held in school houses until a log church was built on the southeast quarter of section 18, which was used for a number of years. The Methodists organized in 1840 and held services in a log house built by Lewis Benham. A frame church was built some time between 1840 and 1850. The young men of Clarendon responded nobly to the call of their country during the Civil war, leaving a record of which the township will ever be proud.

#### CONVIS TOWNSHIP

The township of Convis was named after General Ezra Convis, one of the most prominent and widely known of the early residents of southern Michigan. He was the first representative to the state legislature from Calhoun county and was the first speaker of the Michigan House of Representatives. While serving in the legislature, he introduced a bill to organize and name the central township in the northern tier in Calhoun county, but before action had been taken upon the bill, General Convis died, as the result of an injury received in the accidental overturning of a sleigh, and his successor, out of compliment to the deceased legislator, had the town named Convis.

Although Sanford Chaffee, the recognized first settler, did not come into Convis until the spring of 1835, such was the rapid arrival of home seekers that a sufficient number had located here to warrant the organization of the township in 1837. James Lane, William Newman, and Paul Moss, all Englishmen, were among the early comers. David Beers settled in 1836 on section 24 and about the same time Asahel Hawkins settled on the same section. Hawkins and family came from Saratoga county, New York.

Among others who came in 1836 were Hiram and Elisha Brace, Jesse Smith, George Bentley, T. J. Van Geisin, Jasper Haywood, Philander Brooke, Wessel Smith and Granville Stowe. In 1837, B. Austin, Ira H. Ellsworth, William Kinyon, Levi Rowley, Leach S. Loomis, Allen Mattison, Nathan Chidster and Levi Eaton were among those who came to make homes in Convis. James Walkinshaw and family, consisting of wife and four children, came to Marshall direct from Scotland in 1842 and some five or six years later moved on to a farm in Convis township, where he became one of the largest land owners

and most prosperous farmers in the county. He took an interest in public affairs, was a Republican in politics and in 1876 was elected a member of the Michigan legislature.

The men above named and others like them found Convis township rather uninviting in the northwest section, because of the hills and in the southwest because it was low and marshy and much of the whole heavily timbered. Notwithstanding these barriers, they entered upon the task of overcoming them and how well they succeeded will be seen by a visit to that township, with its beautiful and well stocked farms, its many excellent homes, fine barns, thrifty orchards and its happy, contented people.

Schools were established in 1838, the first year after the township was organized and have ever since been well maintained. Many of the young men of Convis in the Civil war times entered the service and fought heroically for the preservation of the Union. Some were buried where they fell, some died of wounds received in battle and some in prison. Some returned home wounded and maimed and have ever since been sufferers on account of service rendered their country.

#### ECKFORD TOWNSHIP

Many well informed people think Eckford is the finest purely agricultural township in Calhoun county and some go so far as to claim that it is not surpassed in the state. Without discussing comparative merits, it is certain that the intelligent pioneers who came from the states of New York, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and Connecticut in the thirties and located in this township, showed excellent judgment. There is relatively little waste land. Its soil is uniformly of excellent quality. Its surface is gently undulating, affording good drainage without damage from soil washing. It is abundantly watered by natural springs, lakes and rivers so that while it is noted for its grains, grasses and fruits, it is particularly adapted to stock raising. Brace lakes in the northwest part of the township are beautiful sheets of water, not only affording fine fishing but the east lake is utilized by resorters, a number of cottages having been built on the beach. The Nottawa creek crosses the southwest corner of the township and flows in a general westerly course until it empties into the Kalamazoo river. Wilder creek takes its rise in the southeast part of the township. It makes a detour into Albion township, then returns into Eckford, flowing in a northwesterly direction across the township, entering Marengo at the northeast corner of section 5, and finally emptying into the Kalamazoo. In an early day it afforded power for a saw mill.

Oshea Wilder was the earliest and at the same time one of the most prominent settlers in Eckford. It was in 1831 that he came and located all but the northwest quarter of section 8. In the fall of 1832, he came with his wife and seven children, six sons and one daughter, and settled on the stream that now bears his name. Mr. Wilder was a Massachusetts man by birth, having removed from Gardiner, in that state, to Rochester, New York, from which place he came to Michigan. Mr. Wilder was an active and an enterprising citizen. He served as a soldier in the war of

1812. He was a surveyor and was much employed in that work after coming to Michigan. He built the first hotel in Eckford and one of the lease conditions was that no bar should be connected with it. He built the first saw mill, platted a village in lower Eckford, built a blacksmith shop and employed a smith, put up a building for the making of wagons, also a chair factory. A mail route having been instituted from Jonesville to Marshall, a post office was established at lower Eckford in 1835, and Mr. Wilder was made postmaster. The mail over the route from Jonesville to Marshall, via lower Eckford, was first carried on horseback, then with a horse and buggy and finally to accommodate the increasing number of travelers as well as carry the mail, a four horse stage route was put in operation. This stage route was the connecting link between the Lake Shore and Michigan Central Railroads.

In the spring of 1832, Henry Cook, who the year before came into Washtenaw county from New York, removed to the prairie in the southeast part of Eckford and that portion of the township has ever since been known as Cook's Prairie. Mr. Cook was for many years regarded as one of the leading men of the county. He served in a number of offices of trust; in 1839 he was a member of the legislature. He was for many years a prominent member of the Presbyterian church at Homer. In 1832, Charles K. Palmer came from Rochester, New York, and settled on the open plain in section 19 and this section has ever since been known as Palmer's Plains. Palmer, in later years, lost his life on Lake Erie.

The township was mostly settled during the years from 1832-36. Among others who came about this time were Edward L. Rogers, Charles Olin, Jeremiah Hinkle, Medad Bordwell, John Kennedy, Thomas J. Walker, Samuel Whitecomb, Elijah Cook, Henry Caldwell, Lionel Udell, Joel B. Marsh, William Herrick and Silas Comstock. These were followed by Daniel D. Dunakin, David Patterson, Eli T. Chase, Anthony Rogers, John Lusk, Sr., Joseph Otis, Augustus Lusk, Ralph Dibble and George White. These men did much to give Eckford township the enviable position it occupies in the county.

Schools were early established and have always been well sustained. A considerable number of her young men and women have been students in the colleges at Hillsdale, Albion, Olivet and at the state university. Churches were organized by the Free Will Baptists in 1835, in 1839 by the Presbyterians and in the same year by the Methodist Episcopal church. In this year, 1912, Eckford is distinguished above any other purely rural township in Calhoun county for its fine churches and its excellent roads. It has not now and never has had a saloon within its borders. A number of her leading men were enrolled as abolitionists when to be such meant contumely and reproach. Among her citizens who have been honored with positions beyond the limits of the county are Henry Cook, Daniel Dunakin and Lote C. Robinson, each and all of whom have served in the Michigan legislature. John C. Patterson, born and reared in Eckford, served two terms in the Michigan state senate.

The township was organized in 1836 and was named Eckford at the suggestion of Oshea Wilder, who had in England an esteemed friend of that name. Wilderville is the only village in the township. It is located on the railroad running from Toledo to Allegan. This road enters the

township at the southeast corner and running diagonally, departs from it at the northwest corner. Besides this road within the township, Marshall, Albion, Homer and Marengo are each and all so situated that fine shipping facilities are afforded the people of this township.

Eckford's record in the Civil war was most creditable to the patriotic spirit of the township and will ever resound to her honor.

#### EMMETT TOWNSHIP (1830-1912)

*By Miss Crosby*

This township belonged to the confederation of townships originally organized under the name of Milton. At the session of legislature 1837-38, it was set off and organized into a separate township and called Cady. The name was not satisfactory, for we find that the following resolution was passed at the first township meeting: "Resolved, that the honourable legislature of this state be, and is hereby, requested to change the name of the township from Cady to Andover." On examination there were found to be three other townships in the state by that name, so nothing was done affecting a change until during the legislative session of 1839-40, when the name Emmett was given it, in honor of Robert Emmet, the Irish patriot.

The earliest settlement within present boundaries was made by Jeremiah Gardner, June 7, 1831, on section 14. All of Mr. Gardner's descendants are dead and the place is now owned by George Perrett, of Marshall.

Mr. Gardner kept the first postoffice and the mail was delivered in a knapsack, by a man named Kennedy. This postoffice was called Andover. In 1834, a stage route was established and Milton Barney was the driver between Battle Creek and Marshall. The route extended from Chicago to Detroit, but in 1900 the rural free delivery was established, forming a network of routes from Ceresco and Battle Creek.

Among those first settlers from '31 to '36 were Estes Rich on section 12, Henry L. and Benjamin Dwinell on section 23, Daniel Guernsey on sections 6 and 7, Esquire Hall, Esq., on 7, Stephen Warren on sections 14 and 15, Jacob Spaulding on section 29.

Mr. Rich erected the first log house on his land on section 12. It is now, after undergoing several repairs, owned by Mary J. Sayres, and is one of the most venerable landmarks remaining.

Messrs. Dwinell came from Auburn, New York. They were prominently identified with the development of the township. They opened the first farm when they sowed two acres of wheat which turned out exceedingly smutty.

In 1833 they, with the help of Robert Wheaton, erected a primitive bridge of poles over the Kalamazoo river, at the place now called Wheatfield. This was then called White's Station, but later was changed when people found out about the surrounding wheat growing land. A mill was erected and for many years was the only one used by the people in that part of the township. In 1908 a magnificent new iron bridge was erected and the mill and adjoining land was sold to the Citizens' Electric Light Co., of Battle Creek.

The land which was owned by Daniel Guernsey is now part of Post's addition in the city of Battle Creek. What became of Mr. Guernsey was never known.

The first graveyard was laid out and donated by Michael Spencer on section 14, in the fall of 1835. The first interment was that of Stephen Warren, who died June 11, 1835, and was buried temporarily on his farm, later his remains were dug up and re-interred in the newly laid out burying ground, where they still repose. The old farm on section 14 is still owned by the Warren estate, but the part on section 15 is owned by Julius Crosby and has been for the past twenty years.

As at the present day, education was cared for as early as possible and it is found that a log school house was erected in the Spencer neighborhood in 1833. Miss Cynthia Maynard, sister of Colonel Maynard one of the old pioneers of Marengo township, taught it during the winter of 1833 and 1834. Not until 1876 and '77 was the township divided into districts. At present date there are ten districts and it is expected that there will be eleven in 1913, because of the talked of division of the Raymond district on section 8.

Before any churches were erected in Battle Creek, some of the families of Emmett held religious services, which were conducted by Rev. Merrill, as early as 1834. Some of the regular attendants were Ira Warren and wife, Benjamin Dwinell and wife, Estes Rich, and Michael Spencer and wife. No regularly organized church existed in the present limits of the township, because all of the citizens gave liberally toward their respective churches in Battle Creek. At the present writing, there is no regularly organized church in the township, but in the Raymond district on section 8, Sunday school is held every Sunday afternoon at 2:30, and there is always a large attendance. Some of the ladies who are and have been willing workers toward making the service successful are, Mesdames William Hall, Vivian Moore, Mort Nye, George Brininstool, Sara Brownell and E. Case. As in former days, the citizens all have their respective churches in Battle Creek and there they attend.

In 1836 the village of Verona was surveyed and laid out by General Ezra Convis. It holds quite an important history of this vicinity as having been for two or three years a rival of the then struggling village of Battle Creek. It has even been asserted that had General Convis lived, and brought his interest as a member and speaker of the House of Representatives to bear, the terminus of the railroad would have been there instead of at Battle Creek and it would have stood now as a city instead of a mere hamlet.

A grist mill was erected there in 1838 by John Stuart and John Van Arman, who was later the great criminal lawyer of Chicago. The original building still remains after sustaining many additions and repairs, and until last year was used as a grist mill, when it was sold to the Commonwealth Power Co.

During the years 1900 and 1903, the interurban line was built through this township. This road runs from Kalamazoo to Jackson, Detroit and Toledo and the people in Emmett township do not feel that they are country folks anymore. It is only a few minutes' ride to Battle



Creek or Marshall and a few hours' ride will take them to Detroit or Toledo.

There are three other roads running through the township. The Michigan Central, Grand Trunk and D. T. & M. The assessed valuation of the electric road, alone, is \$40,000.00.

The Grand Trunk shops were built in Emmett in 1909 on sections 5 and 8. The main shops cost upwards from \$3,000,000.00. Here from four to five hundred men are employed. The men with their families came here and as there were not enough empty houses near the shops, they built homes on section 5, on what is now Brownlee Park. This led to the laying out of more parks and suburbs. At present there are ten. They are namely: Grand View Gardens on section 9, Eastdale on section 9, Green Acre on section 10, Wattles Park on section 10, Greenwood Park on section 8, Greenfield Park on section 5, Wooden's Park on section 18, Morgan Park on section 18, Sunrise Heights on section 18, Brownlee on sections 5 and 8.

The Citizens' Electric Light Plant have all of their property, motors and water power in Emmett, their assessed valuation being upwards from \$30,000.00.

We find the following minutes of the first road in the township of Emmett, in the early records on file in the township clerk's office:

"Beginning at a stake set in the centre of the road running westerly to the bridge across Battle Creek near its conjunction with the Kalamazoo river, on section 7, in town 2 south, of range 7 west, 2 rods east of the section range line; thence running south parallel with the said section 7, towards south range 7, west, 2 rods from said line; 50 chains and 50 links to the centre of the territorial road running through Goguac Prairie.

"Ezra Convis, Surveyor,

"Asahel Lowell,

"Isaac Thomas, Commissioners of Highways."

This road is now paved and is Battle Creek's Main street.

During the last five years, five miles of state road has been built going southeasterly from Battle Creek, and passes Beadle Lake. Said lake is Emmett's favorite resort, partly because of the beauty of the resort, but mostly on account of the geniality of the host and hostess, Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Kistler. They own a fine store and lunch room there and have boats to let, and they do everything in their power to make one's stay there a never-to-be-forgotten one.

In 1838, Emmett township was noted for its wheat-raising capacity, and at that time White's Station was changed to Wheatfield. Some of the prominent men of that time who raised wheat and grains were Loomis Hutchinson on sections 27 and 34, William Neubre on sections 27 and 34, Thomas Knight on section 13. At the present time there is very little done toward raising grains. The money-makers now specialize in the gardening or dairy business. Some of the leading gardeners being Ernest Chilson on section 8, Ray Fanning on section 24, A. A. Peck on section 4, and James Blankon on section 9. Ernest Chilson is the oldest and most experienced gardener and has greenhouses built for winter use.



The leading dairymen are William T. Sackrider on section 14, John Cronkhite on section 9, Charles Hutchinson on section 27, and Ray Fanning on section 24.

In 1838 a town meeting was held at Jeremiah Gardner's, on Monday, April 2. Michael Spencer, was chosen moderator and Samuel Robinson, clerk of said meeting. Present, David H. Daniels, justice.

The following resolutions were then adopted.

"Resolved, that fence four and a half feet high, well made of substantial materials shall be lawful fence.

"Resolved, that we raise fifty dollars for relief of the poor.

"Resolved, that we raise fifty dollars for the support and repairing of bridges in said township.

"Resolved, that our supervisor be instructed to present to the township of Milton a claim for our reasonable share of all money and property belonging to original township of Milton.



Photo by J. H. Brown

#### JERSEY CATTLE ON SUTFIN FARM

"Resolved, that the supervisors of Calhoun county be authorized to borrow twenty-eight hundred and eighty-eight dollars to finish the court house at Marshall.

"Resolved, that the legislature of this state be and is hereby requested to change the name of this township from Cady to Andover.

"Resolved, that each and every overseer of highways shall be fence-viewer and pound master and his own yard a pound."

"The following persons were then elected overseers of highways in their respective districts: Michael Spencer, district No. 1; Asahel Beach, district No. 2; Anson Inman, district No. 3; David N. Salter, district No. 4; Otis Williams, district No. 5; Samuel Robinson, district No. 6; George Bean, district No. 7; Samuel G. Wallace, district No. 8; Augustus Mather, district No. 9; Truman Allen, district No. 10; Arly N. Craw-

ford, district No. 11; Daniel Wooden, district No. 12; William Newman, district No. 13; Alanson Cantine, district No. 14.

"On canvassing the ballots, the following persons were found to have been elected officers of the township of Cady for the ensuing year: Levi Morton, Supervisor; Samuel Robinson, Township Clerk; Asa Lowell, David Howell and Samuel G. Wallace, Justices of Peace; David W. Gibbs, Collector; Michael Spencer and Asahel Beach, Directors of Poor; Samuel G. Wallace, David Calkins and Caleb O. Ferris, Commissioners of Highways; David Howell, Fordyce Rhoades and Robert Adams, Inspectors of Schools; David Gibbs, John Lowry, George Morehouse, John DeGroat, Kenyon Johnson, John Rhoades, Constables; Asa Lowell, N. Salter and Smith Berry, Assessors.

"Resolved, that the next annual meeting shall be held at the house now kept by Moses Lowell.

"Michael Spencer, Moderator,

"David H. Daniels, Justice,

"Samuel Robinson, Clerk."

The township has always been a Republican one, and has only been Democratic for five years since 1892. During that time some of the leading men have been: Ray Fanning, two years treasurer; Charles Kistler, clerk ten years and highway commissioner four years; Clayton Strait, highway commissioner three years; John Cronkhite, clerk one year and treasurer for two years; Jake Paul, treasurer one year; George Blake, treasurer two years and clerk three years; and Julius Crosby, supervisor twelve years. At the present time, Charles Hutchinson is the supervisor. It might be well to say here that his father, Loomis, held that office from 1865 to 1875. Some of the leading Democrats are William Hall, George Reese, Charles Eyre, Ransom Markham and Eri Cowles.

The Union Grange, No. 292, was organized during the month of March, 1874. Some of the first members were, John Woodworth, Mrs. Whiting Hutchinson, Theresa Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. A. M. Sharpsteen, and Herbert Merchant. The society owned a hall where they held all of their meetings.

In 1892, a club was organized under the name of the Ceresco Farmer's Club. Some of the first members were, Mr. and Mrs. John Reese, Mr. and Mrs. Ned Hough, Mr. and Mrs. John Woodworth, Mr. and Mrs. Melzar Canright, Mr. and Mrs. E. B. Mills, Mr. and Mrs. Orson Avery, Mr. and Mrs. George Brininstool, Mr. and Mrs. Mort Nye, Mr. and Mrs. Julius Crosby, Mr. and Mrs. Ransom Markham, Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Merchant and Mr. and Mrs. L. L. Lewis. All of these members, except Mr. Lewis, are living and still attend the club and have built it up until now there are 200 members, and this club is the largest in the state. The meetings are held the last Wednesday in every month at the respective houses and after a picnic dinner, a fine literary program is enjoyed and some topic of the day is discussed.

#### FREDONIA TOWNSHIP

Fredonia is noted for its fine farms, its beautiful lakes and its excellent churches. Among its numerous lakes may be mentioned Lyon, one

of the most beautiful and best known sheets of water in the county. Its waters which are deep and pure abound with fish. Its high and wooded banks furnish delightful locations for cottages, which are utilized by season resorters, while the fine grove overlooking the lake furnishes a popular place for holding large gatherings of the people. Cedar, Long and Fish are other lakes of considerable size in the township, while the Nottawa Creek with its characteristically low marshy banks flows from the south, north and out into Newton through the west central part of the town. Originally, Fredonia was abundantly supplied with a fine growth of hard wood timber; red, white and burr oak; ash, black and white, maple and elm predominating. The surface is generally level, except in localities in the west part where it is rolling. The soil, as a whole, is of good quality, some parts being exceptionally fine. There are, in Fredonia, farms which for beauty and fertility are not surpassed in the county.

The township is designated by the United States surveyors as town 3 south, range 6 west. It was organized in 1838. The first town meeting was held at the home of Ebby Hyde on the second day of April, 1838, when officers for the new township were chosen. John Houston being the first supervisor, an office to which he was several times chosen, and Putnam Root the first clerk.

Thomas Burland is the recognized first pioneer. Born and reared in Yorkshire, England, he with his wife and three daughters left that country in 1831 and in May, 1833 settled on section 24 in the township of Fredonia.

On the first day of October, 1833, John Houston left Rochester, New York, to which place he had previously moved from Hanover, New Hampshire, where he was born, with his wife and three children for Michigan, arriving at the place in November, settling on section 9, which was ever after his home. Upon the section named he built the first frame house in the town. Mr. Houston died in October, 1869, at seventy-five years of age. To the day of his death he was regarded as one of the leading men of the town. His son, John Houston, was sheriff of Calhoun county, for four years a member of the Michigan legislature and vice-president of the City National Bank of Marshall. Joel Houston who now resides at the old home, is one of the honored citizens of the county.

Among others of the early settlers in Fredonia was Ezekiel Blue, who, in 1834, located on section 13, where his son Peter now owns 200 acres. Stephen Maynard came in 1836 and settled on section 12, south of Brace Lake, near the Eckford township line. Caleb Tilton came from Massachusetts and in 1834 located on section 2. In 1836 John B. Fredenburg brought his family from Orleans county, New York, and settled on section 23. Mr. Fredenburg was three times elected supervisor.

Besides those above mentioned, there may be named among the early settlers, Thomas P. Briggs and family, who settled on section 35 in the year of 1836; Frank B. Wright, came to Marshall in 1836, but did not locate in Fredonia until some years later. David Jagor came with his family from Sussex county, New Jersey, in December, 1836, and settled on section 36. He became one of the more prominent citizens of the

county, being four times elected to the office of supervisor. Ebby Hyde, father of the late A. O. Hyde of Marshall, settled in 1835 on section 3. It was at his house that the first town meeting was held in 1838. G. G. Collins, Oliver Bailey, Solomon Platner, David Aldrich, Edward M. Kingsbury, Putnam Root, Hiram Carey, Thomas Chambers and Arnold Markham, all deserve to be mentioned among the pioneers and early settlers in Fredonia and who helped to make the town what it is. Schools and churches from the beginning have found a congenial atmosphere and have thrived in the town, they in their turn doing much to make the later generations worthy of the former.

#### HOMER TOWNSHIP

The township of Homer is located in the southeastern portion of the county. It has an undulating surface. Generally speaking, the soil is fertile. Originally it was in part a plain "oak openings," much of which was cleared and upon which the Indians raised maize. Other portions were heavily timbered with maple, beech and ash, while oak and some hickory were found on the hills and slopes. A number of small lakes are located in different parts of the township. The Kalamazoo river enters the town at the east side and flowing in a northwesterly direction deflects to the north at Homer village and from there flows in a northeasterly direction. This stream furnishes excellent water power at different points and it was the water power that determined the location of Homer village.

Homer was fortunate in the number and character of its early settlers. In this respect it compares most favorably with Marshall, Battle Creek and Albion. What Jesse Crowell was to Albion, Sidney Ketchum to Marshall and Sands McCamly to Battle Creek, Milton Barney was to Homer. It was in 1832 that Mr. Barney came from Lyons, New York, and entered a large part of the land on which the village of Homer now stands, including the water power of the Homer mills. In 1833 he brought his family, and that year he built a log house near the site of the Homer mills. About this time he laid out a plot for a village, which then, and for some time after, was called Barneyville. Mr. Barney built the first saw mill and also the first grist mill. These were constructed by mechanics, whom Barney had induced to come west. He also built and run the first hotel. He built, stocked and conducted the first store. He gave the plot of the ground, two acres in area, for a cemetery. He was president of the first bank, started in Homer in the year 1837. It was first located in his store, but in the following year the directors put up a fine brick structure in the central part of the town. The first town meeting was held at the home of Mr. Barney in 1834. He was one of the prime movers in the project to connect the waters of Lake Michigan with those of the Detroit River and Lake Erie by means of a ship canal, following in its general course the channels of the Saint Joseph and Huron Rivers. Surveys were made, levels were struck and the project regarded so feasible, that a favorable recommendation was made by the engineers. At one time it really looked as though Homer might be an important point on the line of a ship canal connecting the waters of

two of our great inland seas. That it was not altogether visionary may be inferred from the fact that for some time there has been before congress a bill to build a ship canal through southwestern Michigan, northern Indiana and northwestern Ohio, which shall intermingle the waters of these same two lakes. It is not among the impossible things and some day the dream of the Homer fathers may be realized though with another setting.

By act of the legislative council in 1834, the township of Homer was organized with an area of twelve mile square. For judicial purposes this tract embraced the present townships of Homer, Albion, Eckford and Clarendon. The early settlers bunched their holdings, resulting in the formation of settlements in different sections with Homer as a sort of center. What for many years was known as the Pennsylvania settlement on the plains northeast of Homer was begun in 1832, when Henry and Richard McMurtrie and Powell Grover, all single men, came in from Pennsylvania, entered land and put up log houses. The same year William Winter came and having located his land in the same neighborhood, went back to Pennsylvania, and in 1833 brought his family and stock with him. The descendants of these hardy pioneers still possess more or less of the original holdings of the ancestors.

In 1834 came Cornelius Fisher and with him six sons, viz: Philip, Matthias, John, Benjamin, Enoch and Joseph, instituted what has since been known as the Fisher settlement. About the same time came John Kerns and his sons Jeremiah and Aaron, and James McGregor and Abram Kehl. These led the way for others and the building up of a thickly settled and prosperous community. It was in 1832 that Henry Cook, of Cayuga county, New York, came via Homer and located on what for many years has been known as Cook's Prairie, in Eckford township, and started a settlement, which in the course of the years has exercised great influence on the county. About the same time Anthony Doolittle came up from Ohio and selected a location a little to the west of Homer, in what is now the township of Clarendon.

In 1834 Timothy and Elihu Leach located three miles to the southeast. In 1836 Joseph Gibbs, Andrew Dorsey, John M. B. Weatherwax, Dr. George B. Blair, Elery P. Potter and Rufus Hall became residents of the township. In 1837, David Burt, Arza Lewis, Hiram Smith, Edward Henderson, David L. Mahoney and Michael Miller were valuable acquisitions to the rapidly increasing population. "The Jaynes Settlement" was instituted in 1838 by the brothers David, John, Huntington and Eleazer Jaynes, who located in the southwest part of the township.

These sturdy pioneers, with others who have not been named but equally worthy, laid secure and strong the foundation upon which their descendants, with the later comers, have built up one of the most prosperous and intelligent townships in the county.

#### HOMER VILLAGE

To Milton Barney is due the credit of selecting the site for the village of Homer, which was incorporated in 1871. Time has proven the wisdom of that selection. For beauty of location it is not surpassed in

the county. For the character of its business blocks, its fine churches and superior schools, its excellent class of private homes, its spacious and well kept lawns, its finely shaded streets and long stretches of well constructed and durable sidewalks, it will bear favorable comparison with many much larger places. The superior electric lighting plant, which was established in 1890 and its recently, 1911, installed system of water works, place within the reach of all its people the enjoyment of what are termed modern improvements.

Three lines of railroad make it very accessible. The "Air Line" of the Michigan Central system runs from Jackson to Niles, connecting with the main line at both of these places. The Lake Shore and Michigan



HIGH SCHOOL, HOMER

Southern gives a direct line to the capitol of the state and on to the northeast; to the south it not only intersects the main line at Jonesville, but gives direct service to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and Cincinnati, Ohio. The third road runs from Toledo at the southeast, to Allegan at the northwest. This last named road gives access to the ports on Lake Michigan and through Toledo a fine outlet to the markets of the East. The water power located by Barney and conserved by a fine cement dam, recently built, is now as it was eighty years ago, one of the most valuable of the village assets.

Education has from the first been encouraged in Homer. As early as 1845, through the enterprise of some of its leading citizens, the classical studies were taught in the then village. In 1856 its people erected a brick building to be used as an academy. Later, this became the home of the high school and that in turn gave place to a modern high school building, erected in 1890, that is rarely equalled in any community of like size. A study of that portion of this volume treating

on the war for the Union will show that Homer in that crucial period acted well its part. The memories of her heroes of 1861-65 will stir the patriotic blood of her youth for generations to come.

#### THE TOWNSHIP'S PUBLIC MEN

It is not surprising that a community of the intelligence and character of those composing the township and village of Homer should be recognized beyond local limits and from time to time her representative citizens be called to public service. In this regard Homer has been exceptional, when the number of her people is considered. In 1838, Andrew Dorsey served the county as a member of the Michigan House of Representatives. In 1840, Harvey Cook was chosen to the same honorable office. In 1848, Hiram Smith was elected and in 1855, Daniel Dunakin. William Cook served the people of the county and the state in the same capacity from 1861 to 1864, during the Civil war period. George H. French, a name still much honored in Homer, was state senator from 1861 to 1864, inclusive. It is a little singular and at the same time to her great credit, that Homer should have furnished during the critical period of the war, both the senator from this district and the member of the State House of Representatives. William Cook served in the senate from 1875 to 1877, and Arthur Bangham, then and for a long time previous a resident of Homer, but now and for some years a citizen and postmaster of Albion, ably represented this district in the senate from 1901 to 1904. M. H. Lane, for many years editor and still owner of the *Homer Index*, served as probate judge of the county for a period of eight years. Perhaps no one thing better indicates the standing of Homer, village and township, in the county than this list of men chosen from her people to serve the county and state in responsible positions.

#### HOMER BANKS

The first bank of Homer, which also bears the distinction of being the first bank of its kind in the state of Michigan, was known as the Farmer's Bank of Homer, incorporated August 19, 1837. Its president was Milton Barney, and cashier Asahel Finch, Jr., with Milton Barney, Hiram Smith, N. D. Skeels, Henry Cook, Arza Lewis, Leonard Stowe, Walter Wright, and John Burt as directors. It was what was known in those days as a "Wild Cat" bank, pure and simple, but did a flourishing business during its three short years of life. Mr. Andrew Dorsey, an old time resident of Homer, has in his possession several pieces of the "currency" floated by the institution during the time it did business. The bank first commenced operations in the rear of Milton Barney's store, but later erected a brick building on the site now occupied by the Calhoun State Bank.

The next bank to be started in Homer, of which we have any record, was that of Thomas Lyon, opened in March 1870 and known for many years as the "Exchange Bank," later as Thomas Lyon & Co. In 1891, Mr. Lyon organized and incorporated the First State Bank of Homer with a capital stock of \$25,000, later increased to \$35,000, he being its president. E. P. Allen, Earl J. Fellows, and W. M. Kellogg acting as



cashiers at different periods. In 1896 the First State Bank absorbed the Farmer's State Bank, and in 1897 it was dissolved and succeeded by the Homer Banking Co., with Thomas Lyon, Lottie L. Lyon and J. W. Breaky as co-partners. This institution was later absorbed by the Calhoun State Bank, Mr. Lyon having died in April, 1898. In speaking of Mr. Lyon and his banking enterprises one speaks largely of both the banking history and the progress of the town during the twenty-eight years of his life there. Naturally a progressive, and optimistic as to the future of his adopted home he threw himself into the task of building up his own business and that of the town, and many of Homer's finest buildings are the direct result of his handiwork and foresight.

In 1875, Albert V. Parks and Wells Pratt started a private bank known as Parks & Pratt and did a flourishing business for a number of years, finally closing their doors in the summer of 1888.

The firm of Andrus & Webster opened a banking office in May, 1887, the firm being composed of Albert Andrus and William J. Webster. In 1892 they incorporated as the Farmer's State Bank with \$15,000 capital. Geo. W. Aldrich, president, Albert Andrus, vice-president, and W. J. Webster, cashier, and were absorbed by the First State Bank in August, 1896. Again in December, 1896, the same parties started another private bank under the firm name of Webster & Andrus, and conducted a very successful business until March 1, 1911, when they sold out to the Homer State Bank. The latter bank, capitalized at \$20,000.00 with Fred S. Cortright as president, Geo. D. Cleveland, vice-president, and Frank J. Dibble, cashier, continued to do business at the same stand until absorbed by the Calhoun State Bank, July 29, 1912.

The latest and only banking institution in Homer at the present time was originally started as a private bank in the old Raby building at the west end. Dr. E. M. Nix, a prominent physician, and vice-president of the Boies State Savings Bank, of Hudson, Michigan, with his son-in-law, Earl J. Fellows, opened up for business on March 28, 1898, under the firm name of Nix & Fellows, E. J. Fellows acting as manager. Dr. Nix died in the fall of 1901, and Mr. Fellows organized and incorporated the Calhoun State Bank in February, 1902, taking over the business of the old firm. The bank was capitalized at \$20,000 with E. J. Fellows, president, William A. Lane, vice-president, Marcia J. Nix, Mabelle C. Fellows and Rollo E. Goodrich as directors and stockholders. R. D. Gardner acting as cashier. Both institutions have met with signal success and have enjoyed to the fullest extent the confidence of the people of the community, and the Calhoun State Bank bears the distinction of having absorbed both its original competitors. At the present time the capital stock is \$30,000 with surplus of \$6,000 and resources of over \$375,000.00. Officers and directors are E. J. Fellows, president; John C. Snyder, vice-president; R. D. Gardner, cashier; John Hoffman, R. E. Goodrich, C. R. Church, and A. E. Hunter. Elbert L. Andrews is assistant cashier.

#### LEE TOWNSHIP

In the north tier of townships and lying between Clarence and Convis, is located the township of Lee. Originally nearly one-half of the township

was taken up by the "Tamarac Swamp," which ran through its centre. Much of this swamp has been drained and is now under cultivation, the drained part constituting some of the best land in the county. The township, aside from the swamp was originally, heavily timbered with oak, beech, maple, ash, whitewood and basswood. Much of it was fine saw timber, but the difficulty of transportation caused some of the best timber in the county to be cut and burned in log heaps that the land might be cleared and cultivated.

There are several small streams in the township. Of these, Big creek takes its rise near the centre and flows northeast into Eaton county; Indian creek crosses the northwest corner. A southern branch of this stream rises in School lake and Lake of the Woods, which together with Purdy lake are situated in the western part of the township.

No railroad touches the township at any point. Generally speaking, the public highways are in good condition and afford avenues over which the abundant products of the farms are transported to the markets.

The earliest comers into Lee township were Amos Hadden and Nicholas Stanley. In the spring of 1835 they entered and occupied a part of section 36 in the southeast part of the town. Two unusual tragedies befell the Stanley family. One of these is perhaps the most pathetic incident in the history of the county.

One evening in the fall of 1837, hearing the tinkling of a cow bell a short distance from his home, Mr. Stanley sent his six year old son to drive in the cows. In the gloom of the evening the cows came walking leisurely up to the house but no child with them. The deepening shadows already enveloped the woods. Repeated calls brought no reply from the child and a hurried and frantic search by members of the household was unrewarded. For three days all the settlers in that immediate section searched the woods, covering an area of ten miles, but no trace of the lost child was found. At last, but a half mile from the home he had left buoyant with pride at the manly errand he was sent to do, the little fellow was found in a sitting posture at the foot of a tree cold in death. Alone in the forest he had perished with cold and hunger and fright. The services attending his burial were the first of a religious nature held in the township of Lee. The Rev. Mr. Hobart, of Marshall officiated. For many years in all that region the cry of the children was hushed by the recital of the story of the lost child.

In January, 1838, a second tragedy occurred in the Stanley home when the father of the lost child was killed by the caving in of a well.

In 1836, Abram Hadden, a brother of Amos, settled in the township. In 1839, Benjamin Thomas located in the north central part of the township. B. S. Ward, D. P. Wood, Joseph Gardinier, Stephen Aldrich, F. Garfield, John Weaver, T. S. Havens, Charles R. Thomas, Jesse Ackley were among the early comers and helped to make possible the Lee township of today.

In 1836, a saw mill was built on Indian Creek by Sidney S. Alcott, who had located much of sections 6 and 7. The mill was operated for a number of years. Later it burned and was never rebuilt. It was the only water power mill ever operated in the township.

In 1844, the "Dover Company" was formed by G. W. Dwyer and

others. This company purchased a large tract of timber in the vicinity of what is now the village of Partello. The company began the erection of a mill and some time after their failure to complete it the property was bought by J. R. Partello, who put up a saw mill in place of the one begun but which had fallen into decay. Within a year or two after completion, the mill was destroyed by fire. A like fate awaited its successor and no other was built. In 1856, a mill was erected at Lee Centre by Messrs. Fisher and Bean. It was operated by a Mr. Greenough in the manufacture of lumber and stoves. This mill burned in 1862 and was rebuilt as a stove mill only.

Scarcely had pioneers of Lee got their own cabin homes under roof before they began preparation for the education of their children. The first school house in Lee township was built in 1839 on land owned by Amos Hadden and situated in the southeast corner of the township. The first school in the northern part of the township was opened in 1845. Miss Sophia Stowell, who subsequently became the wife of Henry Crittenden of Albion, and who for many years was one of the elect ladies of that city, was the first teacher. With the increase of population and wealth, the school advantages of the town have improved and the children of the township, though there is no populous centre, do not have to go away from home to get the rudiments of an education.

In 1845, a Sunday school was organized in a school house on section 9. Two years later there was formed at Lee Centre a class of six members which was the nucleus of the church which has ever since existed there, and soon after a house of worship was built.

At Partello a well sustained church exists. At Rice Creek church facilities are afforded to all in that section who wish to attend.

Lee township was organized in 1840 and the first annual town meeting in the township was held at the home of F. Garfield, on the 6th day of April of that year. Mr. Garfield was chosen chairman and Sidney S. Aleott, clerk for the day. The following named officers were then duly elected: Supervisor, John Weaver; Town Clerk, F. Garfield; Treasurer, Jesse Ackley; Collector, Benjamin Thomas; Assessors, F. Garfield, Amos Hadden, Stephen Aldrich; Justices, F. Garfield, T. S. S. Holmes, Amos Hadden, Charles R. Thomas; Overseers of Highways, Amos Hadden, Charles Thomas, F. Garfield, Jesse Ackley, Oliver Thomas; School Inspectors, Amos Hadden, Stephen Aldrich, Benjamin Thomas; Poor Masters, John Ackley, William Garfield; Constables, John Clough, E. Aldrich.

#### LEROY TOWNSHIP

It is claimed by some that this township was called LeRoy at the suggestion of David C. Fish, formerly of a town of that name in New York. Another historical claim is that to Mr. and Mrs. David C. Fish was born August 26, 1836, a son whom they called LeRoy, and was thought to be the first child born in the township, and in recognition of that event the proud mother suggested to Silas Kelsey, who had done much to get the township set off and organized, that the name of her first born son be the name given the township, which was accordingly done. But when the name LeRoy was recorded and published and the

reason for its selection given and the date of the birth of LeRoy Fish given, along came the parents of Charles E. Baker, residents of the same township, and claimed that their son was born two months and nine days before baby Fish; and before either of these boys, the ancient chronologists say Esther A., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Martin Cole, was born, May 1, 1836.

Whatever is the exact truth as to name and the reason given for choosing it, certain it is that the township called LeRoy was first known only by the surveyors' description as town 3, south, range 4, west, and that for several years it belonged to a confederation of which Athens, Burlington and Newton were co-members, and that not until by an act of the legislature of 1837-38 was it organized and named as above stated.

There is said to be an unusual diversity of soil in this township. On the west bordering on Kalamazoo county, there were beautiful burr oak plains and again some heavily timbered lands. The soil in this section was of the best. When the first settlers came, they found a large marsh extending through the central part of the township, running from the south in a northwesterly direction. Much of the low ground having been drained is now rated among the best land. This swamp or marsh divided the town into two sections, so that almost from the beginning it has been known as East and West LeRoy. There are but three small lakes and no streams of any consequence in the township.

The first settler in the township was William Bishop, who located on section 6 in the northwest corner. David C. Fish made a permanent settlement on section 1, in 1836. In this same year came Heman Baker, who located on section 7; Timothy Kelsey, Jonathan Sprague, wife, six sons and two daughters, settled on section 2. In 1837 among others who came were Dudley N. Bushnell, wife and two sons, accompanied by Silas Kelsey. John H. Bushnell, T. B. Barnum, John E. Mulholland, Isaac Hiscock, Polydore Hudson, who had been living for some years in Battle Creek, and Harlow Burdick all came into LeRoy some time during the year 1837.

Silas Kelsey is said to have erected in 1837 the first frame house in the town and in 1850 Chester Cole built the first brick house. The first school in the town was taught by Miss Hannah Sprague, daughter of Jonathan Sprague, in 1837, in district No. 1. The first saw mill was built on Pine Creek, by Jeremiah Drake and John Coats, in 1837. Truman S. Cole built a steam saw mill in 1847. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1856 and was never rebuilt. In the last named year a second steam saw mill was built by Andrew J. Quick at Quick's Corners. The first postoffice in the township was established in 1851 and Truman S. Cole was the first postmaster. Later an office was established in East LeRoy, but since the establishment of the rural free delivery, there has been no postoffice in the township. The first burying ground in West LeRoy was laid out in 1840 on land donated by Silas Kelsey. The first burying ground in East LeRoy was laid out in 1839-40 and was donated by Joshua Robinson. What is said to have been the first death in the township was a tragedy. In the spring of 1838 the clothes of Miss Harriet Kelsey, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Timothy Kelsey, accidentally

caught fire and before assistance could be rendered she was fatally burned, death resulting in a short time. The fatality cast a gloom over the settlements all about.

The people who first settled in LeRoy township did not leave their religion behind them when they came to Michigan. As early as March 14, 1837, a Presbyterian church was organized, the meeting for that purpose being held in Climax. At a meeting held January 25, 1840, it was voted unanimously to change the name of the church from the First Presbyterian Church of Climax to the First Presbyterian Church of LeRoy. The ecclesiastical relation was changed from the Kalamazoo to the Marshall Presbytery. In March, 1846, by mutual consent of the official members, it was changed to the Congregational Church of LeRoy. This was under the pastorate of the Rev. Asa Bushnell. Many of the foremost citizens of the town have been enrolled as members of this church, among them may be mentioned Jonathan Sprague, Heman Baker, Silas Kelsey, William A. Sawyer, John H. Bushnell, Dudley N. Bushnell, F. E. Bush, H. P. Nichols and S. O. Bush, and their influence for good is still felt in the town.

Here as elsewhere in Calhoun county, and in Michigan generally, the Methodists were early on the ground. A class was formed in 1837 and regular services were held when there were not more than sixty white people living in the township. In 1856 a circuit was created in LeRoy and preaching was sustained at East, West and South LeRoy. Houses of worship, which are a credit to the town and its people, have been built at West LeRoy and East LeRoy. Among the people of LeRoy who have been identified with the Methodist Episcopal church may be mentioned Ammon Mills, Thomas Sprague, Lyman R. Hall, Benjamin F. Morgan, R. Stanton, M. Canright and Joseph M. Fish in the east part of the town in the west part Mrs. Caroline McNary, Francis Clark, Benjamin Griswold, Ammon Mills, Jr., Daniel Reasoner, Charles N. Farmer, D. W. Lay, L. Cole and S. N. Hyde. Sabbath schools have almost from the beginning been maintained at each and all the churches named. In the moral and religious character of its people, LeRoy has always ranked among the foremost in the county.

In the days when to be called a "Black Abolitionist" was as hateful an epithet as could be hurled at one, there were those in LeRoy township who counted it an honor to be openly known as anti-slavery men. As early as 1840, Caleb Smith, J. H. Bushnell and Silas Kelsey stood up and were counted, by their votes, as the avowed friends of the slaves and the enemies of slavery. On the 4th of July, 1842, there was held in a grove on the farm of Silas Kelsey, a gathering of people from all over the county, and for many years was spoken of far and near as the "big meeting," which was addressed by Dr. Bennett, an eloquent anti-slavery orator. The sentiments proclaimed certainly gripped the community, for it will be an everlasting distinction for the township of LeRoy that it was the first in the United States to give a majority in favor of the abolition of slavery. When the war, that was waged for the preservation of the Union, but resulted also in the destruction of slavery, broke out, LeRoy's sons were true to their fathers and struggled

on the battlefield for the triumph of the sentiments that in childhood they had first enunciated at the fireside.

#### MARENGO TOWNSHIP

Marengo shares with Marshall the distinction of being the oldest settled community in the county. On the 16th day of June, 1831, four entries of land were made in the township by the following persons, viz: Seeley Neal, Asahel Warner, Elijah Crane and A. Drestin. Colonel John Ainsley and Erastus Kimball on the 4th of July. Joseph Ames, Thomas Chisholm, Alfred D. Wright, Elijah A. Bigelow, Nathan Pierce and Francis Phillip, all in the year of 1831. Several in this list came into local prominence. Nathan Pierce served in both the house and senate of the Michigan legislature. Seeley Neal was one of the commissioners appointed to locate and survey the Territorial road. Alfred Killam and Melanethon J. Bagg came in May, 1832. Loren Maynard came in 1833 and put up a commodious log house on Section 23, and for nearly a dozen years kept tavern; his place being noted for hospitality. Maynard had a strong bend toward public life, serving at different times as postmaster, supervisor, sheriff and state senator. Dr. R. B. Porter, a graduate of Castleton College, Vermont, who came into the township in 1836, was the pioneer physician. Dr. Porter had an extensive practice. His professional services were called for not only in Marengo, but in Sheridan, Eckford, Clarence and Albion. He was the father of William H. Porter, the present probate judge of the county. Judge Porter was the first native Marengoite to graduate from college.

Several of the men above named were in consultation, about the time the township was organized, as to what name should be given. The choice seemed to lay between Marengo and St. Cloud, with final selection of the former name. Originally the township embraced what now constitutes the townships of Marengo, Sheridan, Clarence and Lee. This was in accordance with the action of the Territorial council of 1834. By the surveyors' notes Marengo was known as township 2 South, Range 5 West and by action of the state legislature of 1836-7 the four townships above named were all organized as independent units. Excellent soil characterizes the land as a whole. The surface is rolling. The Kalamazoo river flows from east to west through the southern half, while Rice creek comes down into the township from the northeast as if to enter the Kalamazoo, but takes a sudden turn and flows to the southwest, later forming a junction with the Kalamazoo at Marshall.

Seeley Neal, whose family consisted of himself, wife and ten children, built the first white man's house in the township. It was a log structure, located on section 27 and on the south side of the Territorial road. It was nearly on the spot where later Colonel John Ainsley built his home, which is well remembered by many of the older settlers. The excellent water power in the township was early taken advantage of. In 1835 George Ketchum built a saw mill on Rice creek. A flouring and grist mill was built on the Kalamazoo river near Marengo village in 1839. While that mill was destroyed by fire, another was built, and grists now are ground at the Marengo mill as in the early days. Marengo had



its boom in 1836-37. A plot was made and recorded, many buildings some public and others private, were put up. The speculator got in his work here, and when the financial collapse came, Marengo's ambitious outlook for the future went with it. In the year 1834, George W. Pattison began teaming between Detroit and Marshall, and for a number of years he was the main dependence of the community, both as to freight and passengers.

George W. Dryer, with his family, arrived in the fall of 1833 and was the first justice of the peace in the village being appointed in 1835 by Stevens T. Mason, who was then acting governor. Messrs. Pattison and Dryer brought in the first stock of dry goods and groceries in 1834, which they sold in a short time to Harris and Austin. Pattison and Dryer then engaged in the stock business, buying considerable numbers of cattle both in Illinois and Indiana and bringing them to Michigan, where they found a ready market among the large numbers of new comers from the East. The township was long known for its fine quality of blooded sheep, and it is still one of the best stock townships in the county.

The first school in Marengo opened in the year 1833, in the house of Amos Kimball. In 1834, S. Powers taught in a house erected on the land of Thomas Chisholm. The first school house in Marengo village was put up in 1836, on the site of the present brick structure, and Miss Sarah Dennis was the teacher.

The first religious services held in Marengo were conducted by the Rev. Randall Hobart, of Marshall, who, as a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church performed a great deal of gratuitous service of a religious character in an early day among the people of the county. In 1853 there was built in Marengo village a Union church, a frame structure, forty by fifty feet in size. The leading contributors to the building fund of this church were: John Evans, S. G. Pattison, G. W. Dryer, R. B. Porter, Milo Soule, Alden Boughton, Augustus Lusk, Loren Maynard, Jacob Gardinier, Joseph Otis, O. D. Rogers, William Hewitt and William Hoskins. The donors are all gone, but the building, which their generosity made possible, still stands. It has been kept in good repair, and promises for many years to come to serve the people of Marengo as a place of public worship, to hold Sunday school, and from which to bury their dead. Men, who do these things for those who come after them, are worthy of remembrance. In 1842 a Methodist Protestant church was formed at Rice creek, near where the four townships of Marengo, Sheridan, Clarence and Lee corner. A house of worship was built in 1853 and for sixty years it has furnished a meeting place for those living in that section, who are religiously inclined.

A postoffice was established in the winter of 1831-32, Seeley Neal being the first postmaster. The mail was frequently brought by the Rev. Elijah H. Pilcher, a well known pioneer preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church. It was carried by him without compensation and simply as an accommodation. Sometimes it was brought by travelers, who are journeying westward through the place. The office being located on the Territorial road, made it very convenient for the volunteer carriers to both, bring and take the local mail. At this time the township, except the village of Marengo, is well cared for by rural carriers.



The first annual town meeting was held on the first Monday in April, 1833, at the home of Seeley Neal. Joseph Ames was chosen chairman and Seeley Neal, clerk, pro tem. The following named were duly elected the first town officers: Seeley Neal, supervisor; Harmon Neal, clerk; Alfred Killam, Reuben Abbott and Seeley Neal, assessors; Joseph Ames, Seeley Neal and Benjamin Wright, road commissioners; Harmon Neal, constable and collector; Joseph Ames and Reuben Abbott, directors of the poor; Joseph Ames, overseer of roads. Those were great days for the politically ambitious. Every man was sure of an office, and some had two or three thrust upon them.

It will be seen by reference to the chapter on the Civil war, that Marengo has an enviable record in that titanic struggle. She not only put up her full quota of soldiers, but some of the bravest and most distinguished men furnished by the county went from within her borders. Marengo township has a record in war and in peace, for which her people need make no apologies.

#### MARSHALL TOWNSHIP

The history of Marshall City and township are so interrelated as to important events and the personnel having to do with them that the chapters elsewhere treating of various phases of the city covers much of the township. There are some things pertaining to the township that should be perpetuated.

As is generally known, Marshall, by authority of the Territorial council, originally embraced all of Calhoun county. It was named in honor of the great chief justice, John Marshall, who probably never had a superior if, indeed, an equal in the place he long filled in the highest court of our land. The various townships now composing the county, were gradually set off, and Marshall township, with its 36 sections of splendid land, well watered and well drained, took its place as one of the twenty township units that now compose the county. It so remained until 1859, when a block, two miles square, embracing the whole of sections 25 and 26, the south half of sections 23 and 24 and the north half of sections 35 and 36, was set off and included in the corporate limits of the City of Marshall.

The township is generally level. Originally it was timbered with white and burr oak. The soil is a rich sandy loam, fertile and adapted to the growth of grains and fruits, such as are grown in this climate. The Kalamazoo river and Rice creek unite within the corporate limits of Marshall city, and flowing westward, leaves the township at Ceresco village. A fine water power exists at Ceresco, which has long been utilized for milling purposes. A saw mill was erected there as early as 1838 and the following year John D. Pierce, Joseph Frink and S. S. Alcott built a flouring mill at the village at a cost of \$30,000.00. This mill was built of stone and fell down. In 1854, Charles T. Gorham had it rebuilt and later it burned. E. Morse and Co. had it rebuilt in 1869 and again it burned. In 1876 it was again rebuilt, this last time by H. J. Perrin. The last time it seemed to be a success.

The first settler in the county was a Mr. Fuller, who came in 1830

and erected, about three miles north of the present City of Marshall, the first house in the county. John Bertram, in 1832, built on the Seminary lands, which he had bought of Samuel Camp, the first frame house in the county. Bertram also put up the first frame barn in the county. Thomas Knight came to the county in 1832, as did Henry Failing, who afterward removed to Tekonsha. Thomas Knight and Daniel Woolsey were among the early comers. These, with others of the pioneer settlers, helped to make Marshall township one of the garden spots of Michigan. Aside from the district schools, which were early established and have been well maintained in the township, the youth have had the advantage of the Marshall grade and high schools. So, too, the people have largely relied on Marshall City for church privileges.

Marshall and Ceresco furnish excellent shipping facilities, as the Michigan Central and what was termed the Cincinnati, Jackson and Mackinaw railroads run through both these places. Besides these, the electric interurban third rail system, running from Jackson to Kalamazoo, affords hourly passenger service, besides an avenue, by which much freight is carried. Marshall township, the oldest in the county, maintains her early prestige for the intelligence, thrift and culture of her people.

#### NEWTON TOWNSHIP

This township takes its name from Newton, Massachusetts, at the suggestion of Benjamin Chamberlain, who was a native of the old Bay state and a resident of the town of Newton, near Boston. By the Government survey, the town is known as town 3 South, Range 7 West. Newton probably had more acres of heavy timber and fewer of "oak openings" and plains, than any other township in the county. Because of this condition, it is believed, the township was slow in settling. The pioneers generally avoided the heavy timbered lands because of the hard work in clearing and the delay in getting productive farms. The Notawawa creek is the only stream that traverses the township, and this is not large enough to afford water power for mills. There are no lakes of any considerable size in the township. The soil is excellent and once cleared produced excellent crops.

The early settlers in Newton were principally from western New York. As a class they were hardy and resolute and determined to better their condition in the new country and to make homes for themselves, and their children. They built log houses for themselves and log houses for school and church purposes. One of the first things they sought was the education of their children, and closely allied with this was the moral and religious instruction, that came from the introduction of public worship, hence the preacher was welcome and there was no objection to using the school houses as places in which to hold religious services. People sunk their denominational differences for the common good. Not only the preaching services, but Sunday schools and the bible classes were well attended.

Granville Beardslee, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, came from Rochester, New York, in the fall of 1831. He was the first settler in the township, locating on section 1 and 12 in the northeast

corner. Mr. Beardslee had about 400 acres, which he converted into an improved farm with good buildings and orchards. Jerry and Asa Woodward came in 1835, and located on section 3. George Smith settled on the south line of the town in 1833 on a very choice piece of land. His sons, Stephen, George and Henry, located in the same neighborhood and each and all became possessed and excellent farms. Harvey Smith settled near the center of the town and died on the same farm in 1863. He rendered the township a valuable service, by bringing in improved breeds of stock. George and John Cameron came about the same time as Harvey Smith and located near him. John and James Hardin came in 1835, and settled in the east part of the town. Benjamin Chamberlin was one of the early comers, locating on section 15, in July, 1836. He gave much attention to the cultivating of fruit, in which he was very successful. He was one of Newton's esteemed and valuable citizens. Moses Gleason was another who figures conspicuously in the early history of the township, serving at different times as justice of the peace and Supervisor. Stephen Graham, John Pearl, John Van Fleet, Daniel Merritt, James Dowling, Eleazer Donnelly and Asa Phelps may be listed among those who labored in the early days to largely make Newton township what it is now. The sons of these and other pioneers went out to do heroic service in the war for the preservation of the Union.

#### PENNFIELD TOWNSHIP

*By C. C. McDermid*

This township lying immediately north of the city of Battle Creek, is intersected by the Battle Creek river and its tributary, Wanondagua creek. The soil is generally of glacial origin, brought with its accompanying boulders from the Lake Superior region. The river bottoms are wide and fertile, especially on the western side of the main stream, the uplands equally productive for general crops and superior for fruits, with a somewhat liberal sprinkling throughout the township of lighter lands for which the profitable use has not yet been discovered.

Several of its lake are of rare beauty, and are becoming much frequented summer resorts. Generally they show well defined ancient beaches and wave washed banks, proving their pre-historic level to have been much higher than the present.

The common occurrence of flint arrow points, knives, drills, scrapers, and the stone axes, hammers, pestles and other like tools of unknown antiquity, prove the township to have been liberally inhabited, or at least roamed over, by an active energetic race ages before the coming of the white man, quite possibly even before the Indian race.

The township was covered when white settlement began with an abundant and sturdy growth of trees, oaks, five or more varieties, white wood, black walnut, hickories, beeches, butternut, several elms, ashes, sycamores or buttonwoods, with abundance of lesser varieties.

The whole of Great Britain has but ten varieties of native trees; the little township of Pennfield at least four times that number.

The sycamore is reckoned our largest Michigan tree (with white

wood and black walnut close seconds), but it commonly grows hollow, a mere shell, the enormous empty hearted deceiver when cut in sections making for the pioneer the best and cheapest of "smoke houses" for his hams and bacon.

Wild flowers were and now are abundant where not exterminated by pasturage and cultivation; there being at this late day thirty or more varieties of native orchids alone.

The entire region was annually burned over by the Indians, that brushwood might not conceal their game, so that the early settlers found a vast open glade through which one might drive in any direction and easily examine any promising location.

The first land entry in this township (then a part of the larger township of Milton) was made December 10, 1831, Albert H. Smith filing on a part of section 29, afterwards owned and occupied for many years by Col. Wm. C. Fonda. Mr. Smith never became an actual settler.

Avery Lamb and Gen. Ezra Convis (the first speaker of the Michigan House of Representatives) made entries in 1834.

The first actual settlement was made in 1835, by Estes Rich from Massachusetts, who broke the first ground for crops in the spring of that year, on a part of section 32, later owned and occupied from 1836 to his death by Samuel Convis.

Mr. Rich put thirty acres in crops his first year 1835, twenty being wheat, the first in the township, and his log house being the first building erected.

The next year, 1836, settlers came in rapidly, some twenty-five families in all, prominent among whom were Samuel Convis, section 32; Samuel D. Moore, section 27; John Wolf, section 3; Henry Parsons, section 9; David Bouton, section 10; Jason Evans, section 2; John Cooper, section 33; W. K. Adams and son, section 20; John S. Adams, Barnabas Newton, section 15; Joseph P. Markham, section 36; William Hicks, section 17; and William C. Fonda, section 29.

The first frame house in the township was built by Samuel Convis in 1838. He also built its first frame barn, 32 by 45 feet in size.

The first brick house was built by Samuel D. Moore about 1845.

The first white child born in the township was Palmyra Wells, February, 1836, in the log house of her father, Joseph E. Wells, on section 36.

The first white boy born here was Isaac Lamb, December 22, 1836, the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth, Massachusetts.

The first death was that of youthful Emeline Weare, in the fall of 1836, at her father's house on section 36.

William G. Wheaton and Amanda Parker were married at the house of Anson Sharpsteen on Section 36, in the autumn of 1837, the bride being a sister of Mrs. Sharpsteen.

Thomas G. Bird and Betsy Knowles were also married in the winter of the same year, these being the first two weddings in the township.

The first school was taught in the spring of 1838, by Miss Lucy Y. Hicks, daughter of William Hicks, later becoming Mrs. Daniel S. Chase. The school was held in a log tenant house on the farm of John

Wolf, the pupils being George and William Raymond, Charles Paddock, Ann Eliza, Sophia and Hannah W. Wolf.

The first permanent school house, named the "Cobblestone" from the material of its construction, was built in 1849, and bids fair to prolong its usefulness for at least a century to come. It has an interesting history which was fittingly celebrated in August, 1911, by a reunion of all its pupils, teachers, and early neighborhood settlers who could be reached, to the delight and instruction of all who could attend.

#### A FEW PIONEER EXPERIENCES

At an early period of the settlement of northern Pennfield a transient settler was suddenly taken with violent illness. The nearest physician was Dr. Asahel Beach, 2 miles east of Battle Creek. David Bouton started on foot and at night (there being no horses in the settlement) found the doctor, who absolutely refused to go to the patient, but sent two bottles of medicine to meet the case. When Mr. Bouton staggered back the rest of his eighteen mile trip, more than half asleep at times, nearly dead with weariness, yet in mortal fear of breaking his precious bottles, to find the patient sweetly sleeping and serenely comfortable, in vastly better condition than the tired messenger!

His remarks on the case, if any, are not of record.

The great influx of settlers in 1836-37 and the consequent scarcity of breadstuffs came near bringing actual starvation to those in the interior of the state before the small crop of 1837 could be harvested and ground. Flour rose to \$20.00 a barrel and was hard to get even at that enormous price. Mrs. John Wolf dried in her oven a few sheaves of half ripe wheat, a few quarts of which were hastily threshed, ground in her coffee mill and made into food for her suffering family.

David Bouton took as soon as possible with ox team to the nearest mill, at Marshall, small grists for himself and neighbors, only to be told there were five days grinding night and day ahead of him, and he must wait his turn.

He replied with decision that his people were starving and the grain must be ground at once; that he should stay by the miller until it was done. He "stayed by" and morning found his grists ground and on their way home.

William Hicks left home telling his family (a wife and eight children) that he was going for flour and should not come back till he found it. Fortunately he soon met a load coming in from abroad, bought one hundred pounds with his last ten dollars, being permitted to buy so much only as a favor on account of his urgent need.

In 1836 Mr. Hicks traded his land in Hillsdale county where he had shortly before located, for a part of section 17, Pennfield, now owned by Silas E. Woodworth.

A log shed open on one side was the only building on the new premises, but Mr. Hicks promptly came to stay. Reaching Battle Creek with his family and its few belongings, he went ahead with the family cow, his New York bred sons Solomon, 16 years of age, Chauncey, past 13, and John Y., 11, tied the cow to a corner of the shed, gave the boys

the family rifle, told them to keep a bright fire through the night, then hastened back to his remaining family at Battle Creek. With the darkness came the howling and snapping wolves eager for the terrified and frantic cow and hardly less frightened boys; the gun could not be made to shoot, but they kept the wolves at bay and the cow from breaking away until daylight. Possibly the night was not long, nor the morning welcome!

It is told of Mrs. Wm. C. Fonda, one of the settlers of 1836, that she was left alone of an early evening in their unfinished log house, the door not having been hung, but only temporarily set in place. The Colonel had that day slaughtered a supply of meat. Happening to look out, Mrs. Fonda was startled to see a horde of Indians waiting near, evidently attracted by the meat within. She cautiously moved the door and reached for the ax standing just outside, when the door fell to the floor with a tremendous noise. The Indians vanished as by magic, and were seen no more!

The township was set off by the legislature from the previously existing township of Milton, in the spring of 1838.

The name Pennfield was chosen at a township meeting on motion of Joseph P. Markham; three names being proposed for choice, Pennfield, Plainfield and Springfield; the name adopted being in honor of Wm. Penn, founder of Pennsylvania.

The first election was held at the school house in Verona village, a part of which was within the township. It resulted in a tie on supervisor between R. E. Knight and Jabez Lamb, while John S. Gifford was chosen town clerk by one majority over Samuel D. Moore.

Other officers were elected as follows: Justices of the peace, Eli Morey, Henry Parsons; assessors, David Bouton, Henry Parsons; commissioners of highways, John L. Paddock, Stephen M. Aldrich, Joseph E. Wells; overseers of the poor, Eli Morey, Asa Weare; collector, George Lowree; constables, Elijah M. Morey, John L. Paddock; school inspectors, Rodney McAllister, John S. Gifford, R. E. Knight.

A second election was held for supervisor, which also resulted in a tie, and a third likewise. The equally popular contestants then drew "cuts" and Warren Joy won the prize. On account of these tie votes and the failure of several officers to qualify, a full set was not secured until May 8, 1838.

"Barney" Newton and his sons Erastus R. and Seymour, in addition to improving their own extensive farm, ran for several years a "breaking" outfit consisting of 6 to 10 yoke of oxen, with two or more drivers hitched to an enormous plow of pioneer construction, the coulter and share often resharpened by the blacksmith.

The Newtons thus "broke" for others hundreds of acres, and made possible the immediate raising of crops as soon as the timber could be cut and burned.

Small use then for what would now bring a fortune! Erastus R. and his son Fred Newton moved a few years since to Oklahoma, jointly bought and improved a fine farm and are now on "Easy street."

The first sermon preached in the town was by elder Elijah Crane at the house of George Lowree; where regular services were afterwards



held every four weeks until the building of a school house in the vicinity.

The first resident local preacher was Samuel D. Moore; later ones George Lowree and Matthew Atmore. Preaching has been supplied by the M. E. church at one or more of the township school houses with little intermission since the earliest settlement. At least three "classes" or local organizations of that denomination have existed here, now consolidated into larger churches with handsome and commodious houses of worship.

The Congregationalists also held services for many years, preaching being supplied from Bedford by Revs. E. M. Shaw, Scotford and McFarland; and later from Bellevue and Olivet. A church organization was formed about 1864-5 which lasted many years but does not now exist.

Rev. George Willard, afterward for many years editor of the *Battle Creek Journal*, member of congress, and of the United States Monetary Commission, also preached at the Hicks school house for a considerable period about 1864-5.

The only church edifice in the township is the Methodist Protestant, in the western part, where an active and vigorous organization holds its services.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination has two neat and comfortable churches just across the street from the township; the Base Line Methodist Episcopal on the north, and the Union Methodist Episcopal at Markham's Corners near its southeast corner, both of which are well supported.

All three were completed and dedicated in 1909.

Many early settlers brought from their old homes seeds of the apple, from which orchards were grown, in due time grafted to choice varieties, some still bearing good crops.

Peaches soon fruited from the "pits" brought from New York, one of the earliest plantings being on section 25, on the farm of Ahira Beach, father of the late Joseph P. Beach, for many years prominent in township affairs.

At the first bearing of these trees (of a large yellow clingstone variety), a sister of the late John Cooper, and others, visited the family when the peaches were half grown. The immature fruit was so attractive and so admired by the fruit hungry visitors that Mrs. Beach cooked a liberal supply, which was so highly appreciated that she picked more to be taken home, greatly to the disgust of the youthful J. P., who could hardly endure seeing so much good fruit eaten before it was ripe!

George Errington had on section 26 the first extensive orchard of peaches, with an interesting history.

Mr. Errington and a brother were English printers in the employ of Harper and Brothers, the eminent New York publishers. In preparation for becoming farmers and fruit raisers they hired a boy to go through Wall Street (where none but the best peaches were eaten) and pick up once a week all the "pits" he could find. These in due time were brought to Michigan, planted on the farm about 1844, and proving to have the unusual peach trait of reproducing their exact kind, soon made an orchard wonderful for beauty, productiveness, and quality.



People came from far and near in the fruiting season to see and share the luscious product, fairly overrunning the premises, and making life a burden to the owners and young family. Sales were made at home for Jackson, Kalamazoo and all intermediate points; the peaches in fact sold themselves.

The descendants of these trees, reproduced generation after generation from the seed, still exist and retain in large degree their original superiority.

John Cooper, one of the 1836 settlers coming from Maryland, was not pleased with the old style shovel plow universally used here for cultivating corn and potatoes, but wanted one like those of "Maryland, My Maryland," a much better implement. He wrote to his old home for a full and accurate description of the tool; then in company with Joseph P. Beach, J. P. Markham and George Errington, its plan was studied out from the return letter, a drawing made by Mr. Errington, the wood work by Mr. Markham, the iron work by John Nichols, founder of the Nichols and Shepard Thresher Works, at his foundry at Battle Creek.

This joint product of the several gentlemen's efforts became the pattern from which were built many hundred "double shovel plows" to the mutual profit of manufacturer and farmer, being the standard tool for many years.

Grain cradles were made at an early day and in considerable numbers by Joseph P. Markham and a Mr. Johnson, all the world's wheat and similar grains being harvested at that time by the original "Armstrong" reapers and binders.

The first reaping and mowing machines were introduced in 1861, by Alexander Gordon and Samuel Convis.

Improved farm machinery rapidly came into use during the war period, 1861-5, largely on account of the scarcity of farm help.

Henry Willis, a most original and energetic pioneer, an all around man of vim and push, settled at St. Mary's lake in 1855, built the first saw mill in the township in 1856, cleared large tracts of land, erected extensive farm buildings, including houses for numerous employes, carried on general farming and brick making operations on a liberal scale, employing in his numerous local enterprises a large number of men.

He also built and equipped an extensive water cure establishment on the banks of the charming lake in 1858, which was managed by Dr. H. A. Peterman, later of Marshall, until its destruction by fire in 1863.

Both this township and the city of Battle Creek owe much to the ability, energy and public spirit of Mr. Willis.

The entire state of Michigan sent to the front as soldiers in the Civil war one man for every eight of its entire population, old and young, male and female. Of this enormous proportion of its best, most productive, and manly sons, Pennfield supplied its full share.

In a pecuniary way, it supplemented national and state bounties to volunteers by liberal township subscriptions and appropriations, and cared for the dependent families of those who fought its battles at the front.

The township invariably voted as its sons fought; there was never a "fire in the rear" as in some northern localities.

The home burden of farm and household was also heavy with so many active producers gone, leaving double duty to those remaining, yet every home found time and material to send delicacies and comforts the government could not supply to the sick and wounded, and good cheer to all.

And when "the cruel war was over" it has cheerfully supported in common with the entire loyal states, the most liberal system of pensions the world has ever seen.

A complete list of her soldiers, and detailed record of their heroic and honorable part in the war may be found elsewhere in this history.

The Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway runs north easterly through the township following the general course of the Battle Creek stream. Its central portion was originally built by the Peninsular Railway Company of Battle Creek about 1868-9. For a long time its power equipment consisted of a single pony built locomotive, with rolling stock corresponding. The irreverent dubbed it the "Triweekly" road, explaining that it tried weekly to make the up trip, and tried to get back the next week. It had no turntable, and for years its trains were pulled one way by its little engine running head first, and on the return trip by the same engine running "tail first."

The state went wild on railroad aid legislation about this period, and some twenty acts were passed by the legislature authorizing the issue of bonds in aid of as many proposed roads by the cities, towns and villages through which they were to pass.

This township held a special election to vote on a proposal to bond itself for ten thousand dollars to aid the contemplated road, the vote being taken at an open air mass meeting, after an address by the president and promoter of the road, not strictly according to the modern Australian ballot system, but by a division, each side successively passing before tellers, who differed on their count, but declared the proposition carried by a small majority. The anti's claimed that many illegal votes were given that these decided the day against them. At the next township election party lines were forgotten, and a hot fight ensued between railroad aid and anti-railroad aid partisans, the one side claiming an illegal and fraudulent election, the other the disgraceful repudiation of a contract.

The anti's won.

Litigation ensued which was in due time decided by the Supreme Court in another case, the court holding all taxation for railroad aid or similar purposes unconstitutional and void.

The road ultimately became part of the Grand Trunk system; has been double tracked and made first class in every respect, and is now one of the main through lines from Chicago to the seaboard.

Pennfield Grange No. 85 was organized October 6, 1873, with thirty-one charter members, George C. Hicks heading the list, and remaining, with his wife Mary Hicks active members to this day. It has a fine hall, grounds and outbuildings, has been and is an active and efficient factor in promoting intelligent agriculture, education, mutual help in all good enterprises.

The order as a whole has long been in advance of average public

sentiment, has led in movements for the Australian ballot system, now universally adopted, for free rural delivery of mail, the greatest boon of recent times to the farmer and to the general public; has long favored direct popular election of United States senators, the parcels post, primary nomination of public officials, and other important reforms just on the verge of accomplishment.

In all these directions Pennfield Grange as a part of the united and effective whole has done and is doing its full share.

Its first more important officers were Silas E. Woodworth, master, Richard Keeler, secretary; Richard S. Pool, lecturer. Its present ones Frank B. Garratt, master; Miss Clara E. McDermid, secretary; Miss Alice Cronk, lecturer.

There is also a flourishing Farmers Club in the township, its president being Philip Bowers, secretary Mrs. Minnie Collier.

On special and unusual lines has been the work of Silas E. Woodworth on his farm on sections 17 and 20.

Coming from western New York in 1866, he planted in that year the first vineyard of Concord grapes in the state, three acres, and seven additional acres two years later, 10 acres in all.

The soil and climate proved excellent for the purpose, the trimming and cultivation were thorough, the demand gratifying.

The grapes sold at times as high as fifteen cents the pound, and the average price for the first eight years was eight cents the pound at wholesale.

In 1882 he planted the first Niagara grapes in the state; 400 vines costing \$1.50 each; \$600 in all; the trimmings each year to be returned to the Niagra Grape Company, the corporation controlling the propagation and sale of the new wonder. Wise men shook their heads at the risky enterprise but the result proved Mr. Woodworth's good judgment and foresight. Brightons and other choice varieties were added as the market gradually demanded, and the new enterprise proved a grand success for both producer and consumer, until at present grapes are cheap as apples, and all may enjoy them at trifling cost in cash or labor. In 1868 Mr. Woodworth planted the first extensive pear orchard in the county, 200 trees, dwarfs and standards alternating.

The dwarfs produced a crop in four years, holding on until the larger, slower growing standards came into bearing, when having passed their usefulness they were removed to give room for the "standbys."

In 1892 Mr. Woodworth introduced the Jersey cow; the first herd in the township, increasing to twenty-six in number, devoted to producing milk and cream for market, his entire product being sold to the Battle Creek Sanitarium for seventeen years.

An early test of his milk by the state veterinarian gave 5.6% butter fat, which at that date was utterly unbelievable by the local milk inspectors—"no cow living could give so rich milk"—and only repeated tests in their presence could convince them.

Mr. Woodworth also built eighteen or more years ago the first silo in the township, and one of the first two in the county, George Perry of Battle Creek township building another the same year.

Mr. and Mrs. Woodworth still own the farm and retain at a good ripe

age its general oversight and management, in well earned comfort and plenty.

No adequate history of the township can be written without honorable mention of the late Samuel G. Gorsline.

Born in Wayne county, N. Y., 1830, he settled with his family and other relatives near the Cobblestone school house in 1867; was recognized at once by his community as a man of rare intelligence, broad sympathies and sterling worth; was successively teacher, township clerk, supervisor, highway commissioner, township superintendent of schools, member of county board of school examiners for many years, doing efficient and permanent work in every position.

He was a man of unusual range of abilities and accomplishments up to date farmer, successful stock feeder, enthusiastic horticulturist and botanist, a skillful and valuable helper in accident, sickness or misfortune.



Photo by J. H. Brown

COBBLESTONE SCHOOLHOUSE, ERECTED 1849

He was a prime mover and helper in every good work in his neighborhood and vicinity; occasional preacher, twenty-five years and more superintendent of his home Sunday school, zealous and efficient in larger fields of effort.

He had a rare gift for reaching and influencing the young people he knew or met, and no assembly or gathering was not the better for his presence and help.

No other citizen has left a stronger or better impress on the township.

The first bridge built was that across the Battle Creek stream, south of the present town house, generally known as the McAllister bridge, which was built by Samuel D. Moore.

The township being intersected by two large streams, the Battle Creek and the Wonondagua, has a liberal number—six considerable

bridges, which were originally built of wood, and rebuilt about once in fifteen years, until recently first class modern and permanent ones, five of steel and one of cement, have been successively erected, all built by the Illinois Bridge Co.

An interesting feature of the township is the Flowing Wells on section 33, developed for a water supply, and forty-three acres purchased, by the city of Battle Creek, but not yet connected with its water system.

They are five in number, two of six inches diameter, three of eight inches, varying in depth from 95 to 150 feet, mainly in the Marshall Sandstone, the drill striking numerous pockets or openings in its downward course.

The wells were tested in 1905 by five large traction engines driving centrifugal pumps, and yielded eight million gallons per day for ten days, without being pumped to their fullest capacity. The largest amount of water used by the city for all purposes in any one day has only reached about four million gallons, hence the wells already sunk seem to be amply sufficient for the entire city supply for years to come.

In quality the water has less than the average hardness, is very cool and clear, unrivalled for culinary and drinking purposes. It is extensively used for a drinking water in preference to the city supply from Goguac Lake, although available only as bought from water wagons run by private enterprise, or taken away by the parties using it, in bottles and jugs.

The first experimental well was sunk in 1904, and the property bought by the city in 1906.

The writer gratefully acknowledges generous and kindly aid in the preparation of this brief history, from numerous friends interested in recording and preserving the honorable story of this sample section of our great state—Michigan.

#### SHERIDAN TOWNSHIP.

Sheridan is in the eastern tier of townships in Calhoun county and lies next north of Albion. A considerable portion of Albion City, indeed all lying north of the centre of Michigan avenue, was originally a part of Sheridan township and the history and development of the latter is closely related to that of the former.

Sheridan, as designated on the maps of the old United States survey, is Town 2 South, Range 4 West. The surface is generally undulating and in some parts hilly. The soil is a gravelly loam. Wheat, corn, beans and potatoes are staple products. Much attention has been given to the raising of fine quality of stock. The Kalamazoo river enters the township at the City of Albion and flowing in a northwesterly direction leaves it at the northwest corner of Section 31. Rice creek traverses the township from east to west through the central portion, passing out of the township in the northwest part of Section 30, and a little later unites with the Kalamazoo at Marshall. Winnipeg Lake, in the western; Montcalm, in the southwest, and Hall's Lake, in the central, are beautiful sheets of water which, under favorable conditions, still

reward the patient fisherman. The township was organized in April, 1836. A meeting for that purpose was held at the home of Reuben Abbott on the farm now owned by Reuben J. Emery. Abbott's place was located on Section 20 on the Territorial road leading from Detroit through Ann Arbor, Jackson, Marshall and on to the west. Abbott kept a tavern which for years was one of the landmarks to the westbound traveler. He also kept the postoffice known in the primitive days, before Albion had an existence, as Waterburg, to which as late as 1838 the Albion people came for their mail. It was at Abbott's that the pioneer citizens of the township came to hold their first town meeting on the day and date last above named. At that meeting Orris Clapp was called to the chair and William M. Pearl and Daniel Rossiter chosen clerks. There being no ballot box, the hat was passed



Photo by J. H. Brown

#### ANTHONY DAIRY FARM, NEAR ALBION

and each man entitled to vote cast his ballot, which the clerks counted, reporting their findings to the chairman, who immediately announced the result. In this way Chandler M. Church was elected supervisor; Howell Bidwell, town clerk; Orris Clapp, William C. White and Reuben Abbott, assessors; William M. Pearl, Daniel Rossiter, Martin Tichnor and Howell Bidwell, justices of the peace; J. W. Hicks, collector; William C. White and Chandler M. Church, overseers of the poor; Phineas Spaulding, M. J. Lathrop and Daniel Rossiter, commissioners of highways; W. C. White, J. P. Conrad, commissioners of schools; J. W. Hicks, Phineas Spaulding and Cyrus Dutton, constables; Reuben Abbott and William C. Harding, fence reviewers.

Of the above named pioneers, we find that Reuben Abbott was the first to locate in the township, coming from Erie, New York, with his family, in the month of September, 1831. He entered land on sections 29 and 30 and built a log house of the very generous dimensions of sixteen by twenty-two feet. Soon after completing this, the structure

was enlarged and the house opened to the public. In the same year came Orris Clapp and settled on section 31. In 1833, Chandler Church came and made a permanent location on section 33. The same year M. J. Lathrop settled on what is now the well known Billingham property. In 1835, Martin Tiehnor entered two hundred acres on sections 26 and 35. In the same year Joel Doolittle, Phineas Spaulding and John P. Conrad were enrolled among the permanent settlers. The year 1836 witnessed an unusual influx of home seekers, among them Mark Crane and Caleb Lewis, who founded some of the well known families of the later years both of Sheridan and Albion.

The Michigan Central Railroad enters the township at Albion and passes westward through almost the entire southern portion. The Lansing branch of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern enters at Albion and passes through the southeast corner of Sheridan township. The Michigan United Electric Railway system parallels the M. C. R. R. through the town. By these three lines, excellent shipping facilities are afforded as well as ways of travel that make all points easily accessible to the people.

The people of Sheridan have pursued a steady, even course. There are no very rich and no very poor in the township. With rare exceptions all are comfortably circumstanced. Only \$6.50 was drawn by the township from the poor fund of the county during the entire year of 1911.

There are no cities, no villages, no high school and no church in the township, but the advantages which these afford are easily obtainable at Albion. The average of her people do not suffer by comparison with those of other townships in the county.

#### TEKONSHA TOWNSHIP

The township of Tekonsha, located in the southeastern part of Calhoun county on the Air Line of the Michigan Central Railway, was organized in 1836 and constitutes one of the most prosperous divisions of the county. It is well watered by the historic St. Joseph river and numerous small lakes which add beauty to the landscape as well as furnishing excellent sport for anglers. It is a fine grain and stock raising country, and is noted for excellence in these branches of agriculture. The railroad was completed in 1870 with the assistance of a \$15,000 bonus voted by the township.

The pretty village of Tekonsha is located on the old Jackson and White Pigeon territorial road and on the site of a Pottawattomie Indian village, of which some relics are still preserved, and from whose chief, Tekonquasha, the town takes its name.

The first location of land in the township was made by Darius Pierce, May 29, 1832, and included the site of the village, but the first actual settler was Timothy Kimball, who built a log house near the site of the present saw mill in 1833. The original plat of the village was laid in 1836, but it was not incorporated until 1878. The survey included 528 lots on the north side of the river with Jackson avenue as the main street. The first hotel was built of tamarac logs in 1835, and in 1837 the present



Blake House was finished and designated "Tekonsha House." The proprietor was Samuel Hemenway, who was also the town's first merchant. The mill race was completed in 1837 and the saw mill built. In 1837 the postoffice was established and a mail route laid out from Coldwater to Marshall. The first blacksmith shop was started by Cornelius Osborn, who later removed to California.

A school house was built on the northeast part of the village plat in 1837 of planks sawed at the mill. Another school building was built later, and in 1873 the present fine building was erected at a cost of \$12,000. In 1910 a wing was built on the south side of the building at a cost of \$2,800 to accommodate the growing school, and such is its thriving condition that another addition will soon be necessary to keep pace with the increasing attendance.

The flour mill, now owned by the A. H. Randall Mill Co., was erected by Dr. Campbell Waldo, about 1850. The same gentleman started various industries here, including a select school taught by his son, C. G. Waldo.

A private bank was organized in 1877 by Allen & Johnson, which in 1892 was made a state bank with a capitalization of \$30,000. It is one of the most reliable banking institutions in the state. The first newspaper was issued December 7, 1878, by James Gribbens and was known as the *Tekonsha News*. Later proprietors of the paper were A. G. Randall and T. F. Robinson, J. A. Harsh and B. F. and Lillian C. McMillen.

Horace Merriman was the first supervisor of the township and Octavius C. Lyon was the first president of the village.

A Methodist mission was established as early as 1832, which was a part of the Coldwater and later of the Burlington mission circuit. The name of the charge was changed to Tekonsha in 1864. The foundation of the church was laid in 1867 and it was completed in 1869. Rev. James W. Reid was the first pastor after the dedication of the building. The Tekonsha charge at present embraces also the parish at Lyon lake, which also owns a fine church building.

The Baptist church was organized July 19, 1838, with forty-one members. The first clerk of the church was A. N. Bradley. The frame church, which is now the substantial home of the society, was dedicated May 25, 1870.

The Presbyterian church was organized March 24, 1847, by Rev. Lewis Mills, a delegate from the presbytery at Marshall. He became the pastor, dividing his time between Tekonsha and Clarendon. The first church was a frame structure built in 1853 and was later succeeded by a handsome brick edifice.

The principal industries of the town today are the A. H. Randall & Son Flouring and Saw Mills, the poultry packing plant of H. N. Randall and the various grain and stock buying firms, which make Tekonsha one of the best markets in all these lines in southern Michigan and the best shipping point, considering its size, on the Air Line division.

The streets are well lined with concrete walk, heavily shaded by stately maples and well lighted.

The town has every reason to be proud of its record in the great civil conflict of 1861-65. After reading the names of Tekonsha citizens, who helped Michigan to furnish her quota of soldiers for the preservation of the Union, one cannot but realize, that the hamlet and countryside was all but stripped of its male population to aid the Federal authorities prosecute the war. Recruits were sent to every branch of the service, who served in great battles and historic campaigns with courage and fortitude, and with credit to themselves and to their commands. Among the commissioned officers were Captain Charles Carrick of the 1st Michigan Infantry, First Lieut., George Granger, and Second Lieut. Josiah Hammond of the 28th Michigan Infantry. The first named was promoted from the ranks for conspicuous gallantry on the field of battle.



MAIN STREET, NORTH, TEKONSHA

Perhaps the town's principal figure in the great rebellion was Brig. Gen. William H. Hammond, who held his commission as a general officer from the state government. As a member of the state "military contract board" he was one of those instrumental in organizing the first troops sent from Michigan to take part in the disastrous battle of Bull Run, and was highly complimented by his superiors for his zeal and ability in helping to organize and equip the Michigan regiments all through the war. He was quartermaster-general of the state by appointment of Governor Blair, from 1863 to 1865, and was the first man to hold that position. He seems, however, to have been little known in the village, his home having been in the northwestern part of the township. There remain with us about twenty veterans of the Civil war, nearly all of whom are members of Worth Post, G. A. R.

Tekonsha has contributed her portion to the civil as well as to the military history of the state. Dr. Campbell Waldo, one of the most prominent of the early settlers, and a physician of repute, was elected

to the state senate in 1848. He had previously been an assemblyman in the state of New York. George H. French, who was also an early settler, but who removed from Tekonsha in 1848, was elected to the state senate in 1860, and introduced as a war measure the first resolution asking for the abolition of the slaves. It passed both houses. In 1863 he introduced a resolution, unanimously adopted, to provide for perpetuating the memory of Michigan's fallen soldiers in an imperishable "Roll of Honor." Harvey Randall was also a member of the lower house, taking his seat in 1867. These honors again came to Tekonsha in 1885, when Alva D. Eldred was elected representative, and later, in 1899, when Edward P. Keep assumed the office.

The first banking institution Tekonsha ever had was organized as a private bank by S. B. Allen and John Johnson in 1877 and continued as a private bank till 1902. On April 1, 1902, it was reorganized under the banking laws of the state as the "First State Bank" of Tekonsha, with the following board of directors: S. B. Allen, John Johnson, F. E. Allen, H. W. Cushman, A. D. Eldred and E. P. Keep; S. B. Allen, president; John Johnson, vice president; F. E. Allen, cashier; H. W. Cushman, assistant cashier. During the year 1903 the bank lost two directors by death, S. B. Allen and A. D. Eldred. In 1904 the following were elected directors: John Johnson, F. E. Allen, H. W. Cushman, R. E. Waldo, B. G. Doolittle and E. P. Keep. John Johnson was elected president; E. P. Keep, vice president; F. E. Allen, cashier; H. W. Cushman, assistant cashier. During that year Mr. Johnson moved to California and in 1905, F. E. Allen was elected president; E. P. Keep, vice president; H. W. Cushman, cashier. These officers held the offices for two years, when Mr. Allen and Mr. Cushman moved away. In 1907, the following were elected directors: B. G. Doolittle, R. E. Waldo, H. N. Randall, E. W. Randall, Edwin Dean, J. H. Proctor and E. P. Keep, who elected E. P. Keep, president; R. E. Waldo, vice president; B. G. Doolittle, cashier; T. D. Rice, assistant cashier; and these officers have held their positions ever since.

The bank was capitalized at \$30,000.00, surplus \$4,500.00. It does a general commercial and savings bank business, its deposits range around \$150,000.00, and is in a very prosperous condition.

The *Tekonsha News*, an independent weekly, was established in 1878 by James Gribbens, and the first paper was issued——— of that year. Mr. Gribbens soon disposed of the paper to C. W. Higgins and went to Chicago, where he operated a job printing plant, but later entered the postal service, in which he has served for more than twenty years. Mr. Higgins disposed of the plant about 1881 to Arthur G. Randall (later county commissioner of schools), and Thomas F. Robinson, who is now publisher of the *Union City Register*, weekly. The plant was operated by them until 1885, when they removed to Union city, where they published four newspapers, namely the *Union City Local*, *Tekonsha News*, *Burlington Echo* and *Sherwood Press*. A printer was then kept at both Tekonsha and Sherwood, to gather news and set the type, which was then locked in a wooden case and carried to Union city every press day. Early in the nineties these publications were leased to Justin A. Harsh, but a destructive fire soon occurred, which seriously crippled the

plant. Finding it impractical to continue all of the publications, Mr. Harsh moved the plant back to Tekonsha, and thereafter published only the *News* and the *Burlington Echo*. In 1897 he was appointed postmaster, which position he held for twelve years before removing to his present home in Deary, Idaho. Mr. Randall resumed control of the paper on Mr. Harsh's appointment to the postmastership, later leasing it to his son, Fred. A. Randall, now of Detroit, who was associated for a time with Claude Phelps, later of Three Rivers, in its management. In May, 1905, Mr. Harsh bought the paper of the heirs of A. G. Randall, and for nearly two years it was operated under lease by Ben F. McMillen, one of the present proprietors. In April, 1907, it passed into the hands of B. F. and Lillian C. McMillen, who have since published it. Mr. McMillen was also appointed postmaster, January 15, 1909. The paper has a circulation of 700, and enjoys an excellent job and advertising patronage, which seems to become better with each succeeding year. Circulating, as it does, in an unusually thrifty and populous farming community, it is recognized as a power and influence in its own particular field.

## CHAPTER XIV

### OFFICIAL AND STATISTICAL

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES—GOVERNORS OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY—STATE GOVERNORS—FEDERAL OFFICIALS FROM CALHOUN COUNTY—DELEGATES TO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS—STATE OFFICIALS FROM THE COUNTY—MEMBERS OF THE STATE SENATE—REPRESENTATIVES OF MICHIGAN LEGISLATURE—CIRCUIT AND PROBATE JUDGES—SHERIFFS, COUNTY CLERKS, TREASURERS, REGISTERS OF DEEDS, PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS, CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS, SURVEYORS, DRAIN COMMISSIONERS, COMMISSIONERS OF SCHOOLS, AND CORONERS—POPULATION AND PROPERTY VALUATION

The following lists relate to federal, state and county officials:

#### PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES (1789-1913)

- George Washington, 1789-1793; Federalist; residence, Virginia; age, 57.
- George Washington, 1793-1797; Federalist; residence, Virginia; age, 61.
- John Adams, 1797-1801; Federalist; residence, Massachusetts; age 62.
- Thomas Jefferson, 1801-1805; Democrat; residence, Virginia; age, 58.
- Thomas Jefferson, 1805-1809; Democrat; residence, Virginia; age, 62.
- James Madison, 1809-1813; Democrat; residence, Virginia; age, 58.
- James Madison, 1813-1817; Democrat; residence, Virginia; age, 62.
- James Monroe, 1817-1821; Democrat; residence, Virginia; age, 58.
- James Monroe, 1821-1825; Democrat; residence, Virginia; age, 62.
- John Quincy Adams, 1825-1829; Coalition; residence, Massachusetts; age, 58.
- Andrew Jackson, 1829-1833; Democrat; residence, Tennessee; age, 62.
- Andrew Jackson, 1833-1837; Democrat; residence, Tennessee; age, 66.
- Martin Van Buren, 1837-1841; Democrat; residence New York; age, 55.

- William H. Harrison,<sup>1</sup> 1841; Whig; residence, Ohio; age, 68.  
 John Tyler, 1841-1845; Whig; residence, Virginia; age, 51.  
 James K. Polk, 1845-1849; Democrat; residence, Tennessee; age, 50.  
 Zachary Taylor, 1849-1850; Whig; residence, Louisiana; age, 65.  
 Millard Fillmore, 1850-1853; Whig; residence, New York; age, 50.  
 Franklin Pierce, 1853-1857; Democrat; residence, New Hampshire;  
 age, 49.  
 James Buchanan, 1857-1861; Democrat; residence, Pennsylvania;  
 age, 66.  
 Abraham Lincoln, 1861-1865; Republican; residence, Illinois;  
 age, 52.  
 Abraham Lincoln,<sup>2</sup> 1865; Republican; residence, Illinois; age, 56.  
 Andrew Johnson, 1865-1869; Republican; residence, Tennessee;  
 age, 57.  
 Ulysses S. Grant, 1869-1873; Republican; residence, Illinois; age,  
 47.  
 Ulysses S. Grant, 1873-1877; Republican; residence, Illinois; age,  
 51.  
 Rutherford B. Hayes, 1877-1881; Republican; residence, Ohio;  
 age, 55.  
 James A. Garfield,<sup>3</sup> 1881; Republican; residence, Ohio; age, 49.  
 Chester A. Arthur, 1881-1885; Republican; residence, New York;  
 age, 51.  
 Grover Cleveland, 1885-1889; Democrat; residence, New York;  
 age, 48.  
 Benjamin Harrison, 1889-1893; Republican; residence, Indiana;  
 age, 56.  
 Grover Cleveland, 1893-1897; Democrat; residence, New York;  
 age, 56.  
 William McKinley, 1897-1901; Republican; residence, Ohio; age, 54.  
 William McKinley,<sup>4</sup> 1901; Republican; residence, Ohio; age 58.  
 Theodore Roosevelt, 1901-1905; Republican; residence, New York;  
 age, 43.  
 Theodore Roosevelt, 1905-1909; Republican; residence, New York;  
 age, 47.  
 William Taft, 1909-1913; Republican; residence, Ohio; age, 51.

#### GOVERNORS OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY

- General William Hull, Governor; appointed March 1, 1805.  
 Stanley Griswold, Secretary and Acting Governor, 1806.  
 General William Hull, Governor; appointed April 1, 1808.  
 General William Hull, Governor, <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup>; appointed January 12, 1811.

<sup>1</sup> March 4, 1841, to April 4, 1841.

<sup>2</sup> March 4, 1865, to April 15, 1865.

<sup>3</sup> March 4, 1881, to September 19, 1881.

<sup>4</sup> March 4, 1901, to September 14, 1901.

<sup>5</sup> Court martialled at Albany, January 3, 1814, for his surrender of Detroit, August 16, 1812, and sentenced to be shot. Sentence remitted.

<sup>6</sup> Hull's appointment would have expired in 1814. The territorial records were destroyed by the British at the capture of Detroit, so that we have no official data on that point.

- Reuben Atwatter, Acting Governor; 1811-12.  
 General Lewis Cass, Governor; appointed October 29 1813.  
 General Lewis Cass, Governor; appointed January 21, 1817.  
 William Woodbridge, Secretary and Acting Governor; appointed August 17, 1818.  
 General Lewis Cass, Governor; appointed January 24, 1820.  
 William Woodbridge, Secretary and Acting Governor; August 8, 1820 to September 18, 1821.  
 General Lewis Cass, Governor; appointed December 20, 1822.  
 William Woodbridge, Secretary and Acting Governor; September 29, 1823 to May 28, 1825.  
 General Lewis Cass, Governor; appointed December 22, 1825.  
 William Woodbridge, Secretary and Acting Governor; August 31, 1826; October 3, 1826; July 25, 1827.  
 General Lewis Cass, Governor; appointed December 24, 1828.  
 James Witherell, Secretary and Acting Governor; January 1, 1830 to April 2, 1830.  
 General John T. Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor; September 24, 1830 to October 4, 1830; April 4 to May 27, 1831.  
 Stevens Thompson Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor;<sup>3</sup> August 1, 1831 to September 17, 1831.  
 George B. Porter, Governor;<sup>4</sup> appointed August 6, 1831.  
 Stevens Thompson Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor; October 30, 1831 to June 11, 1832; May 23 to July 14, 1833; August 13 to August 28, 1833; September 5 to December 14, 1833; February 1 to February 7, 1834.  
 Stevens Thompson Mason, ex officio Governor as Secretary of Territory;<sup>5</sup> appointed July 6, 1834.  
 Charles Shaler;<sup>6</sup> appointed August 29, 1835.  
 John S. Horner, Secretary and Acting Governor;<sup>7</sup> September 3, 1835.

## GOVERNORS OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN

(Under the Constitution of 1835.)

- Stevens Thompson Mason, Governor; inaugurated Novemebr 3, 1835.  
 Stevens Thompson Mason, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1838.  
 Edward Mundy, Lieut. Governor and Acting Governor;<sup>8</sup> April 13 to June 12, 1838; September 19 to December 9, 1838.

<sup>3</sup> On the resignation of General Cass, August 1, 1831, who was appointed secretary of war by President Jackson, July, 1831.

<sup>4</sup> Died July 6, 1834.

<sup>5</sup> Henry D. Gilpin was appointed governor by President Jackson, November 5, 1834, but the nomination was rejected. No other appointment was made for the office, while Michigan was a territory.

<sup>6</sup> To supersede Mason as secretary, but the appointment was declined.

<sup>7</sup> Vice Shaler, resigned. Appointed secretary of Wisconsin territory by President Jackson, May 6, 1836.

<sup>8</sup> During the absence of the governor.



William Woodbridge, Governor;<sup>2</sup> inaugurated January 7, 1840.

James Wright Gordon, Lieut. Governor and Acting Governor; February 24, 1841.

John S. Barry, Governor; inaugurated January 3, 1842.

John S. Barry Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1844.

Alpheus Felch, Governor;<sup>3</sup> inaugurated January 5, 1846.

William L. Greenly, Lieut. Governor and Acting Governor; March 4, 1847.

Epaphroditus Ransom, Governor; inaugurated January 3, 1848.

John S. Barry, Governor; inaugurated January 7, 1850.

(Under the Constitution of 1850.)

Robert McClelland, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1851.

Robert McClelland, Governor;<sup>4</sup> inaugurated January 5, 1853.

Andrew Parsons, Lieut. Governor and Acting Governor; March 8, 1853.

Kinsley S. Bingham, Governor; inaugurated January 3, 1855.

Kinsley S. Bingham, Governor; inaugurated January 7, 1857.

Moses Wisner, Governor; inaugurated January 5, 1859.

Austin Blair, Governor; inaugurated January 2, 1861.

Austin Blair, Governor; inaugurated January 7, 1863.

Henry H. Crapo, Governor; inaugurated January 4, 1865.

Henry H. Crapo, Governor; inaugurated January 2, 1867.

Henry P. Baldwin, Governor; inaugurated January 6, 1869.

Henry P. Baldwin, Governor; inaugurated January 4, 1871.

John J. Bagley, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1873.

John J. Bagley, Governor; inaugurated January 6, 1875.

Charles M. Crosswell, Governor; inaugurated January 3, 1877.

Charles M. Crosswell, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1879.

David H. Jerome, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1881.

Josiah W. Begole, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1883.

Russell A. Alger, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1885.

Cyrus G. Luce, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1887.

Cyrus G. Luce, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1889.

Edwin B. Winans, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1891.

John T. Rich, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1893.

John T. Rich, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1895.

Hazen S. Pingree, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1897.

Hazen S. Pingree, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1899.

Aaron T. Bliss, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1901.

Aaron T. Bliss, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1903.

Fred M. Warner, Governor; inaugurated January 2, 1905.

Fred M. Warner, Governor; inaugurated January 12, 1907.

Fred M. Warner, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1909.

(Under the Constitution of 1909.)

Chase S. Osborn, Governor; inaugurated January 1, 1911.

<sup>2</sup> Resigned Feb. 23, 1841. Elected senator Feb. 3, 1841.

<sup>3</sup> Resigned March 3, 1847. Elected United States senator Feb. 2, 1847.

<sup>4</sup> Resigned March 7, 1853. Appointed Secretary of the Interior by President Pierce.

## FEDERAL OFFICIALS FROM CALHOUN COUNTY

## Members of Congress.

24th Congress; Isaac E. Crary,<sup>1</sup> Marshall, 1835-1836.  
25th Congress; Isaac E. Crary,<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 1837-1838.  
26th Congress; Isaac E. Crary,<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 1839-1840.  
30th Congress; Edward Bradley<sup>3</sup>, Marshall, 1847.  
43rd Congress; George Willard, Battle Creek, 1873-1874.  
44th Congress; George Willard, Battle Creek, 1875-1876.  
56th Congress; Washington Gardner, Albion, 1899-1900.  
57th Congress; Washington Gardner, Albion, 1901-1902.  
58th Congress; Washington Gardner, Albion, 1903-1904.  
59th Congress; Washington Gardner, Albion, 1905-1906.  
60th Congress; Washington Gardner, Albion, 1907-1908.  
61st Congress; Washington Gardner, Albion, 1909-1910.  
J. Wright Gordon, Marshall; United States Consul to Pernambuco.  
Abner Pratt, Marshall; United States Consul to Honolulu.  
Charles T. Gorham, Marshall; United States Minister to the Hague.  
Charles T. Gorham,<sup>4</sup> Marshall; Assistant Secretary of the Interior.  
Charles Dickey, Marshall; United States Marshall for Michigan,  
1861-1866.  
Ira Mayhue, Albion; United States Collector of Internal Revenues.

## Delegates to 1835 Constitution Convention.

Isaac E. Crary.  
Ezra Convis.

The delegates to this convention were elected April 4, 1835, in pursuance of an act of the territorial council of January 26, 1835. Convened at Detroit, May 11, and adjourned June 24, 1835. The constitution as framed was adopted by the people in October, 1835, there being 6,299 yeas and 1,359 nays. It remained in force as the fundamental law of the state until the constitution of 1850 went into effect.

## Delegates to the 1850 Convention.

Isaac E. Crary.  
Milo Soule.  
William V. Morrison.  
John D. Pierce.  
Nathan Pierce.

The delegates to this convention were elected May 6, 1850. On the 3rd of June following, convened in Lansing, and on August 15th adjourned. The constitution as framed by this convention was submitted

<sup>1</sup> Delegate representing the entire Territory of Michigan.

<sup>2</sup> Represented the whole State in Congress.

<sup>3</sup> Died enroute to Washington. Never qualified.

<sup>4</sup> Asst. Secretary under parts of administrations of both Grant and Hayes.

to the people on Nov. 5, 1850, and was adopted by a majority of 26,736 votes. It remained in force until the constitution of 1909 went into effect.

Delegates to the 1907-08 Convention.

Edwin C. Nichols, Battle Creek.  
Delos Fall, Albion.

The delegates to this convention were elected September 17, 1907. Convened at Lansing, October 22, and completed the revision March 3, 1908. The new constitution was submitted to the people November, 1908, and was adopted by a vote of 244,705 to 130,783.

#### STATE OFFICIALS FROM THE COUNTY

Lieutenant Governor: James Wright Gordon, Battle Creek, 1840-1841.

Secretary of State: Washington Gardner, Albion, from March 20, 1894, to January 1st, 1899. First appointment by Governor John T. Rich, to fill vacancy.

State Treasurer: Victory P. Collier, Battle Creek, January 1871 to 1874.

Superintendents of Public Instruction: (Appointed under the constitution of 1835): John D. Pierce, Marshall, July 26, 1836 to 1841; Oliver C. Comstock, Marshall, May 8, 1843 to 1845; Ira Mayhew, Albion, April 17, 1845 to 1849; Francis W. Shearman, Marshall, March 28, 1849 to 1850.

Superintendents of Public Instruction, elected under the constitution of 1850: Francis W. Shearman, Marshall, 1851 to 1854; Ira Mayhew, Albion, 1855 to 1858; Delos Fall, Albion, 1901 to 1904.

Members of the State Board of Education, appointed under the constitution of 1835: Isaac E. Crary, Marshall, March 29, 1850 to March 20, 1852.

Elected under the constitution of 1850: Isaac E. Crary, Marshall, Nov. 2, 1852, died during term of office; George Willard, Battle Creek, Nov. 4, 1856, for 6 years; William J. McKone,<sup>1</sup> Albion, April 3, 1905.

Elected under the constitution of 1909: William J. McKone, Albion, April 5, 1909, for 6 years.

Regents of the University: Isaac E. Crary, Marshall, March 21, 1837 to 1847; George Willard, Battle Creek, January 31, 1864 to December 31, 1865; George Willard, Battle Creek, January 1, 1866 to December 31, 1873; Victory P. Collier,<sup>1</sup> Battle Creek, March, 1877; Victory P. Collier, Battle Creek, January 1, 1878 to December 31, 1885.

Commissioner of Labor Statistics: Joseph L. Cox,<sup>2</sup> Battle Creek, April 29, 1897 to 1900.

Members of the State Senate (from 1835 to 1911 inclusive): Charles Austin, Battle Creek, 1883, 1885; Arthur D. Bangham, Homer, 1901, 1903; Edward Bradley, Marshall, 1843; William H. Brockway, Albion,

<sup>1</sup> Appointed to fill vacancy.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed by the governor.

1855; Frank W. Clapp, Battle Creek, 1893, 1895; Victory P. Collier, Battle Creek, 1865, 1867; William Cook,<sup>1</sup> Homer, 1875, 1877; Philip H. Emerson,<sup>2</sup> Battle Creek, 1871, 1872, 1873; John C. FitzGerald, Marshall, 1869, 1870; George H. French, Homer, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864; James Wright Gordon, Marshall, 1839; Charles T. Gorham, Marshall, 1859; Henry Hewitt, Marshall, 1842; William F. Hewitt,<sup>3</sup> Marshall, 1874; Albert C. Kingman, Battle Creek, 1909; Loren Maynard, Marengo, 1846, 1847; Perry Mayo, Battle Creek, 1887; Sands McCamly, Battle Creek, 1839, 1840; John C. Patterson, Marshall, 1879, 1881, 1882; Nathan Pierce, Marengo, 1853, 1857, 1858; Abner Pratt, Marshall, 1844, 1845; Campbell Waldo, Albion, 1848, 1849.

Secretary, State Senate: Isaac W. Wilder, Marshall, 1855 to 1857.

Representatives of Michigan Legislature, who served from Calhoun county from 1835 to 1911, inclusive: Isaac C. Abbott, Pine Creek, 1863, 1864; Charles Austin, Battle Creek, 1881, 1882; John L. Balcombe, Battle Creek, 1851; John Barbour, Battle Creek, 1846; Joseph P. Beach, Battle Creek, 1865; William E. Bosley, Marshall, 1905; William Boyd, Albion, 1901; William H. Brockway, Albion, 1865, 1871, 1872; George I. Brown, Battle Creek, 1871, 1872; Chester Buckley, Battle Creek, 1857, 1858, 1863, 1864; Philo H. Budlong, Marshall, 1875; Abner E. Campbell, Battle Creek, 1848; James H. Campbell, Marshall, 1879, 1881, 1882; Frank W. Clapp, Battle Creek, 1875; Benjamin Clark, Albion, 1869, 1870; Darius Clark, Marshall, 1851; Hovey K. Clarke, Marshall, 1850; Henry A. Clute, Marshall, 1897, 1898; Ezra Convis,<sup>1</sup> Battle Creek, 1835 to 1836, 1837; Asa B. Cook, Marshall, 1857, 1858; Hervey Cook, Homer, 1840; William Cook, Homer, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864; Isaac E. Crary, Marshall, 1842, 1846; Will A. Crosby, Battle Creek, 1899, 1900; Miles S. Curtis, Battle Creek, 1889; Charles Dickey, Marshall, 1859; Andrew Dorsey, Homer, 1838; Daniel Dunakin, Homer, 1855; Alva D. Eldred, Tekonsha, 1885, 1887; Fenner Ferguson, Albion, 1849; John W. Fletcher, Marshall, 1877; William J. Foster, Battle Creek, 1901, 1903; George C. Gibbs, Marshall, 1839; Justus Goodwin, Burlington, 1839, 1843; Justus Goodwin, Union City, 1842, 1847; Henry C. Hall, Battle Creek, 1889; Moses Hall, Battle Creek, 1844; Talman W. Hall, Battle Creek, 1855; Jonathan Hart, Battle Creek, 1840; Patrick Hart, Battle Creek, 1893; Martin Haven, Albion, 1867; Andrew L. Hays, Marshall, 1845; Eben F. Henderson, Battle Creek, 1861, 1862; James Henry, Battle Creek, 1907, 1909; Frederick F. Hoaglin, Albion, 1887, 1889; Norton P. Hobart, Athens, 1849; John Houston, Marshall, 1875; Bradley P. Hudson, Marshall, 1853; Homer C. Hurd, Union City, 1855, 1861, 1862; Erastus Hussey, Battle Creek, 1850; Loomis Hutchinson, Ceresco, 1869, 1870; Richard Keeler, Battle Creek, 1877; Edward P. Keep, Tekonsha, 1899, 1900; Newell J. Kelsey, West Le Roy, 1883; Willard A. Knight, Battle Creek, 1905; Sands McCamley,<sup>2</sup> Battle Creek, 1837, 1843; George R. McKay, Marshall, 1865; Orlando Moffatt, Battle

<sup>1</sup> Vice Lewis Durkee, deceased.

<sup>2</sup> Resigned before extra session of '74 and succeeded by Wm. F. Hewitt.

<sup>3</sup> Vice Philip H. Emerson, resigned.

<sup>4</sup> Died February 27, 1837, and succeeded by Sands McCamley.

<sup>5</sup> In 1837, vice Ezra Convis, deceased.

Creek, 1849; James Monroe, Albion, 1857, 1858, 1859; Ephraim W. Moore, Battle Creek, 1897, 1898; Charles Olin, Marshall, 1841; John R. Palmer, Albion, 1853; John D. Pierce, Marshall, 1847, 1848; Nathan Pierce,<sup>1</sup> Marengo, 1850, 1851; Abner Pratt, Marshall, 1863; Almon E. Preston, Battle Creek, 1857; Harvey Randall, Tekonsha, 1867; George Robertson, Albion, 1879, 1881, 1882; Lote C. Robinson, Eckford, 1903; Solon E. Robinson, Marshall, 1873, 1874; Rodolphus Sanderson, Battle Creek, 1865, 1873, 1874; James Sheldon, Albion, 1844; James F. Smiley, Marshall, 1895; Hiram Smith, Homer, 1848; Stephen F. Snyder, Marshall, 1883, 1885; Eli L. Stillson, Battle Creek, 1845; Henry W. Taylor, Marshall, 1847; John Wagner, East Le Roy, 1869, 1870; James Walkinshaw, Marshall, 1877; George Willard, Battle Creek, 1867; George E. Willitts, Marshall, 1907; James Winters, Pine Creek, 1853; Walter W. Woolnough, Battle Creek, 1859.

Speakers of the House of Representatives, from 1835 to 1911, inclusive: Ezra Convis, Battle Creek, 1835 to 1836; Isaac E. Crary, Marshall, 1846; Charles Dickey,<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 1859.

Circuit Judges: William A. Fletcher, 1833-1836; Epaphroditus Ransom, 1837-1843; Alpheus Felch, 1843-1845; George Miles, 1846-1850; Abner Pratt, Calhoun County, 1850-1857; Benjamin F. Graves, Calhoun County, 1857-1866; George Woodruff, Calhoun County, 1866-1876; Phillip T. VanZile, 1876-1878; Frank A. Hooker, 1879-1893; Clement Smith, 1893-1901; Herbert E. Winsor, 1901-1903; Joel Hopkins, 1903-1905; Walter H. North, 1906-1912.

Judges of Probate: James P. Greeves, 1834-1835; Henry P. Phelps, 1836-1844; Horace P. Noyes, 1845-1857; Joseph C. Frink, 1856-1860; Martin D. Strong, 1861-1864; Theron Hamilton, 1865-1867; Eden F. Henderson, 1868-1873; Charles Dickey, 1874-1878; George Ingersoll, 1879-1896; William A. Lane, 1897-1904; George W. Hamm, 1905-1908; William H. Porter, 1909-1912.

Sheriffs: H. C. Goodrich, 1837-1838; Loren Maynard, 1839-1842; Charles A. Church, 1843-1844; Charles Dickey, 1845-1848; Joseph Hollon, 1849-1850; James Monroe, 1851-1852; Artemas Doane, 1853-1854; Harvey M. Nixon, 1855-1858; Marcus D. Crane, Albion, 1859-1862; John Houston, 1863-1866; William C. Richfield 1867-1868; William L. Busk, 1869-1870; William Richfield, 1871-1872; David R. Smiley, 1873-1876; John C. Barber, 1877-1880; Samuel I. Henderson, 1881-1882; Loral C. Kellogg, 1883-1884; John C. Barber, 1885-1888; Alonzo K. Prentice, 1889-1892; David Walkinshaw, 1893-1896; William D. Stone, 1897-1898; H. R. Williams, 1899-1902; Charles B. Furner, 1903-1906; Frank A. Graham, 1907-1910; LaVerne Fonda, 1911-1912.

County Clerks: Marvin Preston, 1837-1838; John A. VanHorn, 1839-1844; Edwin A. Hayden, 1845-1846; John Meachem, 1847-1850; Erastus Hussey, 1851-1854; Samuel S. Lacey, 1855-1860; Levi Mosher, 1861-1864; William Howard, 1865-1868; S. P. Brockway, 1869-1872; John E. Stetson, 1873-1876; Charles C. McDermid, 1877-1880; William

<sup>1</sup> Took his seat Feb. 7, 1839, as successor to Calvin Smith, deceased.

<sup>2</sup> Speaker pro tempore.

F. Neale, 1881-1884; Leonidas H. Brockway, 1885-1888; William J. Gregg, 1889-1896; Edward Austin, 1897-1902; Frank E. McNary, 1903-1906; Ray E. Hart, 1907-1912.

Treasurers: Marvin Preston, 1833-1835; Sidney S. Alcott, 1836-1842; Milo Soule, 1843-1848; Preston Mitchell, 1849-1852; J. B. Cook, 1853-1854; Preston Mitchell, 1855-1856; Silas W. Dodge, 1857-1862; Eden T. Henderson, 1863-1866; Henry W. Hemstead, 1867-1872; Earl Smith, 1873-1878; Wellington Bidwell, 1879-1882; George S. Woolsey, 1883-1886; James W. Wood, 1887-1890; Ephraim Marble, 1891-1894; Edwin N. Parsons, 1895-1896; Abram C. Wisner, 1897-1898; Guy Fiske, 1899-1902; Irvin A. Doolittle, 1903-1906; Frank J. Dibble, 1907-1910; George S. Barnes, 1911-1912.

Registers of Deeds: Randall Hobart, Marshall, 1835-1838; Ira Tilletson, 1839-1846; Joseph C. Frink, 1847-1848; Robert B. Porter, 1849-1850; Joseph C. Frink, 1851-1852; Stephen Gilbert, 1853-1854; George Ingersoll 1855-1856; F. S. Clark, 1857-1860; John T. Ellis, 1861-1864; Henry P. Cook, 1865-1868; William F. Neale, 1869-1872; Charles D. Holmes, 1873-1876; Stephen F. Snyder, Marshall, 1877-1882; Earl Smith, 1883-1886; Frank B. Snyder, 1887-1888; Albert H. Geddes, 1889-1892; Newell J. Kelsey, 1893-1896; Byron E. Cole, 1897-1898; C. H. Daskam, 1899-1902; Charles O. Ball, 1903-1906; C. H. Daskam, 1907-1912.

Prosecuting Attorneys: Cephas A. Smith, 1833-1835; S. H. Preston, 1836-1838; George C. Gibbs, 1838-1839; D. L. Johns, 1840-1841; Edward Bradley, 1842; George C. Gibbs, 1843-1845; William C. Rowley, 1846-1848; Abner Pratt, 1849-1850; Hovey K. Clark, 1851-1852; Charles S. May, 1853-1854; W. H. Brown, 1855-1858; Levant C. Rhines, 1859-1862; John C. Fitzgerald, 1863-1866; Joseph C. Lodge, 1867-1870; James A. Miner, 1871-1874; Frank W. Clapp, 1875-1878; Fred M. Wadleigh, 1879-1882; William H. Porter, 1883-1884; Joseph S. Noyes, 1885-1887; Herbert E. Winsor, 1888-1890; John E. Foley, 1891-1892; O. Scott Clark, 1893-1896; Leslie E. Clawson, 1897-1898; J. M. Hatch, 1899-1902; J. L. Hooper, 1903-1906; Louis E. Stewart, 1907-1908; H. W. Cavanagh, 1909-1910; R. H. Kirschman, 1911-1912.

From the organization of the county in 1833 to the adoption of the constitution in 1850 the prosecuting attorneys were appointed by the governor; after that elected by the people.

Circuit Court Commissioners: George C. Gibbs, 1853-1854; George Woodruff, 1855-1860; Sidney Thomas, 1861-1862; George Woodruff, 1863-1866; James B. Greenough, 1863-1864; Joseph G. Lodge, 1865-1866; James A. Miner, 1867-1870; Phillip H. Emmerson, 1867-1868; Rienzi Loud, 1869-1870; Moses D. Russell, 1871-1876; William D. Adams, 1871-1878; Herbert E. Winsor, 1877-1880; Eugene M. Converse, 1879-1882; M. D. Weeks, 1881-1882; Charles E. Thomas, 1883-1884; Joseph S. Noyes, 1883-1884; Stephen S. Hulbert, 1885-1886; George H. Southworth, 1885-1888; George W. Mechem, 1887-1892; Jesse M. Hatch, 1889-1892; M. D. Weeks, 1893-1896; Geo. W. Nichols, 1893-1896; L. E. Clawson, 1894-1896; E. R. Loud, 1897-1900; Henry P. Lewis, 1899-1902; L. E. Stewart, 1901-1902; J. L. Hooper, 1903-1906; Adrian F. Cooper, 1903-1904; J. Howard Green, 1905-1906;

Walter H. North, 1907-1910; Walter L. Cornell, 1907-1910; Lawrence S. Page, 1907-1910; Albert N. Ford, 1911-1912; Charles O. Miller, 1911-1912.

Surveyors: Edwin A. Hayden, 1841-1842; Cyrus Hewitt, 1843-1844; Cyrus Robertson, 1845-1846; Cyrus Hewitt, 1847-1848; Cyrus Robertson, 1849-1850; Cyrus Hewitt, 1851-1852; Cyrus Robertson, 1853-1854; Cyrus Hewitt, 1855-1858; Globe D. Lewis, 1859-1860; Loren Wing, 1861-1862; John Meacham, 1863-1864; David H. Miller, 1865-1866; William A. Sweet, 1867-1872; David A. Lichenor, 1873-1876; Benjamin F. Wells, 1877-1880; Globe Lewis, 1881-1882; James M. Gifford, 1883-1884; Benjamin F. Wells, 1885-1886; George Marsh, 1887-1888; James M. Gifford, 1889-1890; Uriah M. Gifford, 1891-1892; Pratt A. Cortright, 1893-1904; Edward Hoyt, 1905-1906; Arthur H. Chase, 1907-1912.

Drain Commissioners: George Johnson, 1870-1871; William A. Sweet, 1872-1873; Otto L. Johnson, 1874-1875; George Marsh, 1875-1876; J. H. Laberteaux, 1882-1883; B. F. Wetherbee, 1886-1888; A. D. Eldred, 1889-1891; Uriah Gifford, 1892-1893; Jacob Blind, 1893-1897; Charles B. Mead, 1898-1901; Edward D. Dickinson, 1902-1910; L. Chester Williams, 1911-1912.

Commissioners of Schools: A. G. Randall, 1891-1897; Emma S. Willits, 1897-1899; Ernest Burnham, 1899-1904; Frank D. Miller, 1904-1912.

Coroners: Granville Stowe, 1841-1842; James Winters, 1841-1842; Granville Stowe, 1843-1844; Wright J. Esmond, 1843-1844; Wright J. Esmond, 1845-1846; H. B. Tud, 1845-1846; James D. Potts, 1847-1848; Charles Harkins, 1847-1848; Nathan Davis, 1849-1850; Aaron Ismond, 1849-1850; John Houston, 1851-1852; Silas Sheffield, 1851-1852; John Barbour, 1853-1854; Nathan Chidister, 1853-1854; David H. Miller, 1855-1856; Benjamin Chamberlain, 1855-1856; Tracey H. Swarthout, 1857-1858; Reuben E. Waldo, 1857-1858; John F. Hinman, 1859-1860; Isaac Beers, 1859-1860; Alanson Graham, 1861-1862; George McAllister, 1861-1862; Isaac Beers, 1863-1864; Charles M. Bardwell, 1863-1864; Thomas Knight, 1865-1866; Ira Nash, 1865-1866; Moses B. Russell, 1867-1868; Willoughby O'Donoghue, 1867-1868; John S. Evans, 1869-1870; Alanson Graham, 1869-1870; Sylvester S. Granger, 1871-1872; Zeno Gould, 1871-1872; Peter Koher, 1873-1874; Willoughby O'Donoghue, 1873-1874; W. O'Donoghue, 1875-1876; Tracey C. Southworth, 1875-1876; Morgan J. Alexander, 1877-1878; Tolman W. Hall, 1877-1878; Elias Hewitt, 1879-1880; Zeno Gould, 1879-1880; Elias Hewitt, 1881-1882; Charles Rowe, 1881-1882; Alex. H. Briggs, 1883-1884; William Howard, 1883-1884; Myron Joy, 1883-1884; Devillo Hubbard, 1883-1884; Alex. H. Briggs, 1885-1886; Elias Hewitt, 1885-1886; Elias Hewitt, 1887-1888; Alex. H. Briggs, 1887-1888; Thomas H. Briggs, 1889-1892; Elias Hewitt, 1889-1892; H. M. Merrill, 1893; Leon Gillett, 1893.

#### POPULATION AND PROPERTY VALUATION

Calhoun county ranks seventh in population, being surpassed by Kalamazoo, Bay, Houghton, Saginaw, Kent, and Wayne, in the order named.



Valuation of taxable property as estimated by the State board of Tax Commissioners in 1906, \$42,937,800; as equalized by Board of Supervisors in 1906, \$40,402,371; as equalized by State Board of Equalization in 1906, \$41,000,000.

Percentage of state tax paid by county according to equalization of 1906, .02364.

Aggregate of state tax in 1910, \$111,809.58.

In 1910, of all the counties in the state Calhoun was surpassed in aggregate of state tax only by Saginaw, \$117,263.75; Kent, \$299,976.93; Houghton, \$381,788.81; and Wayne, \$970,834.43.

#### POPULATION OF CALHOUN COUNTY (1837-1910)

1837 .....	7,959	1874 .....	35,655
1840 .....	10,599	1880 .....	38,452
1845 .....	15,769	1884 .....	41,585
1850 .....	19,162	1890 .....	43,501
1854 .....	22,517	1894 .....	47,472
1860 .....	29,564	1900 .....	49,315
1864 .....	30,770	1904 .....	52,963
1870 .....	36,569	1910 .....	56,638

#### POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS AND CITIES

Divisions	1864	1874	1910
Albion, Village and Township.....	2,251	2,614	
Township .....			734
City .....			5,833
Athens, Village and Township.....	1,032	1,307	1,491
Battle Creek, Township .....	1,078	986	1,064
Battle Creek, City .....	3,856	5,323	25,267
Bedford, Township .....	1,323	1,356	2,076
Burlington, Township .....	1,128	1,524	1,150
Clarence, Township .....	892	1,032	804
Convis, Township .....	945	1,009	749
Clarendon, Township .....	1,060	941	914
Eckford, Township .....	1,017	1,141	915
Emmet, Township .....	1,160	1,280	1,033
Fredonia, Township .....	869	984	720
Homer, Village and Township .....	1,173	1,772	1,803
Lee, Township .....	912	1,115	880
LeRoy, Township .....	1,194	1,207	1,046
Marengo, Township .....	847	1,253	1,029
Marshall, Township .....	1,076	953	648
Marshall, City .....	4,192	4,623	4,236
Newton, Township .....	957	891	856
Pennfield, Township .....	999	1,110	1,124
Sheridan, Township .....	1,487	1,687	826
Tekonsha, Township .....	1,040	1,547	1,407
	30,488	35,655	56,638

## CHAPTER XV

### FOUNDING OF MARSHALL

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF MARSHALL (BY MARY WHEELER MILLER)—LAND-MARKS OF MARSHALL (BY AMELIA FRINK REDFIELD)—THE CHOLERA SCOURGE (1832)—MARSHALL BANKS—MANUFACTURING IN MARSHALL—THE CALHOUN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

The following articles relate mostly to matters connected with the early times of the village and city of Marshall which resulted in its firm establishment as a progressive municipality.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT OF MARSHALL

*By Mary Wheeler Miller*

The accounts of the taking up of a wild, unoccupied region of territory, and the settlement of the same are ever of thrilling interest, yet how much deeper is the interest to us, if the story of how cultivated, intellectual men and women went into the wilderness, subdued the land, and made homes for themselves and their posterity, be the recounting of events in the lives of our own forbears, and that, to us, the region brought a civilized state by them, bears the hallowed name of "home."

Historically, the story of the settlement of Marshall over eighty years ago, is one of notable interest, the hardships and conditions of a life in the wilderness having been met bravely and courageously, by men and women whose distinguished traits made the town, for many years, the most important in the state outside of Detroit.

Because of the idea, prevalent ninety years ago, that Michigan was a land of swamp, unfit for settlement, the western tide of immigration had avoided its borders; it had even escaped the encumbrance of soldier bounty lands. The Territorial Governor, Lewis M. Cass, (term 1813-1831) did much to destroy the popular illusion regarding Michigan, and to his efficient administration is due the rapid settlement of the country after 1830. Under him two roads were opened across the territory; the "Chicago Turnpike" which began at Detroit and terminated at Chicago and had been worked at government expense, and the "Territorial Road" which diverged from the Chicago road at or near Ypsilanti, passed directly west to the mouth of the St. Jo river

---

(FOOT NOTE. The territorial road is marked in Marshall by a boulder placed by the Mary Marshall Chapter, D. A. R.)

and had only been surveyed and marked. Both roads followed deep cut Indian trails, and over them came the immigrants to settle the new land.

Of the great beauty of Michigan in its virginal state all early settlers agree. The Indians burned all underbrush every fall, and this kept the country like a vast park; at intervals the giant forest trees, shading a beautiful greensward, which, in the spring was covered with many hued flowers. It is said of Jabez Fitch and Littlejohn, that upon beholding the beauty of the scene for the first time, they knelt and offered a prayer to the God of the Universe.

It was in the summer of 1830 that Mr. Sidney Ketchum of Peru, Clinton county, New York, decided to visit the territory of Michigan. He was provided with letters of introduction to Gov. Cass, and landed in Detroit in August. Having obtained all possible information, he proceeded into the interior and at Ann Arbor procured the aid of two men who had some knowledge of the country. They went west over the Territorial Road, and at Jackson found several newly erected log houses. Pushing further west, they reached the junction of Rice creek with the Kalamazoo river. Here, having determined that both streams possessed good water power, and having bought up floating claims which might interfere with ownership rights, Mr. Ketchum located his claims. Because the land was not yet subject to entry, Mr. Ketchum arranged with a certain McKinstry of Schoolcraft, for a commission of \$75.00 to locate the land for him upon the opening of the land office in Monroe the following October. McKinstry did locate these lands, October 15th, 1830, but in his own name. Mr. Ketchum subsequently purchased them, the deed bearing date May 11, 1831.

Late in the fall of 1830 two young men, Isaac N. Hurd a civil engineer, and Calvin Smith a lawyer, were seeking in Calhoun county for a suitable location, and upon hearing that the lands at the junction of Rice creek and the Kalamazoo river had been located, they concluded that that would be a proper site for a county seat. They, together with Hon. J. Allen, procured floating claims, and laid these claims on the map at a certain point between two eighties belonging to two different sections. This was the site of the old Calhoun county court house, now the West End Park. Sidney Ketchum, hearing of this, hastened back from the east, bought Allen's share in the proposed county seat, and then returned to bring his family out to their new home.

In the summer of 1831, Messrs. Hurd and Smith, the owners of two thirds of the county seat, procured a survey and platting of the same. The government required that before the proclamation should be issued declaring this point the seat of justice for Calhoun, that the following conditions should be complied with; the relinquishment on the part of the owners of the land, for public use of the alleys, streets, and squares to be used for public buildings. Upon Mr. Ketchum's return from New York this was arranged. The new seat of justice was named Marshall in honor of John Marshall, then chief justice of the United States, who was a warm and respected friend of Mr. Ketchum's. Among the property released was the court house square

(now the West End Park), four church lots, for the Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists and Episcopalians; also a lot was put aside for a seminary and one for a jail.

The first settler to arrive was Mr. George Ketchum. He was a man of strong frame and well balanced mind, accustomed to carrying on a diversity of business and of control of men. He arrived in Marshall the 18th of April, 1831, accompanied by a gang of men to build mills. These were Horace P. Wisner, Solomon Allen, White Ketchum, a cousin, John Kennedy, and Larson Ball. Mr. Ball brought his wife, and she was for some time the only white woman here. The journey out from Detroit over the Territorial Road was made with ox-teams, over almost impassable, bridgeless highways, and took eleven days. There was no house in the county at the time, the place being a veritable wilderness. Mrs. Ball slept in the wagon and cooked on the ground till a house could be built. This first house in Calhoun county was of logs, twenty-six feet long, 20 feet wide, and one and one-half stories high, and was located on Rice creek.

After the erection of the house, work was commenced on the saw mill; this was on Rice creek somewhat east of where the "White Mill" now stands. The building of this saw mill was in progress when Dr. A. L. Hays arrived the next month, May, 1831. Dr. Hays selected three lots on the south side of the river, put up a shanty, and with the help of a hired man put in a few acres to corn and potatoes. The planting being accomplished, he built a log house, and returned East for his family.

Of the first religious service in the new settlement we have the account from the pen of Rev. John D. Pierce who writes; "Arriving at Marshall the last of June, I found one or two shanties, and a double log house partly done. Next day, being the Sabbath day, July 1, 1831, by consent of the owner the meeting was appointed. The entire community assembled, not one of the settlers was absent. When the congregation came together it numbered about twenty-five. Some present were non-residents in search of locations, land lookers they were called. The novelty of the scene induced all to attend. There was one congressman, and one judge from the East, and others were men of learning and intelligence. At that time there were three white females\* in the county, two in Marshall and one twelve miles west. I never preached to a more attentive congregation. This was the first Christian assembly, and the first sermon ever preached in that region for hundreds of miles in extent, where the red man and his companion hunter, the wolf, had roamed free for ages."

Mr. Sidney Ketchum returned in July with his family, consisting of his wife, five children, parents, and a young sister. Here in this true camp in the wilderness, did this little band of men and women labor assiduously, hewing the forest trees to make themselves homes, wrestling from nature the wherewithal to live.

Sidney Ketchum is described as a man of commanding presence, an air of confidence and honesty, and a ready command of most convincing language. He was called by the Indians "The Great White Chief." Marshall, in its building, owes much to Mr. Ketchum's ability and enter-

prise. In September, 1831, Dr. A. L. Hays arrived with his family, his house being on the south side of the river, between the stone brewery and the quarry. They harvested the crop of corn and potatoes that the doctor had planted before leaving in the spring, and had a plentiful crop of each. This was the first raised in the town. Peter Chisholm had a shanty about a mile further down on the same side of the river, but after the birth of his little daughter, Helen M., the first white child to be born in the county, he removed to the town (or where it was to be), thus leaving the Hays the only white family living between the Kalamazoo and St. Jo rivers. Here they lived during the winter of 1831-32, and here their son Luther H. was born January 17, 1832, the first white male child born in our county.



Photo by J. H. Brown

#### ONLY OLD STYLE SAW MILL LEFT IN COUNTY

On the third of September, 1831, the saw mill was finished, and its benefit to the settlers can hardly be estimated. Up to that time the pioneers were living without floors, and often without doors, to their houses. The houses were covered with bark, shakes (split shingles) or split logs. This, too, be it remembered when the woods swarmed with Indians and wild beasts. On the completion of the mill, George Ketchum returned to bring out his family. Mrs. Ketchum writes: "We were ten days coming from Detroit in a lumber wagon. At Sandstone creek Mr. Ketchum carried us across on his back. On the evening of November 2, we arrived in Marshall, a howling wilderness. Wolves and bears were our nightly visitors."

During 1831, Isaac N. Hurd, Lucius Lyon, H. H. Comstock and John Bertram located twelve parcels of land in Marshall township, and during that year John I. Guernsey, Stephen Kimball, Sidney Alcott, Thomas and Peter Chisholm, Henry Cook, Henry Faling, Ezera and Samuel Conors, Nathan Pierce, Nathan Barney, Polodon Hudson,

Thomas J. Hurlbert, Asabel Warner, Thomas Burland, Thomas Knight, S. G. Crossman, Oshea Wilder, Dowena Williams, Josiah Godard, Rev. John D. Pierce, and many others came to the county. Upon Rev. Pierce's return with his family the community urged them to make Marshall their home instead of proceeding farther west as had been their intention, and Mr. Pierce writes, "as an earnest of their goodwill and wishes they gave me one of two village lots on which the double log house was built. (This lot was the second from the northeast corner of Mansion street and Kalamazoo avenue.) I paid the man who built it a fair compensation, and in this house, for two years, meetings were held nearly every Sunday. There remained during the winter about sixty persons." Since the double log house was the most commodious in the little settlement, it speedily became a stopping place for travelers and land lookers. With all her aristocratic training Mrs. Pierce was a frugal house wife, and she saw a way to add a honest dollar now and then to the income of her missionary husband, and many were the settlers who paid tribute to the good accommodation of the Pierce home.

Among the arrivals in 1832 were Rev. Hobart, a Methodist preacher, Dr. Luther Wells Hart, a physician, Isaac E. Crary, George E. Fake, Marvin Preston, Charles D. Smith, Reuben White and others.

In May 1832, an historical event was the founding of the Congregational church, formed with seven members, Stephen Kimball being its first deacon.

During this month of May, too, there occurred a terrible fright to the settlers when the alarm was given that the fierce "Black Hawk" with his "braves" was on the war path, and that death and destruction would mark their trail. It was indeed appalling news to the little band of colonists all unlearned in Indian warfare. A meeting was called, and it was decided to send forth all available men to meet the savages. Accordingly, two days later, twelve men, armed with rifles, their blankets packed and provisioned, started forth. George Ketchum was chosen first in command, Isaac E. Crary, second. On the company's arrival at Prairie Ronde, they found Col. Daniels, commander of the district, and learned to their relief that there was no immediate danger. This ended the "Black Hawk war" as far as Marshall was concerned, but the fear and feeling of insecurity caused, remained long with the settlers.

In July, 1832, the cholera scourge broke out in the little settlement, out of the seventy inhabitants eight died, and many were stricken. The first victim of the dread disease was Isaac N. Hurd. He died at the home of Mr. Pierce about sundown, and was buried that same night, by torchlight, on his own land. The seven other cholera victims (among whom was the gifted Mrs. Pierce) were buried by him. This land was deeded by Mr. Hurd's heirs to the village for burial purposes and was used as a cemetery till 1839. It was located west of Linden street, between State and Hanover.

Despite these gloomy events the town had advanced in improvements, and continued to grow.

The mail was received from Detroit regularly once a week, and

George Ketchum was the first postmaster. It is said the mail was kept first in the clock and then in a cigar box.

In the spring of 1832 the first school house, a frame building, was erected, and stood on the second lot west of the Presbyterian church (northwest corner Eagle and Mansion streets) and Miss Eliza Ketchum was its first teacher. However, during the previous year, when a loft was the best school room that could be provided, instruction had been given the few children of the settlement by a Miss Brown, who had been called from Ann Arbor for the purpose. The first pioneers, being people of learning and culture, recognized the importance of early instruction for the young, and had thus provided for it. The new school house was also used for religious meetings, Mr. Pierce and Mr. Hobart preaching alternately.

In 1832, the first dry goods store was established by Charles D. Smith. He arrived with a box of dry goods, and used the same box for a counter in a little room ten by twelve feet.

In 1832, also, the first regular tavern was built in Marshall. (Rev. Pierce's having been a "house of hospitality" as boarding houses were then called). It was a frame building built by Sam Camp the proprietor, who called it the "Exchange Hotel." It was located where the stone barn now stands, and was afterwards destroyed by fire.

In 1833, Sidney Ketchum laid out an addition to the village, recorded as the "upper village of Marshall" which was directly east of the village first planned; this included all land east of Division and Jefferson streets, from that time there existed, in the rapidly growing town, a sharp rivalry between the two factions; everything was fought over, the location of hotels, school house, mills, bank. An amusing incident of the rivalry is related regarding the starting of the first bank in 1836. The west end magnates were Dr. Hays, Sam C. Camp, Charles D. Smith, S. S. Alcott and others; those of the east end were the Ketchum brothers. The books were opened at the National Hotel, and stock was being subscribed by the west enders quietly, no one appearing from the east end till toward evening, when, just before the closing of the books, George Ketchum came in, took up the book, and began to subscribe for himself and his friends various amounts of stock, and to pay into the hat, the receptacle for the first cash instalment the five per cent. of the subscriptions demanded on the same. The subscriptions grew apace, the money accumulated in the hat till the west enders began to grow alarmed as they saw the Ketchums and their adherents getting control of the stock. Whereupon Smith snatched the book from under Ketchum's arm, but Ketchum reached for the deposits which he retained, and the work was suspended. The matter was compromised by Ketchum's securing a controlling interest. The bank was built just inside the line of the plat of the lower village. It was chartered under the safety fund system. Sidney Ketchum was the first and only president, and George S. Wright was its first cashier. Its capital was \$100,000, and it continued to do business till October 15, 1840, when it ceased operations.

Marshall was a lively, and interesting place in those booming days before the panic of 1837. The town, which had a good chance of be-



coming the capital of the state attracted large numbers of college bred men, and was long considered the most intellectual place outside of Detroit. (The bill to locate the state capital at Marshall actually passed the senate by a majority of fourteen, but by undue influence it was thrown out of the lower house by a majority of two). The town also derived no small amount of prospective importance from the fact that a college was incorporated, and steps were taken to prepare for its early erection. A beautiful tract of land was purchased, a primary building put up, and for a short time occupied for school purposes. The Rev. John D. Cleveland was elected president of the college, was upon the ground, devoted to the enterprise, and surely deserved success. (The primary building was located on the second lot north of the northeast corner Mansion and High streets.) An institution was incorporated about the same time for the higher education of females, and a building erected on the lot east of Sidney Ketchum's, called a Female Seminary, which was occupied some two or three years, and then with the college, utterly failed. Neither came to their end from want of appreciation of their advantages, but because they were prematurely started.

The two centers of the town's activity were the court house square in the lower town, and the Marshall house square in the upper. On the former, in 1836, was erected the first brick building in the county, the National hotel, built by Andrew Mann, who opened it with the first formal ball ever held in Marshall, on January 1, 1836. (Messrs. George Bentley and Nathan Benedict came on in 1834 to do the carpenter work on this hotel.)

Isaac E. Cray built, on the court house square, the first pretentious house in Marshall. It was a frame building, the first to be plastered in the county. In 1836, Chauncey M. Brewer and Charles T. Gorham, opened a general store on the north of court house square and carried on a thriving business here till 1838 when they bought the lot on the northwest corner Eagle and State streets and erected the first brick store in the lower village. This was called the Eagle store, and gave the name to the street passing east of it. This partnership lasted till 1840, when Mr. Gorham retired to establish a bank, which is still continued under the name of the First National Bank, by his son and is the oldest continuous banking business in the state. Upon Mr. Gorham's withdrawal Mr. Brewer took in his two brothers-in-law, John Dusenbury and Edward Butler, and the firm continued under the name of Butler, Brewer and Dusenbury, till 1845. Mr. Brewer continued it alone till 1870 then his sons C. D. and E. G. Brewer took the business. It bore this firm name till 1890 since which time Mr. E. G. Brewer has continued the business with the exception of the years 1897-98. A wonderful set of ledgers are in possession of Mr. Brewer, having been kept continuously since 1836. They are of historical value to the town, as it was Mr. Chauncey Brewer's custom, to jot down under the proper dates anything of town importance that had taken place.

Other merchants of 1836 were Charles P. Dibble, afterward owner of Sidney Ketchum's Mansion House, Schuyler and Wallingford, H. H.

Comstock (drugs), Butler and Dusenbury. Mr. McCall was the first tailor, and Rev. Hovart his first customer.

On December 7, 1836 the first newspaper of the county made its appearance, called the *Calhoun County Patriot*, edited by H. C. Bunce. In 1840 it was changed to the *Democratic Expounder*.

December 16, 1836, the *Marshall Times* came out, edited by G. J. Greves; it was the first Democratic, but subsequently changed its politics, took the name of *The Republican*, and afterwards that of *The Statesman*. (Both papers continue to the present day, the *Expounder* being known as the *Chronicle* and the *Statesman* by the same name.)

Marshall was incorporated into a village, October 28, 1837, with the following officers. Sidney S. Alcott, president; Cyrus Hewitt, recorder, and Chauncey M. Brewer, treasurer.

Another historical event of 1837 was the dedication of the Episcopal church which was finished in the autumn of that year. The church occupied the site where now stands the Lutheran church, and was the frame structure now used as a blacksmith shop on Hamilton street.

During the stirring times when Michigan was being admitted to statehood, occurred the formulating and founding of Michigan's public school system, by two of Marshall's talented men of learning, Rev. John D. Pierce, and General Isaac E. Crary. It had its inception one summer afternoon when the two men, warm friends of education, sat on a log discussing the future of the new state to be.

The spot where occurred the birth of the idea of our wonderful school system is appropriately marked with a boulder placed by the Mary Marshall Chapter, D. A. R.. It is on Chas. E. Gorham's lawn, which at that time, was a wooded hill, north of the court house.

The improvement of the upper town went on with the same rapidity. In 1838 the Marshall House Co. (Sidney Ketchum, president, Geo. S. Wright, secretary) built the Marshall House, a very elegant and pretentious hostelry, planned by the architect who built Trinity church, N. Y. This was by far the finest hotel in Michigan. Much improvement having been made in the passes over marshes and streams on the Territorial road, a line of stages had supplanted the wagons, and these made three trips out from Detroit each week for delivery of mail and passengers. Zenas Tillotson ran the stage line from Jackson to Niles, and it was indeed an event, when these coaches, gay with yellow paint, and drawn by four and six horses, with great tooting of horns and flourish of whip, drew up before the hospitable doors of the Marshall House.

In 1838 Mr. Sidney Ketchum built his beautiful Mansion House, which has given the name of Mansion to the street on which it stands, and also the same year, built for the Methodists a fine stone church on east Green street. The first service was held in this church in December, 1838. Previous to that the service had been held at Mr. Ketchum's home and later in the school house.

Calhoun county was organized for judicial purposes by an act of Territorial legislature, March 6th, 1833. The first session of the circuit court, held in November, 1833, was presided over by Judge W. A. Fletcher, and Eleaser McCamly, associate. A grand and petit jury was summoned, with Oshea Wilder foreman. All discharged for want of



COURT HOUSE, MARSHALL

business. This session and those following, were held in the frame school house, until the first court house for Calhoun county was erected, in 1838. This was a substantial and pretentious colonial brick structure, built with an expense of from \$25,000 to \$30,000. It stood in the court house square, now the West End park, faced east, and had, at front and rear entrances, the colonial portico with pillars. The roof was topped by a square cupola. Unfortunately, the foundation used was the soft Marshall sandstone, which proved inadequate for its support, so that, in the late sixties, it was condemned and abandoned. The following is an extract of the sketch made of the statistics of the county, and placed in the cornerstone of the first court house, July 22, 1837. "In the village of Marshall there are at present two printing offices, seven lawyers, seven physicians, four clergymen, two surveyors and civil engineers, three churches, Methodist, Episcopal and Presbyterian, three taverns, seven drygoods, four grocery stores, one drug and medicine store, two bakeries, two jewelry shops, one chair factory, one fanning mill factory, one cabinet factory, one tin and copper, one furnace, four blacksmiths, two wagons and carriage, two tailors, one millinery, two shoemakers, one livery stable, one flour mill and one sawmill in operation, and one of each in building."

From its organization the Calhoun county bar was composed of men of rare intellect and brilliancy. It is said of Marshall that no town of its size in the world has had so many notable men practice before its bar—men who were to occupy places of eminence and honor in state and nation. Many of the finest political speakers lectured within the old court house walls, or, in times of great mass meetings, from under the giant elm before its portals. This tree still stands, and is rightly regarded by Marshall's citizens as an historic elm, as sheltered by its branches, such men of renown have spoken as Cassius M. Clay, Thos. E. Hendrix, of Indiana; Benjamin Butler; Wm. E. Seward also addressed a political meeting, but from the porch of Mr. Sidney Ketchum's house. It was a great event, the day had been elaborately arranged, and Mrs. Kingsbury writes of how her father, the proud marshal of the day, was discomfited by the running away of his horse, who bore the irate officer far from the gala scene and threw him into the marsh, where the high school now stands.

Because of the culture and intellect of its settlers, Marshall's social life, from the very beginning was characterized by a refinement and elegance not usually found in frontier life. We have an interesting account of a social event in 1839, from the pen of Mrs. Joseph Frink, who was Miss Bellona Pratt. "In November, 1839, two weeks after our arrival in Marshall, Mr. Sidney Alcott, a former Rochester man and a friend of father's (Judge Abner Pratt), and of Judge Lee's, who came west with us, gave a very large party in honor of father and Judge Lee. The guests were composed of old and young. Among the number were three young married couples, the brides in their bridal robes, Mr. and Mrs. Chas. T. Gorham, Mr. and Mrs. David Wallingford and Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Frink. I must say that I have never seen any more style and refinement at a party since. At eight o'clock, coffee and cake were served in the parlors, and at eleven o'clock a game supper was served in the

dining room below. The game consisted of "wild turkey, prairie chicken, quail, etc. All the serving was done by colored waiters." Mr. Alcott's house still stands north west corner Mansion and Grand streets.

In 1841 the town was again visited by a scourge, this time in form of a fever, which was attributed to the overflowing of the millpond, causing malaria from the stagnant pools. Application was made for the removal of the dam, but the indignant owner refusing, the people took the matter into their own hands. On Sunday morning, the day and hour being chosen with the idea that the owner would be in church, it was demolished. The irate owner appeared on the scene while the work was in progress, and trouble ensued, but at last a compromise was effected, a race dug, and the cause of illness destroyed.

An important building erected in 1843 was the Presbyterian church, located on the north side of main street, in the center of the block between Eagle and Division streets. It was of colonial design, built of brick, with pillars in the front. Here many brilliant ministers preached the word. Rev. Calvin Clark, J. P. Cleveland, John Wilder, Samuel Hall, Jas. Trowbridge, Wm. McCorkle, Livingston Willard, F. F. Ford, and others.

The next step of importance in the town's development was the entrance of the Michigan Central Railroad in 1844. The railroad, then owned and constructed by the state, had reached Jackson in 1841. At that date negotiations were started for the grading and bridging of the road from Jackson to Marshall, but the road was not completed to this point till August, 1844. On the 10th day of that month, amidst great excitement, the first train came in to town. Mr. John Bean remembers the occasion distinctly. The conductor of the first passenger train was Zenas Tillotson, who, upon the advent of the railroad, discontinued his stage line.

In 1848 the first telegraph office was established by the Erie and Michigan Telegraph Company.

The famous old frame school house, so long the seat of intellectual life, scholastic, theological and judicial, having served as schoolhouse, church and court house, was deemed to have outlived its usefulness, and a new school house decided upon. The question of location was settled by placing it exactly between the school districts, which had been combined, even though that position was in the midst of the marshiest marsh possible. So, in 1847, a new red brick school house was built, where now stands the Central building.

This same year occurred perhaps as interesting an event as ever touched Marshall's village life, in that it proved nation wide in its effects, namely "The Crosswhite affair." The recounting of this has, very properly, been given by the granddaughter of the Mr. Gorham who bore so conspicuous a part in the event. March 7th, 1859, Marshall was organized into a city, with Chas. P. Dibble, mayor; Elias Hewitt, recorder; Jonas B. Conklin, treasurer.

During her thirty years of village life, Marshall had figured largely in the affairs of the state.

Mr. Sidney Ketchum, the founder of the town, the mighty moving power of all the financial matters of that early period, became hopelessly

involved during the panic following the issuance of the specie circular by Andrew Jackson. He made a manly effort to retrieve his lost fortunes by buying and seeking real estate in New York city, but fortune frowned on him, and in his decrepitude and age he returned to the theater of his successes, to find a resting place for his weary body. He died September 16, 1862.

In closing the history of Marshall's village life I give a list of names of some of her citizens, who gave largely of themselves to community, state and nation.

In the bar were: Hon. J. Wright Gordon, ex-governor of Michigan and U. S. consul at Pernambuco; Hon. Edward Bradley, congressman; Judge Albert Pratt, circuit and supreme judge and consul to Honolulu under Buchanan; Judge Robert Cross; John Van Arman, the great criminal lawyer of Chicago; Hon. Parson Willard, ex-governor of Indiana; Geo. C. Gibbs, first reporter of the supreme court; Hon. Walter Hayes, congressman from Iowa; Gen. Isaac E. Crary, who, with Rev. John D. Pierce was the founder of the Michigan school system; Wm. P. Greenough, professor in Harvard college and publisher of Latin text books, and Hon. Thos. J. O'Brien, minister to Japan and later to Italy. Of other occupations and professions: Rev. J. D. Pierce, first superintendent of public instruction in the U. S.; Hon. Victory P. Collier, state treasurer; Hon. Chas. T. Gorham, minister to The Hague, afterward assistant secretary of the interior at Washington and acting secretary for a time under Grant and Hayes; Hon. Chas. Dickey, U. S. marshal; Hon. Digby Bell, commissioner of the land office; Hon. Montgomery Gibbs, attache at the court of France; John P. Merrell, rear admiral U. S. N.

#### LANDMARKS OF MARSHALL

*By Amelia Frink Redfield*

I have been asked to write a brief paper on the landmarks of Marshall. These are not many, but are worth recording for the benefit of the surprisingly large number of people who seem to know nothing of our early history, or of the interesting events that have taken place in this old town.

Long ago the old log houses built by George Ketchum and his party in 1830, and the log house of Dr. A. L. Hayes across the river have disappeared.

In 1831, Rev. John D. Pierce, a Congregational missionary, came and built a double log house on the lot where Mr. Manlius Perrett's house now stands. This was an important center, serving as meeting house and post office, but of this there are no remains.

The first frame house of any pretensions was that built by Isaac E. Crary. Mr. Crary's second wife, in writing her recollections, says: it was the first plastered house in the village. Here Jane Elizabeth Crary, daughter of Judge Horatio Hickok, died aged thirty-two years, her obituary appearing in the first issue of the *Statesman*, September 12, 1839. I have a copy of the obituary before me now and it is very quaint. The old house stood on the north side of Main street near

the West End park until last year when it was removed. Part of it stands back of the double house of Mr. Hoeltzel. The *Statesman* is still running as a daily paper.

The first brick building in the county was the National hotel, still standing near the West End park and known as the Dean flats. This was opened January 1, 1836, by its proprietor, Andrew Mann, with a ball which was attended by people from miles around. Col. Mann also provided the dinner for the first Fourth of July celebration, in 1836. The table was graced with roast pigs set every eight feet flanked front and rear with wine bottles. In 1835, Judge James Smith of Canandaigua and Mr. Montgomery Schuyler came to Marshall together, and Judge Smith in writing of his experiences says: "At Detroit we and several other passengers took an open wagon called a stage and after jolting along two days and two nights, through mud and swamps, on what was then known as the Territorial road we reached Marshall about sunset of a chilly autumnal day. The stage landed us at the only public house in the lower village (undoubtedly the National hotel) and the landlord met us at the door. On seeing the load of passengers dismount, instead of greeting us with a welcome, he began to storm about and exclaiming angrily that he wished 'every steamboat on Lake Erie would burn up or sink.' He declared he did not want any more people to stop with him, for his women folks were worn out already with extra work. Tired and hungry as we were, we were somewhat dismayed by this inhospitable demonstration and began to wonder where we could find food and shelter for the night. But some of the more experienced passengers pleaded with the irate landlord and presented our needy condition so persuasively that he finally consented to see what he could do for us, and after some delay a plain but plentiful supper was spread before us and in due time we were provided with beds which we occupied in couples."

Sidney Ketchum built in 1831 a log cabin on the lot where he afterwards built his brick house. Here he gave the first social party given in the county. Every person in the town was invited including babies, and most everyone attended. Mrs. A. L. Hayes, in writing of it later said: "It was a fine entertainment and the company were well appearing, and well dressed. It would not disgrace Marshall or any other town at the present day." In 1837, Mr. Ketchum built the first brick dwelling house in town. It was called the Mansion House and soon gave its name to the street on which it stood, Mansion street. This house is now the home of Mr. William J. Dibble. After Mr. Ketchum moved away this house was used as a young ladies' seminary. I have a folder sent out in 1855 advertising the school.

#### "Young Ladies' Institute, Boarding and Day School

"The Mansion House and ample grounds surrounding it, formerly owned by Sidney Ketchum, Esq., have been purchased for the purpose of establishing a boarding and day school under the direction of Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Pierce, principals. . . . The position of Marshall being a central point between Detroit and Chicago, renders it easy of



access from all towns both east and west. Situated in one of the most beautiful and healthful towns in the west, amidst a society that has always been distinguished for its refined, elevated, and highly moral character . . . this institution is most confidently commended to public favor."

Deacon Lord also put up a brick dwelling at the same time, and a very fine one it was for the day. This house is now owned by Mr. William Lewis and is situated on the corner of State and Mulberry streets.

The old school house that stood just east of the present home of Mr. Edgar G. Brewer was the scene of the first communion celebrated in the county. A two days' meeting was held by the Methodists, June 6 and 7, 1832, the Rev. Pileher of the Tecumseh circuit had charge. The Congregational church was organized in 1832, by Rev. Pierce. At the first meeting May 20, twenty-five persons were in attendance. They met in the log school house as did also the Episcopalians later. In 1895, it was serving as a barn, but has since been removed.

From the time of the foundations of the town were laid it was expected that Marshall would be the capital of the state. The bill fulfilling this pledge actually passed the senate by a majority of fourteen, but as is reported, by influence it was thrown out of the lower house, defeated by a majority of only two. We still have our Capitol hill in the southeastern part of town.

Stone Hall, at present the home of Mr. Wm. F. Church, was one of the earliest houses built in town and is still one of the most beautiful homes. It was begun in 1837 by Dr. Andrew L. Hayes, the first physician of the county. The lumber was drawn from Allegan, and the stone taken from our celebrated sand stone quarry. Luther Hayes, who was the first white boy born in the county, died here in 1847, and Walter I. Hayes, afterward congressman from Iowa, was born here in 1841. In 1853, Walter Hayes begged his mother to write a poem about the house which she did; much of it is of intimate family affairs, but much is of local interest, though not a masterpiece as a poem. She says:

"There are many locust trees about the home we love  
From which we named the place, we call it 'Locust Grove.'  
The roof in front is supported by five pillars all of white,  
They form a pleasant portico where we often sit at night,  
The two parlors are in front with four windows to the floor  
Each opening on this portico and answering for a door.  
Thou hast played here in the deep shade when thy heart was full of glee  
Here too thou often sat upon thy father's knee,  
While he told thee of the olden times when the wolf and bear  
Roved over these plains and chased the timid deer.  
He told thee of the Indian, too, who gave the friendly hand  
To the white man, who ungrateful drove him from his land."  
Etc. etc.

The first brick block built in the village is now standing on Exchange street, back of the G. A. R. hall. It contained the first hardware store in the county. This was opened in 1836 by David Wallingford and

Montgomery Schuyler, the latter afterwards dean of Christ Church cathedral in St. Louis, Missouri.

*The Calhoun County Patriot*, announced January 18, 1839:

“Marshall House

“We have the pleasure of announcing to our friends abroad, and the travelling public that this large and elegant hotel has been completed and on Saturday last was opened by Mr. W. L. Merrifield, with a sumptuous public dinner.” This hotel built by the Marshall House Company was most elaborately furnished, costing about \$30,000.00. It surpassed at any time any hotel in the northwest and was a noted resort for years. It was originally quite a handsome building, with fluted columns, and balconies, and is said to have been planned by Mr. Upjohn, the architect of Trinity church of New York. One wing is still standing facing East End park and is occupied as a dwelling by Mrs. Belle Perrin.

During the winter of 1836-7 the few Episcopalians got together and the village was canvassed to ascertain what amount could be raised toward the building of a church. Lay services were being held in the old school house. The same spring the bishop of that diocese, Samuel McCoskry, visited Marshall and preached in the school house which was the second service of the church in the village. Dr. Schuyler writes, “That was a glad day for the little band of churchmen, when they were ready to present to the bishop a neat and tasteful church for consecration.” When the new Episcopal church was built, 1861, the little church was taken by the German Lutherans and used by them for many years. It is now standing on Hamilton street and is used as a blacksmith shop. I have always understood that the marriage of Miss Bellona Pratt, daughter of Judge Abner Pratt, to Gen. Crary, was the first marriage to take place in the old church. Miss Pratt was the second wife of Gen. Crary and after his death became the second wife of Joseph C. Frink.

In June, 1836, Chauncey M. Brewer and Chas. T. Gorham arrived in Marshall and immediately opened a general store. In 1840, Mr. Gorham withdrew and went into the banking business, and Mr. Brewer continued with the store which is still run by his son, Edgar Brewer. This is the oldest continuous business in the town and probably in the county.

The first services of the Roman Catholic faith were held in 1837, when Father Morrissey came from Northfield to take charge of a funeral. After this he came six or eight times a year, by stage or on horseback to conduct services. No church was built until 1842. The first altar was obtained from Saint Ann's church in Detroit, then the cathedral. It is a valuable relic and is preserved in the chapel at St. Mary's cemetery.

The Presbyterian church was organized June 21, 1841, in the Marshall Academy, which stands at 53 High street, directly back of Mr. Clinton Cook's residence. Rev. Elias Child acted as moderator, and James P. Greaves as clerk, with thirty-eight members from the

Congregational church as charter members. For some time church services were held in the court house that stood in the city park. In 1842, Jabez Fitch built a brick colonial church on Main street. This the society bought after Mr. Fitch's death and used it until the present edifice was built in 1872. It was too bad that the old building was torn down as it was quaint and pretty. It is perhaps a sign of progress to desire something better than we have had before but it has its unpleasant side if we judge from a sentimental point of view.

The Colonial house, now owned and occupied by Mr. Charles E. Gorham, was built about 1840, by Jabez Fitch of New York. It is said to have been designed by Richard Upjohn the noted New York architect. Mr. Charles T. Gorham bought the place in 1851 and it was the scene of many gaieties; every governor of the state down to Pingree was entertained in the house as well as Charles Tappan, first president of the university of Michigan, Dorothea Dix, Senator Chandler, W. A. Howard, Hon. E. B. Washburn, ambassador to France, Hon. John M. Francis, ambassador to Austria and Greece, Hon. Thomas O'Brien, present ambassador to Rome, and many others. In 1861 the first military company raised in town, Company I, First Infantry, was entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Gorham at a lawn party. Devillo Hubbard was captain, Selden Gorham was first lieutenant. Mrs. Gorham presented each man with a Testament as a parting gift. At the west side of the place near the front entrance is a large oak tree under which Rev. John Pierce and General Crary were wont to sit on a log and discuss their plans for a school system. They were both educated men interested in educational affairs and conversant with the best systems at that time in use in the world. Mr. Crary, as chairman of the committee on education in the first constitutional convention (1835) introduced the article relating to education which was adopted by Gen. Crary's suggestion to Governor Mason. Rev. Pierce was made superintendent of public instruction, the first one in the United States. This system as adopted was much in advance of the thought of the day and no commonwealth makes provision more broad or thorough for the general education of the people. The newer states of the union have been glad to follow the example of Michigan. Gen. Crary and Rev. Pierce are both buried in our beautiful Oakridge cemetery, the grave of the latter being marked with a simple shaft given by the school children of Michigan. Another interesting monument is that over the grave of Isaac Newton Hurd, the first person to die in the town. He was buried on his own land near the river. After the Marshall cemetery on Oak Ridge was opened in 1839, his body was moved, as was that of Mrs. Pierce and others. The inscription on his monument says: "Erected to the memory of Isaac N. Hurd, who was born at Arlington, Vermont, September 4, 1804, and died at this place of cholera, July 21, 1832."

"Early and sudden was Newton's fate  
Severe and awful death his visit paid,  
His thoughts went forth to meet him on his way  
And Gaiety forgot it was to die."

During the winter of 1847, there stood on the property now owned by Mrs. Marvin Ferguson, a humble dwelling. A colored family named

Crosswhite occupied the house. Adam Crosswhite was born in Bourbon, Kentucky, October 17, 1799. His father was under the laws of the state his master, his mother being at the time of his birth, a slave. At an early age, Adam was given to his half sister as a servant. Miss Crosswhite afterward married Ned Stone, a notorious slave dealer, who if not the original Simon Legree, of "Uncle Tom's cabin," might have been, so similar were his life and character to those so graphically portrayed by Mrs. Stowe. Stone retained possession of the boy for a time and then sold him to a man named Troutman for \$200.00. When twenty years of age the boy was traded off to one Frank Giltner, with whom he stayed until forty-five years of age. At that time he was married and had seven children. Becoming aware that Giltner was going to sell part of his family he watched his opportunity, obtained a skiff and with his family pushed off for Madison. There he was received by the underground railroad managers and sent north. Crosswhite's experiences in reaching Michigan might be written into an interesting book. In Marshall he was known as a quiet, industrious man. Early in the winter of 1846 there came to Marshall a young man, who represented himself to be a lawyer in search of business, but in fact was Giltner's representative in identifying his fugitive slaves, and planning their recapture. He did his work well through artifice and with the help of aid which he hired in Marshall, but he did not succeed in perfectly concealing his plans. The abduction was finally attempted, early on the morning of January 27, 1847. Crosswhite saw their approach and succeeded in giving an alarm. Though there was no violence the crowd gave the men to understand that they would not allow the slaves to be taken. Finally Troutman met the remonstrances with a demand for their name. One of them replied, "Charles T. Gorham, write it in capital letters." Another replied, "Oliver Cromwell Comstock, Jr. Take it in full so that my father will not be held responsible for what I do." Another was Jarvis Hurd. These were well known citizens of pecuniary responsibilities. Later in the day George Ingersoll took the family to Jackson in a wagon and sent them on the cars to Canada. In a few days the Kentuckians returned to their state which was soon aflame with wrath at this "Northern outrage." Finally the state made an appropriation for the prosecution of all concerned in the escape of the Crosswhites. Troutman returned to Michigan in the summer of 1847 and brought action to recover the value of the rescued slaves in the United States court against a large number of defendants. The case as tried was practically a prosecution of Messrs. Gorham, Comstock and Hurd. The trial lasted three weeks, and the jury disagreed. In 1848 the second trial began. Prominent Democratic politicians went to Mr. Gorham, who at that time was a Democrat, and declared they were personally friendly to him, but they wanted the case to go against the defendants. Lewis Cass was candidate for President, and the politicians wanted at that particular time, as they expressed it, the South to understand that Detroit and Michigan sympathized with the slave-holding element. The case came to trial, was ably defended by Judge H. H. Enmons, J. F. Joy and Theodore Romeyne. After a hard-fought struggle the case was decided as Cass wanted it to be, for the slave hunters. The defendants were

required to pay about \$1,000.00 and costs. Henry Clay took the case into the senate and there advocated the necessity of a more stringent fugitive slave law. The "riotous scenes (?) " enacted near the humble cabin of Crosswhite, received national consideration. History tells the rest. Mr. Clay took a personal interest in this matter as the Giltner and Clay plantations were near each other. The result of Clay's effort was the passing of the fugitive slave law. After the trial the Crosswhites returned to Marshall. Living in Battle Creek a few years ago was an old negro bootblack, Ben Crosswhite, who, when asked, "What did you have to do with the war?" would reply, "I was the cause of de war."

#### THE CHOLERA SCOURGE AT MARSHALL (1832)

The worst scourge that ever visited Calhoun county came suddenly and unexpectedly in the summer of 1832. On the morning of July 20, the little settlement at Marshall was startled by the report that Isaac N. Hurd, one of the founders of the village, was sick with the cholera. At noon on the 19th, he moved among his fellow pioneers in the fullness of health and strength. At sunset on the 20th, after an illness of twenty hours, he was dead. A coffin was hastily constructed and a grave dug. Under a murky sky and through a gently falling rain, guided by the flickering light of rude torches, men bore his body in silence and laid it to rest in the first grave that opened in Calhoun county to receive the white man's dead. One after another was stricken with the dreadful malady until every house had its sick and every family its dead.

In this time of calamity, among those sought to relieve the sick and comfort the dying was the wife of Mr. John D. Pierce, a Congregational missionary. She was a refined and cultured woman who had come less than a year before with her husband and two small children to share in the labor and the honor of laying the foundations of a new civilization in intelligence, morality and religion. Returning weary and faint after ministering to the sick, she was seized almost at once by the fatal disease. All night long, the anxious husband stood a lonely vigil by the side of the suffering wife, ministering to her wants as best he could, while in the same room the babes slept, all unconscious that death with hurrying step was coming to lay his icy hand upon their mother. Just as morning drew back the curtain of the night, the gentle spirit took its departure and the husband without food or rest began at once, with his own hands, to prepare the body for its burial, while his uncared for babes cried for the mother whose ears could no longer hear their call, nor hands labor to relieve their wants. While two others lay in an adjoining room suffering agonies peculiar to the disease, the body of Mrs. Pierce, without religious form or ceremony, was borne to the grave that waited to receive it.

Among others in the community, were three brothers from Kentucky. One of these fell mortally ill and the other two, after making hurried arrangements for his burial, mounted their horses and fled from the community, never to return. Children and youth and parents, all felt its blighting touch. The school house was turned into a hospital for the

sick and the hillside into a graveyard for the dead. Some left the stricken community in the flight of fear and terror; others bearing back to eastern homes and friends the children bereft of father or mother or both. For weeks, the pall of gloom hung over the stricken community and for years, conversation was hushed as its frightful memories were recalled.

In Athens township, the ravages of the same disease struck terror to the bravest hearts in that new and growing settlement. There, the lives of five in a single family, father, mother and three sisters, went out with startling suddenness. Exaggerated reports of the conditions in Marshall and Athens spread through all the regions around about and in all of these, brave men and courageous women waited with fear and trembling, not knowing when, or where, or to whom the dread specter might appear. It is still regarded as the gloomiest period in the history of the county.

#### MARSHALL BANKS

The first bank in Calhoun county was chartered in 1836. It was located in Marshall and was capitalized at \$100,000.00. Sidney Ketchum was president and George S. Wright, cashier. It closed its doors September 15, 1840, and ceased to do business. This bank was started in the days when the rivalry between the east and west end, or "upper town" and "lower town" as the two sections were called, was intense. The business men of the town having determined that Marshall ought to have a bank, it became a very live question as to where the institution should be located. Dr. Hayes, S. Camp, S. S. Alcott, Charles D. Smith, with other prominent "west end" citizens felt they ought to have the say as to location. The books were opened at the National House and the stock was being subscribed very quietly but very generally by the west enders, and everything seemed to be going as they wished. Towards evening, however, and just before the closing of the books, George Ketchum of the "east end" came in, and taking up the book, looked it over, after which he took his seat and began to subscribe for himself and friends various amounts of stock and to pay into the hat, the receptacle for the first installment, the five per cent of the subscription demanded on the same. The subscriptions grew apace and the money accumulated in the hat until the west enders saw the Ketchums, Sidney and George, with their adherents getting control of the stock, whereupon Smith seized the book at the same time Ketchum reached for the deposits, which he succeeded in retaining, and the organization of the bank was temporarily delayed. Later the matter was compromised by the Ketchums securing a controlling interest, a bank building was erected just inside the line of the plat of the lower village where in due time the Calhoun county bank opened for business.

In the year 1837 "wild cat" banks were instituted in Marshall, Battle Creek and Homer. The Bank of Marshall was capitalized at \$400,000.00. Its president was Horace Brace and Joseph C. Frink the cashier. The bank's place of business was in the new court house in 1838; but before New Year's day, 1839, the Bank of Marshall was adrift in the sea of irredeemable paper money and never after found a

mooring. Its doors were permanently closed to business. The people learned a costly lesson and the folly of those days has never been repeated.

Charles T. Gorham and Horace J. Perrin carried on the banking business in Marshall as private concerns for many years. Indeed, after the failure of the Calhoun County bank in 1840 there was no regularly chartered bank in Marshall until 1863, when the Bank of Michigan was organized under the state banking law, with a capital of \$100,000.00. Joseph Sibley was president and William Powell cashier. In 1865 it was re-organized as the National Bank of Michigan, with Horace J. Perrin president and William Powell cashier; Manlius Man, Samuel S. Lacey, Enos Church and J. M. Buckley, directors. At the re-organization, the capital stock was fixed at \$100,000.00 which in 1874 was increased to \$200,000.00. In later years this bank went into voluntary liquidation.

The First National Bank was organized August 5, 1865, and commenced doing business on the 9th day of the following October. Charles T. Gorham, president; Charles P. Dibble, vice-president; George S. Wright, cashier; William R. Schuyler, George B. Murray, Asa B. Cook, Pratt A. Spicer and Devillo Hubbard, members of the first board of directors. Although its first president and all the other officers and directors at the time the bank was organized are long since dead, the institution has never failed to open its doors on time for business in the more than forty-seven years of its existence as a national bank. It was never on a sounder financial basis than at this time. On the retirement of General Charles T. Gorham, the first president, he was succeeded by his son Seldon, and upon the latter's death in October, 1902, he was succeeded by his younger brother Charles E. Gorham, who has since been the directing head. A full list of the present officers and directors with a statement as to the status of the bank will be found with the other banks of the county in the article entitled "Banking, Bankers and Banks."

Another of the strong and sound financial concerns of the county is the Commercial Savings Bank, of Marshall. This institution was organized May 9, 1902, by William J. Dibble and Winthrop T. Phelps. The capital stock at organization was \$50,000.00. The original board of directors was composed of the following gentlemen in addition to the two above named: E. G. Brewer, M. S. O'Keefe, W. E. Bosley, George Perrett, John Powell, John Wiseman and Thomas L. Cronin. The present board of officers and directors together with a statement of the bank's condition will be found elsewhere. There have been no changes in the original board of directors except those caused by death.

#### MANUFACTURING IN MARSHALL

*By Samuel F. Dobbins*

Soon after the Michigan Central Railroad Company extended their line through to Marshall in 1844, they erected shops for such work as pertained to maintenance of equipment and rolling stock, repairing



cars, engines, etc. These shops were enlarged previous to 1850 and at that time Joseph Caywood was master mechanic until after 1852. He was succeeded by Charles Sweet and Mr. Newhall. Amos Wilson also had charge for some time.

Julius Engleman, at present one of our oldest citizens, came here from Detroit and built the smoke hoods of the round house, which was situated on the present site of the Michigan Central freight ware house. He afterwards erected a 40 H. P. stationary engine, all of the work being done here in Marshall, which was quite a piece of mechanism at that time.

These shops were maintained twenty-three years and over, during which time they employed seventy-five to one hundred and twenty men. They were removed from Marshall to Jackson June 8, 1873.

During the period 1858-1870 several factories were in operation in Marshall, mostly situated in Perrinville, where the present water and electric light plant is located.

A large paper mill was situated on the site now occupied by the Borough & Blood Buggy Co. Adjacent to this was a spring factory owned by Horace J. Perrin, who also operated a saw and plaster mill and bank on the west side of South Marshall avenue, just south of the Michigan Central Railroad. He also operated a large twelve stone flouring mill on the east side of the street and at one time a flouring mill at the corner of Exchange and Mill streets, on Rice creek. All of these factories were run by water power and employed in all about fifty men.

Jas. L. Dobbins was at that time proprietor of a large building and contracting business occupying a factory just east of the large Perrin flouring mill. Mr. Dobbins erected most of the best blocks and churches in our city and employed about sixty men.

A fire May 4, 1872, destroyed nearly all of these industries and they were not rebuilt.

March 1, 1870, Messrs. Jas. L. Dobbins and Wm. Phelps embarked in the manufacture of a furnace, which was patented by Mr. Phelps, and we may say that this business was very successful from the start and is still in existence, being now under the control of Messrs. Wm. R. Simons and Geo. W. Leedle, who purchased the business from the former owners in the spring of 1911. They changed the corporate name to The Simons-Leedle Furnace Company. Capital \$25,000 and employ in all fifteen to twenty men.

In 1873 Julius Engleman was proprietor of a foundry and machine shop at the junction of Hanover, Exchange streets and Marshall avenue. Mr. Engleman melted two heats per week of about two ton capacity.

Adjacent to this property were also smaller shops, a carriage and wagon shop by Hoffman, Hiller & Vogt; one by Adam Rimes; blacksmith shop on the west side of the street by Theo. Welch, also a blacksmith shop owned and occupied by J. C. Egeler at the corner of Green and Exchange streets, which was operated continuously by Mr. Egeler from 1858 to 1908.

All of the above employed from twenty to thirty-five men.

Chas. E. Brooks owned and operated a flouring mill at the corner

of Exchange and Hanover streets, and was later engaged in the manufacture of flour at the corner of South Marshall avenue and Mill street.

Messrs. Crane & Hurd owned and operated a very large flour mill covering the period of 1856 to 1884 of about 225 barrels daily capacity. This mill was situated east and north of the Michigan Central depot and was at that time one of the largest mills, if not the largest, in Michigan, employing from thirty to fifty men.

Peters Bros. & Murray also owned and operated the "Warren" Hoe Factory adjacent to the Michigan Central Railroad, opposite Locust street. This factory was operated from 1870 to 1876, employing twenty to twenty-five men.

In 1872 a foundry and machine shop under the management of Geo. A. Bullard was started on the corner of South Kalamazoo avenue and Spruce street, and the business gradually grew into one of Marshall's largest industries. Mr. Bullard manufactured furnaces for Jas. L. Dobbins from 1874 to 1882 and for Messrs. Edgar H. Grant and Samuel F. Dobbins from 1882 to 1888, at which time he also manufactured stoves, school and church furniture, agricultural implements, etc., at times employing as high as one hundred men. Mr. Bullard disposed of his furnace business to Messrs. Grant & Dobbins in 1888 and retired from active business in 1909 and sold his manufacturing plant to Chas. I. Murdock and Chas. W. Dobbins, the present owners.

A small wagon and carriage shop owned and operated by Wm. L. Page on the site just east of the present location of the stone barn, gradually grew into one of Marshall's best manufacturing plants, the business being established in 1869; incorporated in 1890 and re-incorporated in 1893 with capitalization of \$50,000, and has run continuously ever since; Wm. L. Page, president and general manager; Egbert E. Page, secretary and treasurer. They manufacture a line of buggies and high grade vehicles, which have gained a wide reputation, and employ on an average of seventy-five men. They own and occupy a large three-story brick factory 60 x 400 feet on South Kalamazoo avenue.

The Borough & Blood Buggy and Vehicle Company are also one of Marshall's present industries, the business having been established by W. J. Borough in 1902 and afterwards incorporated with capital stock of \$35,000. Wm. E. Bosley, president; W. H. Arthur, vice-president; Anna M. McDermott, secretary and treasurer; A. T. Norton, manager. They have about thirty employees. This firm started their business in the plant formerly occupied by the Royal Cycle Works at the corner of Spruce and Madison streets and in 1911 moved into a handsome new plant erected by F. A. Stuart on the site occupied by the paper mill in Perrinville.

The Lambert Machine Company employ a force of twenty-five men. Their factory is located on South Madison street and they manufacture machinery of all kinds for roasting coffee, peanuts and cereals. This factory was formerly occupied and managed by Nelson Church and Franklin Edgerton, who manufactured sash doors and blinds and did a large building and contracting business. Messrs. Franklin Edgerton

& Sons succeeded Messrs. Church & Edgerton in the manufacture of building supplies.

The Foote Axle Company manufacture ball-bearing axle burrs and quick shift couplers. F. M. Foote, president.

The Wolverine Temperature Regulator Company (Wells & Kelley, proprietors) manufacture automatic heat regulators for furnaces, steam and hot water. They own and occupy a factory on Exchange street, between State and Green streets.

When the Cincinnati, Northern & Michigan Railroad Company built their line from Toledo to Allegan in 1884 their shops were located in Marshall. Since then the road has changed hands and is now controlled and owned by the Michigan Central with thirty-five to fifty employees.

January 1, 1894, George Curren Bentley, with others, founded The Marshall Wagon and Windmill Co., incorporated with capital stock of



THE STONE BARN, OLD STAGE DEPOT, A RELIC OF STAGE DAYS, MARSHALL

\$25,000. In 1896 Mr. Bentley and his son, Rupert, purchased interest of the other stock holders, continuing the business until April 9, 1903. This firm manufactured wagons, windmills, etc., and employed twenty-five to forty men.

The C. E. Brooks Rupture Appliance Company manufacture appliances for ruptures and this firm owns and occupies the Brooks Block on Main street, corner of South Exchange and have from thirty to fifty employees.

C. E. Gauss manufacturers Gauss' Celebrated Catarrh Remedy, and occupies the Gauss building on the south side of Main street, between Jefferson and Eagle, and have from thirty to fifty employees.

F. A. Stuart, manufacturer of Stuart's Famous Dyspepsia Tablets and other proprietary medicines, occupies the Stuart Block a large handsome building on the east side of Jefferson street, between Green and State streets. This building is also the home of the Statesman Print-

ing establishment and there are employed in the two industries about fifty people.

The Pyramid Drug Company manufacture proprietary medicines, and occupy office and building at the corner of Hamilton and State streets, under the management of Wm. F. Church and employ fifteen to twenty.

The John R. Smyth Printing Company, Standard Printing Company, *Marshall News and Evening Chronicle* are also industries of Marshall, as is the J. E. White Publishing Company, authors printers and publishers.

In the winter of 1881-1882 Messrs. Edgar H. Grant and Samuel F. Dobbins entered into a co-partnership for the manufacture and installation of warm air furnaces, which was afterward called the Marshall Furnace Company, and in the year 1889 the partnership was dissolved



MARSHALL FURNACE COMPANY

and Mr. Grant and Wm. E. Bosley commenced the manufacture of folding bath tubs. They did a thriving business for several years and in 1909 the business was incorporated into the Peerless Fixture Company, manufacturers of bath tubs, store and counting room fixtures, located on the west side of South Kalamazoo avenue, and is today one of Marshall's most substantial industries employing on an average of forty men. Wm. E. Bosley, president; Royal F. Grant, secretary and treasurer.

Mr. S. F. Dobilns took up the furnace business from the year 1889, gradually increasing the same until the year 1908 and during this period occupied a part of the Geo. A. Bullard shop and afterwards (1895) a factory located at the junction of Exchange and Marshall avenue, which was formerly occupied by Julius Engleman and John Adams. In June, 1908, this business was incorporated with \$100,000 capitalization and in 1910 increased to \$150,000 and in January, 1912, moved into its new brick and steel constructed plant located on west Hanover street.

This is one of Marshall's largest and most substantial industries, occupying the finest exclusive furnace factory building in the world and employing from one hundred to one hundred and forty men. Samuel F. Dobbins, president and general manager; Chas. W. Dobbins, vice-president and manager of sales; Claude S. Stout, secretary and publicity; Herbert J. Ward, manager of installation; Gage H. Bobbins, superintendent.

The city of Marshall has owned for several years its electric light and water power plant. The electric light plant cost about \$50,000 and uses 450 H. P. in its operation. It is operating 150 arc street lights, of 2000 candle power, a number of arc lights for mercantile purposes and several thousand incandescent lights for business and residence lighting.



Photo by J. H. Brown

#### THE MODERN WAY OF THRESHING

The water power plant, which cost about \$50,000, is also operated by the water power which runs both plants, supplying over 120 fire hydrants and furnishes its citizens with water for private consumption at the lowest rates.

This same water power was formerly used by H. J. Perrin and others to run their industries in Perrinville, and it was greatly improved when the city of Marshall took it over for municipal purposes.

#### THE CALHOUN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

##### *Contributed*

The Calhoun County Agricultural Society was organized in 1858 under an act of the state legislature to authorize the formation of county and town agricultural societies for the encouragement and advancement of agricultural, horticultural, manufacturers' and mechanics' arts.

The charter members of the society were: S. P. Wormley, M. H. Moulthrop, Tracy M. Southworth, Milo Soule, E. C. Manchester, H. A. Tillotson, John Houston, C. D. Holmes, E. H. Lawrence, Bradford Arthur and C. P. Dibble.

Annual exhibitions have been given by the society on the fair grounds in Marshall each year and each succeeding show has proven an improvement and enlargement over the preceding one. In this year of 1912, the society, after an experience of ups and downs covering a period of sixty-four years, rates among the staunch county fair associations of the Wolverine state and the attendance each year is growing in volume and the receipts increasing correspondingly.

The Calhoun County Fair is among the best known in the country; its scope being very broad, competition having been thrown open to the world in 1908, it having been determined at that time that a fair, in order to advance with the times, must not confine its efforts to a single county or locality.

Not only does the society conduct a very fine agricultural exhibit each year, but harness races of a high order are given over one of the best half-mile speedways in the United States.

The present officers of the society are: B. K. Bentley, president; R. S. Scott, secretary; E. E. Simmons, treasurer.

## CHAPTER XVI

### MUNICIPAL AND PROFESSIONAL

MARSHALL AS A MUNICIPALITY (BY CRAIG C. MILLER)—WATER SYSTEM—DESCRIPTION AND VALUATION OF PLANT—ELECTRIC LIGHTING AND POWER PLANT—DESCRIPTION AND VALUATION OF PLANT—SEWERAGE SYSTEM—ELECTRIC RAILROAD—PAVING AND ROADS—HOSPITAL AND LIBRARY—THE MARSHALL POSTOFFICE (BY WILLIAM H. ARTHUR)—MARSHALL PUBLIC SCHOOLS (BY GERTRUDE B. SMITH)—THE PRESS OF MARSHALL (BY J. M. MOSES)—LAWYERS OF MARSHALL, PAST AND PRESENT (BY HON. HERBERT E. WINSOR).

#### MARSHALL AS A MUNICIPALITY.

*By Craig C. Miller.*

The municipal development of Marshall has been gradual and sustained. From its birth as an organized community by the incorporation of the village October 28, 1837, to its elevation to the position of a place among the cities of Michigan February 25, 1859, by special act of the legislature approved February 14, 1859, its career was one of steady progress and the position as one of the important centers of activity of the state was gained in a marked degree.

The high development attained by the village and its inhabitants at the date of the merger into a city is well shown by the progressive tone of the inaugural address delivered by Hon. Charles P. Dibble, the first mayor. In it he calls attention to the importance of a systematic, efficient and economical conduct of civic affairs and lays much stress upon the importance of proper roads and streets. He says: "It has been said that the roads of a country and the streets of a city are accurate tests of the degree of its civilization and that cities and towns, where dense population and manufacturing industry make them the best markets for farming products, are enabled to extend themselves indefinitely by roads alone, which supply the place of rivers." In this address he also calls attention to the necessity for a proper water supply and expresses himself as much impressed with the responsibility of the office to which he has had the honor to be elected.

From the date of its incorporation as a city to the present time Marshall has steadily gained in the advantages and public benefits that it offers to its inhabitants, and although not a city of large popula-



tion, takes just pride in the degree of development it has attained along public service lines, and offers an example of municipal ownership of public utilities that may be studied with profit by its sister cities.

Marshall at an early period was connected with the outside world by excellent stage routes that later gave place to the more modern railroad, and is now in the favored position of being located upon the trunk line of the Michigan Central Railroad, and also upon a branch of the same railroad extending from Allegan and making trunkline connections at Toledo, in the state of Ohio. It is also located upon one of the best equipped electric railroads in the state that gives its patrons excellent service both east and west.

### WATER SYSTEM

In 1856 the village council negotiated for a water supply, either by logs or pipes, but nothing came of the proposed system.

In 1859 the matter was again urged by Mayor Dibble as has been noted and in 1860 experiments were made on artesian wells. However, nothing was accomplished until 1872 when a system of wells was established, thirty-three in number, located in various parts of the city, from which water was procured for fire protection.

Nothing, however, was done towards a water supply until 1888, when the present system was inaugurated by private capital; a pumping station being erected, the water forced into a standpipe from whence it found its way through mains to the various parts of the city.

In August, 1894, the company failed and was placed in the hands of a receiver. In 1898 the entire plant was acquired by the city and is now operated in an efficient manner as a municipal plant.

The water is procured from flowing wells and is of excellent quality, furnishing the city with an inexhaustible supply of pure water for all purposes. Mains are being extended as demands require.

The water works system of Marshall, together with the electric lighting and power plant, is managed by three commissioners appointed by the mayor; they are termed "The Board of Commissioners of the Electric Lighting and Water Works Department," and have full charge of the conduct of the same. They employ a superintendent who has immediate charge of both systems to which he devotes his entire time.

The annual report of the commission under date of April 8, 1912, covering a period of one year, from April 1, 1911, to April 1, 1912, as far as it appertains to the water works system, is worthy of study, and the essential features of the same are here given, and will prove of interest to all interested in the subject.

### DESCRIPTION AND VALUATION OF PLANT, APRIL 1, 1911.

#### Assets.

City treasurer—bank .....	\$2,391.14
Customers ledger .....	531.65
Hydrants—104—standard two nozzle.....	2,496.50

Machinery—2 Worthington steam pumps, 1,000,- 000 gals. capacity in 24 hours each; 1 Deane power pump, 1,700,000 gals. capacity in 24 hours; 1 100 h. p. Induction motor.....	\$ 7,500.00
Mains—12 miles, ranging from 12-in. to 2 ft....	32,238.18
Meters—installed, owned by city.....	353.70
Pumping station building, including outbuildings	10,000.00
Real estate at pumping station and lot where standpipe is situated.....	1,000.00
Sundries, ledger.....	61.40
Standpipe, 100 feet high by 20 feet in diameter, capacity 31,416 cubic feet.....	2,839.39
Supplies, miscellaneous, used in operation of plant to be sold .....	792.25
Supplies—office .....	65.61
Tools at pumping station and office.....	144.58

## Liabilities.

Bonds .....	\$49,000.00
Capital stock—plant .....	9,679.14
Interest .....	815.00
Surplus fund .....	920.17
	<hr/>
	\$60,414.31    \$60,414.31

## Cash Statement.

Cash on hand April 1, 1911.....	\$ 2,391.14	
Cash received during year from all sources.....	10,004.68	
Cash disbursements .....		\$9,045.84
Cash on hand April 1, 1912.....		3,349.98
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$12,395.82	\$12,395.82

Rates for Water. Meter rates ranging from 10 to 20 cents per thousand gallons. Rates charged to the city for hydrant rental, \$2.75 each per month, or \$33.00 per hydrant per year.

## STATEMENT OF PUMPING OPERATIONS

	Water pumped in gallons	K. W. H. used	Earnings
April, 1911 .....	9,311,540	8,520	\$ 85.20
May .....	15,825,833	13,340	133.40
June .....	15,557,500	12,725	127.25
July .....	18,379,442	15,125	151.25
August .....	15,516,135	13,210	132.10
September .....	15,957,500	12,000	120.00
October .....	12,250,000	10,500	105.00

November .....	11,060,000	9,530	\$ 95.30
December .....	11,690,000	10,195	101.95
January, 1912 .....	15,161,271	8,725	87.25
February .....	11,480,000	9,840	98.40
March .....	12,530,000	9,540	95.40
Total .....	164,719,221	133,250	\$1,332.50

## ELECTRIC LIGHTING AND POWER PLANT

Marshall was early in possession of a gas plant owned and operated by private capital, furnishing gas for private and public lighting.

The establishment of an electric lighting plant was first agitated in 1890, and later was established by a commission appointed by the mayor, consisting of George H. Southworth, Esq., William H. Elston and R. B. Fletcher. This was the foundation of the present equipment.

The electric lighting, as well as the water works department, is in charge of Philip S. Joy, as superintendent, and the present board of commissioners consists of R. F. Grant, chairman; Collin Sinclair and F. S. Deuel; to their efficient management, as well as to that of the superintendent, is due, in a great measure, the present excellent condition of the plant, making it possible for the citizens of Marshall to enjoy exceptionally low lighting and power rates.

The commission have within the past year replaced, on State street, the overhead lighting system with the boulevard post lighting system. Posts bearing five lights, the upper one of 100 Watt Mazda and the four lower ones of 60 Watt Mazda each, have been placed at a distance of 66 feet apart on either side of the street and around the West End park, adding greatly to the appearance of the city besides giving abundant light, and is pronounced by many to be the finest system in the state.

This improvement cost about \$5,000.00 to install and was entirely paid for from the profits of the electric plant. The system will undoubtedly be extended to other parts of the city and gradually supercede the overhead lighting.

Power is also furnished to the various industries of the city at reasonable rates.

I here quote from the annual report of the commission, covering a period of one year, from April 1, 1911, to April 1, 1912, which is made in conjunction with the water works report, as the best manner of showing the present condition of the plant and the service rendered the city and citizens, and attention is called to the same as an example of what has been and still is being accomplished along lines of economical and effective public service.

## DESCRIPTION AND VALUATION OF PLANT, APRIL 1, 1911.

## Assets.

Arc lamps—street .....	\$ 1,323.00
Arc lamps—commercial .....	118.80

City treasurer—bank .....	\$ 2,942.66
Customers ledger .....	1,494.19
Dam and waterways .....	26,138.29
Line consisting of all overhead wire, approximately 46 miles of feeders and 18 miles of arc lighting circuits, poles and pole fixtures..	16,143.93
Machinery and electrical apparatus, consisting of line shaft, gear wheels, pulleys; 1 General Electric direct connected revolving field, 250 K. W. generator; 1 Fort Wayne belted generator of 187 K. V. A. capacity, both generators 2,300 volt 60 cycles; 3-phase arranged for synchronizing at switchboard; also two General Electric 9 K. W. exciters and one Fort Wayne 7 K. W. exciter, switchboards and instruments .....	9,383.86
Meters .....	5,379.10
Power house building .....	4,251.48
Real estate flowage rights .....	17,000.00
Supplies—office, including all fixtures .....	1,209.36
Supplies—including all material to be used in operation of plant and fixtures to be sold....	2,923.73
Sundries ledger .....	558.23
Transformers .....	2,973.69
Tools at power house and office .....	215.56
Wheel house and race, including water wheel equipment, consisting of two Leffel Special 50-foot wheels, 1 Sampson 45-foot wheel, 1 Sampson 50-foot wheel with curved draft tube, all developing 664 horse power .....	10,702.52

## Liabilities.

Capital stock—plant .....	\$87,983.73
Bonds .....	14,200.00
Interest .....	774.67
	<hr/>
	\$102,758.40    \$102,758.40

## Light and Sundries Cash Statement.

Cash on hand April 1, 1911 .....	\$ 2,942.66
Cash received during year from all sources .....	23,276.07
Cash disbursements .....	\$20,950.18
Cash on hand April 1, 1912 .....	5,268.55
	<hr/>
	\$26,218.73    26,218.73

## Cost of Operating and Maintaining Street Lamps.

19,625 K. W. Del. post lighting cost per K. W. .01465 .....	\$ 287.50
177,360 K. W. Del. street lights cost per K. W. .01465 .....	2,598.32

Carbons .....	\$ 85.82
Globes .....	23.43
Repair to loops and wires .....	101.81
Repair to line arc circuit .....	66.08
Trimming .....	110.54
Depreciation on arc lamps, \$1,323.00—10 per cent .....	132.30
Depreciation on station transformers and switchboard—10 per cent .....	72.00
Depreciation on line, poles, cross arms, and fixtures—10 per cent .....	530.23
	<hr/>
	\$4,008.03

## Summary of Percentages.

Per cent loss—total generation .....	.1754
Average price received per K. W. total generation .....	.0233
Average price received per K. W. commercial delivery .....	.0407
Cost per K. W. on total generation .....	.01602
Net cash cost per K. W. Del. ....	.0144
Net depreciation cost per K. W. ....	.0048
Total net cost per K. W. ....	.0193
Average price received per K. W. pumping station .....	.01
Average price received per K. W. producing and delivering ....	.01465

## Rates for Lighting.

Residence per K. W. H. ....	\$0.05
Business and factory per K. W. H. ....	.04
Minimum rate per month .....	.50
10 per cent discount if paid before the 16th of month following reading of meters.	
Price received per year for each arc light .....	35.00
Price received per year for each street Tungsten light .....	10.00

## SEWERAGE SYSTEM

Until 1899 Marshall was without a system of sewerage. On March 13th of that year a resolution was introduced into the common council providing for the construction of an adequate system not to exceed in cost the sum \$25,000.00, and on April 3d the question of bonding the city for that amount was submitted to the people, and was carried.

The system was constructed by contract and cost about \$25,000.00; of this  $\frac{7}{8}$  was paid out of the general sewer fund, and  $\frac{1}{8}$  was raised by assessments spread upon property benefitted.

Great benefit has been derived by the city from the same; it has been found adequate in all respects and is being extended as rapidly as needed. The construction work of the extensions is carried on by the city under direction of the city marshal, and the property benefitted is assessed for benefits.

## ELECTRIC RAILROAD

In 1899 the common council granted a franchise for the construction of an electric street railroad over and upon the streets of the city,

the road to extend from Battle Creek on the west to Jackson on the east, a distance of about forty-seven miles, and upon the completion of the same Marshall was placed in closer communication with the neighboring cities, and enjoys the privilege of excellent transportation facilities.

The system now extends from Kalamazoo to Detroit and through service is maintained at frequent intervals which includes passenger, express and freight, while local service connects the city with the adjacent farming region. At Detroit connections are made with various electric roads and also connections may be had at various other points, greatly facilitating travel and ease of communication.

#### PAVING AND ROADS

Following the advice of its first mayor, Marshall is alive to the importance of proper streets, and roads leading to the city. Until 1902 no paving had been done and State street, the main business street of the city, was in a bad condition. On June 23, 1902, a resolution was introduced into the common council providing for the paving of State street through the business portion, and for submitting to the people a proposition to bond the city for the sum of \$25,000.00 for that purpose. The question was voted upon at a special election held July 29, 1902, and was carried.

The work was done by contract costing about \$35,000.00, of which \$16,103.40 was raised by special assessment.

The contractors performed their duty in a creditable manner, and Marshall now enjoys the benefit of a well paved business street that adds much to the appearance of the city.

There has just been completed, under contract with the city, a slag macadam road leading from the south end of Marshall avenue east to the city limits, where it connects with a macadam road just completed in the township of Marengo through the generosity and public spiritedness of Mr. Frank A. Stuart; this road in turn connects with a macadam road extending into the township of Eckford, making in all over five miles of state reward road extending in a southeasterly direction from the city.

During the present year of 1912 steps are to be taken to provide the city with a surface sewerage system, which when completed will render the paving of the balance of the streets a task of comparative ease, and it is believed that the near future will see the work of paving extended to all parts of the city.

The expense of sidewalk construction is divided equally between the municipality and the individual, and in consequence Marshall is well provided with walks and more are being added yearly. Curbing has been installed along a large per cent of the property, and the streets present, in the main, a trim and well kept appearance, which is enhanced by the excellent condition of the lawns.

The census of 1910 gave Marshall a population of 4,282 a slight decrease from the census of 1900, however in no other respect has the city lost ground, and as a place of residence it is unsurpassed. Rents are

moderate and the cost of living low. As a factory city it possesses many advantages that are being brought to the attention of the public through the Marshall Board of Commerce. Broad streets abundantly shaded by elm, maple and oak, together with the care and pride taken by the citizens in their homes, add materially to the attractiveness of a city favored as it is as to location, and a number of small parks under the charge of the park commission enhance its beauty.

Much is being done by the women of the city towards the cultivation of civic pride, and they are entitled to much credit for what they have accomplished, their efforts are being met with a hearty response. The Monday Club, an organization composed of representative women, has recently appointed a civic improvement committee and is co-operating with the city park commission in laying out and improving the waste places of the municipality.

#### HOSPITAL AND LIBRARY

Through the generosity of the late Charles P. Brown the city is to be the fortunate possessor of an hospital, to be called the Brown Memorial Hospital, and steps are now being taken towards the forming of an organization to carry out the conditions of the bequest.

A public library is in the course of erection at a cost of about \$13,000.00, the greater part of which was raised by subscription; it will be supported by a tax as provided by the statutes of the state, and is in charge of a library board appointed by the Mayor. The present board consists of Frank A. Stuart, president; C. H. Billings, secretary; Mrs. William J. Dibble, Mrs. V. A. Lepper, Hon. Herbert E. Winsor, E. C. Way, Samuel Warren, Dr. Roberts and Craig C. Miller.

Marshall's bonded indebtedness is at present \$88,000.00, and this is divided as follows, viz: Water works bonds, \$49,000.00; electric light bonds, \$14,000.00; sewer bonds, \$24,000.00; paving bonds, \$1,000.00; and the valuation of its property for taxing purposes is \$2,463,875.00.

From the foregoing it will be seen that Marshall as a municipality possesses marked advantages not afforded by cities of far greater area and population, and has solved many of the problems that are causing great annoyance to its larger sisters.

#### THE MARSHALL POSTOFFICE

*By William H. Arthur*

The first postoffice in Calhoun county was established in Marshall in 1832, George Ketchum being appointed post master. Mr. Ketchum kept the postal matter for the settlement in a cigar box. The mail was brought in on horse-back and came semi-occasionally until the post-route was established in 1836, from Jackson via Marshall to Centreville, when the mail was brought once a week for some time, then semi-weekly and finally daily.

Rev. John D. Pierce succeeded Mr. Ketchum, and kept the office in his double log house on the site of the residence now occupied by



Manlius M. Perrett on Mansion street. Mr. Pierce utilized his clock case for a receptacle for the postal matter without detriment to the time piece, the pendulum having full swing without interference from the mail.

Charles D. Smith next succeeded to the appointment, being named by President Jackson and reappointed by President Van Buren, holding the office for about six years. Emerson T. Wakefield succeeded Mr. Smith for a short lease of power, holding the office only six months, and James M. Parsons came in under the first President Harrison for a term of three and a half years. During Mr. Parsons's incumbency there was an attempt made to remove him from office, and three hundred of his fellow citizens, irrespective of party, remonstrated against his removal and paid him a high compliment for efficiency and non-partisanship in his conduct of the office.

Zenas Tillotson served as postmaster four years under Polk, and was succeeded by George S. Wright for a like period under Tyler and Fillmore. Dr. J. H. Montgomery carried off the prize for eight years under Pierce and Buchanan, then stepped aside for Seth Lewis, who was appointed by Lincoln and held the office for five and half years. James Monroe was appointed by President Johnson, but had hardly warmed his seat, when at the end of six months, S. S. Lacy came in for two years. Herbert A. Read was then the incumbent under Grant for five years, being succeeded by Samuel J. Burpee, who held the office for ten years. W. R. Lewis was then appointed, holding the office for one year, and being succeeded by S. S. Lacy, who after five years of service gave way to Stephen F. Snyder, who served four years. Next came Charles T. Fletcher for a term of four years. Wm. H. Arthur was next appointed and he held the office longer than any predecessor, twelve years and four months. The present incumbent, J. P. Hughes, took over the office October 1, 1910.

The following statistics are given through the courtesy of the present assistant postmaster, L. B. Albaugh, who has been connected with the post office since 1885. At that time the office was in the second class with a postal revenue of about \$8,000 per annum, the office force consisting of postmaster S. S. Lacy, assistant postmaster J. M. Moses and two clerks. In 1889 the receipts decreased to below \$8,000 and the office fell back to the third class. It jumped up to the second class again the following year and in 1900 it advanced to the first class. In 1898 the receipts of the office had increased sufficiently to warrant the then postmaster Arthur in securing free delivery which was inaugurated with three carriers. Within the next few years the volume of business assumed such proportions that five more clerks and two city carriers were added to the force.

The revenue for the past year, ending March 31, 1912, was \$49,402.44; number of money order transactions, 10,588. For the first quarter of 1912 there is shown a marked increase over the preceding year.

The present office force consists of the postmaster, assistant postmaster, superintendent of mails, seven clerks, five city carriers, eight rural carriers, sub carriers, sub clerks and special delivery messenger.

The office is large and roomy and well equipped, for handling the large volume of business.

#### MARSHALL PUBLIC SCHOOLS

*By Gertrude B. Smith*

When, in the early part of the nineteenth century, the new west called upon the east for valiant men and true to come and take possession of her forests and beautiful plains, her lakes and rivers, there was ready and happy response. From his home in central New York in 1830, Sidney Ketchum heard the call and slowly wended his way westward to the oak openings of central Michigan, and Marshall's history was begun. Following closely, came a goodly company of men and women, whose ambition, energy and culture were ideal forces in forming an ideal commonwealth; among them were Rev. John D. Pierce and General Isaac E. Crary—men whom not only Marshall but all Michigan is proud to honor, the founders and supporters of that ideal system of education which has given Michigan the proud distinction of being the "Educating State."

Scarcely had the home been established in the little log cabins of the new settlers than the thoughts of these pioneers from the east land turned to the establishment of a school, for they well knew that the youth of today is the citizen of tomorrow, and that upon the intelligence, integrity and patriotism of its citizens depends the life of the state. The first school, of less than a dozen pupils, was held in a little loft for want of a better place and was presided over by Miss Ann Brown whom Mr. Sidney Ketchum sent to Ann Arbor to procure—and the school ma'am became a factor of the village life. In 1832 the pioneer school house was built, the first in the county, a little frame building on Mansion street near the Presbyterian church, and school was called to order by Miss Eliza Ketchum. This building served not alone for a temple of wisdom, it was then the only church, the town hall, the court house, in short the general rallying place of all public assemblies, where equal attention was given to law, politics, religion and letters.

About this period American students began to return from Germany bringing with them new educational ideas. Cousin's report of the Prussian school system was published and found its way to this little Michigan hamlet and to the log cabin home of Rev. John D. Pierce where General Isaac E. Crary, a graduate of Trinity College and a warm friend of education, was an honored inmate. Thus two of Marshall's earliest nobility, men of distinguished talents and great force of character, were brought into close relationship and given a rare opportunity to discuss the fundamental principles deemed important in laying the foundations of the state. "Of especial interest to them," wrote Rev. Pierce in 1875, "and most carefully considered was the important question of education which should embrace a complete school system from the lowest grade to the highest—from the primary school to the university—which, if possible, should be made a distinct branch of the government with a special officer who should have the whole mat-

ter in charge, and thus keep its importance before the public mind," and that measures to establish and preserve an ample school fund should be carefully taken.

So we honor that historic day in the summer of 1834 when these two, Rev. Pierce and Gen. Crary, met under the branches of the now classic oak in the lawn of the Gorham home and with true wisdom, rare inspiration and judgment, planned the ideal school system which has placed Michigan in the foremost rank of the educational life of our country. But they were not content with mere dreams and plans. In the first convention that met "to clothe our beautiful peninsula with powers of independent sovereignty," Mr. Crary, as chairman of the committee on education, aided and advised by his friend Rev. Pierce, introduced a resolution which became a law of the commonwealth—"a



OLD AND NEW HIGH SCHOOL, MARSHALL

law the most wholesome," it is said, "that at that time had been incorporated into the constitution of any state of the Union"—and the public school of Marshall of 1912 is the outgrowth of their noble work.

On the second day of October, 1837, in the little pioneer schoolhouse, was held the first annual school meeting under the new law, a record of which we find preserved in an old volume, yellow and musty with age. David L. Johns had the honor of presiding. The election of officers for the ensuing year resulted in the choice of H. P. Wisner, moderator; Stephen Kimball, assessor and collector, and Ira Wood, director. "After which it was resolved to raise certain sums of money for certain purposes:—to wit, the sum of ninety dollars for support of a district school, two hundred dollars for the repair of the school house, for fire wood, etc., etc., ten dollars for the purchase of books for the district library."

In quaint, old-fashioned script bearing the date of October 1st, 1841, we find a record of the books used by the fifty students who attended school during the school year of three months,—Daboll's Arithmetic,

Smith and Kirkham's Grammar, Olney and Parley's Geography, Parley's First History, Eclectic Reader, Elementary Spelling Book. A firm foundation upon which is builded the course of study that now admits our students upon diploma, not only to the University of Michigan, but to nearly every college of the land. We turn the pages of the old journal and find in the records of subsequent meetings name after name of the pioneers of our city, worthy men and true, who dared to face the problem of school taxes, rate bills, debts, buildings, etc.—problems that never would stay settled even to the present day. All honor to those worthy sires who even in their earnestness "builded better than they knew." General Isaac E. Crary, John D. White, D. N. Salter, Joseph Lord, N. H. Humphrey, Randall Hobert, F. W. Sherman, Geo. Woodruff, O. C. Comstock, Asa B. Cook, James A. Way, Chas. P. Dibble,—names recorded now in marble in our beautiful Oakridge, but more enduring in the educational life of our town. In 1850 and later we find the names of Honorables C. T. Gorham, Hovey K. Clark, J. T. Vernor, A. O. Hyde, S. S. Lacey, J. H. Montgomery, Geo. Ingersoll, H. A. Noyes, J. C. Frink and others—all prior to 1863 when our venerable record closes.

In the early days of its history Marshall consisted of two hamlets, called the upper and lower villages, one at the east clustered around what was the old Marshall House, and the other at the west whose center was the present west end park. On September 28, 1847, the school districts Nos. 1 and 2, being in the upper and lower villages, were united, which union made necessary the erection of another school house to succeed the second built in 1833-44, a small brick structure known as the "Long school house" still standing one block east of the Central building. Now the records show meetings thick and fast, special, general, private, public, resolutions made, passed, rescinded as the debate waxed warm upon the site of the new school house, for the rivalry between the various factions and the two villages still was great. At last notices were posted in the most public places, of a school meeting to be held in the "Long school house" on the 15th of March, 1848, to consider three questions:

First. To establish a site for a school house.

Second. To vote a tax for a building, and improving the grounds.

Third. To determine whether a classical department shall be added to the school.

Think of attacking those three questions in one meeting. On the appointed evening the taxable inhabitants assembled, Isaac E. Crary in the chair.

First. The question of a site was put, and after a long discussion, arguments pro and con, by a vote of forty-three to twelve, it was decided that the square we now occupy be chosen as a suitable place for the new school temple, and that the district board be authorized to purchase the same if the same could be had for the sum of five hundred and twenty-five dollars.

Second. It was resolved that a tax of one thousand dollars be raised to build the school house and improve the grounds.

Third. That a classical department be added to the school at the earliest possible moment.

The meeting then adjourned.

Thus it was that in the center of the town, in the midst of a square of primeval bog unoccupied save by its native amphibians and adorned only by the rushes and flags bordering its deep ditches, was built the new school house over sixty years ago. E. T. Gregg architect, O. P. Austin, Benj. Drake, contractors; contract price, five thousand three hundred fifty-seven dollars and ninety-one cents. Two stories, rectangular in form, two front doors on the ground, long windows and projecting cornices, with a little belfry from which rang out the summons to long hard tasks, but without the fountain, trees or flower beds of the old time township picture. The inside walls of white-washed brick, softly tinted by smoke, were adorned only by well punched maps and pencil cartoons, wooden blackboards extended across the front of the rooms with sheep-skin erasers and lump chalk, long benches around the sides, double desks with fatiguing stool seats "deep carved with many initials," and a melodeon to discourse sweet sounds at morning chapel. This is the picture on memory's walls.

Here, on September 28, 1849, the school was first organized as a graded or union school under the law of the preceding March. The trustees, Honorables I. E. Crary, O. P. Austin, C. P. Dibble, Ira Woods, Asa B. Cook, moderator, James A. Way, director, W. R. McCall, assessor. Thus within twenty years from the time the first pioneers of Marshall had set up their household gods in the log cabins they rolled up had their patriotism, ambition and love of knowledge established in their chosen home that grand institution whose influence should have power over all the life of the community. Under date of October 13, 1857, we find the first mention of school classification into primary, secondary, grammar and high, with report of thirty-three students in the high school. This classification continuing under various names until recent years when the division became primary, grammar and high, each consisting of a course of four years. So the early visions of Rev. Pierce and General Crary were being realized.

Among the teachers whose noble work was so well done and whose names were household words over a half century or more ago, we find those of Mr. Safford, as principal in the old "Long school house" in the early forty's; Mr. Joseph N. Wescott, a noted instructor from the east who was chosen principal in 1850 and was the first to occupy that position under the new organization; Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Pierce, whose drills in language, science and mathematics were indeed masterpieces; Mr. Tenny and his gifted wife; Mr. Reade; ponderous Mr. Graves, and in 1861 Mr. W. S. Perry, later a superintendent in Ann Arbor, and many others equally efficient.

High school life was now tending towards its modern form. It was a sort of transition period. The thirty-three pupils increased in number, though still counted with those in the grammar department. The three R's were still in evidence in the class program, but side by side with Greek, German and geometry, for a classical department had been instituted in 1848. Rhetoricals were held every Friday afternoon, where orations on Caesar and compositions on Hope delighted the ears of admiring friends, with an occasional dialogue for variety. Exami-

nations were oral and public, everybody came, a special committee appointed for every class. Think of that, high school students, and in mid-summer too. After the examinations came the annual exhibition, a program of which, dated August 7, 1857, is still extant. That the youth of those days were well endowed with literary ability is shown conclusively by the fifty-eight numbers there recorded.

The little people now demanded special attention to their wants and in 1860, amid the feeling of unrest throughout the nation and the mutterings of war around the land, three primary buildings were erected in wards one, two and four at a cost of eight thousand dollars. Sheldon Smith, architect, E. O. Crittenton, superintendent of construction. These artistic two-room buildings known as the "East Ward," "West Ward" and "Capitol Hill," each with a beautiful spacious play ground, have been a special ornament to the town for over fifty years, and with the "Park" building erected in the third ward in 1872 at a cost of twelve thousand five hundred dollars, have been the earliest school homes of Marshall's proud "manor born" citizens—the Mecca of their childish hopes and among the dearest memories of their childhood's days.

It is now 1868, and again comes up the old familiar question of a new building for the older students, for the life of the town has outgrown the old prison looking edifice of 1847. The gentlemen of the board to whom the important undertaking of the erection of the new building was given were Honorables C. P. Dibble, C. T. Gorham, D. Darwin Hughes, E. F. Henderson and George Ingersoll, and well they kept their trust. Mr. Dibble was chosen chairman of the committee on building, and to the important duties of his position he gave his valuable time, business sagacity and personal devotion. In return for his services the board voted him the sum of five hundred dollars which, with the patriotic generosity of the Dibble spirit he returned to the district as the "Dibble Prize Fund," the income of which is given to the school each year to be used in a manner determined by the board, and to which we owe many of the beautiful pictures which adorn the walls of the various rooms.

On a memorable day in April, 1870, the new building was dedicated, a proud day for Marshall, for this new temple, imposing, commodious, erected at a great expense of nearly seventy thousand dollars, fitted with every convenience then known to the builder, was the result of the earnest thought of a people devoted to culture, progress and patriotism. A briefless young attorney, whose only alma mater was the Marshall high school we have described, was chosen to deliver the dedicatory address, and so masterly was the maiden effort of Mr. T. J. O'Brien that that day marked the first step in the brilliant career of one of the most popular lawyers of the state and one of the most successful ambassadors of the United States.

Now that the building was complete, classification of schools and course of study determined upon, interest began to center upon developing special work. The laboratory system of instruction was introduced in the science department, and new apparatus added to the electrical machine of old time days and the compound microscope given to the



school by Mr. D. D. Hughes. The library whose nucleus was derived from the ten dollars voted to the purchase of books in 1837 received attention, Mr. W. J. Dibble, for years one of the most efficient directors of the schools, gave proof again of the family interest in the school and came to its aid, until today the classic lore purchased in 1837 has grown to three thousand volumes. The library has a room of its own and is one of the chief factors of the school. In April, 1870, the bell first rang out for school in the new building with Mr. Henry N. French, superintendent, one of the foremost educators of the state, to whose twelve years of service so much of the present efficiency of the school is due.

The preceding year there went out into the world the first formal graduating class, three young gentlemen well fitted to be the advance guard of Marshall's graduates, Herbert E. Davis, Henry M. Haskell and Clarence S. Joy, each choosing for himself one of the learned professions in which he has gained deserved success. Each year a new class has followed them out into the field of life until now over six hundred students have taken their diplomas from the Marshall high school and gone out into the world to do their share of its work.—All over the broad land and over the seas, into Europe and the far east and the distant islands, have the Marshall students wended their way. Many of them have gained an honored name for themselves and their alma mater. We find them in the pulpit, at the bar, at the teacher's desk and in the physician's office, in the army and in the navy, in literary, political and business life, in the social world and in the home, and everywhere we are proud of them.

It is 1900, the old century is passing, the new is almost here, the high school of thirty-three students has become nearly two hundred; crowded class rooms, inefficient laboratories and general inconvenience for properly doing the work now required in the high school is apparent everywhere, and a demand for a special building is the cry of its friends. Again the school board is face to face with the old problem, skillfully they meet it, and the new high school building of 1900 is erected at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. Its spacious halls, fine assembly and class rooms, well equipped laboratories, manual training and art rooms, special library with reading tables, where students come daily for reading and research work, and everywhere every modern convenience, attest well the patriotism of Marshall's citizens. Manual training classes are now established in every grade and added to the art department, so our boys and girls go out from the school with hand and eye as well as brain well trained to do good work for themselves and for the world. The county normal school is made a part of the system where teachers are prepared for rural school work. The whole a grand accomplishment of a great design worthy of its far sighted noble originators and worthy of the true patriotic citizens who gladly support and sustain it.

In 1911, three-quarters of a century after that historic summer day when Michigan's ideal school system was first formulated under the branches of one of Marshall's grand old oaks, a beautiful building was erected to take the place of the old "East Ward," now inadequate for school purposes. This new school home, erected at a cost of fifteen



thousand dollars, with every modern convenience and luxury for the little people, even to inside play rooms for stormy days, artistically finished and adorned with beautiful pictures, is appropriately dedicated the "Pierce school" in honor of Rev. John D. Pierce, the "Father of the Educational System."

Thus Marshall proudly does special honor to one of her noble pioneer citizens whose life and work was an honor to himself, to his chosen home, and to the world.

#### THE PRESS OF MARSHALL

*By J. M. Moses*

The first newspaper published in Calhoun county was the *Calhoun County Patriot*, issued by Henry C. Bunce, the first number appearing October 2, 1836, Mr. Bunce being editor and publisher. It was an eight column folio containing considerable reading matter considering the size of the place and the methods then in use for collecting news. Mr. Bunce was acting for a stock company but later he bought the other stockholders and became sole proprietor. January 1, 1841, Francis W. Shearman became associate editor, and the name was changed to *The Democratic Expounder and Calhoun County Patriot*. The motto of the publishers as printed under the heading was "War to the Knife and Knife to the Hilt in Defense of Democratic Principles." Mr. Bunce continued as publisher until 1850 when he was succeeded by Chastain Mann and Jabez Fox. Mr. Fox soon after retired and L. G. Noyes became part owner and editor of the paper. He continued in that capacity until his death in June, 1864, from which time Chastain Mann continued as sole proprietor until his death in the spring of 1873. Francis W. Shearman who had retired as editor when Mr. Noyes bought an interest in the paper again assumed editorial control when Mr. Noyes passed away and continued in that capacity until the death of Mr. Mann. Mr. Shearman was appointed superintendent of public instruction in 1849 and was elected to the office in 1851, being the first man to be chosen by the people to fill that office. He was re-elected in 1853. Upon the death of Chastain Mann the paper was purchased by Samuel S. Lacey, who became editor and proprietor. Mr. Lacey was one of many Republicans who followed Horace Greeley into the Democratic party. He conducted the paper along the liberal Republican line, but after a few years came out as a full fledged Democrat. Mr. Lacey continued as publisher until 1875 when he leased it to Z. H. Dennison, and later to R. D. Buchanan who continued to run it until October, 1881, when J. M. Moses became publisher, Mr. Lacey continuing as editor with the different publishers. In 1885 Mr. Lacey having been appointed postmaster sold the paper to the Chronicle Publishing Company, and the *Expounder* was consolidated with the *Daily Chronicle*, from which office its publication was continued until December, 1909, when it was consolidated with the *Evening Chronicle*.

*The Marshall Times* was started by John Greeves soon after the *Patriot* appeared but the field was limited and it did not live long.

The material used for printing the *Times* was purchased by David L. Johns and in the fall of 1837 he launched the *Marshall Republican*, advocating the principles of the Whig party. The Republican lasted until after the campaign of 1838, and then passed quietly away. The next applicant for public favor in the newspaper world was the *Western Statesman*, which appeared Sept. 12, 1839, with Seth Lewis as editor and publisher. The paper continued as the *Western Statesman* until October 12, 1841, when it was changed to *The Marshall Statesman*, by which title it is still issued as a weekly paper. Seth Lewis continued as editor and publisher until January 1866, when he sold out to Bissell & Burgess, who conducted the paper for three years when W. R. Lewis took Mr. Bissell's place and Burgess & Lewis were at the helm until April, 1872, when Seth Lewis again took charge and continued until January, 1873, when Morgan Bates assumed control as editor and proprietor. Mr. Bates, during his stay in Marshall inaugurated several reforms, one in particular, which he advocated and finally carried through, was an ordinance prohibiting cattle from running at large in the streets. This provoked the enmity of a large number of people who owned cows, but after they saw the good effects of the law, were strong supporters of Mr. Bates. In 1878 the property passed to the estate of Seth Lewis, and was leased to O. C. Tompkins. Mr. Tompkins ran the sheet two years, when W. R. Lewis and J. M. Moses took charge. Mr. Moses retired in October, 1881, to become publisher of the *Exponent*, and Mr. Lewis continued as editor and publisher until 1892, when he sold out to T. G. Stevenson, of Ionia. Mr. W. H. Arthur, who had been associated with Mr. Lewis for a few years assumed charge of the paper after Mr. Stevenson purchased it, and he continued to have full control until 1896, when the paper passed into the hands of W. J. Gregg and W. H. Arthur. During the time Mr. Stevenson was the owner, he had other interests, which took his entire time, so that he was in Marshall only occasionally and Mr. Arthur was given a free hand to run the paper, according to his own dictation. The partnership between Mr. Gregg and Mr. Arthur was a brief one, and in 1897 Mr. Gregg retired, having sold his interest to E. B. Stuart. Mr. Arthur was appointed postmaster in 1899, and soon after his appointment, Howard E. Pratt, who was then living in Ypsilanti, became associated with the paper as city editor. He continued in that capacity until December, 1901, when he purchased Mr. Arthur's interest, and became one of the publishers and editor. About this time the Statesman Publishing Co., was formed, the incorporators being E. B. Stuart and H. E. Pratt. These gentlemen continued to conduct the paper and a large job printing business, until July, 1905, when Mr. Pratt retired, having sold his interest to F. A. Stuart. In the summer of 1886, a daily edition was started, but it lived only about a month and was discontinued. In May, 1911, the *Evening Statesman* was launched and is now being published along with the weekly. The stock of the Statesman Publishing Co., is owned equally by E. B. Stuart and F. A. Stuart, but the latter does not give any of his time to the paper, so that Mr. E. B. Stuart has full control and dictates the policy of the paper.

When the daily edition was started, W. H. Arthur again associated himself with the paper as editor; he retired after a few months.

Among the early writers on the *Expounder* were Hon. Isaac E. Cray, the founder of the school system in Michigan, Rev. John D. Pierce, D. Darwin Hughes and others, while J. O. Balch and E. A. Tenney were contributors to the columns of the *Statesman*.

The *Journal of Education* was published in Marshall in 1838-40, and had a general circulation about the state, F. W. Shearman being editor. The *Temperance Advocate* was another paper that had an existence in 1841, Dr. O. C. Comstock being editor.

The *Family Journal*, a literary paper, was published by Martin V. Wagner in 1870-71, and later sold to S. S. Woods, of Newburg, N. Y., publisher of the *Household Magazine*.

August 13, 1879, the first number of the Daily Chronicle appeared, with F. W. Boughton and Z. H. Denison as editors and publishers. It was a small four-page sheet, three columns to the page, the columns being about twelve inches long. It was started as a morning paper, but soon after changed to an afternoon sheet. A daily paper in a town of 5,000 people was an unheard of proposition in those days, and the wise ones predicted a short life for the *Chronicle*. While the field was not a wide one, the publishers were not to be daunted by a few adverse criticisms, and continued in the even tenor of their way, and soon the *Chronicle* came to be recognized as one of the fixtures of the city, and its opinions on matters in general were looked for at all times. Messrs. Boughton & Denison continued to publish the paper until 1885, when Mr. Dennison retired and Mr. Boughton associated himself with Samuel S. Lacey in the publication of the *Chronicle* and *Expounder*. Mr. Lacey retired a year later and Mr. Boughton was at the head of both papers until April, 1888, when he sold out to J. M. Moses. Mr. Boughton went to Grand Rapids, where he became editorial writer on the *Grand Rapids Press*, a position which he held until his death, which occurred in the summer of 1911. During the time the paper was under the control of Boughton & Denison it was enlarged at different times, until it became a five column folio, of the regulation size. After it passed into the hands of Mr. Moses, he enlarged it first to a six column folio, and later to a seven column folio. When the paper was first started it was printed on a Universal job press, the press being run by foot power. After a few years a small Hoe cylinder press was installed, and when it became necessary to enlarge to a seven column paper, a large two revolution Campbell was purchased, and two years ago the business of the paper had increased to such extent as to make the installation of a duplex press possible, and one was purchased of the Duplex Printing Press Co., of Battle Creek, the *Chronicle* being the first paper at the county seat to have a press that prints from a roll and delivers papers printed and folded at the rate of 4,000 copies an hour. The *Chronicle* was also the first paper in Marshall to install a standard linotype, one of the latests models being put in in 1909. J. M. Moses continued as the sole publisher until 1908, when his son, Frank R. Moses, acquired an interest, and now looks after the business end of

the paper. In 1910 the name was changed to *The Evening Chronicle*, and it is still known by that title.

The *Calhoun County Democrat*, published by Henry Benner, made its appearance in 1890, but as the Democrats lost the national election that year, the paper ceased to exist soon after the fall election.

The next paper to make its appearance was the *Marshall News*, which started in March, 1898. George E. Willetts was editor and a stock company, headed by A. C. Wisner, were publishers. The *News* was started to help along the silver cause in the vicinity of the county seat, as the fusion ticket, advocating the Bryan policy had been successful in the county in 1896, and it was hoped to perpetuate the cause in the county by the means of the *News*. In the fall of 1900, a daily edition was started, which is still in the field. Mr. Willetts continued at the head of the paper until January, 1905, when it was sold to W. A. Lane and D. W. Knickerbocker. A few months later Mr. Lane retired from active duty and D. W. Knickerbocker became editor and publisher, the paper being owned by him at the present time.

Marshall probably has the distinction of being the only city of less than 5,000 population in the world with three daily newspapers.

In the early days a number of school papers were published, but none of them survived any great length of time.

#### LAWYERS OF MARSHALL, PAST AND PRESENT

*By Herbert E. Winsor*

Hon. William H. Brown was born in Pomfret, near Norwich, New London county, Connecticut, December 9, 1812. He was educated in Plainfield Academy and in Yale College law school. He then went to Utica, New York, where he continued his law studies and later came to Marshall, where he was admitted to the bar in 1839. In 1854, Mr. Brown was elected prosecuting attorney for Calhoun county and was re-elected in 1856. He was assistant United States district attorney, which office he held seven years. For a number of years after he came to Marshall, Mr. Brown was the only attorney in the city. In later years he was associated as partner with John VanArman, Robert Cross, who was formerly a partner of Caleb Cushing, and later was in partnership with James B. Greenough. Mr. Brown was a noted character in the legal history of Marshall; a man of marked personal appearance, standing over six feet in height, and was eminently social and genial in disposition. He was a man of letters and possessed one of the largest private law libraries in Michigan. Mr. Brown was for a long time president of the Calhoun County Bar Association and took great pleasure in the progress and culture of the bar of the county.

Hon. J. Wright Gordon was born at Plainfield, Windom county, Connecticut, in 1809. He was a noted politician and a gentleman of thorough culture. He was a graduate of Harvard college and after his graduation was for a time professor at Geneva, New York. While in Geneva he studied law and was admitted to the bar in New York. In 1835, Mr. Gordon established himself permanently in Marshall,

Michigan. He was elected second lieutenant governor of Michigan and after the election of Gov. Woodbridge to the United States Senate, Mr. Gordon became acting governor. He accepted the consulship to South America under President Taylor, hoping that the change of climate would restore his failing health, but he died at his official post in 1849. Mr. Gordon was a man of great natural ability and force of character and won distinction as a lawyer, public speaker and politician. He was an active worker in the Whig party.

Hon. Benjamin F. Graves was probably mentioned in the list of lawyers living at Battle Creek. He was circuit judge for a number of years and presided over the court at Marshall, but was a resident of Battle Creek. He was elected to the supreme court of the state.

The Honorable George Woodruff was born in Binghamton, New York, July 4, 1807. He was the son of a farmer. He graduated from Hobart college, New York, at the age of twenty-two. While in college he was confirmed in the Episcopal church. After his marriage to Miss Augusta Schuyler, he moved to Michigan in 1837. In 1846 he was elected county judge, holding the office two terms, when the new constitution threw him out.

In 1866, he was elected circuit judge, having been previously appointed by the governor to fill vacancy in the circuit. At the expiration of the term, he was re-elected by a large majority. Owing to his advanced age, this was his last term. He was a great lover of the classics; a constant reader of the Latin and Greek authors.

He was a man of marked patriotism. All his boys went into the army at the outbreak of the Civil war.

He died on the 13th of May, 1887, lacking but a few weeks of being eighty years old.

In an obituary written at that time, he is described as "One of the men who helped to lay the foundations of the state, and did much to rear the splendid commonwealth in which we live." The obituary further adds that "Judge Woodruff was a patriot, a scholar, a highbred gentleman. While a man of stern integrity, he was a good friend and neighbor, honored and loved by all who knew him."

Hon. Francis Willitt Shearman, one of the pioneers of the Marshall and Calhoun county bar, was born in Vernon, Oneida county, New York, June 20, 1817. He was graduated from Hamilton college in 1836 and came to Marshall almost immediately after his graduation, and was admitted to the bar. In 1837, he entered the government service under Hon. Henry Lawrence Schoolcraft, his uncle, then Indian agent for the Northwest. In 1838, he was married to Caroline S. Williams, the daughter of Stalliam Williams, a prominent banker of Utica, New York. Seven children blessed their union, two of whom are now living, Lawrence Schoolcraft Shearman of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and Mrs. Frances C. Page, of Marshall.

In 1839, Mr. Shearman repaired to Washington on public business, acting at the same time as Washington correspondent for the *Detroit Free Press*, in which capacity he won a national reputation as a public writer.

Upon the urgent solicitations of Hon. John D. Pierce, then super-

intendent of public instruction, Mr. Shearman returned to Marshall to take up the duties of assistant superintendent of public instruction, and the publication of the *Journal of Education*.

In 1840, Mr. Shearman became editor of the *Democratic Expounder*, one of the leading Democratic journals of central Michigan, with the principals of which party he was ever an unswerving and earnest supporter.

As a writer, he was polished, forcible, independent and aggressive, and as a public speaker he excelled.

In 1846, Mr. Shearman was elected associate justice of the county court with Judge Hall of Battle Creek, which office he held until 1848.

In 1849 and again in 1851 he was elected to the office of superintendent of public instruction for Michigan, and his services in this office, as shown in his several annual reports, constitute a most noble monument to the name and fame of Judge Shearman. The report for year 1852, which was at that time the most comprehensive and valuable work on our primary school system then extant, was widely sought by other states, and quoted as authority upon this subject. It gave a mighty impulse towards the adoption and perfection of the school system both in Michigan, and in other states, and it is justly due to say that during his superintendency Michigan's superior school system assumed the efficiency which characterizes it today. In addition to above mentioned public service, Judge Shearman held the office of justice of the peace for about thirty years.

Judge Shearman passed away at his home in Marshall, December 7, 1874.

Hon. Frank A. Hooker was a resident of the city of Charlotte, Eaton county. He presided for three terms as circuit judge of the fifth judicial circuit and held court at Marshall.

Hon. James A. Miner was born at Marshall, September 9, 1842. After graduating from the Lyons Institute he commenced the study of law in the office of Gov. Baker of Clinton, Iowa. On his return to Marshall he resumed his studies in the law office of H. A. and L. G. Noyes and later in the office of John C. Fitzgerald. He was admitted to the bar in 1863. Mr. Miner was appointed United States commissioner for the eastern district of Michigan, in 1868. In 1866, he was elected circuit court commissioner and re-elected in 1868. In 1870 he was elected prosecuting attorney and re-elected to that office in 1872. In January, 1876, Mr. Miner formed a law partnership with Francis A. Stace, now of Grand Rapids. He was appointed United States judge for Utah and served until Utah was admitted to the Union. He was then elected as one of the supreme court judges of Utah and occupied that office for four years. Mr. Miner was possessed of remarkable tenacity of purpose and executive ability of no common order.

D. Darwin Hughes was born in Camillus, New York, February 1, 1823 and came to the state of Michigan in 1840. He was admitted to the bar in Calhoun county in 1846 and commenced active practice of his profession. The law firm of Hughes, Wooley and Hayes was for a long time one of the strongest law firms in the state. Mr. Wooley afterwards died and Mr. Hayes removed to the state of Iowa. From



the time of commencing active practice at Marshall until he removed to the city of Grand Rapids, a number of years afterwards, his reputation as a lawyer gradually extended until his entire time was devoted to the trial of legal cases. At Grand Rapids he was at the head of the well known firm of Hughes, O'Brien and Smiley and was for a number of years general counsel for the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad Company. It is said that his greatest strength was in the argument of purely legal questions before the court. His arguments were complete, graceful and strong. Upon the whole he was fully entitled to rank as he did, as one of the ablest lawyers of the northwest. He died on the 12th day of July, 1883, at Grand Rapids Michigan. For a more full report of this man see 51st Mich. Rep., page 25.

Hon. Thomas J. O'Brien was born July 3, 1842, on a farm in Jackson county. His parents were good old Irish stock and emigrated to Michigan in 1837. Mr. O'Brien was educated in the district schools of Jackson county and the high school of Marshall. He began the study of law in his 18th year and completed his law studies in the University of Michigan and was admitted to the bar in 1854, when he was twenty-one years of age, and soon after entered into a law partnership with J. C. Fitzgerald at Marshall, Michigan. This partnership was continued for a number of years, when Mr. O'Brien removed to the city of Grand Rapids and became a member of the firm of Hughes, O'Brien and Smiley, consisting of D. Darwin Hughes, Thomas J. O'Brien and M. J. Smiley. This copartnership continued until the death of Mr. Hughes. Mr. O'Brien was then appointed general counsel for the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad and remained such until President Roosevelt appointed him minister to Denmark, and he has continued in the diplomatic service since that time, serving very acceptably and successfully as minister to Japan, and now as minister to Italy is residing at Rome. Mr. O'Brien's career makes him one of the honored sons of Michigan, of whom we are all justly proud.

Hon. Horace A. Noyes was born in Prescott, Chenango county, New York, February 20, 1810. He completed his legal course at Perrington, New York, in 1833 and was admitted to the bar in Rochester. He practiced law for a time at Plymouth, Michigan, and later opened a law office in Marshall, where he was associated with his brothers, Nathan and Lucius and William H. Porter. In 1835, Mr. Noyes was elected to the legislature and in 1844 elected probate judge of Calhoun county, serving twelve years. In 1857, Judge Noyes resumed his place at the bar and was employed in many important cases. He was regarded as one of the ablest legal advisers in the city. He possessed a genial disposition and a large, unselfish nature. He died April 20, 1877.

Lucius G. Noyes was a brother of Horace A. Noyes and was in partnership with him up until his death, in 1864. Mr. Noyes was proprietor of the *Marshall Expounder* and for a number of years was its editor. He possessed fine legal ability and was an indefatigable worker in attending to the business of the law firm.

Hon. Philip T. VanZile lived in Charlotte, Michigan. He was judge of the circuit court of the fifth judicial circuit for two terms and pre-



sided over the court at Marshall during that time. Judge VanZile is now one of the circuit judges of the county of Wayne at Detroit.

Francis A. Stace was born in the Borough of Lewes, Sussex, England, June 2, 1834. He devoted much of his time to reading law up until 1862, when he was admitted to the bar of Calhoun county. Mr. Stace was elected justice of the peace, which position he held by re-election for eight years. He was educated in the Church of England, but with his mother joined the church of Rome in 1848. He became a citizen of the United States in 1862. In politics Mr. Stace was a Democrat. He has had great success as a lawyer, especially in chancery cases. He has lately become the author of Stace's Chancery Forms and Practice. Mr. Stace is now engaged in the active practice of his profession at the city of Grand Rapids.

William DeForrest Adams was born the 25th day of June, 1839, in the township of Burlington, Calhoun county, Michigan. He was educated in the public schools of the township where he resided and the high school at Coldwater. Later he attended Albion college. He commenced the study of law in 1863, in the law office of Sidney Thomas in Marshall, and afterwards completed his law studies in the office of Hughes and Wooley. Mr. Adams was admitted to the bar on the 28th day of November, 1869, and soon after his admission formed a law partnership with Sidney Thomas in Marshall and began the practice of law. Later he left that firm and formed a partnership with Ira E. Randall, which continued for a short time, Mr. Adams continuing his practice alone. In 1870, he was appointed deputy collector of revenue of the third district of Michigan. He was elected justice of the peace and circuit court commissioner, which office he held three terms. In 1869 Mr. Adams was appointed United States commissioner for the sixth circuit of the eastern district of Michigan, which office he held as long as he lived. Mr. Adams was a mason and in politics a Republican. He was a man of fine appearance and address and well read in the law. He was leading counsel in the Perrin litigation.

Hon. Abner Pratt was born in Springfield, Otsego county, New York, October 27, 1801. His educational advantages were very limited. He read law in Batavia and afterward went to Rochester and commenced the practice of law, where he remained until 1839. He came to Marshall in 1839. Mr. Pratt was elected to the legislature in 1845 and again in 1862. In 1858 he was appointed consul to Honolulu by President Buchanan. He was a member of both the supreme and circuit courts. Mr. Pratt was resolute and imperious in his manner, an able lawyer and good judge.

Hon. William H. Porter was born in Marengo, Calhoun county, Michigan, September 27, 1839. He was educated in the common schools and a graduate of Kalamazoo college in 1859. He later entered the law department of the University of Michigan, graduating in 1862, with the degree of bachelor of laws. He was admitted to the Washtenaw county bar in the fall of 1862. He then went to Marshall and entered the office of H. A. and L. G. Noyes in April, 1865, the firm being Noyes and Porter. This continued up until 1877, when Judge Noyes on account of failing health retired. Mr. Porter was mayor of Marshall five years and city

attorney twelve years, member of the school board thirty years. In 1884, he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county of Calhoun and continued in the active practice of law until he was elected judge of probate in 1908. Mr. Porter is a student, an energetic worker and has a high rank among the members of the legal profession.

Sidney Thomas was admitted to the bar at Marshall. He was circuit court commissioner of the county for one term. He practiced law but a short time in the county, but removed to Chicago, where he practiced law for a number of years before his death.

James B. Greenough came from one of the eastern states in the sixties and was at one time co-partner of William H. Brown. On the dissolution of the firm he practiced law alone for two or three years and was then called to a professorship in Harvard university, where he remained until his death. Mr. Greenough was a man of exemplary habits, literary in his character and a close student.

Charles O. Miller was born in the township of Marengo, Calhoun county, on the 20th day of November, 1859. He was educated in the public schools of Marshall and later entered the law department at the university of Michigan, graduating in 1883. He then entered the practice of his profession at Marshall, forming a co-partnership with his brother Louis C. Miller. Mr. Miller is a Republican in politics, served as deputy county clerk for a long number of years, also justice of the peace for seven years and city attorney one year. He is now in the active practice of his profession at Marshall.

John C. Patterson was born in Eckford, Calhoun county, March 27, 1838. He was educated at the Wesleyan Seminary at Albion and Hillsdale college, from which he graduated in 1864. He then entered the Albany law school and was admitted to the bar at Albany, New York, in 1865. Later he came to Marshall and on the 2d of December, 1867, became a member of the firm of Brown and Patterson, which firm continued in active practice for a long number of years. Mr. Patterson served four years in the state senate, which was his only political office. Mr. Patterson has bravely won his high standing at the bar in an arena where learning and ability alone could secure it and where diligence and fidelity alone could retain it.

Herbert E. Winsor was born at Sterling Hill, Connecticut, October 22, 1850. His school days were passed in LaSalle county, Illinois, where his parents moved when he was a child. He became a student at Hillsdale college, graduating in 1873. He took up his residence in Marshall and was admitted to the bar in 1875. In 1876 he was elected circuit court commissioner, and served two terms. He was also prosecuting attorney for the county two terms. When Calhoun county was set aside as the thirty-seventh judicial circuit, he was appointed circuit judge by Gov. Bliss, April 4, 1901. He is now engaged in the active practice of his profession at Marshall.

John E. Foley was born at Homer, February 28, 1852. He attended school in Homer and for a time in Hillsdale College. In August, 1875, Mr. Foley entered the law office at Miner and Stace, at Marshall, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1877. He became a member of the firm of Geer and Foley in 1878. Mr. Foley served as city attorney

several years. He was elected justice of the peace and prosecuting attorney. He now resides in the city of Detroit.

John C. Stetson was born in Bangor, Franklin county, New York, October 30, 1845. He studied law in Marshall with Joseph G. Lodge and completed his studies with John C. Fitzgerald. Mr. Stetson was county clerk for three terms. In 1871 he was admitted to the bar and in 1877 began the practice of his profession. He later removed to Chicago where he still resides.

Edward J. Dennison was born at Marshall September 29, 1874. He studied law in the office of R. S. Lockton and later with John C. Patterson. He was admitted to the bar in 1900 and immediately began the practice of his profession at Marshall, where he resided until 1911, when he removed to the state of California and is now located in Los Angeles. He was a Democrat in politics. Mr. Dennison was justice of the peace and also city attorney for two years.

Jesse Monroe Hatch was born in the township of Lee, in Calhoun county, Michigan, May 27, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of Marshall and studied law in the office of Willis S. Geer. He graduated from the law school of the university of Michigan in the class of 1880. After completing his course he continued his law studies in the office of Judge Woodruff in the city of Marshall and after one year opened an office and has been engaged in the practice of law ever since. He is now associated with his two sons, Jay Warren Hatch and Blaine Willard Hatch, two young lawyers. Mr. Hatch was elected prosecuting attorney two terms and served one term in the state legislature.

Louis C. Miller was born in Marengo township, Calhoun county and educated in the schools of Marshall and the law school at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in 1882. He immediately entered the practice of law in Marshall. He was appointed county clerk, serving from 1882 to 1888, and as circuit court commissioner one term, alderman of the city for three terms and supervisor of the first ward of the city four years. He was elected as chairman of the board of supervisors one year. He died in 1911. Mr. Miller was a man of large ability and had a strong and earnest personality.

## CHAPTER XVII

### ANTI-WAR AND MILITARY MATTERS

THE CELEBRATED CROSSWHITE AFFAIR—CALHOUN COUNTY VETERAN BATTALION (BY H. H. MILLER, COLONEL)—C. COLEGROVE POST No. 166, G. A. R. (BY H. H. MILLER, POST PATRIOTIC INSTRUCTOR)—DULCENIA HOME (BY W. J. DIBBLE).

In this chapter are grouped a celebrated slavery case, which long preceded the Civil war, various military and patriotic matters, and the founding of a splendid benevolence by a Civil war woman.

#### THE CELEBRATED CROSSWHITE AFFAIR

About the year eighteen hundred, there was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, a mulatto child, the son of a slave mother by her master, who was a white farmer. Subsequently the father of the child gave him to his half sister, a Miss Crosswhite, who named her slave brother Adam Crosswhite. Some time after, Miss Crosswhite married a slave owner named Stone, who sold young Adam for two hundred dollars to Francis Giltner, a planter in Carroll county, Kentucky.

In 1843, at which time Adam had a wife and four children, he learned that his master contemplated selling part of his family. He thereupon determined to attempt escape with his wife and children. He succeeded in getting them all across the Ohio river, but twice they narrowly avoided capture by pursuers, which was only prevented by the friendly aid of some Quakers, who got them aboard of the "Underground Railroad," and started on their way north. In making their escape, the family became separated, but later all came together at Marshall, Michigan, where they lived a quiet, industrious and frugal life, and were gradually paying for the little cabin home in which they lived, situated in the eastern part of the city, not far from the line of the present Inter-urban railroad.

Something of their past becoming known, an unfriendly spirit reported their whereabouts to their master in Kentucky, whereupon he took measures to see if the report was indeed true. It was in the late fall of 1846, that the slave owner's emissary arrived in Marshall. By false pretenses, he gained access to the home and the confidence of the Crosswhites, where he satisfied himself that the occupants were, with the exception of a babe born in Marshall, the fugitives he was looking for.

Returning to Kentucky with his information, Giltner authorized certain persons to proceed to Marshall, arrest the escaped slaves and bring them to their master.

It was in the early morning of January 26, 1847, that one, Troutman, a nephew of Giltner, and three other Kentuckians, accompanied by a deputy sheriff named Dickson, went to the Crosswhite home and proceeded to carry their purpose into effect. During the parley about going before the justice, and while the mother was getting the children ready to go out on the cold winter morning, it had become noised around the town and people began to gather about the Crosswhite cabin. The number increased until, according to testimony later given in a United States court, there had assembled from one hundred and fifty to three hundred people, and numbering among them some of the foremost citizens of the place. In the crowd were several negroes, who threatened to resist by force the taking of the Crosswhite family, brandishing clubs and knives and assuming menacing attitudes toward the Kentuckians, whereupon the latter drew their pistols and prepared for defense. The deputy sheriff arrested several, and the excitement increased as the crowd grew in number. During the turmoil it was proposed by someone in the crowd to give the visiting Kentuckians two hours in which to leave town; someone else suggested that they be prosecuted for house-breaking and kidnapping if they did not go, and still another that they should be tarred and feathered if they remained.

Troutman, Giltner's nephew and principal agent, a bright young lawyer, caught the attention of the crowd and presented the following: "Resolved, That I as agent of Francis Giltner of Carroll county, Kentucky, be permitted peaceably to take the family of Crosswhite before Shearman, a justice, that I may make proof of property in the slaves, and take them to Kentucky." But one or two votes were heard in support of the resolution, and these presumably, by the Kentuckians assisting Troutman.

In the meantime, Gorham, Comstock, Hurd, Easterly and others, seeing the state of public mind assured Troutman, that he could not take the Crosswhites, it was alleged that at this juncture Gorham said, "You have come here after some of our citizens and you cannot have them." Dr. Comstock said, "You cannot take them by moral, physical or legal force, and you might as well know it first as last, and the quicker you leave the ground, the better for you." Whereupon Gen. Gorham offered the following: "Resolved, That these Kentuckians shall not take the Crosswhite family by virtue of moral, physical or legal force." This resolution was passed by general acclamation and attended by much noise.

In the midst of the general confusion, Troutman proceeded to take the names of certain parties in the crowd, and first that of Charles T. Gorham; as he did so, the General said, "Put it down in capital letters." Coming to Dr. Comstock and asking his name, the Doctor replied, "Charles Cromwell Comstock, Jr. Put down the junior, so as not to confuse my father with me." While this was going on, a warrant was issued for the arrest of Troutman on a charge of assault and battery, whereupon he was taken into custody. The trial lasted parts of two

days. In the meantime, the Crosswhites were on their way to Canada, where they subsequently arrived, and where they were no longer in fear of being molested by slave hunters or taken back into bondage.

Troutman was released from custody, when he and his associates returned to Kentucky, where a full report was made and wide publicity given. The whole state of Kentucky became inflamed by the reported "outrage committed at Marshall, Michigan." A mass meeting was held by the citizens of Trimble and Carroll counties, of sufficient influence, to bring the whole matter to the attention of the Kentucky legislature, where the subject was referred to a Committee on Federal Relations. The committee, on the affidavit of Troutman as to the facts in the case at Marshall, recited these as a sort of preamble, in which they said, "The Committee on Federal Relations, to whom were referred the proceedings of the people of the counties of Trimble and Carroll, in relation to a recent abolition mob in the town of Marshall, in the state of Michigan, have had the same under consideration, and submit the following report:

"It appears to the satisfaction of the committee that one, Francis Troutman, was employed as agent and attorney in part for one, Francis Giltner, in the county of Carroll, to go to the said town of Marshall, in the state of Michigan, to reclaim, take and bring back to the state of Kentucky, certain fugitive and run-away slaves, the property of said Giltner; that said Troutman proceeded under authority of law thus given him, to the said town of Marshall, for the purpose of reclaiming and bringing home to the owner the slaves aforesaid; and while endeavoring to arrest said slaves, a mob composed of free negroes, run-away slaves and white men, to the number of from two to three hundred, forbid said Troutman, and those who accompanied him for that purpose, to arrest and take into their possession the slaves aforesaid, and by their threats, riots and disorderly conduct, did prevent said Troutman, and those associated with him for that purpose, from taking into their possession the slaves aforesaid."

Following the report is a series of resolutions, one of which is addressed to the legislature of Michigan, one to the senators and representatives in congress, and one to the governor of Kentucky, requesting that the resolutions be sent to the governor of the state of Michigan and to the senators and members in congress. The resolutions were passed, duly authenticated by the great seal of the state and forwarded as directed, accompanied by a lengthy affidavit by Francis Troutman.

On December 20, 1847, the report and resolutions of the general assembly of Kentucky on the Marshall affair were reported in the senate of the United States and referred to the committee on the judiciary and ordered printed. May 3, 1848, in the senate of the United States, Senator Butler from the judiciary committee, submitted his report, which was ordered printed and 10,000 additional copies were ordered printed for the use of the senate.

From the legislative point of view, the result of the whole affair was the strengthening of the law of 1793, having for its object the recapture of escaping slaves. It also exerted an important influence in favor of the passage of the famous Omnibus bill, fathered and supported by Mr.

Clay, at that time a senator from Kentucky, in which was a paragraph, embodying the famous fugitive slave law. That law and its attempted execution exerted a powerful influence in precipitating the war of 1861-1865, which resulted in the abolition of slavery wherever the constitutional authority of the United States extends. The legal aspect of the case engaged national attention. In June, 1848, in the city of Detroit, before Justice McLane, a distinguished member of the federal bench, there was brought to trial, Gorham, Comstock, Hurd and others, for preventing the capture of escaped fugitive slaves. Troutman had returned from Kentucky with plenty of money, and an imposing array of council to engage in a battle royal, this time in the legal forum. The interests of the defendants were looked after by equally able attorneys. In the first trial, the jury, after being out all night, reported a disagreement, and were discharged. The second trial took place in the following November, in which the jury rendered a verdict for the plaintiffs for \$1,926.00, the estimated value of the slaves, and costs. .

The case not only attracted state wide but national attention. Among those who took an especial interest in the trial was Zachariah Chandler, then a prosperous merchant and rising political power in Detroit. Chandler, at that time a man of thirty-five, was thoroughly in sympathy with the defendants in the trial. He was a stranger to Mr. Gorham, but he sought him out and made his acquaintance. When the verdict was rendered, he tendered material aid in paying the costs of the trial. From that time, Chandler and Gorham were fast friends to the end of life. Gorham had always been a Democrat, but when the Republican party was born under the oaks at Jackson, he allied himself with it and never after departed from it. In later years, when Mr. Chandler was a Senator of the United States and a power in national politics, Mr. Gorham was appointed, by President Lincoln, minister to the Netherlands, a diplomatic post of honor and dignity, which post he filled with great acceptance to the government he represented, and with entire acceptability to the Netherlands. Later, when Mr. Chandler became secretary of the interior during the administration of President Grant, Mr. Gorham was made assistant secretary. Mr. Gorham long survived most of his distinguished contemporaries, dying at an advanced age, honored and esteemed by all who knew him.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY VETERAN BATTALION

*By H. M. Miller, Colonel of Battalion.*

From official records of the state, Calhoun county sent to the front in 1861 to 1865, twelve companies of infantry, seven companies of cavalry, three companies of sharpshooters, two companies of engineers and mechanics, two companies of artillery, with one company of colored infantry, which gave the county rank with the five best counties of Michigan, furnishing largest number of soldiers during the war.

In the year 1890, the survivors of these companies completed the organization styled "The Soldiers and Sailors Calhoun County Veteran



Battalion" of which all honorably discharged soldiers and sailors may become members.

The officers of the battalion are as follows: Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel, Major, Surgeon, Adjutant Chaplain, Quartermaster, Sergeant Major, Quartermaster Sergeant, and an executive committee.

"The Woman's Relief Corps" auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic, together with the "Sons of Veterans," who must soon take their fathers' place, and on whom rests the responsibility of perpetuating their memories, are earnestly enjoined to take part in all reunions in that fraternal spirit, known only to those whose interests are so closely interwoven as to be identical.

The first annual reunion was held on the fairgrounds at Marshall, on August 19, 20 and 21, 1890 with fine weather, good attendance, good success and a hopeful future. The organization was formed for the purpose of strengthening the ties that bind comrades to each other, to enjoy the fellowship of the living and to unite in the tender memories of the dead. At every reunion, comrades are sure to meet comrades, who marched together, elbow to elbow, fifty years ago and who in those days proved to be the greatest actors on scores of battle-fields, from Sumter to Appomattox, amidst the most awful scenes of suffering and death, that was ever witnessed by man. Such meetings are enlivened by patriotic enthusiasm; the memories of hard fought battles and weary nights of marching crowd upon the mind, and there is apparent solemn thought due to the sight of so many gray-haired comrades and to the rapid flight of time since 1861, when all were young and strong. The enjoyment of these annual reunions proves to be a pleasant memory to the soldiers in their declining years.

The battalion possesses a beautiful silk banner, purchased in 1910, by the quartermaster at a cost of \$35.00, with funds belonging to the battalion, which is proudly unfurled on all battalion occasions.

The comrades remember well when fifty years ago secession raised her traitorous hand to strike down that banner and President Lincoln called for volunteers, to defend it and the nation, and how it was the flag and the lessons it had taught that caused the loyal sons to leave their homes and all that they held dear to rally to its defense, and who became the greatest heroes on fields of battle, that the world has ever known.

All reunions of the battalion are held each year at G. A. R. Hall in Marshall, were after the business session and noon banquet, an interesting camp-fire is held, consisting of short addresses, stories, songs, and recitations. These occasions are most enjoyable.

The last roster of the battalion in 1911 contains the names of ninety soldiers, forty-three Sons of Veterans and seventy-six citizens, who purchased badges.

In 1899, the roster contained the names of 233 soldiers and 16 citizens.

In 1901, it contained 124 soldiers.

In 1903, it contained 173 soldiers and 131 citizens.

In 1908, the roster contained 141 soldiers and 60 citizens.

The battalion had on its rolls some of the most respected, honored and eminent men in the county. The following is a partial list including the names of past commanders of the battalion.

The Hon. Washington Gardner, 65th Ohio Infantry, past department commander, ex-secretary of state and former congressman third district.  
Col. George W. Stone of Albion, present department commander.

Hon. Perry Mayo, Second Michigan Infantry.

Hon. H. A. Clute, Merrills Horse.

Col. O. A. Janes, U. S. pension agent, Detroit.

Patrick Kelley, former lieutenant governor.

The following are past commanders of the battalion: Colonel C. E. Shumway, Marshall; Colonel W. H. Janes, Homer; Colonel C. T. Smith, Albion; Colonel Jas. C. Hall, Battle Creek; Colonel Ephraim Marble, Marshall; Colonel S. N. Hall, Burlington; Colonel H. L. Carpenter, Athens; Colonel F. E. Palmer, M. D., Albion; Colonel David Walkinshaw, Marshall; Colonel William Dowsett, Battle Creek; Colonel Arthur Phillips, Marshall; Colonel S. S. French, Battle Creek; Colonel H. A. Clute, Marshall; Colonel Edward Cunningham, Battle Creek; Colonel C. F. Walters, Marshall; Colonel F. T. Dennison, Battle Creek; Colonel H. F. Gilbert, Albion; Colonel C. E. Hillis, Battle Creek; Colonel J. H. Stephens, Battle Creek; Colonel O. G. Hubbard, Albion; Colonel H. H. Miller, Marshall (1912.)

#### C. COLEGROVE POST, No. 166, G. A. R., MARSHALL

*By H. H. Miller, post patriotic instructor.*

The name "Colegrove" calls to mind memories of the past, which denote patriotism to the utmost sacrifice, and bring pride and pleasure to every comrade of the post as well as to every citizen of Marshall.

Every post is named after some brave and loyal hero, who has passed away. Calvin Colegrove, who enlisted at Marshall, in April, 1861, was the first Michigan soldier to lose his life in the service of his country, falling while carrying the flag into battle on the historic field of Manassas, June 27, 1861.

It is said that his body rests in an unmarked and unknown grave on the battlefield of Bull Run with thousands of the nation's heroes, yet his memory has been perpetuated by his comrades, and will endure as long as C. Colegrove Post shall survive.

The original charter of the post was granted July 30, 1883, and contained twenty-two names of members, fifteen of whom have since answered their last roll-call.

The roster of the post now contains but sixty living members out of 240, who have signed the roster. The "roll of honor" contains the names of 242 soldiers buried in the Marshall cemeteries.

In the year 1902 the post dedicated its new hall, which was built in the East End park by the Grand Army of the Republic and the Woman's Relief Corps, at a cost of \$3,000, which was donated by them and the generous citizens of Marshall, to be used by them as long as it is needed. The hall in a large, one-story brick building, thirty feet wide by sixty feet long with a basement for the dining room and kitchen, with the interior of the whole nicely decorated and well furnished.

A heavy mounted field piece and a triangular pile of large shells, which were donated by the Government, adorns the front lawn.

The city gave a nice lot in Oakridge cemetery to the soldiers and beautified it by placing upon it as a monument one mounted siege mortar and four triangular piles of large shells, one at each corner of the lot.

At the head of every grave is placed a beautiful, white marble marker with the name, regiment and company engraved thereupon.

The post has a fine relief corps attached to it. The loyal women, who compose that organization, are always ready to encourage and assist the boys in blue. They hold joint banquets and social entertainments in the hall, which is beautifully and appropriately draped in the national colors, and on the walls are hung portraits of prominent generals and other choice pictures.

Patriotic instruction is being energetically brought to the attention of the schools by the post and corps. Lincoln's Gettysburg address and many flags have been presented to them and never before has Memorial day been so well observed. An inspiring feature last year was to see so many children with flags marching in the procession and assisting the gray-haired veterans in decorating the graves of the soldier dead. Earnest efforts of the post are being properly directed with good results in the organization towards the promotion of "Fraternity, Charity and Loyalty."

The following are the past commanders of the post since organization: C. E. Shumway, J. S. Stout (dead), W. B. Mead (dead), D. Walkinshaw, T. N. Wright (dead), John Cuzzins, Ephraim Marble, H. H. Benjamin, H. H. Miller, J. M. Getchell (dead), H. A. Clute, C. F. Walters, John R. Roe, S. B. Shotwell, Arthur Phillips, S. W. Thompson.

#### ROSTER OF POST

Charles Boughton; rank, Private I; command, 20 Mich. Inf.; service, 5 mo.

Franklin Billings; rank, Private C; command, 24 Mich. Inf.; service, 4 mo.

Wm. H. Bordine; rank, Private H; command 2 Mo. Cav.; service, 1½ mo.

Stanley Brooks; rank, Corp. E; command 6 Mich. Inf.; service, 13 mo.

John Cuzzins; rank, Capt. Co. I; command, 50 Ills. Inf.; service, 3 yr., 10 mo.

Geo. Cushman; rank, Private Co. A; command, 25 Mich. Inf.; service, 3 yrs.

Henry A. Clute; rank, Private Co. A; command, H. Merrills' Horse; service, 34 mo.

Jas. Caffrey; rank, Private Co. E.; command, 24 Mich. Inf.; service, 4 mo.

R. Z. Case; rank, Private Co. H; command, 12 Mich. Inf.; service, 4 yrs. 5 mo.

Frank W. Dickey; rank, Maj.; command, 2d Mich. Cav.; service, 20 mo.

- Chas. Doty.  
 John Detrich; rank, Private A; command, 11 Mich. Cav.; service,  
 24 mo.  
 Cyremus Dalley.  
 Leonard Engelter; rank, Corp. D; command, 28 Mich. Inft.; service,  
 18 mo.  
 Chas. L. Fish; rank, Private I; command 6 Mich. Inft.; service  
 50 mo.  
 George A. Gibbs; rank, Private C; command, 57 and 128 Ohio Inft.;  
 service, 34 mo.  
 Samuel P. Garrison; rank, Private K; command, 9 Mich. Inft.  
 Cline Gregg; rank, Private H; command, 134 Ind. Inft.; service,  
 31½ mo.  
 Geo. Harrington; rank, Private U. S. Navy; 18 mos.  
 Wm. C. Hunt; rank, (unasd); command, 24 Mich. Inft.; service,  
 3 mo.  
 C. E. Hillis; rank, Private Co. E.; command, 67 Ohio Inft.; service,  
 19 mo.  
 Abram Hasbrouck; rank, Private I; command, 20 Mich. Inft.  
 William Kidney; rank, Private M; command, 2 Mich. Cav.; service,  
 47 mo.  
 Joseph P. King; rank, Co. D; command, 46 Mass. Inft.; service, 9 mo.  
 Chester Kidney; rank, Private Co. H; command, 1 Mich. Cav.;  
 service, 2 yrs., 1 mo.  
 Charles J. Lane; rank, Hospital Steward and Surgeon U. S. A.;  
 service, 53 mo.  
 Martin Link; rank, Private K; command, 1 Mich. Light Arty;  
 service, 18 mo.  
 Chas. Langridge.  
 S. Lyndon.  
 E. Marble; rank, Capt. Co. F; command, 9 Mich. Inft.; service,  
 37 mo.  
 Marcus Morton; rank, Private C; command, 28 Mich. Inft.; service,  
 4 yrs.  
 H. H. Miller; rank, Private C; command, 3 Mich. Cav. 2 and Lieut.  
 Artillery 4 U. S. H'y.; service, 4½ yrs.  
 Samuel Marsh; rank, Corp. C; command, 107 Ohio Inft.; service,  
 39½ mo.  
 Joseph Muffly; rank, Private L; command, 7 Mich. Cav.; service,  
 10 mo.  
 Perry Mayo; rank, Corp. C; command, 2 Mich. Inft.; service, 38 mo.  
 Wm. McFadden; rank, Private Co. I; command, 20 Mich. Inft.;  
 service, 36 mo.  
 John Marsh; rank, Sergt. Co. M; command, 2 Mich. Cav.; service,  
 44 mo.  
 Herman E. Newton; rank, Private F; command, 9 Mich. Inft.;  
 service, 7 mo.  
 Warren Newton; rank, Private G; command, 9 Mich. Inft.; service,  
 19 mo.

Charles J. Prior; rank, Private E; command, 6 Mich. Heavy Arty.; service, 17 mo.

Jas. Paxton; rank, Private E; command, 15 Mich. Inft.; service, 5½ mo.

Arthur J. Phillips; rank, Corp. K; command, 17 Mich. Inft.; service, 3 yrs.

John R. Roe; rank, Private Co. B; command 2d U. S. S. S.; service, 11 mo.

Rudolph Rohr; rank, Private Co. C; command, 1st N. Y. Mounted Inft.; service, 4 mo.

Stephen Riley; rank, Private Co. D; 28 Mich. Inft.; service, 20 mo.

Charles Robinson; rank, 2d Lieut. Co. K; command, 4 Mich. Inft.; service, 15 mo.

Daniel Shellenberger; rank, Private A; command, 8 Mich. Cav.; service, 4 mo.

Geo. G. Smith; rank, Private F; command, 20 Mich. Inft.; service, 3 yrs. 11 mo.

Samuel B. Shotwell; rank, Private Co. G; command, 78 N. Y. Inft.; service, 38 mo.

Richard Town; rank, Private D; command, 12 Mich. Inft.; service, 11 mo.

Stephen W. Thompson; rank, Corp. B; command, 5 Mich. Cav.; service, 34 mo.

Bornut Van Zant; rank, Private F; command, 9 Mich. Inft.; service, 6 mo.

John H. Van Arman; rank, Private H; command 9 Mich. Inft.; service, 6 mo.

Henry Walkinshaw; rank, Private I; command, 20 Mich. Inft.; service, 32 mo.

David Walkinshaw; rank, Private M; command, 2 Mo. Cav.; service, 10 mo.

Geo. Fred Waltz; rank, Private A; command 8 Mich. Cav.; service, 6 mo.

Myron M. Wright; rank, Private A; command, 8 Mich. Cav.; service, 9 mo.

Wm. A. Waltz; rank, saddler M; command, 2 Mich. Cav.; service, 3 yrs., 10 mo.

John M. Wahl; rank, Private K; command, 20 Mich. Inft.; service, 8 mo.

John C. Waltz; rank, Corp. E; command, 8 Mich. Cav.; service, 6 mo.

Edson Treadwell; rank, Corp. I; command, 20 Mich. Inft.; service, 3 yrs. 9½ mo.

DULCENIA HOME

*By W. J. Dibble.*

On the twenty-fifth day of May, 1820, at the home of Robert and Elizabeth Ennis Church, in Rushville township, Monroe county, New York, was born Dulcencia Church.

In 1836 she removed with her father's family to Marengo, Calhoun county, Michigan, and assisted in establishing a new home in the then wilderness, on the farm now owned by Edwin S. Lewis. In 1840 Miss Church was united in marriage with Hiram Daily, also of Marengo. Three years afterwards Mr. Daily died, leaving the young widow with a baby boy. Then commenced a hard struggle to wrest from the world a living for herself and son, to properly educate the son and to make provision for the future.

The son was educated in the Albion public schools and the Albion Seminary, now college.

Before he had graduated from the seminary the Civil war broke out and, answering his country's call, he enlisted in the Third Michigan Volunteer Infantry, dying of disease at City Point, Va., following the



DULCENIA HOME

peninsular campaign, one of the early martyrs in that fearful struggle that ended in the preservation of the Union and the freedom of the slave.

Now a widow and childless Mrs. Daily secured a position in one of the Government departments in Washington.

There she worked for fourteen years.

During the war she assisted in relieving the sufferings of the freed men, who flocked to Washington in large numbers, and in finding them homes in the North.

During these fourteen years of unflagging industry and most pinching economy she accumulated a modest competency.

The later years of her life she traveled widely in America and Europe seeing much of the social conditions in the different countries. She died at the home of her sister in Grand Rapids, September 15th, 1894.

Such a life, full of single-handed struggle and achievement, had

shown Mrs. Daily the hard side of woman's life and the dark picture of advancing years for those of her sisters who had not been as successful as she in wrenching a competency from a reluctant world. In 1883, Mrs. Daily made her will in which she provided for the establishing of a home for aged women and by codicil, from time to time, she elaborated the idea until in 1894 the last codicil was added.

The finished will then provided that the bulk of her estate be held in trust by two trustees until such time as the citizens of Marshall should organize a corporation to be known as "The Duleenia Home for Aged and Indigent Females," for the purpose of building and maintaining a home for aged and indigent women, residents of Michigan and over sixty years of age.

The home was to be built in Marengo township, adjacent to the territorial road, between the west town line and the corners near the late residence of Thomas Chisholm.

If the people of Marshall failed to perfect an organization capable of carrying out the conditions of the will of Mrs. Daily within five years after the probating of the will, then the trustees were to pay the money to the Home for Aged Women of Providence, Rhode Island.

When steps were taken by the citizens of Marshall to form the proposed organization, it was found that there was no law under which a corporation could be organized able to carry into effect the provisions of the will. It was therefore necessary first to prepare and introduce into the legislature a bill covering the case. The bill was entitled, "An Act authorizing the incorporation of homes for aged, infirm or indigent men and women." It was passed by the legislature and approved by the governor March 23, 1897, and is still in force. Under this act the "Duleenia Home for Aged and Indigent Females" was incorporated July 18, 1898.

The first trustees were Marvin Ferguson, George A. Bullard, M. S. O'Keefe, H. L. Day, A. O. Hyde, F. A. Stuart, W. T. Phelps, L. F. Page and George H. Southworth.

May 15th, 1895, S. V. R. Lepper, executor of the will of Mrs. Daily, turned over to W. J. Dibble and S. V. R. Lepper, the trustees mentioned in the will, the residue of Mrs. Daily's estate amounting in cash and mortgages to \$26,791.87.

After the home association was organized a friendly suit was started in the Circuit court by it against the trustees under the will to determine the competency of the association to receive the money and properly carry out the wishes of Mrs. Daily. This suit was not contested by the heirs of Mrs. Daily or the Providence Home for Aged Women who were made parties to the suit. In accordance with the decree of the Circuit court the trustees, February 27, 1899, turned over to the treasurer of the home the entire fund amounting to \$31,677.06. Before the home could be incorporated it was necessary under the law to secure a cash subscription of at least twenty-five hundred dollars. At the time of the incorporation this subscription amounted to \$3,220.00 and subsequent subscriptions were made so that by January 28, 1901, the home had received from such gifts \$8,872.60. The eight acres of land upon which the home is located, was donated by the owners and the value of the land is included in the



above amount. Subsequent to the gift of the present site of the home the sisters of Mrs. Daily generously offered to give the home the Church homestead of 160 acres, in Marengo, provided the home was built and maintained thereon.

The house was built in the years 1899, 1900 and 1901 and was ready for occupancy in September of 1901.

The trustees were fortunate in securing the valued services of Miss Sarah D. Parsons for the first matron and to her wise initiative is due much of the subsequent success of the home. Mrs. Isabella Parker Hart was the first guest.

Since the opening thirty-two have been received into the home, ten



MRS. DULCENIA DAILY

of whom have died and five withdrawn, leaving seventeen now in the home.

The average age of the ten who have died was  $85\frac{1}{2}$  years, and of the seventeen now in the home  $75\frac{1}{2}$  years.

The association has received several handsome bequests. Mrs. Emma Fallace of Coldwater willed her estate, some three thousand dollars, to the home, but owing to a legal contest made by the grand-daughters the matter was compromised and the home received \$750.00. Miss Mary C. Norris of Albion bequeathed to the home her estate on condition that the home pay an annuity to her sister as long as the sister lived. Under the generous will of Miss Norris the home received the Norris farm of one hundred and sixty acres of fine land in Tekonsha and thirty-three hundred dollars in cash.

Miss Susan Jones of Chicago, handsomely remembered the home with a legacy of \$5,000.00, but owing to a contest of the will this matter is still in the courts.

Mrs. Isaac H. Whitmore requested that two hundred dollars be paid to the home from her estate and the gift was received.

In May, 1903, occurred a very bad cyclone that completely demolished the barn, removed about half of the roof from the house and inflicted other damage, costing the home over two thousand dollars to repair the loss. Fortunately no one was injured.

From the last annual report of the treasurer of the association we find that the home now has property valued at \$58,788.38, invested as follows:

Buildings and grounds .....	\$17,768.35
Furniture and fixtures .....	2,000.00
Mary C. Norris farm .....	7,000.00
Stock on Norris farm .....	400.00
Mortgages .....	31,171.53
Notes .....	158.56
Cash .....	289.94

---

\$58,788.38

The clergy and doctors of Marshall have been generous in kindly services for the home and many other friends have made presents that have been highly appreciated, all the more perhaps because they came unsolicited.

Such has been the good fortune of the home that the trustees have never had to appeal to the public to "make up deficiencies" or "raise the debt."

It has been the policy of the trustees to live within their means and to add to the institution as fast, and no faster, than they have the funds to pay the way. From the beginning it has been the aim of the trustees and matrons to make the home not an *institution* but a *home* in every sense of the word.

The house is built cruciform with wide airy halls crossing each other, each room opening off the hall and also to the outside air and sunshine. Each guest has a pleasant room and each declares that her room is the best. Only in one instance has there been any desire to change rooms.

The guests are free to go and come as they wish, the only restriction being that they must leave the key to their room with the matron and tell her where they are going and when they will return. The home is strictly non-sectarian but is not non-religious. A short service of prayer and praise is held every morning to which all are invited but none are compelled to come. The various ministers of Marshall have kindly held frequent services Sunday afternoons at the home assisted many times by the musical people and children of their congregations. These kindly attentions are greatly appreciated. Many of the home family have been active members of the W. C. T. U. or Women's Relief Corps, and these organizations in Marshall and Albion occasionally have meetings at the home, after the order of basket picnics that are pleasant and profitable for all. These gatherings are approved of and encouraged by the management.

The home has a very pleasant reading room, the large table being loaded with the latest papers and magazines and the shelves with good

books. These with books from the Ladies' Library afford plenty of reading for all. Many evenings the entire household will gather in the library and enjoy together some good book which one of the number will read aloud.

Thus the family idea is encouraged to grow and peace and happiness increase with it. Thanksgiving and Christmas are observed, as they should be in all good families, when feasting and mirth go hand in hand.

In summer the spacious verandas afford pleasant resting places for the enjoyment of the pure air and the beautiful scenery up and down the valley. Many of the ladies enjoy having flowers of their own, so those who wish can have their little plot for favorite flowers. These, with the growth of shrubs and trees, are fast turning this once bare hill-top into Dulcenia Home the Beautiful.

As fast as the management is able it purposes to enlarge the usefulness of the home. There is room on the property for many more buildings.

Would it not be a beautiful act if some person, following the example of Mrs. Daily, would leave a fund for a home for aged couples? Such a home would be a lasting monument to the donor and would bring happiness and peace to many a stranded brother and his faithful wife.

Dulcenia Daily's life struggle is past. Her ashes lie in peace under a costly marble on the hill in Oakridge, but her noblest monument is on that other hilltop where stands Dulcenia Home, for there happy hearts raise to God glad hymns of praise for the noble work that she has wrought.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### CHURCHES OF MARSHALL

TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH (BY LOUIS S. JOY, M. D.)—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF MARSHALL—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF MARSHALL (BY MRS. MARY F. B. STEPHENSON)—CATHOLIC CHURCH—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—FIRST EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN ZION'S CHURCH

The following sketches of the churches of Marshall bespeak for the place worthy advantages of a religious nature which are a prime necessity in any desirable residence community.

#### TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH

*By Louis S. Joy, M. D.*

It was in the year 1836 that the first church service according to the use of the Book of Common Prayer was held by a visiting clergyman, Rev. Charles B. Stout, in the village of Marshall, then numbering three hundred inhabitants. During the winter of this year and the following winter (1837) the village was thoroughly canvassed to ascertain what amount could be raised toward the building of a church. In the spring of 1837, the good work had progressed so far that a parish was organized and Montgomery Schuyler, then a hardware merchant in the village of Marshall, and J. W. Gordon, afterward governor of Michigan, were chosen wardens and Dr. J. H. Montgomery, Bradley K. Crissey, Sydney A. Aleott, C. T. Gorham and Andrew Mann were elected vestrymen.

Lay services were held in the school house. The same spring the bishop of the diocese, Samuel A. McCoskry, visited Marshall and preached in the school house, which was the second service of the church held in the village. And, though at this moment the financial crash of 1837 was wrecking hundreds of fortunes, especially in the western states, this group of churchmen, fired by the words of the bishop who seemed to have had an unusual gift of inspiring others to do God's work, determined not to turn back from their undertaking.

"The building of the church was immediately entered upon and prosecuted with such earnestness and diligence that early in the autumn it was completed. That was a glad day for the little band of churchmen when they were ready to present to the bishop a neat and tasteful

church for consecration. It had been built at a cost of over \$2000.00, chiefly by the wardens and vestrymen, none of whom were rich, and hence at much sacrifice of time and money to the few who engaged in it. And yet it was gladly met and cheerfully endured by them, grateful that it had pleased God to give them the ability and willingness to contribute."

This church building was afterward sold to the Lutheran congregation and was situated where their beautiful new church now stands. This same building is now used as a shop and was moved to south Hamilton street near State street.

Services were kept up in the little church for a couple of months or so and then lay services were held until the calling of the first rector, Rev. Samuel Buel, in February, 1838. Mr. Buel remained nearly two years, resigning in October, 1839 and afterward occupying the position of Professor of Systematic Divinity in the General Theological Seminary in New York City, which position he occupied for many years.

At the time that Rev. Mr. Buel left there were twenty-eight names on the list of communicants. For the next year and a half Rev. W. N. Lyster held monthly services; on other Sundays lay services were held.

On May 27, 1841, the vestry of Trinity Church extended a call to the Rev. Montgomery Schuyler to become a rector. He was one of the founders of the parish, had served as a lay-reader and had begun his studies for the ministry while yet a business man in Marshall. During the rectorship of Rev. Mr. Schuyler the Sunday school was doubled in number and the congregation grew to such an extent that the church had to be enlarged. In the spring of 1884 Rev. Montgomery Schuyler resigned his successful rectorship to go to Grace Church, Lyons, New York.

June 3, 1846, the annual diocesan convention was held in Trinity Church, Marshall, Michigan, presided over by Rt. Rev. Samuel Allen McCoskry, first Bishop of Michigan. J. Wright Gordon and Dr. John H. Montgomery represented the local church in this convention. Rev. E. A. Greenleaf was at this time rector of the church though his resignation had been tendered "from causes wholly beyond my control" as he writes in his report tendered as rector to this convention.

In 1849 Rev. Hiram Adams was rector. At this time there were 81 communicants upon the list.

In 1850 the parish was without a rector, 88 communicants were reported by Daniel Hudson, warden.

In 1851 Rev. A. Guion was rector.

In 1852 Rev. Henry N. Strong became the rector. Rev. Mr. Strong remained as rector until 1858.

In the year 1854 Rev. Strong in his report to the convention records the death of General Isaac E. Crary, who, he states, is a great loss to the church as he was a liberal supporter and member of the vestry.

In 1858 Rev. Charles Jones became rector and he remained until 1860 when Rev. S. S. Chapin was called to the rectorship.

Bishop McCoskry in his convention address of this year notes for April 15, 1860—"I preached in Trinity Church, Marshall, and confirmed thirteen persons. The services were held in a large hall, filled

to overflowing with the most attentive hearers. It was one of the pleasantest service I ever held in this parish."

In the Bishop's address under date of June 27, 1861, he writes: "I laid the corner stone for a new church edifice for Trinity Parish, Marshall. The congregation had disposed of their old church building, as it did not meet their wants. The sum received, with a liberal subscription from the members of the parish, will enable them to erect one of the most beautiful stone edifices in the diocese. A large number of the clergy aided me in the pleasant work, several of whom made addresses on the occasion. I also confirmed six persons."

In the rector's report to the convention of 1863, Rev. S. S. Chapin writes:—"If a punctual attendance upon the services of the church and sacraments are an indication of temporal and spiritual prosperity, or if unity of feeling and action are truthful witnesses, there is great cause for thanksgiving to Almighty God, for there are few parishes where the spirit of peace reigns more felicitously than in Trinity Church, Marshall."

In the Bishop's address to the convention under date of March 16, 1864, he writes:—"This was my first visit to this parish since they had occupied their new church edifice. It is most substantially built of stone. The pews are of black walnut and the whole arrangement of chancel and nave is in entire keeping with the architectural symmetry of the whole building. I felt thankful that we had in the diocese such an architect as Mr. Lloyd of Detroit, who had not only raised such monuments of his skill and taste, but had done so much to aid the devout worshipper in an humble and reverential approach to God." It is but fitting to here record the faithful and accurate carrying out of the architect's specifications by the contractor, Mr. Nathan Benedict.

The substantial manner in which the church was built and the way it is standing up in the face of time is a splendid monument to that loyal churchman Nathan Benedict, even though his name does not appear anywhere in or about the edifice.

Rev. S. S. Chapin's rectorship terminated in 1866 and he was succeeded in 1867 by Rev. John K. Dunn. In his report to the convention Mr. Dunn writes:—"On the 6th day of April, 1867, I entered upon my present charge, and although the parish has been without the services of a permanent pastor for a large part of the past year I am happy to be able to report that everything promises well. The pews have readily rented at advanced prices, the congregations are large and well sustained and a great degree of interest is manifested by young and old in the truths of religion and the claims of the church. With the help of his true hearted parishioners the rector has strong hopes, under God, of being enabled to accomplish a good work in this portion of the Lord's vineyard. He has also the pleasure of reporting that the seminary for young ladies in this city, under the charge of the Misses Bacon, will hereafter be conducted as a church school of the higher order, under the spiritual supervision of the rector of the parish. The school is already in successful operation with competent instructors and with present accommodations for a hundred boarding pupils in a large, commodious building furnished by the generous munificence of a citizen of Mar-

shall. It is the design of the faithful churchwomen who have it in charge, who have had a large experience as teachers and have an extensive acquaintance with the best systems of eastern church schools, to make it a thorough church institution, and to bring the influence of the church to bear alike on the minds, hearts and manners of the pupils." The building used for this school was then owned by H. J. Perrin and known as the Marshall House. A portion of it now standing is used as a dwelling house by Mrs. Lewis Perrin.

Mr. Dunn remained about two years and he was followed by Rev. Wm. H. Moffett. Mr. Moffett's rectorship was also short (less than two years) but he had one of the largest confirmation classes ever confirmed up to that time (20). In his report to the convention of 1870 he writes:—"During the year an attempt was made to organize the members of the congregation for work among the poor, for church extension, for missions, etc., and a society was formed called the 'Parish Union.' As only a few of those whose help was desired showed any real interest in the movement it was found impracticable to carry out the full design and after a few months it was thought expedient to give up the organization altogether. I place here for permanent record some of the results of its short but useful existence. A church school of primary grade was established and carried on for three full terms with a degree of success that was unlooked for and with most beneficial effects. The school is now continued in charge of a thoroughly competent teacher and the attendance is limited only from lack of room. Other members of the Union gave their special attention to the decorations of the altar. No Sunday or festival has gone by without giving some evidence of their care and devotion. A super-frontal and red and white frontals, all beautifully embroidered, have already been obtained. The work on the white frontal, all done by one hand, is particularly beautiful, a fit ornament for the holy place. The Union has paid necessary repairs on the furnace and contributed liberally towards buying a new one. Under its direction also the Christmas decorations were prepared and a splendid Christmas tree for the children of the parish. Altogether the Union has raised for parish purposes \$396.23 of the amount reported above." (\$3,553.85.)

In 1871 Rev. Geo. P. Schetky, D. D., became rector. He reports to the convention as follows:—"A new organization has recently been instituted, under the name of 'The Ladies Church Aid of Trinity Parish.' This society is instituted for the purpose of aiding its members, through mutual co-operation, prayer and advice, in doing with system and order, under the direction and guidance of the divinely appointed ministry, such works of love for Christ's Church as poor and Christian women may engage in. As a part of such works, a committee has been appointed to collect weekly mite subscriptions for the parsonage fund. A bi-monthly paper is issued by the rector as a Parochial Record having for its object the increase of a general interest in all Parochial matters, and an incitement to the more earnest and united work in all things connected with the church. It is also designed to serve as a medium for communicating matters of information and suggestions in regard to parochial affairs and interesting items of diocesan and missionary intel-



ligence. There are gratifying indications of the Divine Blessing upon the several departments of pastoral and parochial work. The parish is united and harmonious and all its affairs are in a prosperous condition. The attendance of Holy Communion during the last six months has averaged more than one-half of all the communicants. 'Cottage Lectures' were held weekly at private houses during Lent, with large attendance, and we trust spiritual benefit. On the first Sunday after Easter the rector opened a mission school at the Fourth ward school house, Capitol Hill. There has been an average attendance of fifty pupils, and the enterprise is increasing in interest. The teachers assisting the rector are all members of the Bible class."

In the rector's report to the convention of 1872 is the following:—"By an exchange of the old organ which had been in use nineteen years, and from the avails of a legacy by the late Miss Harriet M. Mann, we have purchased a new and superior instrument, full, rich and powerful in tone, as well as pleasing in quality and built with reference to enlargement at some future time. The mission school in the Fourth ward is steadily increasing in interest. The faithful labors of those associated with me in the good work are evidently appreciated by the class of children whom they are instrumental in training in the ways of our Holy church."

Our congregation very generously contributed an amount exceeding five hundred dollars in addition to supplies in large quantities of provisions, wearing apparel, etc. for aid to the sufferers by the calamitous fires in Chicago, Wisconsin and our own state.

In the year 1873 one of the most important conventions of the diocese of Michigan was held in Trinity Church, Marshall. By a vote of the clergy of 39 to 16 and a vote of the lay delegates of 53 to 17 it was decided to divide the diocese of Michigan into two dioceses.

In the rector's report to this convention is the following:—"The larger proportion of removals from the parish finds its cause in the transfer of the railroad shops to Jackson, which occurred shortly before the convention. A still further reduction from the same cause may be expected, but with the introduction and establishment of other branches of mechanical skill (of which there is now some expectation) we may hope for accession and a proportionate return for our losses. It will be seen from the foregoing statement of contributions that the Ladies Church Aid Society has been actively employed during the past year in adding to the parsonage fund. The mission school under the superintendence of M. H. H. Meriam (whose removal from among us we greatly regret) has continued to exercise a very happy influence upon the children who are evidently much interested in the instruction imparted by the faithful corps of teachers who there aid me in that truly missionary work."

The rector reports to the next convention as follows—"The year past has been one of continued disaster to the parish in the losses we have sustained by removals. Our finances have been, as a natural consequence seriously affected, and plans for church work, especially the erection of a parsonage, have been suspended. The parish is free from debt. In our very interesting mission-school I have had the assistance

of several young ladies of the parish. In years to come the labor in that field, bestowed in humble faith, must produce blessed results.”

Dr. Schetky resigned from Trinity church, Marshall, to go to Bay City and he was succeeded by Rev. H. B. Whittemore who remained until June 30, 1880. The wardens made the following report to the convention of this year: “The Rev. H. B. Whittemore resigned the rectorship of the parish June 30, 1880. Rev. M. S. Woodruff officiated for us for the first month. We then had lay reading for three months in the morning and Rev. J. T. Maerath officiated for us at evening service save one Sunday each by Rev. H. J. Cook, Rev. M. Noble and Rev. J. E. Walton. The Rev. J. E. Walton entered upon his duties as rector the first of November.

J. H. M.  
C. P. D.  
Wardens

The rectorship of Mr. Walton was the longest, most peaceful, most happy, most prosperous and the most spiritually uplifting of any within the writer's memory. It was indeed a benediction to have him walk the streets of Marshall. His influence upon the church and in the community will be felt for many years to come in the lives of those who were so fortunate as to have been under the benign influence of his eloquent and soul-inspiring sermons. It was not only the scholarly preaching that moved one, but it was the consciousness that behind the sermon was a life that was living every word that he uttered and this fact made his sermons ablaze with pentecostal fire.

During his rectorship in 1885 the pretty and commodious rectory was built at a cost of \$3,400.00.

Rev. J. E. Walton remained until 1887 when he resigned, much to the regret and against the wishes of the parish but from a belief on his part that a change would be for the best interests of the parish.

Mr. Walton was succeeded by Rev. Wm. Morrell who remained as rector until 1890 when the Rev. Wm. H. VanAntwerp became the rector. The rectorship of Dr. VanAntwerp was a very successful one from every point of view, the church prospering under his leadership.

Dr. VanAntwerp was succeeded in 1894 by the Rev. Sidney Beckwith who remained until 1898 when the vestry again called back their former beloved rector, Rev. J. E. Walton.

Rev. Mr. Walton's second rectorship lasted until 1902 when the Rev. C. O. S. Kearton took charge of the parish. In 1904 Rev. Mr. Kearton received a call to the diocese of Albany and having resigned the parish the Rev. W. J. W. Bedford-Jones became the rector. During the rectorship of Rev. Mr. Bedford-Jones the beautiful chapel and parish house were built (1905) an account of which is given a little later in this sketch.

In the year 1908 Rev. Frederick Hewitt took charge of the parish and had a very prosperous rectorship of three years. During his rectorship the parish house debt was paid off and the Way Memorial organ placed in the church. Mr. Hewitt was succeeded in 1911 by the Rev. John Hartley, Ph. D. Of this unfortunate period in Trinity's history

the less said the better. Dr. Hartley's resignation took effect September 30, 1912, and it is hoped that the parish will speedily regain its former position after that date in spite of the terrible condition both spiritually and temporally in which he left it.

No sketch of Trinity church would be complete without a reference to the various and numerous beautiful memorials erected therein by the faithful supporters and builders of the parish. In so far as I am able I will mention these memorials in the order of their presentation to the church though it is largely from memory that I do so, as I have no data at present at hand.

The first memorial placed in the church (it has been there as far back as I can remember) was the Schuyler memorial window, probably placed when the church was built. It was placed in memory of Anthony Dey Schuyler and Sarah A. Schuyler, his wife, and given by their sons and daughters. Rev. Montgomery Schuyler D. D., the second rector of the parish, was one of the sons as were also Wm. R. and Anthony D. Schuyler, who were active in the work and growth of Trinity church and were members of the vestry and delegates to the Diocesan convention. The window is of rich stained glass and contains several churchly symbols in colors.

During the rectorship of Rev. Dr. Schetky, his daughter Lena passed away. The doctor, when the chancel was being rearranged, rebuilt the prayer desk and gave it as a memorial of his daughter, who had been a great deal of help to him in his work at the Mission Sunday school on Capitol Hill. It is made of black walnut and is now placed in the chapel.

The beautiful decorations of the chancel of the church, the carved oak reredose, the handsome chancel windows, are the gift of the Dibble family in memory of their beloved father, who was one of the original subscribers to the new church, and who served as vestryman and junior warden for many years. Their reredose is a beautiful piece of oak carving, very churchly in design (it was designed by Mr. Lloyd of Detroit, the architect of the church) and is surmounted by handsome stained glass windows, each of the windows representing by symbols one of the four gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. The Dibble family also contributed a perpetual fund of \$2,000.00 (by the careful management of Mr. W. J. Dibble now amounting to \$2,400.00), the income of which, after keeping the chancel in repair, is to be applied in the running expenses of the church as directed by the vestry. This fund is known as the Hetty J. Dibble Memorial Fund, and was given in her memory. There is also a most beautiful and artistic window to the memory of Mrs. Hetty J. Dibble, and represents Christ among the doctors in the temple in one of the windows, and the raising of the daughter of Jairus in the other window. The coloring in this window is especially beautiful.

In the year 1884 Mrs. Mary T. Curtiss left by will \$1000.00 toward a rectory, \$1000.00 toward a chapel, and \$1000.00, the interest on which was to be divided equally between missions and the poor of the parish. The \$1000.00 for the rectory was used during the rectorship of Rev. J. E. Walton by the vestry toward building a rectory for that beloved

rector. The interest on the second thousand dollars has been used annually for missions and for the rector's alms fund equally.

By the careful management of Mr. W. J. Dibble, for many years treasurer of the church, the chapel fund increased so that in 1905 it amounted to considerably over five thousand dollars, when the vestry called a special meeting of the parish, at which time they were authorized to proceed with the building of a parish house and chapel. Mr. J. M. Redfield was employed as architect and drew the plans and the beautiful building used as a parish house and chapel was constructed of stone from the same quarry that supplied it for the church. The corner stone of the parish house was laid by Bishop Gillespie on Sunday, May 6, 1905, at 4 P. M. On the platform were the vestry, Sunday school, workmen on the building and Mrs. J. C. Frink and Mrs. Mary Wheeler. Mrs. Frink was present in a similar way when the corner stone of the church was laid in 1861. The contractor for this building was Mr. O. J. Reniger who, under the careful and painstaking supervision of Mr. Geo. H. Southworth, brought the building to a splendid finish. As a token of their appreciation of his work the vestry, acting for the parish, presented Mr. Southworth with a slight token.

The children and widow of Dr. J. H. Montgomery presented the parish as a memorial to that beloved physician and for many years senior warden of the parish, a very expensive and handsome lecturn. It is made of solid brass and is in the form of an eagle. They also presented a beautiful solid silver alms-basin most exquisitely carved.

A sterling silver paten and chalice having a solid gold bowl was given by the daughters and widow of Dr. Anthony D. Schuyler, in memory of one who was foremost among the workers in the church and who served many years on the vestry.

The handsome marble font and baptistry, situated near the chapel entrance to the church, was given by Misses Anna S. R. Eastman and Grace R. Eastman, to the memory of their mother Anna Louise Schuyler Eastman. It is a beautiful piece of marble carving.

The massive brass pulpit was the gift of C. S., L. S., C. R. and P. S. Joy, and is given in the memory of their father and mother, Dr. Henry L. Joy and Caroline Schuyler Joy, and their brother Dr. Douglas A. Joy.

The exquisitely carved and handsome white marble altar was given in memory of Mary R. Montgomery, wife of Dr. J. H. Montgomery, by her daughters Anna Louise Montgomery Fisk, Mary R. Montgomery Livingston and her son Charles H. Montgomery.

There is a beautiful memorial window, representing Jesus, Martha and Mary, Mary at Jesus' feet taking the better part, which is given in memory of Manlius Mann and his wife, Parmelia Mann, presented to the church by the daughters, Mrs. VanVechten and Mrs. George Perrett.

The credence table was given by the Misses Sarah and Grace Schuyler in memory of their sister, Helen Schuyler, who died when a little girl many years ago.

The magnificent and expensive organ, which is very beautiful in tone, having 28 speaking stops and two manuels and a console with pneumatic action, was given in 1906 by Mr. Edwin C. Way to the greater glory of God and in loving memory of James A. Way (for many years a leader,

of the choir and a member of the vestry) and Anna M. Way, the parents of the donor.

The beautiful little solid brass prayer desk was given by Mr. and Mrs. George R. Perrett, in loving memory of their young son Richard, who died at the age of seven years.

One of the last memorials to be placed in Trinity is the artistic window, placed there by Mrs. Mary Wheeler Miller in memory of her mother, Mrs. Mary Eliza Brewer Wheeler. The window was made in England and represents Christ the Good Shepherd. He has left the flock (ninety and nine) in the wilderness and is returning with the one lost on his shoulder. The coloring is beautiful and is a fit companion with the numerous other memorials in the church.

A little over a year ago, 1911, the church was left by the will of the late Miss Susan M. Jones the sum of \$2,000.00, to be invested by the vestry and the proceeds to be used for the assistance of the poor of the parish. This legacy has not been received as yet, owing to a contest of the will by a distant relative. But as there is no apparent foundation for breaking the will, the vestry of the church are looking forward to receiving the legacy in the not distant future.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF MARSHALL

##### *Contributed*

The First Presbyterian church of Marshall was organized in "Marshall Academy" June 26, 1841, by Rev. Elias Child, of Albion "a member of Marshall Presbytery."

This church was the outgrowth of a Congregational church organized May, 1832, by Rev. John D. Pierce and over which he presided until 1836 when he was appointed superintendent of public instruction. Marshall was then a hamlet of about ten families.

In 1841 this church dissolved and thirty-six of its communicants became charter members of the newly organized Presbyterian church.

For a time the new church found a home in the court house.

The first elders elected were Laban J. Aylsworth, Joseph J. Lord and Ira Nash, the last two named being also chosen deacons, and Mr. Aylsworth being elected permanent clerk of the session.

The moving spirit of the organization of the church was Rev. John P. Cleveland, D. D., of the First Presbyterian church of Detroit, who was a kinsman of the late Ex-President Grover Cleveland.

It was the intention of Dr. Cleveland to found a college in Marshall, but it never reached beyond the preparatory department.

After two years of faithful service as pastor, and being suddenly bereft of a loving and faithful wife, he resigned, and was followed by Rev. Charles E. Lord, a good man, but very eccentric and absent minded, of whom it is said that he once forgot when the Sabbath day came, and remained at home weeding his carrots and onions, while his pious parishioners solemnly assembled for public worship and spent an hour wondering what had become of their under-shepherd.

His oddities were a perennial source of amusement, especially to the

more ungodly part of the community. Rev. Samuel H. Hall, a man of winning personality and of splendid executive ability, was the next pastor, and his nine years of faithful service outranks in length all who preceded or have come after him. During his pastorate the old church, the cornerstone of which had been laid May 11, 1843, was completed, and the debt incurred thereby was finally paid after much hard work.

Next came Rev. James H. Trowbridge, who remained two years (1854-56), and he was followed by Rev. James Vincent, who remained about one year.

Rev. William A. McCorkle, D. D., was the next pastor, and four years later he was succeeded by Rev. Livingston Willard, who served the church until October 18, 1868.

Then came Rev. F. F. Ford, a brilliant preacher, a man of pronounced literary acquirements and of reputed great wealth, who remained about two years, being followed by Rev. Francis M. Wood.

It was during Mr. Wood's pastorate that the present stately church edifice was erected, and was then considered to be the finest church in Michigan, outside of Detroit. The corner was laid July, 1872, and the building was completed and occupied two years later.

Following Mr. Wood came Rev. William A. Rice, who remained a little more than a year being compelled to resign on account of ill health.

Rev. E. P. Johnson was then called, and was with the church six years, his pastorate being one of the most successful and fruitful in the history of the church. Dr. Johnson at the present time is, and for many years has been, connected with Rutgers' College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, as an instructor.

He was followed by Rev. H. M. Morey, who was a strong and vigorous preacher, especially successful among young men. For two years, and beginning in 1890, Rev. W. W. Curry was the pastor, and was followed by Rev. E. W. Rankin, a very talented and scholarly young man, who served the church two years and resigned to take a post-graduate year at Princeton Seminary.

In 1895, Rev. George F. Hunting, D. D., ex-president of Alma College, became pastor and so continued until 1899, when, owing to failing health, he was compelled to resign, sadly realizing that his active work for the Master was forever done.

Of Dr. Hunting it has been said that "he had the simplicity of a child, but the intellect of a giant. He was possessed of the rugged strength of a man united to the sympathetic tenderness of a woman. In his early life he was an officer in the regular United States army and received the high encomium of his superior officers as being "the ideal Christian soldier."

His death occurred in Marshall in April, 1891.

Then came Rev. Joseph Hamilton fresh from Princeton Seminary, a splendid specimen of muscular Christianity—genial, happy hearted, hopeful and helpful, a prince of good fellows and a successful fisher of men, who resigned in 1903 to accept the larger responsibilities of the Memorial church of Newark, New Jersey.

During his pastorate a magnificent \$2,500 organ was purchased and



placed in the church, the women of the church (of course) being the inspiring cause and moving spirit in the enterprise.

Rev. J. R. Mitchell, D. D., followed Mr. Hamilton and faithfully served the church until 1909, when he resigned, taking a pastorate at Manistique.

Soon after the removal of Dr. Metcull, Rev. S. Conger Hathaway was installed and still remains pastor of the church, his efficiency being evidenced by the fact that he has added to the membership nearly one hundred names, and the financial condition of the church is good.

During the 71 years of the life of this church, there have been seventeen pastors and forty-eight different elders, the present eldership consisting of the following named persons: Joseph Cunningham, Henry J. Day, Dr. Geo. B. Gesner, Cyrus J. Goodrich, Geo. A. O'Keefe, A. H. Washburn, H. E. Winsor and William J. Gregg the last named being clerk of the session.

#### FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF MARSHALL

*By Mrs. Mary F. B. Stephenson.*

Sidney Ketchum is the recognized pioneer of Calhoun county. He was a man of great energy and determination. Having come to its location in the summer of 1830 from central New York, he was among those who strove to build up Marshall by every means at his command and was the original proprietor of the village. He surveyed and laid out the upper village of Marshall and was one of the four owners of the lower village. In the early part of August, 1831, the family of Sidney Ketchum arrived, as also did Randall Hobart, a carpenter by trade and a local preacher of the M. E. church.

On the 14th of August Mr. Hobart preached in the log house of Sidney Ketchum, which had neither doors nor windows, and only partially floored with split planks. His text was I Peter, ii chapter, verses 4-5. "At the session of the Ohio conference in September, 1831, Elijah H. Pilcher and Ezekial S. Garrit were appointed to Tecumseh circuit which, starting at Ann Arbor, went to Marshall, thence south to Coldwater, thence east to Clinton, thence north through Manchester and Saline to Ann Arbor, making nearly four hundred miles of travel to be performed every four weeks, and to preach 27 times regularly at the same time." I quote from the journal of the preacher: (Bro. Pilcher) "Oct 4th, rode 23 miles to Marshall, a new place. Today, in crossing marshes, my horse got mired down twice, so that I had to get into the mud and water and help him out. I had to cross one creek, which was so narrow, that a man could step across it in most any place, where it was not worn by teams crossing it, but when I rode into it my horse sank into the mire and water, so that the water came over the top of the saddle. Reached Marshall late in the afternoon, wet cold and tired, October 9. Preached twice in the private residence of Sidney Ketchum. This is the first visit they had had from an itinerant; through Randall Hobart, a local preacher, had been here a few weeks and had preached a few times. He has come to settle here." Mr. Pilcher was followed in two



weeks by his colleague, Mr. Garrit. On the 6th of November, at Mr. Pilcher's next visit, he organized a class of the Methodist Episcopal church, with the following members: Randall Hobart, leader; Ruth Hobart, his wife; Sidney Ketchum and Catherine, his wife, and Seth and Eliza Ketchum, six in all. Curtis Goddard was P. E. on the district, which included all of Michigan, and was called Detroit. Meetings were held, and divine service performed at the house of S. Ketchum until June of the following year, when they were removed to the school house, then partly finished. The first love feast and communion service held in the county was at a two days' meeting held in this school house June 16 and 17, 1832, by E. H. Pilcher, preacher in charge, assisted by Rev. Wm. Fowler of Genesee conference of New York, who was made an elder and consecrated the elements, Mr. Pilcher being only a deacon. The original class had been strengthened by additions by letter and on trial, so that at the time of the conference in September, 1832, there were fifteen members. This was a very large increase, considering the circumstances, for the settlement had been almost depopulated by the cholera, which had prevailed so fearfully at this place during the early summer of 1832. At the Ohio conference of 1832 the circuit was divided, and this part was called Calhoun and Branch. Andrew Dixon was appointed missionary, and James Gilruth P. E. In September, 1835, E. H. Pilcher and Frederick A. Leborn were appointed missionaries, but E. H. Pilcher did not travel it for want of health. This year the circuit was confined principally to Calhoun county. The district was also divided, and Henry Coleclazer made its P. E. The society in Marshall had continued to worship in the school house, dividing the time with the Presbyterian society. In the month of November, 1835, a meeting was called to take into consideration the propriety of building a Methodist church in Marshall. At the meeting it was resolved to attempt to raise \$3,000 to build a brick church, 40 feet by 50 feet in size and one story high, with basement. Sidney Ketchum subscribing \$1,000, and giving the lot on which to erect the church. Subsequently it was resolved to increase the subscription to \$5,000. Mr. Ketchum subscribing \$2,000. In the spring of 1836 the Michigan conference was created. In the summer of 1836, nothing having been done toward erecting the church, further than obtaining a subscription for part of the amount proposed, Sidney Ketchum commenced the church and enclosed the same at an expense of between \$8,000 and \$10,000 and donated it together with the lots on which it was erected, to the Methodist Episcopal church. Of Sidney Ketchum the Methodists of Marshall can ever say, as did the elders of the Jews of a certain centurion, "he is worthy, for he loveth our nation and hath built us a synagogue." In September, 1836, Elijah Crone was appointed to the circuit, it no longer receiving support from the missionary fund. Marshall appears in the conference minutes for the first time in 1837. Previous to that time it was embraced in Calhoun mission, taking the name of the county rather than the village. In the year 1837, the Presbyterian society having completed for themselves a house of worship, left the occupancy of the school house to the Methodists. In December, 1838, the Methodists occupied the basement of the new church, which was located just east of the present brick one. It had a long flight of

steps on the outside, which the worshiper had to climb in order to reach the main entrance to the auditorium. At each end of the vestibule were narrow winding stairs, leading to the choir loft or gallery, which extended across the end of the church. Instead of a pipe or cabinet organ, it was a little melodeon that furnished the instrumental music. The basement had one entrance, and that, an outside one, on the east side of the church. In the northwest corner of the basement was one small room, which served as class room, primary room and kitchen. In 1869 this stone church was remodeled at an expense of \$9,000. The people pledged liberally and sacrificed much in order to meet their obligations. It was dedicated October 16, 1869, and burned the following February. The only relics saved was the pulpit, five pulpit chairs, the little melodeon and the bell, which fell among the ruins, but did not break. The real cause of the fire still remains a mystery. There was a rumor of a choir-rehearsal on that evening, and a dog, belonging to one of the members of the choir, was seen to escape from the church during the fire. The dog was supposed to have been accidentally left in the church with a lighted lamp, and in its efforts to make its escape, tipped over the lamp, which exploded and caused the fire. The Methodists then met and worshipped for one year in the Academy of Music, now known as the Empire theater. In the meantime, with the \$6,000 insurance they received, they commenced building the present brick church. As soon as it was enclosed and the basement ready for occupancy, they worshipped there until the auditorium was completed and dedicated, June 29, 1873. The church cost \$12,000. After purchasing a small pipe organ for \$500, they then had an incumbrance of \$4,000 in the form of a mortgage, with interest at ten per cent. The ladies held socials and suppers semi-monthly, served dinners at the fair grounds during the county fair, labored and sacrificed in many ways to pay the annual interest of \$400 on the mortgage. This trial lasted for seven long, weary years. In 1880, not being able to pay the interest, the holder of the mortgage foreclosed and the church was closed. Five of the brethren, anxious to save the furniture, (which was not included in the mortgage) went in the shades of evening, and with hayracks conveyed it into the country, where they stored it against a time of need. The church without the furniture was of no use to the one who held the mortgage. The land was given by Sidney Ketchum, on which to build the Methodist Episcopal church, and, when not needed for that purpose, was to be given back to his heirs. Even the parsonage could not be rented, as the deed took in the upright and one foot into the sitting room. The Methodists had a minister, but no house in which to worship. The Baptists had a church, but were without a minister at that time, and kindly offered to house the Methodists, if they would minister unto them. The offer was accepted and the two societies met and worshipped together until March, 1881, when the Methodists moved back into their church and began soliciting pledges from citizens and from the more prosperous societies of the district. They also prayed daily for one hundred days, that their efforts might be attended with success. Jesse Gillett, the janitor, rang the bell for prayer every day at noon—once the first day, twice the second day, and so on for the one hundred days. The one hundredth day was Sunday, July

4, 1881. On that day the people assembled for the morning service, after which the roll was called, and they responded by placing the amount they had pledged on the altar. \$4,500 was laid on the altar and later taken over to one of the banks and placed into its vaults for safe keeping, until the following Monday, when the mortgage was paid, the church financially redeemed from all indebtedness. In 1893, the Methodists were again tried by fire. This time it was their parsonage. It caught at high noon from a bonfire, set in the yard just back of the parsonage. The wing was badly damaged. They sold what was left of it for \$100, and with that, and the \$400 insurance, and pledges of money and labor, they built the present commodious parsonage at a cost of \$1,700.

On Christmas morning, 1904, their organ failed to respond and Rev. Adam Clarke suggested that each member make a Christmas offering or some pledge that morning toward a new organ. They complied with his request, and on Sunday, preceding Easter, dedicated a new pipe organ, (costing \$1,500) without a cent of indebtedness. Their membership is 265.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH

##### *Contributed*

The first priest to minister to the Catholic settlement in Marshall was Rev. Father Morrissey, who came about eight or ten times a year on horseback or stage from Jackson, Ann Arbor and Detroit. His first visit was the time of the organization of the village, October 28, 1837. The population of Marshall at that time was about two hundred, the Catholics numbering twenty-five. It was on this occasion that the first mass was said in Marshall, in the house of Michael McKenna, East Green street. When Father Morrissey was transferred from Northfield to Wisconsin, Rev. Thomas Cullen was appointed to care for the extensive territory, with headquarters at Ann Arbor. At various intervals Father Cullen came to Marshall, saying mass in different places, notably in the court house, an old Congregational church and an old oil mill. In 1850 there were over one hundred Catholics in Marshall, and the necessity of a new church was realized. The site of the present church buildings (Eagle and Green streets), was procured. A contract was made to build a new church at a cost of \$1,800. Pews were added to the church furnishings in a short time. An altar, which is now in the chapel of St. Mary's cemetery, was purchased from St. Ann's Parish, Detroit.

In the fall of 1852 Father Hennessy, who had been assisting Father Cullen, was appointed the first resident pastor of Marshall. To his care, besides the parish of Marshall, were committed the missions of the surrounding country. The chief of these were Albion and Jackson to the east, Eaton Rapids and Charlotte to the north, Battle Creek and Kalamazoo to the west. The same territory is now, in the year of 1912, cared for by sixteen resident priests. In 1853 the church was dedicated by Rt. Rev. Peter Paul LeFever, of Detroit, under the title of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary. The expected definition of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception was at that time claiming the attention of the world, and hence the appropriateness of placing the church

under that title as a special manifestation and proclamation of the Catholic faith.

May 15, 1855, Father Hennessey was called to Detroit, and assumed charge of St. Patrick's Parish, which had just been erected in that city. Father Hennessey was succeeded by Father P. C. Koopmans, a native of Belgium.

About May 16, 1856, Father Koopmans purchased and completed an unfinished building for a parochial school. The school was opened October 7, of the same year, Miss Ann Hannigan being the first teacher. Mrs. M. A. Stace, Arthur Stace and Francis A. Stace were later teachers.

September 28, 1864, three Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary from Monroe, Mich., assumed charge of the school. January 15, 1867, Father Koopmans resigned the parish and joined the Jesuit order. During Father Koopmans' regime a plot of sixteen acres for cemetery purposes was purchased for \$800. The land was bought in 1866. Father Koopmans was succeeded by Rev. C. M. Frain. Father Frain remained in charge until October 15, 1868, and was succeeded by Rev. Desire Callaert, pastor of Stoney Creek, near Monroe. In 1874-75 a neat brick church, costing \$4,000, was built in the mission of Albion. In 1876 the Sisters of Providence began teaching the parish school, succeeding lay teachers and the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. They remained in charge until 1880, and were succeeded by lay teachers, returning September 1883.

January 1, 1877, Rev. Wm. Fierle took charge and remained pastor until May 1879, when Father Callaert again became pastor. He was transferred to Manistee, Mich., September, 1881, and was succeeded by Rev. M. P. Milligan, who resigned in April 1882. Rev. P. A. Baart, S. T. L., then took charge and continued as pastor until the time of his death, February 12, 1908. To his zeal and energy the parish is indebted for all its present buildings. Church, school, rectory and hall were all built by him.

Father Baart's administration was by far the most successful in the history of the parish. A practical man in temporal affairs, fearless in his undertakings and indomitable in courage, withal simple in manner, kindly but firm in his relations with his people, his personality and work will remain impressed upon the parish for years to come.

Outside the city of Marshall he enjoyed a national and to a certain extent international fame as Canonist. His counsel in ecclesiastical law was sought by bishops and priests from all parts of the country. Even in Rome he was held in high esteem at the time of his death. In 1883 Father Baart completed the new parochial brick school. In 1884 he built the pastoral residence. June 13, 1888, work was begun for the erection of a new church. October 21, of the same year the corner stone was laid, and October 27, 1889, the church was dedicated. In July, 1890, St. Mary's church of Marshall was made an irremovable rectorship. Father Baart being its first irremovable rector. Henceforth, when the parish becomes vacant, the pastor to be appointed must stand an examination before the diocesan examiners.

During Father Baart's rectorship, he was assisted by Revs. S. O'Hare, 1884; L. Brancheau, 1886; R. J. Sadlier, 1887; Thomas Hennessey,

1887; M. Fleming, 1890. In 1900, Father Baart with the assistance of a few friends and without any cost to the members of the parish, erected a beautiful brick hall for entertainments. This stands today as a precious memorial of his love and devotion to the parish. His remains rest beneath the chapel in St. Mary's cemetery.

His successor was Rev. James Cahalan, who was transferred from Hillsdale 1908. All the affairs of the parish have been moving smoothly and successfully since his appointment. There is a membership of about 180 families.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

##### *Contributed*

In January 1840, the few Baptists of Marshall and Marengo held a meeting at the residence of James Winters, in Marengo, to consider the practicability of founding a church. At this meeting six persons were present. Another meeting was called at the house of Calvin Sudden, in Marshall, on the first day of February, and the same persons were present. Subsequently meetings were held at the same place on February 15th and 29th, and a conclusion reached to hold another meeting at the old school house on Mansion street, on the 7th day of March, which was attended by 22 persons, who then concluded to organize a church.

Rev. T. Z. R. Jones, a missionary, was present and assisted in the organization.

The following are the names of the constituent members of the church: D. N. Salter and his wife Sophia; Calvin Sudden and his wife Louise; J. Rundel and his wife Fanny; Josiah R. Hendryx and his wife Eveline; Charles Rodes and his wife Betsy; Ebenezer N. Narramer and his wife Sarah; Suraney Sudden, Mary J. Shaw, Harriet Dannis, Salina Walker, Elmira Willard, Julius F. Sudden, Rachel Banksan, Minera Calkins, Smith Senns and Content Sudden.

At this meeting Rev. T. Z. R. Jones was requested to become pastor and accepted the call.

A resolution was passed, calling a council for recognition, and the following churches were invited to send delegates: Canstock (now Kalamazoo), 1st and 2d; Milton, (now Battle Creek), South Battle Creek, Concord, Albion, Jackson, Jonesville and Climax. The council convened on the 8th day of April and recognized the church, installed Mr. Jones as pastor of the church and elected David N. Salter and Edwin McWithy deacons.

At this time the church had no place for holding their meetings. Their services seem to have been held at the court house and at the school house on Mansion street and in private homes. The prayer and conference meetings were very generally held in private houses, until after the completion of the church in 1851.

The Sunday-school did not become a permanent organization until some years afterwards. From the organization of the church until December, 1841, the Sabbath meetings of the church were held alternately in Marshall and Marengo. On December 12, Mr. Jones resigned the pastorate, and Rev. W. A. Bronson was called, who accepted at a salary of \$300.

During the year 1842 meetings were held in an old school house on Mansion street. In January, 1843, it was decided to hold weekly Sunday services in Marshall, and a building was secured, which was erected as a Congregational church and stood on the south side of Green street, between Eagle and Jefferson streets.

On the 20th day of May, this year, the name of the church was changed to the Baptist Church of Marshall, the brethren at Marengo taking letters and organizing a branch at that place, which afterwards became extinct.

Rev. Mr. Bronson resigned on July 15, 1843, and the church had no regular pastor until May 1, 1846. During this time about fifteen women and five men attended the services. On June 16, 1844, a Sunday-school was organized, and J. L. Johnson, a teacher in the public schools, was elected superintendent. Josiah R. Hendryx, Mary J. Shaw, Alzina Rich and George Ingersoll were the teachers.

Beginning in the month of May, 1845, meetings were held for a year in an old brick school house, now standing west of the residence of William Martin.

In May, 1846, Rev. Wm. Dickens became pastor of the church and remained until August 26, 1848. In April, 1847, the church changed its place of holding meetings to the second story of the building now known as the Tontine hotel. In June, 1848, the church had a membership of 45.

After the resignation of Mr. Dickens in 1848, the church had no regular pastor until 1850. During this time Rev. Dr. Comstock, state superintendent of public instruction, often supplied the pulpit.

In July, 1850, Rev. L. H. Moore, became pastor at a salary of \$200 from the church and \$200 from the home missionary society on the condition, that the church should proceed to build a church edifice.

This was the beginning of substantial prosperity for the church. In 1850 a lot was secured and the building, which the church now occupies, was commenced and enclosed the same year and completed the following year at a cost of \$7,000, but leaving the church with a debt of \$3,000.

The completion of the church was an occasion of much rejoicing, although it took ten years to pay off the debt. In the year 1853 the church became selfsupporting without the aid of the home missionary society.

In May, 1854, the members living at or near Ceresco asked for letters of dismission and organized a church at that place. This was the second colony sent off by the Marshall church.

In September, 1856, Rev. L. D. Palmer became pastor of the church at a salary of \$500.

In August, 1862, Rev. Palmer resigned to accept a call to the Jackson church.

The church enjoyed a season of prosperity under the administration of Mr. Palmer, and additions to the membership were frequent.

The last of the church debt was paid in December, 1864, while the church had no pastor. After the resignation of Mr. Palmer the church was without a regular pastor most of the time, until June, 1869, when Rev. S. R. Gilbert became pastor of the church and remained until June, 1871. This was followed by the pastorates of Brethren Ferris, Srashall, Pattergill, Taber, Dunn, Whitecomb, Burnstead, Tate, Smith and Bailey.



Rev. H. D. Allen became pastor of the church January 1, 1902, and remained until May 30, 1904. Rev. I. N. DePuy was called as pastor of the church December 1, 1904, and resigned November 6, 1910, to accept the pastorate of a Chicago church.

The present pastor of the church, Rev. A. W. Brown, was called to act in that capacity January 1, 1911. Rev. Brown, who was formerly assistant pastor of the Fountain street church of Grand Rapids, is doing an excellent work here, the church being united and prosperous, and enjoying a slow but steady growth.

The present officers of the church are as follows: Pastor, Rev. A. W. Brown; church clerk, Charles O. Miller; church treasurer, W. A. Powell. Deacons: George S. Woolsey, Daniel A. Osborn, Chas. O. Miller, Loyal Williams, Mrs. C. H. Vasy and Maria Leusell. Trustees: E. E. Simmons, Henry Kratzer, Clarence McMillan, W. A. Powell, E. B. Stuart and E. L. Perrin. Sunday-school superintendent: Henry Kratzer. President of the Aid Society: Mrs. C. E. Easterly. President of the Women's Mission Society: Inez L. Miller. President of the Dorcas Society: Mrs. Clara Treadwell. President of the B. Y. P. U.: Miss Nettie Thunder.

The present membership of the church is 220.

#### FIRST EVANGELICAL-LUTHERAN ZION CHURCH

The Evangelical Lutheran Zion congregation at Marshall was organized in 1856 by the Rev. Spring, with about 40 Lutheran families. In 1860 the congregation purchased the Episcopalian church and property, and after making several changes in the church edifice, it was dedicated as a Lutheran church to the service of the Divine God.

In 1901 the congregation erected the present magnificent church building, for the sum of about \$12,000.00—corner Eagle and Green streets.

The parsonage was built in 1867 and remodeled in 1910 with all modern facilities.

In 1906 the church celebrated her fiftieth anniversary with appropriate services.

The congregation supports the missions of the German Evangelical-Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Ohio and other states.

It now has a membership of about 90 families, making nearly four hundred baptized and confirmed members. Sunday-school, 85 pupils; teachers, 10; Ladies' Aid Society, 110 members.

The services are being held in both the German and English languages.

The church accepts all canonical books of the Holy Scripture as the revealed word of God, making it her rule of faith and life.

Since 1897 the present Pastor, Rev. Chr. Hidenreich, has had charge of the church.



## CHAPTER XIX

### BATTLE CREEK

SANDS McCAMLEY AND EZRA CONVIS—THE FIRST SCHOOL IN BATTLE CREEK—CHURCHES—MANUFACTURING INTERESTS—BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM—RAILROADS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—BATTLE CREEK AND ITS MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—BATTLE CREEK A CITY—POSTOFFICE (1877-1912)—THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF BATTLE CREEK (BY EVA WARRINER)—THE BATTLE CREEK PRESS (BY GEORGE B. WILLARD)—EARLY BAR (BY CHARLES E. THOMAS)—THE CHARLES WILLARD LIBRARY (BY MRS. FANNIE BREWER)—BATTLE CREEK IN THE CIVIL WAR (BY A. B. SIMPSON)—FARRAGUT POST, G. A. R.—FARRAGUT RELIEF CORPS NO. 4 (BY MRS. JENNIE JONES)

Battle Creek, which at this time, (1912,) contains within her municipal boundaries fully one-half of all the people living in Calhoun county, owes its location to the confluence of the Battle Creek and Kalamazoo river at this point. It was the water power and its possibilities together with the generally attractive appearance of the vicinity that determined Sands McCamley, conceded to be the foremost as well as one of the first pioneers in this city, to locate here.

It was in June, 1831, in company with George Redfield, that McCamley went to the Land Office, which had been opened that month at White Pigeon, to make an entry that should cover at least a part of the site where this city now stands. On arriving there he found that others besides himself had been favorably impressed with the location of the future city and that J. J. Garnsey, together with Lucius Lyon and Robert Clark, the last two government surveyors had marked it for entry. Lyon and Clark would sell their claim for one hundred dollars. As between Garnsey and McCamley it was agreed that the former should enter eight hundred and thirty-seven and forty and one hundredth acres, all lying within what now constitute the township and city of Battle Creek. The purchase price was at the rate of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. It was further understood and agreed that Sands McCamley and Daniel G. Garnsey, the latter a former member of congress from the state of New York and who later became a prominent citizen of Rock Island, Illinois, were to share it equally with him on payment of their proportion of the cost. They, with their families, were to meet in Detroit the following October when J. J. Garnsey was to quit-claim to the other two and give to each a title to an undivided

third of the whole. It was further agreed that all should come on and begin operations, each placing two thousand dollars in the bank with which to commence the work of developing the property. McCamley reached Detroit at the time agreed upon as did J. J. Garnsey and his brother-in-law, Sackett, and their wives, but they said they had been to look at the place and could not live there. The result was that the entire undertaking as planned failed. The year 1831 did not close promisingly for the future Battle Creek. In 1832, Samuel Convis, who owned an interest in the Garnsey purchase, came and erected the first log house in what is now the city of Battle Creek. In the spring of the same year Moses Hall journeyed from Vermont to Battle Creek and purchased land for himself and for his brother Talman W. Moses Hall was one of the pioneers who left a permanent impress upon the community. He is said to have been a man of "commanding figure and noble appearance and a self poise that was admirable." He was a man of profound religious convictions. Was one of the founders of the Presbyterian church and a staunch member and liberal supporter to the day of his death. He served one term in the state legislature and for many years was a justice of the peace and an acting magistrate at the time of his death, May 12, 1860. Among others who came into Battle Creek in 1832 were Polydore Hudson, the first postmaster, Roswell Crane, John Conway and the Langley brothers. It was in March, 1833, that Nathaniel Barney came from Chautauqua county, New York. He is listed as one of the original proprietors of Battle Creek. The wife of General Ezra Convis was his daughter. He was one whom men long delighted to remember for his genial nature and kindliness of heart. He was appointed postmaster in 1834. For many years he dispensed hospitality to the traveling public and "Barney's Tavern" though kept in a log house was quite as well known then as the "Post Tavern" is now.

#### SANDS McCAMLEY AND EZRA CONVIS

Judge Sands McCamley, who had lived for a time on the Nottawa prairie from which he soon removed to Marshall, living there at the time of the cholera scourge, by which dread disease his wife was attacked but happily recovered, returned to Battle Creek in 1835, and became a permanent resident. It is perhaps strictly within the truth to say that McCamley was the most conspicuous and the most useful of the early day comers to this city. The late Hon. George Willard says of him and his time, "The year 1835 displays to our view, as we look back upon the past, a much busier scene than the incipient city had ever presented before. Judge McCamley having bought an equal and undivided half of the original Garnsey purchase in February, 1834, and having removed here the following winter, was now ready to commence operations. General Convis having control of the other half, the understanding was that Judge McCamley should have control of the whole water power, upon the condition that he would improve it. Of the proposed village they were to be the proprietors. The day was approaching when the people were actually to have a town. A body of twenty or thirty men including many sons of Erin, were engaged in building the long

race which in its day, and under the circumstances under which all such works were then of necessity completed, was a monument of noble enterprise. While that work was advancing, the first saw mill was in process of erection. In November of that year the water was let into the race and the victory was won. The saw mill made the frosty woods to echo with its incessant movement and our worthy friend, Judge McCamley, began to witness in reality what he had seen in imagination in June, 1831, as he stood here with Mr. Redfield and longed to make the waters of the Kalamazoo provide the forces for establishing at this point one of Michigan's great centers of manufacture and trade. His efforts were increasing for the advancement of Battle Creek and his name will long live in its history as one of the city's greatest benefactors. Judge McCamley was the first state senator from the district of which Battle Creek was a part. It has been said of him that "he was possessed of a strong, clear intellect, a sound judgment, a resolute purpose and had the sagacity to see the right thing to be done to bring about a successful enterprise whether of a public or of an individual enterprise."

General Ezra Convis may be regarded as Judge McCamley's closest competitor for first place among prominent men who lived in this part of Calhoun county in the late thirties. He came from Silver Creek, Chautauqua county, New York. His first visit to Michigan was in 1832, in company with Nedibiah Angell. They prospected above Battle Creek and other parts of the county but the general did not become a permanent settler until 1834. "He at once became interested in the affairs of the young colony and took an active part in its enterprises. He, in connection with Mr. Barney, his father-in-law, became owner of one-half of what is known as the Garnsey purchase," the tract of over eight hundred acres before referred to. This furnished a new and inviting field for one of Mr. Convis' active turn of mind, and he began the work in earnest. In taking views of the region about his new home, he found a desirable location some mile and a half above the mouth of the Battle Creek, which included the rapids in the stream at that point. Here he at once saw that a water power could be obtained and also that in this locality there was the making of a town. He selected eight acres covering the water power and began to see visions of a prospective town. He bought other lands in the vicinity.

In 1835 General Convis sold his one-half interest in the Garnsey property and gave his interest in the water power to Sands McCamley, provided he would improve it.

He now turned his attention to building up a town on his purchase north of Battle Creek. Under his management he soon began to see the village of Verona springing up about him. There was at Verona, in 1837, just about the same development as at Battle Creek. In those days at Verona, Deacon David N. Salter was running the saw mill; Colonel Stewart had built a grist mill; Willard Mills and Ashley, worked at tailoring; mechanics at their trades; David Caldwell kept the tavern and he and his brother, John, had a cabinet shop; David H. Daniels, Sylvester Mills and Jeremiah Teed were selling dry goods as were Brown and Brigham; Dr. Rhodes was attending the sick and Felix

and Gillespie did the pettifogging." It will be seen that in the days of which we speak, Verona was no mean competitor of Battle Creek.

On the admission of the state into the Union, General Convis was elected a member of the state house of representatives, of which body he was chosen speaker. He was re-elected for a second term. It was while in attendance on the sessions of the legislature, then sitting in Detroit, during the winter of 1837-38, that he received an injury resulting in his death. It seems that with a number of other legislators he was invited by Mr. Ten Eyck, a famous landlord of that time, to attend the wedding of his daughter about ten miles from the city. On the return of the party, the sleigh was overturned and the General so badly injured that he died shortly after in Detroit. *The Calhoun County Patriot*, of Marshall, in its issue of March 4, 1837, in commenting on the death of General Convis, said, "He came to Michigan in 1834, was elected a delegate to the state convention, which formed the constitution and was a member of the last legislature. The house appointed him their speaker. He was re-elected to the present legislature by a large majority. He was justly regarded as a very useful member and at this time his death is a loss to the county and state and is irreparable to his family."

Among others who came to Battle Creek in 1834 and 1835 were Warren B. Shepherd, Josiah Gilbert, Joseph Farnsworth and David Salter. This same year came also the pioneer merchants of Battle Creek, William H. Coleman and David H. Daniels. Rev. Robert Adams, the first Baptist minister, and John Marvin, the first blacksmith, were valuable additions to the growing population.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL IN BATTLE CREEK

Was taught by Warren B. Shepherd in the winter of 1834-35. A tax of sixty dollars had been levied and raised with which to build a log school house, which stood on the corner of Main and East Canal streets. This school house did duty for three or four years and in it the children and youth of the city were taught. Among them were enrolled some of the foremost men and women of the generation next after the pioneers. In his later years, Schoolmaster Shepherd delighted to tell of his pupils who had come to local prominence.

Following the log school house was a much larger and more pretentious structure which cost five hundred dollars. In 1850, after a good deal of agitation for and against, it was finally decided to build a three-story brick school house at a cost of six thousand dollars. This building did duty for twenty years. It was in 1870-71 that the Central building was erected at a cost, building and grounds, of one hundred thousand dollars. This fine and roomy structure, at the time it was built was one of the largest and best equipped union school buildings in the state, served the city for high school purposes for nearly forty years, when the present high school building, which will compare favorably with any in the state, was erected.

At that time, I. L. Stone, A. M., now the head of the great Duplex Printing Press plant, was the able and successful superintendent.

## THE CHURCHES OF BATTLE CREEK

Followed in rapid succession upon the material and educational development of the place. The Methodist Episcopal church was the first to enter the town as a permanent religious institution. It was in 1836 that a class was formed by the Rev. Asa Phelps. Mr. Phelps was a soldier during our second war with Great Britain. Some years after the war, he was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal church, and later became an ordained minister in that denomination. He came to Michigan in 1834, first settling at Bellevue. In 1836 he removed to the township of Emmet and in the same year organized a Methodist class of seven members in Battle Creek. Mr. Phelps preached the first sermon, services being held in the log school house. The first house of worship was a small frame structure built in 1841. In 1849, this church was sold to the colored Baptists and a new brick structure costing twenty-five thousand dollars was built and which did good service until the present beautiful and commodious house of worship was erected some two or three years ago.

Among the pioneers who early came to Battle Creek were a number of members of the Baptist church. Services were held in the log school house until better facilities could be afforded. The Rev. William Taylor, the pioneer Baptist minister of Schoolcraft, is credited with preaching the first sermon by a member of that denomination in this city. It was in 1849 that the Baptists built their first house of worship in Battle Creek. In 1872 a fine new building was erected at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars.

The old log school house was in 1836 the birthplace of the united Congregational and Presbyterian church. The local members of these two Christian bodies, after due consideration and discussion of the subject, unanimously resolved to form a church on the plan recommended by the general assembly of the Presbyterian church and the association of congregational churches of Connecticut in 1801. This plan seems to have been very equitable, for when the letters of membership were submitted they were exactly equal in numbers. In January, 1842, a committee was raised "to superintend the building of a meeting house." A site was selected and by the fall of 1843 the building of the edifice had so far progressed that worship was held in the basement. A little later the church was completed and the Rev. Alexander Tratter was called to the pastorate. It would seem that certain prominent members of the church participated in the election excitement of 1844 to a degree which carried them beyond their proper Christian bearings. Under date of November 21, of that year, there appears a confession signed by six of the prominent members expressing regret for "having been engaged in betting on the election" as "inconsistent with the spirit and principles of the Christian religion, a species of gambling pernicious in its influence on society, to be frowned upon and discountenanced by all good men and Christians generally." In the membership of this church have been enrolled the names of some of the most influential men in the history of Battle Creek. Among them are Moses Hall, Talman W. Hall, David H. Daniels, John S. Van Brunt, Platt

Gilbert, S. W. Leggett, W. H. Coleman, Samuel Flagler, William H. Skinner, and B. F. and H. T. Hinman. This union organization served the purpose of the membership of both denominations for a long time, but the union was ultimately severed and the adherents of each now worship in their own church. Aside from the larger cities, the Independent Congregational church has, on Maple street, one of the finest houses of worship in the central west, while the Presbyterians are well housed and prosperous.

The first service held by members of the Episcopal church was about the year 1839, conducted by the Rev. F. H. Cummings. At that time there were but three or four Episcopalians in Battle Creek. The Rev. M. Schuyler came in 1841 and under his ministration the interest and numbers increased. In April, 1842, Bishop Samuel McCaskry came and held service in the Methodist Episcopal church, when six persons were confirmed. There were several visiting clergymen and the occasion was deemed a very important one as bearing on the future of that church in this city. On the seventh of August, following, a parish was organized. In 1843, a call was extended to the Rev. R. A. Cox at a stipulated salary of two hundred dollars a year. On the eleventh of June, 1848, "a neat and substantial church building," having been completed, was dedicated by Bishop McCaskry. In April, 1855, the Rev. George Willard was called from Coldwater to the rectorship of the church in Battle Creek, at a salary of six hundred dollars. A more complete history of this parish is found elsewhere. On the roll of its membership in the years gone by are, among many others, the names of Samuel W. McCamley, W. M. Campbell, John Stewart, E. L. Stillson, W. M. Campbell, C. S. Gray, J. F. Hinman, C. S. Merrell, Victory P. Collier, and C. F. Bock. The church now has a fine property on Maple street, originally built in 1876 at a cost of twenty five thousand dollars.

The Adventists began to hold services in 1854 in a small frame house sixteen by twenty-four in size. They now have, on Cass street adjacent to McCamley park, in the western part of the city not only the largest auditorium in the city but one of the largest in seating capacity of any house of worship in the state.

The Catholic church was organized in 1860. For a time the members worshipped in a little church built and first occupied by the Society of Friends. The Catholics have now one of the finest church properties and strongest parishes in the city.

The above named are the oldest in point of settlement and among the most prominent in the city. These with others are treated more at length in another chapter.

Battle Creek has her full quota of secret, fraternal, literary and social societies and clubs. These are elsewhere set forth.

#### MANUFACTURING INTERESTS

Nothing has contributed so much to the rapid increase in population, to the accumulated wealth and the general prosperity of the city as the manufacturing industries. Many of those operating in the earlier years have ceased to exist but these interests, as a whole, have never

been of such magnitude as now. It so happens that the oldest of these is the most important. It is now sixty-four years since the Nichols and Shepard Vibrator Threshing Machine plant began to do business on west Canal street. It was in 1869 that it built the plant it now occupies at the junction of the Michigan Central and Grand Trunk Railroads. The Advance is another very important concern that manufactures along the same line. This plant was recently purchased by the M. Rumley Company, of LaPorte, Indiana. It will continue to be operated in this city by its new owners, who have already increased its productive capacity. The Duplex Printing Press plant, at the head of which is I. L. Stone, is an exceedingly important industry. Its output is sold not only in all the large cities of the United States but in those of every country not only in Europe but in the Far East.

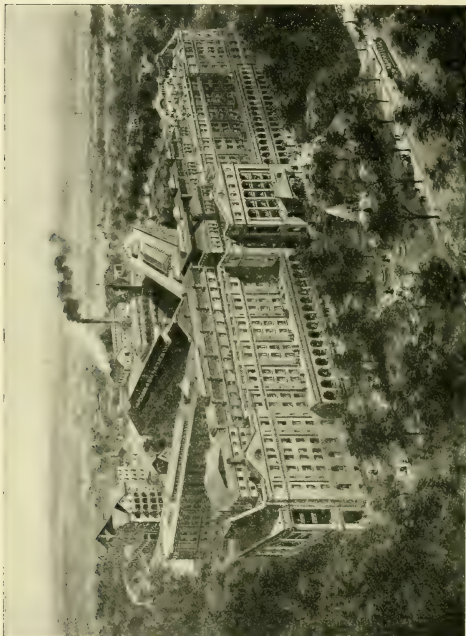


JEFFERSON AVENUE, NORTH, IN 1866

The American and the Union Steam Pump Companies and the H. B. Sherman Manufacturing Company are among the solid concerns of the city. Each company has a large domestic, besides a very considerable export trade.

The prepared food industry which at one time seized not only Battle Creek but the country for miles around with a sort of craze, during which many plants were built and most of them started, much money invested and the most of which was lost, has settled down to a staple business which is carried on by a very limited number of concerns of this class. The success of Mr. C. W. Post, the acknowledged head of the Prepared Food industry, has been phenomenal and has made Battle Creek, Michigan, known in every hamlet in the land. The Toasted Corn Flake Company, at the head of which is Wm. K. Kellogg, is another concern of this class which is doing a large business and seems to be on a solid foundation. These are some of the more important





BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM

of the present day industries of Battle Creek, but there are many others in a prosperous condition and well deserving of mention. Unitedly they have made Battle Creek one of the most widely known cities of its size in the country. Among the present day captains of industry in Battle Creek may be mentioned Edwin C. Nichols, William H. Mason, Irving L. Stone, Edward C. Hinman, Charles W. Post, C. E. Kolb, William K. Kellogg, Howard B. Sherman and L. B. Anderson. These men have each and all done much to place Battle Creek in the front rank of the manufacturing cities of Michigan.

But the one institution that has given Battle Creek its widest fame, that brings more people within the gates of the city and from a more extended area and sends them away grateful that they came, is the

#### BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM

Its inception, development and growth are covered by the time of one life and that life we trust not yet far spent. The Sanitarium is largely the product of the genius of John H. Kellogg, though he has now and has had in the past the help of many able assistants building up and carrying forward the work of the institution. It nevertheless remains, that to Dr. Kellogg more than to any other one man does the city of Battle Creek owe the fact that it has the largest single health giving plant in our own or any other country; that its head is an author of wide repute and a surgeon of international reputation. The Battle Creek of the future will think of John H. Kellogg, M. D., as one of the great men of his time, one of the benefactors of his race.

These, with others whose names might with propriety be hung in this cluster, together with the bankers who stand at the head of her solid and secure financial institutions, her merchants and business men, her enterprising press, her able bar and her well conducted schools, have caused Battle Creek to outstrip many of her competitors of the earlier years and to place her in the forefront of the enterprising and growing cities of her class.

#### RAILROADS

Battle Creek is fortunate in having the service of two important trunk lines of railroad. The Michigan Central entered the city in December, 1845, and as it is one of the oldest so it is probably the most important of any that passes through our state.

The Chicago and Grand Trunk is another great traffic artery traversing the state from a northeasterly to a southwesterly direction. It puts Battle Creek in direct touch with the Atlantic seaboard at Portland, Maine, and through the empire city of Chicago, with the great west. A third line running from the southeast to the northwest gives the city a direct outlet to the east through Toledo and by way of Lake Michigan to the northwest. A fourth line gives access to the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern and other systems to the south. Besides these steam lines, there is a third rail electric road, one of the best in the middle west, which with its connections gives hourly service from De-

troit through Battle Creek to Kalamazoo. An extension of the system is now being built from Kalamazoo to Grank Rapids, where it will connect with a line already in operation from the last named city to Muskegon. A second interurban electric line has been surveyed and the right of way secured from Battle Creek to Coldwater. It is hoped that the work of construction will soon be commenced. From every point of the compass these various lines give ways out from, as well as ways into, Battle Creek. Locally the people are served by a well managed electric urban line.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT

The Battle Creek fire department is not without a history. The high character of its personnel from the beginning to the present writing, together with its great work at different times in saving both life and property, commend it to the favor of all our people.

The original Tempest No. 2, hand engine company, was organized August 2, 1856, while Battle Creek was yet a village of a few hundred people. On the day named, a public meeting of citizens was held to organize a fire company. Chester Buckley presided and L. H. Stewart acted as secretary. A temporary organization was perfected by the election of N. Fillis as foreman; Victory P. Collier, afterward state treasurer for two terms, was assistant and C. H. Stewart, secretary. At a meeting of the company held August 12, the following were elected permanent officers and "Tempest" selected as the name of the new company: Foreman, John Nichols, founder and president of the Nichols and Shepherd Company; first assistant, John J. Wheeler; second assistant, George Hyatt; third assistant, W. G. Morehouse; secretary, N. Fillis; treasurer, Victory P. Collier.

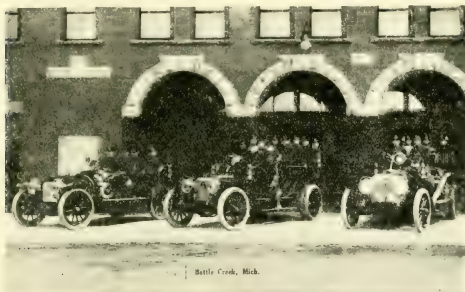
From its organization to the outbreak of the Civil war, this company maintained a leading position among the volunteer fire companies of the state. The company took part and won victories in the old time state tournaments.

Among the names on the roll besides those already mentioned, we find W. W. Woolnough, long one of Battle Creek's most prominent citizens; Edwin C. Nichols, the present president of the Nichols and Shepherd Company; William H. Neal; David Shephard; George W. Hyatt; Thomas Hart; James C. Halladay; P. H. Barnes; W. H. Green; S. S. French, who became a surgeon; L. H. Rhines, who rose from the rank of captain to that of colonel and fell at the head of his regiment in one of the many engagements before Petersburg, Virginia; George C. Barnes, who became a major of volunteers and gallantly gave his life in battle for his country; Cornelius Byington, who also rose to the rank of major and while commanding his regiment in a desperate assault on the enemy during the siege of Knoxville was mortally wounded, falling into the hands of the enemy and dying a few days after; Captain George C. Knight; Lieutenants, Charles Galpin, George Hicks, M. Fish and Sergeants, Martin Wagner and Richard H. Freeleigh, all members of old Tempest No. 2.

During the Civil war No. 2 disbanded. It was not until 1872 that

another volunteer company was organized with Charles H. Jeffers as foreman; James Finley, first assistant; and Lewis Williams, second assistant; secretary, H. Phelps; and A. A. Ellsworth, treasurer. This company came to be regarded as the model fire company of the state. It repeatedly carried off the first prize at state tournaments, its victories heralding the name of Battle Creek through the commonwealth.

On the eleventh of May, 1863, the common council appointed a committee with authority to purchase a Button and Blake steam fire engine. The committee reported they had selected such engine, weighing four thousand four hundred pounds, which, with a hose cart and eight hundred feet of hose, the city could purchase for five thousand dollars. The committee was authorized to buy the same. In 1874 the



FIRE DEPARTMENT

Gognac Hook and Ladder Company was organized and equipped with one thirty foot practice ladder, one scaling and two extension ladders and eight Babcock extinguishers.

This year, 1912, the equipment, strength, personnel and cost of the department is as follows: No. 1 Station—W. P. Weeks, chief; Charles H. Ireland, assistant chief; D. P. Kibby, captain; N. J. Hicks, lieutenant; and fourteen full paid firemen. One motor car for the chief; one combination chemical engine and hose motor car; one combination pumping engine, chemical engine and hose motor car; one 65 ft. aerial hook and ladder truck, three horse.

No. 2 Station—George W. Collins, captain; A. V. Fuller, lieutenant; four full paid firemen. One combination chemical engine and hose wagon, horse-drawn; one extra first size steam fire engine, 1,000 gallons per minute, horse-drawn.

No. 3 Station—E. E. Sager, captain; F. M. Huggett, lieutenant;



three full paid firemen. One combination chemical engine and hose wagon, horse-drawn.

No. 4 Station—W. H. Fisher, captain; R. B. Burnham, lieutenant; three full paid firemen. One combination chemical engine and hose wagon, horse-drawn; one third size steam fire engine, 500 gallons per minute, horse-drawn. Gamewell Fire Alarm system with 92 street boxes; 10,000 feet  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inch cotton rubber lined fire hose. The yearly maintenance of the department \$40,000.00.

#### BATTLE CREEK AND ITS MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT

"The village of Battle Creek was first surveyed in 1835 by General Ezra Convis assisted by John Meachem, though no regular plot was made from that survey. During this year Messrs. Joseph, Abraham and Isaac Merritt and Jonathan Hart purchased the interest of General Convis and the year following, in conjunction with Sands McCamley, engaged the service of Samuel D. Moore, a practical civil engineer to re-survey the village and make a plot of the same, which was accordingly done." In 1837 the community at Battle Creek contained an estimated population of four hundred. At that time it had six stores, two taverns, two saw mills, two flouring mills, two machine shops, one cabinet factory and two blacksmith shops. There was an air of thrift and enterprise about the village that gave promise of a future. In 1850 the first charter was obtained and Battle Creek became an incorporated village. William Brooks; Charles Mason, two years; Edward Cox, M. D.; R. T. Merrill, two years; Chester Buckley, two years; Jonathan Hart; Leander Ethridge, appointed the same year to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. Hart, served as presidents. During the same time the office of clerk was filled by Isaac C. Mott; Dwight May; Leonard H. Stewart, two years; Charles S. Gray, resigned July 13, 1854; Eli L. Stillson, appointed to fill vacancy; Joseph Dodge; William F. Neal; Cornelius Byington and William F. Neal.

#### BATTLE CREEK A CITY

Such was the growth, development and prospects of the town that in the winter of 1858-59 a public meeting was called to consider the advisability of procuring a new charter and adopting a city government. The proposition was regarded favorably and a committee consisting of Leonidas D. Dibble, Myron H. Joy and Walter W. Woolnough was appointed to draft a charter for the city.

There seems to have been a considerable difference of opinion as to what name the city should bear. There is a legend that in the long ago two powerful tribes of Indians fought a bloody battle on the banks of the stream flowing through Battle Creek near where the city is now located. So sanguinary was the contest that the waters of the river were stained with the blood of the warriors. Another seemingly well authenticated story is that one of the earliest surveying parties in this section had an encounter at this point with some Indians in which the blood of the aborigines flowed quite freely, but that the whites were so alarmed



that they left their work of surveying unfinished and hurried to Detroit, followed by the aggrieved Indians where both parties laid their case before Governor Cass leaving to that astute, but withal just official, the task of settling the difficulty to the satisfaction of both parties. Whatever of truth there may be in legend or story, certain it is that the river on which Battle Creek is located was known to the children of the forest as Waupokisko, which signifies in the Indian tongue "bloody river" or "river of blood." The honorable committee which drafted the city charter recommended that the Indian name rather than its English translation be given to the new city. The recommendation of the committee was submitted to a vote of the people and all but sixty registered in favor of giving the city its present name.

The fifty-three years of Battle Creek's existence as a city have been years of growth, development and progress gratifying to the whole



Photo by J. H. Brown

#### OLDEST BUILDING IN BATTLE CREEK

First stood on Monument Square; has been moved several times

county. By the census of 1910 the population was 25,267. The old city hall built nearly a half century ago is soon to be abandoned for a new structure to be erected at the intersection of Division and Marshall streets, at a cost of about \$200,000.00. The county has an alternate circuit court held in the city of Battle Creek, which is presided over by Judge Walter H. North. Its municipal court rooms are at this time in the old Ward building. This court is presided over by Justice John C. Davis and Justice Maxwell B. Allen, with Charles R. Young as clerk. The city is supplied with water from Goguae lake. The arc and cluster lighting system is used with admirable effect. The gas plant and the electric light plant by which the homes, public buildings and streets are lighted are owned by private corporations. The city has about twelve miles of brick pavement and thirty-one and one-half of sewer.



Goguae lake and park and the McCamley park are popular and much frequented resorts. The Post Theater and the United States postoffice buildings are recent but much needed improvements.

The first election under the city charter was held in April, 1859, and the following gentlemen have served as mayors and recorders, respectively, during the intervening years:

Mayors—E. W. Pendill, 1859; E. W. Pendill, 1860; E. W. Pendill, 1861; Alonzo Noble, 1862; Chester Buckley, 1863; E. W. Pendill, 1864; Talman W. Hall, 1865; Theron H. Tracy, 1866; Erastus Hussey, 1867; William Wallace, 1868; Thomas Hart, 1869; Thomas Hart, 1870; Nelson Eldred, 1871; George N. Wakefield, 1872; Edward Cox, 1873; Edward Cox, 1874; Victor P. Collier, 1875; Charles Austin, 1876; Charles Austin, 1877; James L. Whitcomb, 1878; C. R. Thompson, 1879; Edwin C. Nichols, 1880; George E. Howes, 1881; William C. Gage, 1882; Simeon S. French, 1883; Simeon S. French, 1884; Frank M. Rathbun, 1885; Henry C. Hall, 1886; Henry C. Hall, 1887; Henry C. Hall, 1888; James Green, 1889; John W. Bailey, 1890; Fred M. Wadleigh, 1891; Joseph L. Cox, 1892; A. S. Parker, 1893; A. S. Parker, 1894; J. H. Mykins, 1895; Frank Turner, 1896; A. T. Metcalf, 1897; M. S. Curtis, 1898; E. Z. Moore, 1899; L. M. Gillette, 1900; L. M. Gillette, 1901; Fred H. Webb, 1902; Fred H. Webb, 1903; Frank W. Clapp, 1904; George S. Barnes, 1905; George S. Barnes, 1906; C. C. Green, 1907; C. C. Green, 1908; John W. Bailey, 1909; John W. Bailey, 1910; Thos. Zelinsky, 1911; Thos. Zelinsky, 1912.

Recorders—William F. Neal, 1859; William F. Neal, 1860; Paul Geddes, 1861; H. H. Hubbard, 1862; H. H. Hubbard, 1863; Paul Geddes, 1864; H. H. Hubbard, 1865; H. H. Hubbard, 1866; H. H. Hubbard, 1867; H. H. Hubbard, 1868; Paul Geddes, 1869; C. H. Hodskin, 1870; Charles S. Gray, 1871; Charles S. Gray, 1872; Charles S. Gray, 1873; M. H. Neale, 1874; Charles S. Gray, 1875; Charles S. Gray, 1876; Loyal C. Kellogg, 1877; Loyal C. Kellogg, 1878; Alfred H. Chase, 1879; M. H. Neale, 1880; Loyal C. Kellogg, 1881; Loyal C. Kellogg, 1882; Henry A. Whitney, 1883; Henry A. Whitney, 1884; Henry A. Whitney, 1885; Henry A. Whitney, 1886; C. R. Thompson, 1887; C. R. Thompson, 1888; C. R. Thompson, 1889; C. R. Thompson, 1890; C. R. Thompson, 1891; C. R. Thompson, 1892; C. R. Thompson, 1893; C. R. Thompson, 1894; C. R. Thompson, 1895; C. R. Thompson, 1896; A. B. Simpson, 1897; H. A. Whitney, 1898; George W. Hamm, 1899; George W. Hamm, 1900; George W. Hamm, 1901; George W. Hamm, 1902; George W. Hamm, 1903; George W. Hamm, 1904; Thos. A. Thorne, 1905; Thos. H. Thorne, 1906; Thos. H. Thorne, 1907; Thos. H. Thorne, 1908; Thos. H. Thorne, 1909; Thos. H. Thorne, 1910; Thos. H. Thorne, 1911; Thos. H. Thorne, 1912.

#### BATTLE CREEK POSTOFFICE (1877-1912)

The article on the postoffice, which appears in another chapter, gives its general history, but for the purposes of comparison and showing the remarkable growth of the city in postal business, we submit the re-

port for the year ending April 1, 1877, and the report for the year ending June 30, 1912.

	1877	1912
Postal receipts .....	\$13,880.51	\$194,377.53
Expenses, including postmaster's salary ....	6,453.97	76,314.75
Net postal receipts .....	7,426.54	118,082.78
Number of money orders issued.....	3,760	49,107
Amount for money orders issued.....	\$42,212.43	\$337,770.40
Fees on money orders .....	436.65	3,164.53
Total receipts, money order department ..	42,648.48	340,934.93
Number of registered letters originally dispatched .....	525	12,268
Number of packages deposited .....	1,568	4,381
Registered letters and parcels received.....	3,126	22,396
Number of officers and employes.....	5	71

Officers in 1877—William Wallace, postmaster; J. Donald Ferguson, assistant postmaster; John K. Lothridge, Miss Alice Wallace, and Philo D. Ferguson, mailing clerks.

Officers and chiefs of divisions in 1912—Miles S. Curtis, postmaster; J. Donald Ferguson, assistant postmaster; Charles S. Jones, superintendent of mails; Frank Zang, superintendent of city delivery; Freeman Jeffers, superintendent money order division; Geo. Hamilton,, superintendent of registry and postal savings division; Earl Minor, superintendent of stamp division; Ernest Willbur, superintendent of general delivery.

The office force is divided as follows: Office force proper, including postmaster and assistant postmaster, 27; city letter carriers, 26; rural letter carriers, 11; mail messengers, 2; special delivery messengers, 2; janitor and firemen, 3; total, 71.

#### POSTMASTERS (1832-1906)

*By William H. Mason*

The following is a complete list of postmasters at Battle Creek, giving date of appointment and the presidents, under whom they served. The office was originally established May 7, 1832, and was called Garnsey, with Samuel Foster, postmaster. Mr. Foster served until September 18, 1832, when D. G. Garnsey was appointed. Previous to this it was called Waupakisco. May 8, 1834, Nedabiah Angell was appointed postmaster and the name of the office was changed to Battle Creek. The above men served under Andrew Jackson, then followed:

Sands McCamley, March 23, 1835, Jackson and Van Buren.

John L. Balcom, June 15, 1841, Harrison and Tyler.

Alonzo Noble, April 9, 1845, Polk.

Homer Marsh, February 28, 1849, Taylor.

Leonard H. Steward, March 22, 1849, Taylor.

Alonzo Noble, April 12, 1853, Pierce.

Wm. S. Pease, June 14, 1858, Buchanan.

George Mead, August 25, 1858, Buchanan.

William M. Campbell, March 1, 1859, Buchanan.

George Mead, July 25, 1860, Buchanan.

Tolman W. Hall, March 27, 1861, Lincoln.

Edward Van Demark, October 5, 1866, Johnson.

Chandler Ford, March 28, 1867, Johnson.

James S. Upton, July 8, 1869, Grant.

Digby V. Bell, May 19, 1871, Grant.

William Wallace, November 4, 1871, Grant, Hayes, Garfield and Arthur.

John W. Fletcher, June 23, 1886, Cleveland.

William H. Mason, June 2, 1890, Harrison.

Charles E. Thomas, June 16, 1894, Cleveland.

Frank H. Latta, July 7, 1898, McKinley, Roosevelt.

Miles S. Curtis, June 26, 1906, Roosevelt, Taft.



Photo by J. H. Brown.

#### RURAL MAIL CARRIERS, BATTLE CREEK

From this it will be seen, that, while Sands McCamley was the second postmaster of Battle Creek, Nedabiah Angell was the first. But there was a postoffice here May 7, 1832, originally called Garnsey, till May 8, 1834, or just two years, during which time Samuel Foster and D. G. Garnsey served.

City delivery service was established July 1, 1886, with four letter carriers. There are now employed 26 letter carriers, six of them being mounted.

Rural delivery service was established April 2, 1900, with one mounted carrier. There are now employed 11 rural carriers, all of the territory adjacent to Battle Creek within the radius of six to eight miles now being served by these carriers.

In 1870 there was a total of five employees in the office, including the postmaster and assistant, where now 28 are employed.

In 1904, Hon. Washington Gardner, congressman from this district, secured an appropriation of \$110,000.00 for a federal building. Mr. Gardner later secured an additional appropriation of \$19,500.00, with which to purchase additional grounds, making a total of \$129,000.00. The new federal building was opened to the public May 5, 1907.

### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF BATTLE CREEK

*By Eva Warriner*

Battle Creek is proud, and justly so, of the high reputation she has earned for providing the most advanced educational facilities for her youth. From the first, the people have afforded the best means possible, and the condition of the schools at present shows that this interest has been kept in the foreground and engaged the attention of the best citizens, and she has a system unsurpassed by a city of its size in the state.

The first school for the early settlers of Battle Creek was opened under the old territorial law: "Every township, containing fifty inhabitants or householders shall employ a schoolmaster of good morals to teach children to read and write, and to instruct them in the English and French languages, as well as orthography and decent behavior." This school was outside the present city limits on Goguae Prairie, in an abandoned grocery building. It was a small, one story structure, rudely built of oak logs. The roof was composed of shakes, held in place by long poles laid lengthwise; the floor was of puncheons. There was a fireplace with a stick chimney outside; one window; and one door, which swung upon oaken hinges and had a latchstring. The logs were chinked. If the building was crude, the furniture was more so. The desks (?) were broad boards resting on pegs which were driven into the logs about three feet from the floor, and rough boards on pegs formed the seats. There were no blackboards.

A few books, slate and pencil, and a homemade writing book of fools-cap paper comprised the equipment of the scholar; a ruler, whip, penknife and brains, that of the teacher. School was called by rapping upon the window sash with a book.

The first school district within the city limits was organized in 1834, embracing twelve sections and known as, District No. 3, Township of Milton. Sixty dollars was raised by tax and a log house built on the corner of East Main and Monroe streets. This answered the purpose for three years only, when the numbers, rapidly increasing by the arrival of settlers, a larger five hundred dollar building was erected on Jackson street (the old wood market). This building would now be called "a social center." It was used as a meeting-house for all denominations and for public meetings of the citizens. In 1840 a library was added and resolutions adopted to have school through the academic year.

The first high school was established in the early forty's by Mr. and Mrs. Nichols. This was for young ladies and had an attendance of fifteen or twenty. The curriculum covered, besides the ordinary branches, music, painting, drawing and botany.

In 1844, feeling that district and select schools were inadequate to meet the wants of the community, the active and liberal friends of education started the project of a union school and began to canvass the subject with determination. They were, however, met by strong opposition from those, who not realizing the importance of such a system, preferred the old district system with its rate bill. The large number of children seemed to demand action in the matter, the subject was constantly agitated, and finally a plan was adopted, 1847.

The schools under this new plan were held in hired apartments in different places and known as, Union School District, of Battle Creek, Emmett and Bedford, being composed of fractional parts of these districts; in 1859 the name was changed to Union Graded and High School.



NEW HIGH SCHOOL, BATTLE CREEK

In 1850, a fine, three-story brick building, old No. 1, which with the two acres on which it stood, cost \$5,500, was opened. It was forty by sixty feet, there were three departments with two teachers in each, an enrollment of four hundred thirty-six pupils, who furnished their own desks and chairs. On account of its size and grandeur the structure was known as The Capitol.

In 1870, the needs of the community having outgrown the Old Capitol, although there were four three-room buildings in the different wards of the city, a large brick and stone \$90,000 building was erected upon the old site. This was one of the most complete school buildings of the time, having rooms for library, museum and laboratories. It is still in use and accommodates about one thousand grade pupils. It has been recently remodeled and modernized.

On the Old Capitol grounds, which were enlarged by purchasing adjoining property, is the pride of the city—the new high school building,

which was completed and opened September, 1909. It is one of the most beautiful and commodious, the most completely equipped school building in the state. No expense was spared in obtaining the best possible furnishings and apparatus for each line of work. Spacious laboratories with adequate facilities for study of the sciences, a science lecture room, which, with stereopticon and slides is open to the use of clubs and societies in the city of an educational nature, Nature Study Club, Conversational Club, etc. Reading rooms and department libraries for history and literature classes; museum, aquarium, vivarium, conservatory for biology; revolving tower, with the necessary instruments for astronomy, are only a part of provision made for thorough work.

The departments for domestic science and domestic art are also fully up to date.

The gymnasium, with track, baths, lockers, apparatus, appeals to the boys, girls and teachers alike.

Excellent records in debating, oratorical and athletic contests are made by the students, who after graduating, whether in college, professional or business life have given the city cause to be proud of their achievements.

The enrollment was seven hundred and eighty in 1911-12, and the faculty numbering twenty-one.

A night school is held during the winter season. Although the first season is just completed, much interest has been shown, as indicated by an enrollment of five hundred.

The four thousand grade pupils under the charge of one hundred and twenty regular and nine special teachers are accommodated in thirteen ward buildings, varying in size from two to sixteen rooms. As new ones are added, they are as carefully planned and fitted for the work required as is the high school building. As Battle Creek is an industrial city, particular attention is given to manual training, not, as yet from a vocational view point; but the knife, bench work and mechanical drawing which embody principles underlying all trades and art work.

Specialists have charge of music, drawing, domestic art and science, and physical training.

All the seventh and eighth grades in the city are in one building. The work follows the departmental plan with a corps of fourteen teachers.

There is an ungraded department and a department for pupils retarded on account of illness, defective eyesight, hearing or adenoids.

Health is guarded by making conditions as sanitary as possible. The most approved systems of lighting, heating, ventilation, drinking fountains; by frequent disinfecting of the buildings, daily disinfecting of pencils, frequent out-of-door recesses, the grounds being fitted with many play ground devices.

While a plan of medical inspection is not yet perfected, a visiting nurse who gives time regularly each week does much in the way of examining children and advising teachers and parents in regard to cases needing attention. The sanitarium cares for many whose parents are unable to meet extra expenses.

To encourage habits of thrift, pupils are encouraged to start savings accounts. \$2,999 were deposited during the school year, 1911.

One of, if not the most useful adjuncts to school work is the library, which was made possible by two public spirited men: Henry B. Denman and Charles Willard. It is the most beautiful structure in the city. It contains 30,000 volumes. It is used by the general public; yet its first purpose is for the public school pupils and books for their needs are first selected, they use it constantly and the tables in both reading and reference rooms are completely surrounded by them between sessions and Saturdays.

The offices of the superintendent and school board and teachers' assembly room are also in the library building.

What is true of the library is true of the museum. It does not contain a collection of simply curious, unusual things, but the specimens are such as will aid in the various branches of work, which, supplementing the hundreds of lantern slides make it a valuable asset.

That teachers and parents may co-operate for the betterment of the schools, a parent-teachers' association has tended to bring good results. Meetings at which topics of mutual interests are discussed are held.

Since 1899, free text-books and supplies of every kind have been furnished by the board of education. All supplies are free to resident pupils; non-residents are required to pay a small rental for the use of books. There are one hundred fifty non-residents, not only from the surrounding country but from Iceland, Switzerland, South America, India and several other foreign countries.

The first class to graduate, 1869, consisted of two members; the class of 1911 had seventy-eight. One thousand and twenty-nine have completed the four years course, and since 1877, when the graduates were first admitted to the University of Michigan a goodly number enter that institution each year.

The system of supervision provides for a professionally trained teacher in each special subject and a principal for each building. The full control of affairs is in charge of the board of education, consisting of six members, and a superintendent. Supt. W. G. Coburn has been in Battle Creek seventeen years. To the united efforts of board, superintendent, a large body of efficient teachers, loyally supported by liberal-minded patrons is due the reputation for a high standard of scholarship which the schools have earned.

Although not a village in this part of Michigan had so little capital at the start as Battle Creek, she now spends \$135,000 annually for the education of her children, and will increase that amount as time demands it; for the cause that is the "glory of the past, the pride of the present, the hope of the future."

#### THE BATTLE CREEK PRESS

*By George B. Willard*

Battle Creek and vicinity possessing as it has almost continuously from its earliest history, a practically pure American population, not all of them American born, but thoroughly American in ideas of living and progressiveness, has ever been a staunch supporter of the public



press, and though from lack of population and the vicissitudes of its sturdy settlers some of its earliest publications succumbed for want of patronage, it is probably today, the strongest supporter of newspapers of any city of its population in the state, having four daily newspapers to its credit, all apparently well supported, while most of its contemporary cities are struggling along with one, and in rare cases two.

No one thing except natural environment, is of more vital necessity in the upbuilding of a town than a live, energetic and conscientiously conducted newspaper, and Battle Creek was but in its swaddling clothes when its first newspaper was born, for our historians say its first log house arrived in 1831; its first frame dwelling in 1837; but its first newspaper arrived one year before the first brick dwelling was erected in 1846, for the year previous, 1845, Leonard Stillson was sent to Rochester, New York, by some of the enterprising citizens of the village to purchase the needed supplies to found a weekly newspaper. Equally if not more important than the supplies he secured, was his capture of a young printer, Walter W. Woolnough, one blessed with the true spirit of journalism, and who was destined from that time on until his death in 1904, to be a valuable worker in the field of newspaperdom of his adopted city. Thus the *Western Citizen and Battle Creek Champion* made its first bow in July, 1845, under their joint management. It was Democratic in politics and lasted a year and a month when Mr. Woolnough and E. Dougherty took the plant over, changed the name of the paper to the *Michigan Tribune*, and its politics to the Whig persuasion, it surviving until February, 1848.

The following summer the *Liberty Press*, a state publication of the anti-slavery organization, suspended at Ann Arbor and through the instrumentality of Erastus Hussey, its editor and publisher was removed to Battle Creek and its publication continued by Messrs. Woolnough & Dougherty, Mr. Hussey retaining the editorship and management. Against much bitter opposition and difficulty it was continued for about a year, when the plant was destroyed by fire in the summer of 1849, after which for a short time they continued its publication at Marshall but were finally forced to abandon it.

Then the city was without a paper until October, 1851, when Gannt & Burton established the *Battle Creek Journal*, a weekly Whig paper, selling it in the February following, to Mr. Woolnough who conducted it until 1863 (its politics became Republican with the birth of that party) when it was purchased by Chas. E. Griffith, who in November, 1867, sold it to George Willard, who later on associated with his son-in-law, Chas. D. Brewer, established the *Battle Creek Daily Journal*, July 2, 1872, still continuing the weekly. Mr. Brewer later on retired because of ill health and some years later his son, Geo. B. Willard and E. W. Moore, another son-in-law, became associated in its publication, succeeding to the full ownership following the death of Hon. George Willard, in 1901, and continuing its publication until June 1, 1908, when it was sold by them to Messrs. A. D. Welton and A. E. McKinnon, the former editor-in-chief and the latter formerly circulation manager of the *Detroit Free Press*, a stock company being formed to take over the paper, with the above gentlemen as its editor and manager re-

spectively. The price paid was \$50,000 cash down, so it will be seen that the newspaper field had improved in scope and importance in the forty-one years in which it had remained under the management of the one family, the "good-will" forming fully two-thirds of the sum mentioned. The new management also purchased the *Sunday Record*, owned by Chas. E. Moore, and this was merged with the daily as the *Sunday Record-Journal*.

On June 1, 1909, the *Journal* passed into the hands of Eugene R. Cole and Victor Polachek, who continued its publication until June, 1911, when it passed into the hands of William Thompson, its present owner. During the Cole-Polachek regime, the old weekly was discontinued, the name *Record* was dropped from the Sunday edition and the *Daily Journal*, is a continuous publication seven days in the week, the Sunday issue, however, appearing as a morning instead of an evening edition.

But the *Journal* has not been alone in the field all these years since 1851, for in 1857 *The Jeffersonian* (the name denotes its politics) was established by Wm. S. Pease, who soon after was rewarded with the postmastership under Buchanan, and the paper passed into the hands of John C. Gentzler, who conducted it but a short time when it was discontinued.

Then in February, 1868, Pease & Lewis established the *Constitutional Union* which survived a little over two years and upon its foundation Alfred B. Tozer, a graduate of the *Journal* staff, an able story writer as well as able newspaper man, founded the *Michigan Tribune*, which he sold the following August to C. N. Pease and Lyman Reade, who in turn sold their interests to Messrs. W. W. Woolnough and W. H. Bordine in 1871. Mr. Woolnough holding the editorship and management. They conducted it as a Democrat paper until September, 1877, when they sold out to Charles E. Barnes, another *Journal* graduate, and George W. Buckley.

June 19, 1880. Mr. Barnes sold his interest to Mr. Buckley, who later took E. A. Onderdonk into partnership and the paper was later sold to Joseph Saunders, who discontinued the *Tribune* and started the *Daily Republican*. The plant was later severely damaged by fire, and the paper was abandoned.

On August 3, 1884, Messrs. Barnes and Eugene Glass started the *Sunday Morning Call*, which in June, 1886, was sold to the Call Printing Company, representing the Knights of Labor, who added a daily the *Evening Call*, born June 28, 1886. Mr. Barnes was made president of the company and editor-in-chief of the paper, but resigned to go to Lansing as labor commissioner, February, 1887. The paper suspended after about four years existence. On his return from Lansing in 1891, Mr. Barnes started the *Michigan Patriot*, a weekly paper devoted to propagating the People's party principles, which was continued about a year, when it was sold to parties who removed the plant to Calumet, Michigan.

In April, 1881, *The Commoner*, a Greenback paper, was brought here from Massachusetts and published by Messrs. Hull and Robinson as a weekly, but survived only a few months. Mr. Hull, the editor, then

started the *Battle Creek Citizen*, also a weekly, which was continued until 1884.

The *Battle Creek News*, D. J. Westfall, proprietor, J. W. Bryce, city editor, had but a few months existence following its birth, October 19, 1894.

The *Daily News*, started in December, 1898, by D. Z. Curtis, as a morning paper, lasted only until the following February, because there seemed no room for it at that time.

The second daily paper to obtain a permanent foothold in Battle Creek was the *Nightly Moon*. It was started in 1878 as a morning paper by Martin E. Brown (who had served at the case on the old *Michigan Tribune* under Mr. Woolnough), and Dennis E. Alward, who had some experience at the news end of the business and the paper at first was an adjunct to the *Detroit Evening News*. It was soon changed from a morning paper to an evening paper, at which time the name changed from nightly to *Daily Moon*, and Mr. Brown purchased the interest of his partner. Brown continued the *Moon* and enlarged it from time to time, until from about "postal card size," as it was quoted by an exchange of those days, it grew and grew until it became full size and is a permanent fixture in the city's excellent galaxy of newspapers, still under Brown's sole ownership. After it had gotten a foothold, that old pioneer of journalism, Hon. Walter W. Woolnough, assumed charge of the editorial columns, and continued in the position up to within a few years of his death.

A. B. Tozer once more entered the newspaper field here, by establishing the *Sunday Record*, February 6, 1898, but sold out in October following to Eugene R. Cole, under whose management it continued for seven years, when Chas. E. Moore was taken in as a partner, the latter purchasing Mr. Cole's interest in July 1906, afterward selling to the Journal Publishing Company as mentioned elsewhere.

Jos. L. Cox, first inventor of the Duplex Press, ex-mayor of the city, and a former newspaper man of Indiana, fresh from Lansing, where he had held the office of labor commissioner under Pingree, launched the *Morning Enquirer* July 21, 1900, and made a live, bright paper out of it, but it was an uphill fight with limited capital, and Mr. Cox, knowing the field of inventions promised more lucrative returns, together with his brother, Paul F. Cox, who was associated with him, sold the paper to Dr. Chas. W. Green and Eugene R. Cole, July 30, 1906. About a year later Chas. W. Post bought Mr. Cole's interest, and Mr. Green assumed the management for another year, when the control of the paper passed into the hands of Mr. Post, who organized the Enquirer Publishing Company, which has since greatly increased the mechanical facilities of the paper, enlarged the official staff and launched the *Evening News*, under the management of the Evening News Publishing Company, making four daily papers now in the field and all a credit to the city, to which may be added one small weekly, *The Worker's Herald*, a Socialist paper, started in the fall of 1911, under the local editorship of Levant C. Rogers.

*Good Government*, a weekly, was started by Chas. R. Mains, March 1, 1900, but had only a brief existence.

On October 18, the same year, *The Social-Democrat* was launched by the Socialists and Union Labor people, with Ed. H. Ellis, as editor, but it was soon discontinued.

Some twenty one or two years ago Henry S. Rees, scarcely of age, started a small paper called the *Morning Star* in connection with his small job printing plant, but he soon sold out his plant and the paper was dropped.

This completes, so far as we are able to learn or recall, the list of Battle Creek's newspapers but in addition, the city has been and still is the center of other publications, devoted to religion, poultry, animal pets and others.

So long ago as 1862, Nathaniel Potter started the *Albion and Battle Creek News*, which was more of a literary production than a newspaper, and survived but a short time.

Battle Creek was for many years the publication headquarters of the *Seventh Day Adventists*, who commenced the publication of the *Advent Review and Sabbath Herald*, a religious journal, in 1835, together with the *Youth's Instructor* and in 1866 the *Health Reformer*, now *Good Health*. The two former were published also in several foreign languages, mostly circulated abroad. Their large publication business was removed to Washington, following the destruction of the plant by fire some years ago, but *Good Health*, edited by Dr. J. H. Kellogg, head of the sanitarium, is still published here, improved and embellished, and has a wide circulation in the United States as well as a large list in other English speaking countries. It is published by the Good Health Publishing Company.

During 1873-74, a Spiritualist paper, *Our Age*, was published here by Mr. Waisbrooker, a well-known author and journalist.

February 1, 1857, Fred H. Gray established the *Game Fanciers Journal*, a monthly magazine, devoted to that one department of poultry breeding. He sold the business to George S. Barnes in 1888, who had with Wm. A. Cady launched the *Michigan Poultry Breeder* in January, 1881. Mr. Barnes purchased the interest of his partner in the *Poultry Breeder* and still continues publishing both monthlies.

Eugene T. Glass launched the *Dog Fancier* in 1891, a monthly magazine devoted exclusively to "Man's best friend," and has made it a thorough success.

Eugene R. Cole, some eight years ago, established *Dogdom*, a second magazine devoted to dogs, placed it on an excellent footing and afterward purchased another magazine of the same nature, *Doglover's Magazine*, formerly published at Philadelphia, and removed it here, so that the city has three excellent magazines devoted to canine news, and all doing a most prosperous business.

The *Rural Advocate*, devoted to the interest of the farm and country life, was started in 1905, by J. H. Brown and J. W. Gordon, and conducted until July, 1908, when it was merged with *The True American*, a monthly paper, devoted to Prohibition principles, with Wm. A. Taylor as its editor and publisher, who disposed of it to Detroit parties, and it was merged with other Prohibition publications.

The Pilgrim Publishing Company erected a handsome building in

this city in 1897, and installed a most complete plant for the publication of the *Pilgrim Magazine*, but, though they gathered a fine staff of editors and artists under the editorship of the able Willis J. Abbott, the magazine failed to make good financially, and after being removed to Detroit for publication, it was sold to St. Louis parties, who removed it to that city, where it was finally discontinued.

#### THE EARLY BAR OF BATTLE CREEK

*By Charles E. Thomas*

The territory known as Calhoun county for judicial purposes was connected in 1829 and made a part of St. Joseph county, and in 1831 was changed over to Kalamazoo county. In 1832 the present county was formed and named Calhoun county with a single township of Marshall, and was organized as a county for judicial purposes March 6, 1833. Honorable W. A. Fletcher of Detroit was the first judge. His district was composed of all the counties of the state outside of Wayne. The first court was named to be held in Calhoun county, November 1, 1833, but for want of an organization of sheriff, clerk, etc., was not held until May, 1834.

Cephus Smith of Battle Creek was made prosecuting attorney of Calhoun county in 1835, and no doubt was the first attorney that settled in what is now known as the city.

In that year John Mechem, who then resided in Bedford township and afterwards moved to Battle Creek, took a census and gives the names of all the male voters then living in the territory comprising the city, and the total we found to be fourteen. Among the names was Cephus Smith. Old residents such as Alonzo Noble and Dr. Edward Cox used to speak quite highly of Mr. Smith as a citizen and attorney.

Among others named in this census of John Mechem was Moses Hall and Polydore Hudson. Both these men were subsequent justices of the peace of good ability; drew up conveyances; performed marriage services; and gave advice to their neighbors and practiced in the justice courts. They were not probably ever admitted to the bar, but performed and acted as attorneys in the new settlement.

Tolman W. Hall does not appear in the first census although he came to Battle Creek in July, 1834, the year previous. It is well known that he returned to Vermont on a visit soon after his coming to Michigan and no doubt was away at the time that Mr. Mechem took his census. He was an associate judge (sometimes called side judge) of Calhoun county in 1836. He was never in active practice although admitted to the bar. He was several terms mayor of the city of Battle Creek, held the office of justice of the peace and postmaster and other positions of trust. He died on July 3, 1890. He was a man of good judicial training, honest and upright, and up to the time of his death he had his full mental faculties, and although advanced in years, he was considered up to the time of his death, the best posted man in Battle Creek as to its early history and of its landmarks. He was the one to whom all looked for information and early dates.

Abner C. Campbell came to Battle Creek as early as 1839 and enjoyed a good practice and was known throughout the state. He helped organize the several townships and was quite active in politics. He was a member of the National Democratic Convention that nominated James Buchanan for president. He died shortly after attending the convention. Among his students were Myron H. Joy and L. H. Stewart. Afterwards Mr. Stewart became a partner and was a partner at the time of his death.

Myron H. Joy was a good office lawyer. He was reliable and honest and his clients could depend upon the opinions that he gave them. He was the first city attorney of Battle Creek.

At an early date Benjamin F. Graves came to Battle Creek from Monroe county, New York, and practiced law until elected to the Circuit Bench in 1837. He was known more as an office lawyer and obtained a great reputation both on the circuit and on the supreme court. He was nine years on the circuit court bench and was ex-officio a member of the supreme court until January 1, 1858, when the present supreme court was organized. His district composed the counties of Calhoun, Kalamazoo, Van Buren and Barry. He was promoted and made a member of the supreme court January 1, 1868, and held the position until 1881, being twice chief justice of the state. He was known as one of the Big Four on that bench, being given the same standing as was given to Cooley, Walker and Campbell. His decisions are upheld and quoted throughout the United States. After retiring from the supreme court he resided several years at Battle Creek and then removed to Detroit where he died. To his praise it can be said that he was a great aid to the young attorney. He for a long time had the best law library in town and his office was often sought by the young attorneys in looking up their cases. Notwithstanding, he was a very cautious man, he would watch the young lawyer that was looking over his books and find what points he was looking for and would then go to some book containing notations of his own and throw the searcher light upon the subject. This was often done without a question being asked. A brief could quickly be made. This assistance that he rendered was always known to be reliable. At the time he went on the circuit the methods of practice of the law was different than at the present day. Attorneys territory covered the circuit. His appointments for court would cover every month of the year and the most of the bar of the district usually followed him around the circuit. On starting out for the court seat of Hastings or Kalamazoo or Paw Paw, he would pack up a large number of books that he knew he would need. Following him along, not horseback as in the Lincoln times but by railroad and stage, the attorneys would cover the whole territory. As a consequence the attorneys from the whole district became thoroughly acquainted with each other. Their practice was not confined to any locality. At that time it would be expected to find in Calhoun county such men as Judge David Johnson and Fidus Livermore of Jackson; and Nathaniel Balch and others of Kalamazoo; Martin S. Brackett of Bellevue; Isaac Holbrook of Hastings; and many others of local reputation. From Battle Creek there would be found Dibble, Joy, Emerson,



Rhines and Sherman; Hughes and Wooley, Brown and Judge Noyes of Marshall, who each followed the circuit with the circuit judge to the several counties mentioned. Their territory was not confined to Calhoun county.

L. D. Dibble came to Battle Creek from Central New York sometime in the year 1845. He at once obtained a good practice and at one time was a partner of Judge Graves. He was of a most pleasing address and a good jury lawyer. To him Calhoun county owes the building of the Peninsular railroad, now Grand Trunk. He quit the practice of law to build this road and after it was sold to the Grand Trunk he resumed the practice of law. On account of his health removed to Texas, returning to Battle Creek a year or two before his death. His old clients always spoke of him with the greatest praise and we hear them, even to this day, quote L. D. Dibble from time to time. Among his students was Nelson E. Sherman. He was full of life and energy, very brilliant and built himself up quite a practice. He died at an early age respected by all. He held the office of city and county prosecuting attorney and other offices of trust.

In 1850, Gen. Dwight May commenced the practice of law at Battle Creek. Removed to Kalamazoo in 1852. He was attorney general of the state two terms commencing in 1868.

Charles S. May, who was afterwards lieutenant governor of the state, practiced law in Battle Creek a short time. He was a brilliant orator and was elected prosecuting attorney of Calhoun county before he was admitted to the bar or of age. He was not allowed to qualify by Judge Pratt. After staying in Battle Creek a short time he moved to Kalamazoo.

Among other brilliant lawyers of Battle Creek, prior to the war, was Levant C. Rhines who was prosecuting attorney for two terms and city attorney. He enlisted for the war in the First Michigan Sharp Shooters and was killed while leading his regiment to battle at Petersburg, Virginia. At the time of his death he was a major.

About the same time Philip Emerson practiced law in Battle Creek, was elected state senator for two terms and afterwards appointed a district judge in the United States court for the territory of Utah. He was a man of excellent reputation both in business and as a lawyer. He died in Utah just before the admission of the state.

Joseph G. Lodge came to Battle Creek from New Jersey and was at one time a partner of Mr. Emerson. He was a prosecuting attorney of the county for two terms and gave himself a great reputation as a criminal lawyer. He moved to St. Louis, Missouri, where he maintained the reputation that he had obtained in Calhoun county as a criminal lawyer.

Henry H. Brown was a native of the state of Michigan and after seven years in the United States naval service and several years active life in California, Mississippi and Oregon (in which last state he came within one vote of being the first United States Senator) he commenced to practice law in Battle Creek in 1865 and died in Battle Creek in 1887. He was a man of great force and very successful in his practice.

Among the early attorneys in Battle Creek was John Van Arman,



living here as early as 1846. He afterwards moved to Marshall and then to Chicago. He was one of the most noted criminal lawyers of his day in the United States. He received the title of captain during the Mexican war.

Joel C. Hopkins was one of the later attorneys. He studied law in the office of Brown and Thomas, at Battle Creek. He was elected circuit judge. Shortly after retiring from the bench he died respected by his fellow members of the bar and the citizens of Battle Creek.

Among the later attorneys, many of whom are now in practice, I might mention Charles E. Thomas, Frank W. Clapp, Fred Wadleigh and Albert C. Kingman; and at a later date, Steven S. Hulbert (now dead). Floyd R. Meachem, now of the Chicago University; George W. Meachem; O. S. Clark; Bernard Onen; Hugh Stewart; Henry F. Jacobs; Louis E. Stewart; Leland H. Sabin; Walter S. Powers; J. M. Powers; A. B. Williams; Albert N. Ford; M. B. Allen; Ira Beck; Willard Knight; Edwin C. Lewis; John W. Bailey; Judge Jesse Arthur; Howard W. Cavanagh; Burritt Hamilton; Joseph L. Hooper; Robert H. Kirschman; W. D. Kline; Francis A. Kulp; Charles F. McKenzie; James H. Mustard; Judge Walter H. North; D. C. Salisbury; William E. Ware; Homer C. Van Aken; Nathan H. Briggs; Roy M. Ludlum and John A. Wagner.

#### THE CHARLES WILLARD LIBRARY.

*By Mrs. Fannie Brewer.*

(Including a history of the Public Library in Battle Creek.)

The Battle Creek Public School Library had its origin in the system of township libraries, for which provision was made in the first constitution adopted by the people of Michigan, upon its admission into the Union as a state, in 1837. As early as 1840 it is recorded that a library was added to the school in this district; in 1843, a slight change in the law brought it under control of the township, the town clerk acting as librarian, and after the city was incorporated, in 1859, a register of the books was kept by the recorder under supervision of the board of school inspectors, libraries in this state having always been treated as a part of the public school system.

The present organization, however, properly dates from an act of the Legislature in 1871, incorporating the public schools of the city, at which time the library, belonging to the old school district, was transferred to the new corporation, and has since been under the management of its board of trustees.

For the first few years following the incorporation, its affairs were not very prosperous, as is shown by the report of the superintendent, I. L. Stone, in June, 1875, which stated, that out of nearly 1,000 books registered, only about 400 could be accounted for. A determined effort to remedy the matter resulted in the removal to the library from the city hall to a room in the central school building, the purchase of 150 new books and rebinding of 100 old ones, the publishing of a new classified catalogue

and adoption of such rules and regulations as to prevent further loss and damage.

At the close of the same year the public schools received from the estate of Henry B. Denman the sum of \$10,000, as a donation for the use and benefit of the library, which, by an amendment to the act of incorporation, was later made a permanent fund, the income to be expended in the purchase of books and publications. Placed by this munificent bequest upon an assured basis of support, the library has experienced a steady growth. In 1876, through Hon. Geo. Willard, member of congress, it was made a depository of the government publications, which it continues to receive, and which have added materially to its value and usefulness.

In 1893 the entire library, consisting of over 12,000 volumes, was reclassified and numbered according to the Dewey decimal system; a



OLD BROOKS MANSION  
Erected in 1850 on site of Willard Library

complete card catalogue was introduced, and a dictionary catalogue printed, the work, which lasted several months, being done under the direction of Miss Ganley, of the Detroit Public Library. A supplement was added two years later, but since then the use of the cards, which are kept thoroughly up to date, has been found sufficient.

The close relationship of the library to the schools has resulted in giving a prominent place upon its shelves to those books most helpful to teachers and pupils, such as works of history, biography, travel and general literature, and while an increasing demand on the part of the general public has made necessary a corresponding increase in the supply of fiction, an effort is made to select only that of the highest order.

Since the location of the library in the central school building and

the impetus to growth received from the Denman bequest, there have been few changes in the office of librarian. Miss Nellie Burrall, who had charge of the books from 1873-1876, was followed by Miss M. Therese French, whom many still recall as one unusually well fitted for the position, combining high ideals with unbounded enthusiasm and great executive ability. Having been compelled, by failing health, to resign in 1884, she was succeeded by Prof. Fred P. Jordan, who served until 1889, when he left, to accept the position, which he now holds, of assistant librarian at the University of Michigan. Mrs. Frances Willard Brewer occupied the office for the next fourteen years, and upon her resignation, in 1903, Miss Isca Amberg, formerly assistant, became head librarian, her assistants being Miss Helena Eldred and Miss Jean Climie.

The constant increase in books from year to year had made the



WILLARD LIBRARY, BATTLE CREEK

question of new quarters for their accommodation an imperative one, when the generous bequest of the late Charles Willard made possible the erection of the beautiful and commodious building recently completed. The donor, who was a Vermonter by birth, had been a resident of Battle Creek since early boyhood, coming here in 1836 with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Allen Willard, and an older brother, the late Hon. George Willard. Most of his life had been spent upon the farm at Gognac Lake, adjoining the city, where, by thrifty management and the judicious investment of his means, he had amassed a handsome fortune. The father, though a hard-working pioneer farmer, was an educated man, a graduate of Dartmouth college, and the son Charles, while his tastes and opportunities did not lead to a literary or professional life, was always a lover of books and reading of the more solid kind, and a firm believer in the benefits to be derived therefrom. His

thorough sympathy with the cause of education was shown by his many public benefactions in that line.

The fine edifice, for which his will provided, occupied nearly two years in construction, being formally opened April 27th, 1905, with a public reception lasting during the afternoon and evening, which was attended by hundreds of citizens, who were cordially welcomed by a committee, consisting of the librarians, the architect of the building, J. C. Llewellyn, of Chicago, superintendent Coburn, members of the school board, trustees of the Willard estate and their wives. The beauty of the interior was enhanced by a profusion of flowers, ferns, palms and potted plants, distributed about the rooms, while music by the Germania orchestra added greatly to the enjoyment. In the evening, myriads of incandescent lights lent increased brilliancy to the scene, and on every hand were heard expressions of admiration and praise for the building.

The structure, which is two stories in height, is Grecian in architecture, and built of terra cotta pressed brick, with terra cotta stone trimmings. Four massive granite columns ornament the front entrance, which is reached by a flight of granite steps. The first room entered is a large and handsome lobby, whose wainscoting is of choice white marble. Opening to the left is the librarian's private office, finished in white enamel, with mahogany furniture, and leading from this, as well as from the lobby, is the main or delivery room, which is finished in mahogany, with arched ceiling of handsomely designed staff work, and dome having a skylight of frosted glass. At the left is the stack or book room, over the entrance to which is a bronze tablet with the following inscription: "Henry B. Denman, Bequeathed to the City of Battle Creek Ten Thousand Dollars for the establishment of a Public School Library, 1875."

To the right of the delivery room is the magazine room, in quarter-sawed oak, with walls of delicate buff, the ceiling in white, and furnished with massive tables and chairs of oak. The children's room, next this, is a large and attractive one, fitted with every modern convenience for their comfort, and the remaining floor space is occupied by the reading and reference room, having a pleasant outlook to the west, and containing a handsome fireplace. It is finished in oak, with ceilings of white staff work. In the delivery room are hung the portraits of Charles Willard and Henry B. Denman, with bronze tablets underneath each, on which are inscribed their names.

Ascending the stairway of marble and wrought iron, at the right of the lobby, an ample hallway is entered, to the right of which is a large room set apart for the school board, which opens into the superintendent's private office, both rooms being finely finished in oak, with furniture to correspond. Connecting with the board room also, is a large fire-proof vault for the storing of important records. The rooms reserved for the Woman's League and Woman's Club occupy the west part of the floor, and are finished in white enamel, with buff walls and ceilings. At the extreme left of the hall is the teacher's assembly room, having a seating capacity of about 200. It is fitted with a stage, and handsomely finished in white enamel, with staff cornice work. In the basement is located an auxiliary book room, containing the government

documents, which have been newly catalogued and arranged in a convenient manner. A room has also been reserved here for the museum.

The choicest materials have been used throughout in the construction, and situated, as it is, on a beautiful site, with extensive and attractive grounds, and of graceful and imposing architecture, the building will always remain one of the city's chief ornaments.

In addition to the bequests already noted, there have been from time to time small donations of books and periodicals, and several years since the sum of \$500.00 was received from the estate of the late John Meachem. The children of the late Hon. George Willard, also, have presented recently a portion of his library, consisting of about 400 volumes, chiefly classical, and many of them old and rare editions, representing years of careful selection, which will be installed as soon as a suitable place is provided.

Numbering now about 20,000 volumes, housed in a magnificent building, fitted with every modern appliance, and with a large and increasing circulation, the library enters upon a new period of usefulness and prosperity, which cannot but be gratifying to every citizen of Battle Creek.

Miss Lynne Worth held the position of librarian from September, 1909, until September, 1911, her assistants being Jean Climie, Leila Williams and Nancy Beadle, who is the binder. From September, 1911, librarian, Jean Climie; children's librarian, Leola Barnes; reference librarian, Leila Williams; and desk assistant, Winifred Davis, with Miss Nancy Beadle as binder.

#### BATTLE CREEK IN THE CIVIL WAR

*By A. B. Simpson*

The echo of the gun that fired on Fort Sumter aroused the dormant spirit of patriotism, loyalty and love of the Union, throughout the North. Meetings were called in every town, hamlet and city and the answer sent back to the South was, that the Union must be preserved, the states must not be divided, the government of the United States must and shall be maintained, whatever the cost and sacrifice.

Battle Creek was not behind her sister cities in stepping to the front. As in other localities meetings were called to make preparations for the coming struggle. Our prominent citizens, the Woolnoughs, the Willards, the Hinmans and all other of that class gave their time, their counsel and of their means to aid in the just cause of preserving the Union.

Lincoln's first proclamation calling for seventy-five thousand troops and convening both houses of congress, to meet July 4, was issued April 14, 1861. On the 22d of April, '61, a public meeting was called at which the late Judge B. F. Graves presided, and, addressing the assembly, made an earnest appeal to all, to "bury all differences and unite in the support of our country," and requested the assembled multitude to unite in the following declaration of allegiance to our country's flag: "We do solemnly declare, that we continue steadfast in our love for,

and loyalty to, the ensign of the republic; and that to the utmost of our ability we will uphold and maintain against all opposers whatsoever."

It is lamentable that in some localities there were some few of the citizens who were tainted with the disease called "Copperheadism," but Battle Creek had a cure for the disease which was very effective. To illustrate, one of our citizens who was troubled with the distemper and was denouncing the government in vitriolic terms was marched upon the balcony of the old Battle Creek House with a rope around his neck and then made to kneel and take the oath of allegiance.

At the date of the outbreak of the Civil war, Battle Creek had a population of about five thousand people. There are no statistics to tell just how many men were sent to the front from our city, but she sent her quota at every call. The first company to organize for the



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, BATTLE CREEK

fray was "C" and it was attached to the Second Michigan Infantry. This company was officered as follows: Captain Cornelius Byington (who gave his life at the siege of Knoxville); First Lieutenant, Joseph Barton, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Gillman; First Sergeant, D. Cameron Morrison; Second Sergeant, A. S. Phelps; Third Sergeant, John Hollman; Fourth Sergeant, George W. Freeman; First Corporal, C. H. Hodskin; Second Corporal, C. D. White; Third Corporal, S. M. Holton; Fourth Corporal, Jerome Angell.

Privates: Edward Leggett; J. H. Renick; J. E. Cummings; S. A. Sheldon; M. Livingston; J. Q. Elliott; James Ethridge; A. Fiero; J. Richardson; Alonzo Campbell; J. C. Barnes; J. J. Leonard; Stephen Russell; James Frey; T. P. Jones; G. W. Hayes; Wm. H. Mason; W. H. Brininstool; H. T. Hummiston; Geo. H. Holland; B. C. Kidder; C. C. Barker; Alfred Shepard; H. C. Bigelow; I. W. Kelsey; Robert

Bowles; Eugene Stewart; W. H. Jewell; E. H. Jewell; Darwin Moore; George Castan; C. A. Daley; R. W. Howe; Henry Percy; Henry Berry; R. W. Molyneaux; D. Scowgal; W. Balch; S. Bentley; Squire Reasoner; C. S. Taylor; W. H. Knights; John Mingus; W. E. Culver; H. B. Carr; Robert Percy; W. E. Whaley; Robert Short; James O'Brien; Isaac Perrine; John Barringer; Mahlon Gore; James Norton; E. Lewis; Jabez Burley; T. H. Kelley; W. A. Pygall; Charles Hume; Charles Risdorph; J. C. Bevier; William Laberteaux; C. E. Connelly; Stephen Manchester; John Connelly; LeRoy D. Fish; D. S. Carr; C. R. Galpin; William Harris and James Willison.

The writer of this has thought that these named above, who were the first in our city to offer their services in defense of the flag, who were first to offer their lives in defense of the Union are entitled to have their names recorded in this history.

It was inspiring to note the great enthusiasm of our people when we left our city for the front. It seemed that all the people including the children turned out to give us godspeed. To illustrate, the Hon. E. C. Hinman, then a mere child, sat upon the fence and shouted his feeble voice hoarse in trying to give us good cheer. However, we were aware that some among the adults were of the Artemus Ward Class, who said he was "Willing to sacrifice all his first wife's relations on the altar of his country for the preservation of the Union."

The Second Michigan Infantry commenced to organize, first as three months men, but before the organization was complete the enlisted men were given their choice (by an order from the war department) to reenlist for three years or return home. To many of the boys, the three years seemed too long a picnic, so quite a number preferred to return to mother. This necessitated the return from camp of the officers to fill up their ranks which was very quickly done and for the three years service, Company "C" was composed of the following named volunteers: Captain, C. Byington; First Lieutenant, J. Barton, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, J. E. Gillman; First Sergeant, D. C. Morrison; Second Sergeant, C. H. Hodskin; Third Sergeant, G. W. Freeman; Fourth Sergeant, S. A. Sheldon; Fifth Sergeant, J. M. Hollman; First Corporal, C. D. White; Second Corporal, S. M. Holton; Third Corporal, J. E. Angell; Fourth Corporal, G. W. Hayes; Fifth Corporal, C. C. Baker; Sixth Corporal, M. Burt; Seventh Corporal, T. P. Jones; Eighth Corporal, C. R. Galpin; Pifer, Eugene Stewart; Drummer, George McConnelly; Wagoner, Squire Reasoner.

Privates: M. Adams; William Balch; George Bentley; S. M. Bentley; J. C. Barris; D. Boswick; R. Bowles; J. H. Brown; William Brininstool; George E. Conley; W. E. Culver; J. E. Cummings; D. D. Davis; H. S. Dickinson; A. Dennison; H. Dengman; J. Etheridge; C. Evans; T. R. Fish; E. Fish; A. Fiero; James Frey; W. E. Fox; William H. Flagg; L. Fairchilds; O. Harris; William Himes; E. Hodge; George Holland; H. J. Humiston; C. W. Hume; C. Halstead; C. Icher; A. C. Ide; A. Jones; F. Kinsley; B. C. Kidder; J. J. Leonard; C. Lee; E. Lewis; M. Livingston; S. Manchester; E. Marsh; W. H. Mason; D. Moore; M. Marion; D. Mack; P. Mayo; R. W.



Maleneux; L. G. Mills; J. H. Norton; R. Poole; C. J. Palmeto; H. Percy; J. Perrien, Jr.; W. A. Pigall; C. F. Porter; P. Pugsley; C. C. Rooman; S. J. Rath; C. Risdorph; J. Richardson; D. Rogers; N. Rogers; G. Rogers; J. H. Renick; C. W. Robinson; S. R. Russell; R. Sharp; S. E. Simonds; A. B. Simpson; E. Spencer; A. N. Smith; J. Sullivan; D. Swanson; D. Tainter; C. S. Taylor; H. E. Van Woert; W. F. Whaley; D. Wilson; C. Wilson; W. A. Wright.

As a memento of the service of its soldiers in the Civil war, Battle Creek has erected, through the energy and patriotism of the late C. F. Bock, president, and Mr. Frank E. Halladay, secretary of the monument committee, a monument to the memory of the fallen and surviving veterans, thus in a substantial manner recognizing its indebtedness to the men who went in defense of the Union.

#### FARRAGUT POST G. A. R.

*By Austin W. Alvord*

Farragut Post Number 32, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in the fall of 1881, by Dr. S. S. French, late surgeon of the Twentieth Michigan Regiment Volunteer Infantry. A charter was issued to thirty-four members on the fifth day of November, 1881. The charter members were S. S. French; William H. Mason; W. C. Barden; G. H. Lunt; Albert Griswold; I. W. Taylor; R. W. Surby; J. C. Hall; L. J. Allen; W. W. Stillson; W. J. Miller; A. A. Beach; J. W. Wood; H. H. Hubbard; Josiah Caldwell; H. O. Paine; Abraham Fiero; R. Kellogg; J. R. Cooper; W. H. Hall; J. R. Sweeney; E. L. Conklin; J. G. Bohnett; Benjamin F. Chase; Robert Nevin; J. P. Russell; J. G. Cleveland; John L. Dolan; J. B. Lobdell; Charles E. Robinson; C. VanValkenburg; William Pettibone; E. Ben Fisher and Albert Gore. Of these twelve are still living.

The name, Farragut Post, was adopted at the suggestion of J. C. Hall, who had served under this great commander on board his flagship, during the war. The present membership is one hundred and twelve. It is estimated that more than two hundred and fifty former members have passed away.

The G. A. R. has a very comfortable home near the center of the city, on College and Calhoun streets, in a brick building of ample size, formerly used as a fire station, and donated by the city for their use. It is located on a lot owned by the school board. The Woman's Relief Corps and the Sons of Veterans also have a home in it.

The needs of the Grand Army have been generously provided for year by year, by the people of Battle Creek, and the city council. The kindly spirit of the community toward the post has been deeply appreciated and speaks volumes for the patriotism of its citizens.

#### OFFICERS OF POST

Commander, J. H. Stephens, Co. A, 1st M. S. S.  
S. V. C., Wyatt Burch, Co. H, Merrill's Horse Cav.  
J. V. C., Geo. H. Lunt, Ill. Inf.

Chaplain, Wm. G. Mulford, Co. H, 3rd Mich. Inf.  
Surgeon, Horace R. Wood, Co. E, 8th O. V. I.  
Quartermaster, Lewis L. Flint, Co. C, 4th Mich. Inf.  
Off. of Day, Emmerson W. Bordo, Co. F, 7th Vt. Inf.  
Adjutant, C. L. Ward, Co. D, 12th Pa. Inf.  
Off. of Guard, Truman G. Wilder, Co. C, 8th Ill. Cav.  
Sergt. Major, Wm. Forward, Co. H, 8th Mass. Inf.  
Qm. Sergt., John Blakesley Co. K, 13th Mich. Inf.  
Board of Trustees: Wm. Dowsett, U. S. Steamer Vt.; R. M. Bell-  
inger, Co. A, 7th Mich. Cav.; Chas. H. Browning, Co. M, 11th Mich.  
Cav.

## MEMBERS

Austin W. Alvord, Capt., Co. H, 109 N. Y. Cav.  
W. H. Ashley, Co. A, 9th Mich. Inf.  
Wm. C. Barden, Co. G, 7th Mich. Cav.  
Howard A. Beardsley, Co. F, 19th N. Y. Inf.  
John G. Bohnett, Co. C, 28th Mich. Inf.  
O. C. Bliss, Co. A, 2d Ill. Art.  
John R. Barker, Co. I, Merrill's Horse Cav.  
G. H. Clough, Co. D, 17th Pa. Cav.  
S. L. Cooper, Co. K, 9th N. Y. Inf.  
Edward Cunningham, Co. A, 3d N. Y. Art.  
Gordon Crossett, Co. C, 1st Mich. Cav.  
Wm. H. Clevenger, Co. D, 18th Ind. Inf.  
John Cotton, Co. A, 7th Mich. Cav.  
Alexander M. Clayman, 5th Wis. Lt. Art.  
John W. Caton, Co. C, 38th Mass. Inf.  
Malcolm B. Duffy, Drummer 19th Mich. Inf.  
R. W. Davidson, Co. I, 20th Mich. Inf.  
Friend T. Denison, Co. D, 1st Mich. Inf.  
Thomas C. Duffy, Co. L, 8th N. Y. H. Artillery.  
John Dunn, Co. G, 2d Mich. Inf.  
John G. Dowd, Co. F, 8th Mich. Inf.  
Peter Davis, Co. K, 1st Mich. Eng. 3.  
Wm. E. Dockery, Co. G, Ohio, 19th Inf.  
John Easey, Co. D, 1st Mich. S. S.  
Alson Evans, Co. D, 6th Mich. Cav.  
A. L. Edwards, Co. F, 2d Mich. Inf.  
Amos H. English, Co. K, 4th Mich. Inf.  
John Estell, Co. C, 111th Pa. Inf.  
Putnam Fish, Co. A, 7th Mich. Cav.  
Wm. H. Flagg, Co. C., 2d Mich. Inf.  
Luther Fanning, Co. D, 6th Mich. Inf.  
Chas. D. Furner, Co. C, 44th N. Y. Inf.  
Albert A. Griswold, Co. L, Merrill's Horse.  
Samuel E. Gustin, Co. F, 56th Ill. Inf.  
James Gardner, Co. I, 128th Ind. Inf.  
George A. Godsmark, Co. F, 7th Mich. Cav.

George Holland, Co. C, 2d Mich. Inf.  
Myron T. Hill, Co. L, 1st N. Y. Cav.  
Horace B. Hays, Co. C, 100th Ohio Inf.  
Geo. M. Hodges, Co. M, 8th Mich. Cav.  
Chas. T. Hall, Co. K, 13th Mich. Inf.  
Samuel M. Holton, Co. C, 2d Mich. Inf.  
Geo. C. Hicks, Co. L, Merrill's Horse Cav.  
Wm. O. Holmes, Co. D, 1st Mich. S. S.  
Hiram J. Johnson, Co. H, Merrill's Horse.  
Wm. K. Jackson, Co. F, 46th Mass. Inf.  
M. J. Jones, Co. K, 5th Mich. Cav.  
Levi A. Juckett, Co. K, 1st Mich. Engineers & Mechanics.  
Wm. Karcher, Co. A, 8th Mich. Cav.  
Geo. M. Knowles, Co. C, 20th Mich.  
Geo. Koehner, Co. G, 9th Mich. Inf.  
Edgar D. Kaine, Co. B, 156th N. Y. Inf.  
John W. King, Co. G, 9th Mich. Inf.  
Andrew Knight, Co. C, 20th Mich. Inf.  
Philitus Lapham, Co. F, 1st Mich. Cav.  
Edgar L. Lewis, Co. F, 8th N. Y. H. Artillery.  
Jerome V. Lucas, Co. A, 8th Iowa Inf.  
Emory Morse, Co. C, 51st Ind. Vols.  
Geo. R. McCreary, Co. D, 145 Pa. Vols.  
D. L. Merrill, Capt., Co. B, 24th Wis. Inf.  
Erastus S. Marsh, Co. L, 24th N. Y. Cav.  
L. M. McCoy, Co. F, 33d Iowa Inf.  
Chas. E. Manchester, Co. F, 1st Mich. Cav.  
Jerome Morse, Co. K, 44th Ind. Vols.  
Pierce Mitchell, Co. H, U. S. Artillery.  
Wm. H. Mason, Co. C, 2d Mich. Inf.  
H. McDonald, N. Y. Inf.  
James McFarland, Co. G, 55th Ohio V. I.  
Wm. H. Ogden, Co. A, 66th Ill. Inf.  
Albert Perring, Co. F, 139th Ind. Inf.  
John Pollack, Co. C, 42d O. V. Inf.  
James Phillips, Co. I, 7th Mich. Vols.  
M. H. Perkins, Co. D, 1st N. Y. Cav.  
Austin S. Parker, Co. B, 23d Ohio Inf.  
Wm. Pratt, Co. H, Merrill's Horse.  
Abram Powers, Co. C, 16th Mich. Inf.  
Chas. Parker, Co. H, Merrill's Horse.  
Wm. D. Rogers, Co. K, 104th N. Y. Inf.  
Robert W. Raynor, Co. E, 5th Wis. Inf.  
John R. Robinson, Co. E, 1st Lt. Art.  
Geo. H. Rowell, Co. H, Merrill's Horse.  
Wm. J. Reed, Co. C, 93d N. Y. Vols.  
Chas. W. Robinson, Co. C, 2d Mich. Inf.  
Ephraim Rebell, Co. C, 14th Mich. Inf.  
Chas. J. Shoemaker, Co. D, 17th Mich. Inf.

Alphonso Sharpsteen, Co. H, Merrill's Horse.  
Amos Swanagan, Co. F, 107th U. S. Vols.  
Chas. M. Stephens, Co. A, 1st Mich. S. S.  
Albert B. Simpson, Co. C, 2d Mich. Inf.  
Geo. F. Stone, 18th N. Y. Battery.  
M. D. Strickland, Co. A., 9th Mich. Cav.  
Daniel D. Strain, Co. H, 27th N. Y. Inf.  
Daniel Snyder, Co. L, Merrill's Horse.  
Enos Short, Co. F, 98th N. Y. Vols.  
I. W. Taylor, Ill. Inf.  
Alonzo Traver, Co. D, 20th Mich. Inf.  
Stephen R. Travis, Co. C, 2d Mich. Cav.  
John Templeton, Co. L, Merrill's Horse.  
Albert E. Thayer, Co. E, O. V. I.  
Frank Thayer, Co. D, 27th Iowa, Inf.  
Wm. Vickery, Co. H, 6th Mich. Inf.  
Geo. L. Wallace, Co. H, 12th Mich. Inf.  
S. Van Horn, Co. F, 7th Mich.  
I. C. Williams, Co. I, Merrill's Horse.  
John H. Williams, Co. M, 1st N. Y. Artillery.  
Wm. O. Wells, Co. A, 25th Mich. Inf.  
Henry C. Winbrenner, Co. B, 88th Ind. Vols.  
T. J. Young, Co. A, 1st Penn. Cav.

#### FARRAGUT RELIEF CORPS, NO. 4.

*By Mrs. Jennie Jones.*

Farragut Relief Corps No. 4, auxiliary to Farragut Post No. 32, G. A. R., Department of Michigan, was organized in Grand Army Hall at Battle Creek, January 29, 1884.

The first meeting was called December 4, 1883, in G. A. R. Hall, by L. G. Allan, committee appointed by Farragut Post, having in charge the preliminary work of organizations. Mrs. A. E. Preston was elected temporary president, Mrs. Robert Percy, temporary secretary and Mrs. A. S. Parker, temporary treasurer. A committee of three on arrangements was appointed by the temporary president to co-operate with a committee from Farragut Post in obtaining a charter and supplies. An assessment of one dollar on each charter member was voted to defray the expenses of organization. The charter members were 12 in number and were as follows: Mrs. Geo. H. Lunt, Mrs. Geo. H. Rowell, Mrs. R. W. Surby, Mrs. H. Mattoon, Mrs. James H. Cleveland, Mrs. A. D. Gifford, Mrs. A. S. Parker, Mrs. W. H. Hall, Mrs. John Hill, Mrs. Albert Griswold, Mrs. James R. Cooper and Mrs. James Finlay.

A second meeting was called by the committee on arrangements January 29, 1884, at 2:30 P. M., in G. A. R. Hall. Col. S. S. French was elected chairman of the meeting and Mrs. Y. E. Revere as secretary. At the command of the national president, Mrs. E. Florence Barker, Col. S. S. French, commander of Farragut Post, instituted a branch of the W. R. C., by giving our corps its name and number, Farragut Corps, No. 4.,

Dept. of Michigan. At this meeting the following officers were elected by ballot: President, Miss M. Therese French; senior vice-president, Mrs. Geo. H. Rowell; junior vice-president, Mrs. A. E. Preston; secretary, Mrs. Julia E. Revere; treasurer, Mrs. A. S. Parker; chaplain, Mrs. R. W. Surby; conductor, Mrs. James Finley; guard, Miss Jennie Harris. The officers were installed by Col. French, who delivered the supplies, including a sealed package of the instructions on the secret work, to our president and left the hall to the newly organized corps. The president appointed her several committees; assessments amounting to \$11.00 were collected and paid over to the treasurer, Mrs. Parker, \$5.00 of which had been appropriated in the previous meeting to pay the charter fee. The remainder of the afternoon was devoted to the secret work, until adjournment to February 5, 1884, when Farragut Post, No. 4, had its first meeting.

The first work taken up by the corps was the admission of several candidates. It was decided that they should be voted on separately and initiated in a body. A committee was appointed at this meeting to draft the rules and by-laws for the government of the corps, which were read and accepted at a later date, with the exception of one clause on assessments. That clause was laid on the table until the members were larger in number. It was voted about this time that none but soldiers' wives, widows and daughters, would be received into the order and the regular meeting day of the corps was set for the first and third Tuesday of each month. At a later day, December 16, 1884, the meeting day was changed to Thursday, which day has remained to the present time. Up to this time they met once a week. The Post, then as now were very generous, giving the corps all the aid they could in every way. They donated the use of their hall and fire free of charge, the ladies to furnish their own janitor, who was paid according to his services rendered, usually fifty cents for a meeting. In the spring the help of the janitor was dispensed with after the fire was built at noon and a lady appointed by the president at the beginning of each meeting to superintend the fire.

The first summer no meetings were held during the hot weather from June until September, but the members enjoyed several social afternoons at lawn parties, etc., at the homes of the different members, by invitation. The first of these was held at the home of Miss French early in July, and all business of the corps was finished for the summer. On August 19, 20 and 21, a re-union was held at Battle Creek and a committee was appointed at a special meeting, to decorate the tent and provide lodging for the department officers. The corps was growing rapidly, and the members were becoming more interested in other lines of work. A motion was made that the ladies bring calicoes and busy their hands during the session for the benefit of the corps, and later a sewing society was organized which met once a week to sew for poor families, etc. Poor families were not given charity, however, until thoroughly investigated as will be seen by the following incidents taken from the minutes of a meeting held July 16, 1885. The president, having gained some information relative to the Houston family, decided that they were not objects of charity, having a horse, cow, and a sewing machine, and can make a living if so disposed, and be in-

dependent. The president reported having seen Mrs. Thompson, also, and she would like something to make a pair of pants for her youngest boy. At another meeting, a family was unable to cook food sent to them on account of sickness, and a committee of two was appointed each week to see that the food was properly prepared. Another family was reported as being destitute of shoes and three pairs were purchased and sent to them.

A great many little incidents have happened during the history of our corps that most of you, and especially the older members will be interested in.

May 27, 1884. Record of the previous meeting was read but not accepted as the names of the ladies who paid their dues was inserted.

June 10. It was moved and supported that the corps receive and entertain as guests any true and loyal woman who served her country and its defenders in its time of need as nurse or attendant.

August 5, 1884. Special meeting. A motion was made to have the charter framed. The frame was purchased of George Steele for the sum of two dollars.

November 4, 1884. Treasurer reports, \$110.49 on hand.

February 5, 1885. The president read the by-laws of the Woman's Relief Corps in Lansing. Farragut Corps. thought them more perfect than ours, and voted to adopt them, with some amendments.

April 2, 1886. Ladies decide to make a handsome spread for the new altar for the Post to show their appreciation of the many acts of kindness shown them.

May 6, 1886. It was moved and supported that a request be made through the press of the city, for citizens not to decorate any but soldiers' graves on May 31. Flowers were undoubtedly very scarce at that time.

June 17, 1886. A vote of thanks was tendered to Mr. A. S. Parker for the picture, The Battle of Shiloh.

August 5, 1886. Meeting could not be called to order, as there was not a quorum.

August 19, 1886. Janitor went to Kalamazoo and forgot to leave keys to hall, so no meeting was held.

January 6, 1887. Mrs. Carrie Surby, newly elected president, in her remarks, gave a thrilling account of her experience during the rebellion between the North and South. She gave up her husband for a soldier, there worked through the long weary months soliciting the many little necessities for the boys in blue, that only a devoted wife or mother could prepare. She also made many beautiful remarks about Gen. John A. Logan.

February 7, 1889. Organ with stool was purchased for the sum of seventy-five dollars.

The first member to be laid to rest was Mrs. Anderson, who died shortly after the corps was organized. Miss Therese French, the Corp's first president, was the second member to pass away, her death occurring in April, 1887. An order was drawn on the treasury for four dollars to pay for flowers for her funeral, the first flowers sent to

any funeral by the corps. It was not a practice then but became customary later.

Mrs. A. S. Parker is the only member with us now who attended the first meeting of the Farragut Corps, being a charter member. She was the first treasurer, first delegate to the department meeting at Lansing, April 2, 1884, first delegate to the National Convention, May 6, 1886, and also department treasurer in 1890. A few other older members are as follows:

Mrs. Ellen Taylor, initiated February 29, 1884, the first year of the corps; Mrs. Flagg, initiated, February 5, 1885; Mrs. Mary E. Beach, balloted on and duly initiated April 1, 1886; and Mrs. Ann Howe, initiated, March 7, 1889; Mrs. Flagg was elected department president in 1900 and appointed Mrs. Willard, her secretary.

Following is a list of past presidents:

- 1884—Miss Therese French, deceased.
- 1885—Mrs. Nichols, withdrawn.
- 1886—Mrs. N. J. Roberts, deceased.
- 1887—Mrs. Carrie Surby, deceased.
- 1888—Mrs. Stella L. Parker.
- 1889—Mrs. Amity Manchester, withdrawn.
- 1890—Mrs. Eliz. Rhodes, withdrawn.
- 1891—Mrs. May Percy, withdrawn.
- 1892—Mrs. Abbie Flagg.
- 1893—Mrs. Nettie Cummings, deceased.
- 1894—Ellen Raynor, deceased.
- 1895—May M. Perring, deceased.
- 1896—Sara J. Cooper.
- 1897—Laura L. Barrows.
- 1898—Mrs. Mary Beach.
- 1899—Mrs. Lillian M. Proceus.
- 1900—Mrs. Mary Flowers, deceased.
- 1901—Mrs. Julia Stayman, deceased.
- 1902—Mrs. Marie Traver.
- 1903—Mrs. Eliz. Dowsett.
- 1904—Mrs. Mary O. Hayes.
- 1905—Mrs. F. Bellinger.
- 1906—Mrs. Dennison.
- 1907—Mrs. Allen.
- 1908—Mrs. D. McMillan.
- 1909—Mrs. Cora M. Quayle.
- 1910—Mrs. Ollie Senker.
- 1911—Mrs. Jennie Stephens.
- 1912—Mrs. Jennie Jones.

I am pleased to say the corps at present is in a flourishing condition and has a membership of one hundred and twelve members.

Every two weeks a social is held where the post and corps unite in having a good time. The members who cannot attend are remembered and visited and flowers are sent in sickness and death.



## CHAPTER XX

### FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL

BANKS AND BANKING (BY CHARLES AUSTIN)—THRESHER AND ENGINE INDUSTRY—STEAM PUMP INDUSTRY—AMERICAN STEAM PUMP COMPANY—ADVANCE PUMP AND COMPRESSOR COMPANY—DUPLEX PRINTING PRESS COMPANY—BATTLE CREEK PREPARED FOOD INDUSTRY

The financial and industrial interests of Battle Creek are detailed in the following pages.

#### BANKS AND BANKING

*By Charles Austin*

The first bank organized in what is now the city of Battle Creek was in 1837, when the Bank of Battle Creek was organized as a bank of issue. It was in business for some six months and some of its bills are still in existence among the older residents.

As money was a scarce commodity in those days, there was little to deposit, but the private banks of W. H. Coleman, Leon & Sanborn and W. H. Skinner satisfied the needs of the community by the transaction of the business incident to a new country. This included the selling of exchange, the buying, selling or exchanging of business notes, the handling of due bills on individuals or firms for goods to be delivered on demand, even the swapping of due bills where two persons could not effect an exchange, using cash only to match up the uneven ends of a trade.

In July, 1851, L. C. Kellogg started a private bank and continued it until 1865, when he organized the First National Bank of Battle Creek. There were others interested and the first board of directors consisted of L. C. Kellogg, D. Miller, W. Andrus, T. Hart, H. D. Hall, W. Wallace and W. Brooks. Their first statement was published October 2, 1865, and showed deposits of \$38,821.06 and total assets \$149,511.88, which constituted the total banking deposits and assets of Battle Creek at that time. The business established at that time is still continued by the old National Bank of Battle Creek.

In 1871 the City bank opened for business on June 7. The di-

rectors were R. Kingman, N. Eldred, C. Wakelee, J. F. Moulton, R. P. Kingman, E. W. Pendle and A. Noble. It is still in operation as the City Bank.

The private bank of A. C. Hamblin succeeded that of Leon & Sanborn in 1859, and was continued by him until May 23, 1888, when it was succeeded by the Merchants National Bank, organized with directors as follows, viz., A. W. Wright, F. Turner, F. A. Smith, A. C. Hamblin, and S. Field, and in April 1895, was re-organized as the Merchants Savings Bank and is still in business.

On November 21, 1903, the Central National Bank opened for business with C. W. Post, H. B. Sherman, E. C. Hinman, F. Wolfe, C. L. Post, H. P. Stewart, L. Werstein, G. L. Gilkey, L. W. Robinson and F. G. Evans constituting its board of directors. It is now one of the four successful banks of the city.

Our banks have never had a clearing house, but the establishment of one is contemplated.

It is interesting to note how the banking interest has kept pace with the growth of the city. We have seen that the total deposits on October 2, 1865, was \$38,821.06, but are now, as shown by the published statement of June 14, 1912 over ten millions or to be exact the sum of \$10,603,132.89, and this immense growth is paralleled by the increase in assets which in October, 1865, were only \$149,511.88, but on June 14, 1912, were \$12,273,072.29.

All banks have been liberal in advancing for the enterprises of our city and the needs of the surrounding country, but have not permitted sentiment to endanger the depositors, as the officers have always determined that safety must be the first consideration. As a consequence, there has been no bank failure in our city nor has any bank demanded notice of withdrawals of deposits. It did not matter how severe the money stringency, nor that New York, Chicago or Podunk were refusing to pay their depositors cash, our tellers have always paid it smilingly, thanking the depositor and inviting him to call again and bring his sisters and cousins. This condition is largely due to the intelligence and confidence of our citizens, both in the city and its vicinity, convincing us that while our past is bright the future is big with promise of still brighter days.

## THRESHER AND ENGINE INDUSTRY

### *Contributed*

Among Battle Creek's industries, that of manufacturing threshing machinery, traction engines, etc., has been very prominent for a long series of years. It began, as so many successful industries have started, in a very modest way.

In 1848 or thereabouts, John Nichols and David Shepard opened up a foundry and machine shop on what is now North State street, doing such job and custom work as such a shop was capable of handling.

The firm started under the title of Nichols & Shepard. It ran along

a number of years, building plows, harrows and similar implements, and in the early sixties produced what was at that time known as the Vibrator thresher.

Previous to that time, grain threshing was accomplished by what was known as the endless apron type of thresher, which was comprised of an endless web back of the cylinder carrying the intermingled straw, chaff and grain partially through the machine and delivering it upon an open raddle. Both the web and the raddle received some agitation, which was given to them by their running over elliptically-shaped rollers, and beaters and pickers were used to further shake up or agitate the straw.

The Vibrator thresher which was brought out by Nichols & Shepard was built and designed upon an entirely different plan, using an entirely new method for separation. It consisted of two shakers extending from the cylinder to practically the rear of the thresher, the upper one open so as to permit loose grain to fall through it upon the lower shaker, which upper shaker was provided with lifting fingers which tossed and beat the straw as the shakers swung back and forth. The grain and fine chaff fell through this shaker upon the lower shaker, or grain pan as more commonly called, which vibrated lengthwise of the machine, carrying the grain and chaff to the fanning or cleaning mill, to which it was delivered for the purpose of thoroughly cleaning from dust and chaff. This machine was such an innovation in thresher building that it met the aggressive opposition of all the old builders. But notwithstanding that fact it became rapidly popular.

The business management of this company at an early date fell to Mr. Edwin C. Nichols, the son of John Nichols, who is today president and at the head of the Nichols & Shepard Company factory, and who is recognized as the dean of the threshing machine industry throughout the United States. While the company had the usual experiences of an institution growing from a modest beginning, it became one of the large thresher industries of the country through the great merit, effectiveness and popularity of its machine and the business ability which Mr. Nichols brought into the management of the institution.

This new thresher, to designate it from the old endless apron type that had been previously built, was termed the "Vibrator," the word being coined and copyrighted by the company. Notwithstanding the opposition which it met from competitors, it became so noted for its meritorious qualities and so popular among threshermen of the country that competitors were compelled to change their designs and follow the type of the Vibrator as closely as they could. In within practically twenty years from the advent of the Vibrator, the endless apron type of machine had been abandoned and all builders had designed and were constructing threshers using the vibrating or agitating principle.

In 1854 Mr. Roswell T. Merrill began the manufacture of a thresher which was called the "Double-mill separator." In 1856 his son-in-law, Mr. William Brown, assumed the business. Mr. Brown abandoned the double-mill machine in 1859 and began the manufacture of a separator or thresher which was so near like the then popular Joseph

Hall, Rochester, N. Y., machine that the United States court decided it an infringement and rendered a judgment against him. At about that same time, James S. Upton became his partner, the firm being styled Upton & Brown. In 1863 they began building and selling a thresher called the "Michigan Sweepstakes." In 1867 they took in Mr. William Brooks as a partner, and Mr. Parley Upton became a member of the firm in 1869, at which time the firm was styled Upton, Brown & Company. In 1874 a new firm or company was organized, consisting of William Brown, James S. Upton and Henry M. Strong; and two years later, 1876, they were incorporated under the name of the Upton Manufacturing Company, remaining in business until 1885, when the business and plant were removed to Port Huron, Michigan, forming the basis of what is now known as the Port Huron Engine and Thresher Company.

In the early eighties Mr. C. G. Case, who had been in the employ of Nichols & Shepard Company to some extent, designed, invented and patented a new thresher which was afterwards named the Advance. A company to manufacture it was organized under the name of Case & Willard. Mr. Charles Willard was induced to contribute towards the building of this new thresher and a number of other business men of Battle Creek as well, among them Mr. William H. Mason, Mr. James Green, Mr. B. T. Skinner, Mr. F. M. Rathbun and Mr. Charles E. Thomas.

This company grew and thrived, afterwards becoming the Advance Thresher Company. Mr. A. W. Wright of Alma, Michigan, purchased a large interest in the company and was its president for a great many years. The stock of this company was, in the latter part of 1911, purchased by the M. Rumely Company, also thresher manufacturers of La Porte, Indiana, and while it maintains a separate existence to some extent is practically managed at the present time by the said Rumely Company.

These two thresher factories have grown in magnitude until the city of Battle Creek produces practically ten per cent of the threshing machinery and traction engines built in the entire United States. Their prosperity has been of incalculable benefit to the community, and they are at the present time furnishing employment to not less than one thousand men.

Other industries sprung up in their wake in the city of Battle Creek and have helped to give it its present growth, but the base of its prosperity and its enterprise is practically the threshing machine industry. Instead of the little light threshers with limited capacity, and the old "down" horse powers trailed around the country under the trucks of a wagon, these companies now produce the largest threshing machine outfits built.

The steam engine for threshing came into use in the latter part of the sixties, and in the seventies was built into a traction or self-propeller. Instead of the old small thresher with a capacity to thresh not to exceed 300 to 500 bushels of wheat per day, these factories now produce a thresher with a capacity of 4,000 to 6,000 bushels of wheat per day and traction steam engines that will develop not less than 125 to 150 brake horse power.

The policy of these companies toward their employees has always been the best. They have insisted upon skilled labor and clean, honest workmen. Employees have been treated in a manner so different from other communities that today Battle Creek has no impoverished settlement but is built up with mechanics' and shopmen's homes, which they own and in which they take pride, until the visitor from other parts is amazed at the clean town and comfortable homes for working men, with their well-kept lawns and bright surroundings.

There have been efforts made at different times in a meager way to introduce into Battle Creek the building of other lines of farm implements and machinery, but never to any considerable extent, nor have any such institutions or efforts been considerably developed.

### STEAM PUMP INDUSTRY

#### *Contributed*

In 1886 Elon A. Marsh was employed by the Battle Creek Machinery Company to develop a boiler feed pump for traction engines—his early efforts were directed with the idea of operating the same by the engine's exhaust, which was at considerable pressure for the purpose of forcing draught in the smoke stack through a reduced exhaust nozzle. He worked along these lines for about two years, making what he termed a "gravity pump" of vertical design and single acting—work being done on the "up" stroke, and the heavily weighted piston falling for renewed action by gravity. This scheme proved a complete failure, and was abandoned early in 1888, all patterns and castings being scrapped. He kept at work, however, experimenting on other designs, and December 18, 1888, issued his first patent, No. 394,656, for a single-acting plunger pump the piston of which was operated both ways by high pressure steam direct from the boiler.

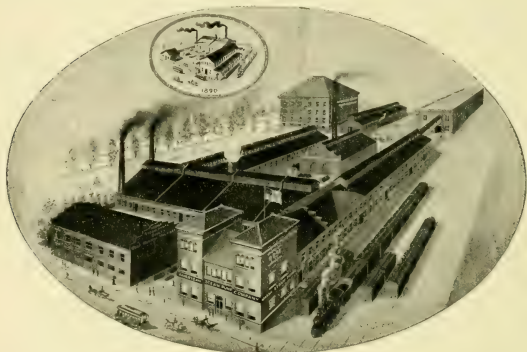
This construction, while obviously more practical than the first, was decidedly faulty, and soon followed its predecessor, never arriving at the stage of marketability. His next attempt brought out the double-acting piston pattern patented August 27, 1889, No. 409,851. This was practical from the start, and with modifications and later improvements formed a basis for the immense business interests represented by Battle Creek pump makers today. From the peculiar construction of the Marsh piston—and the fact that it was made in the form of an extended spool, the space between the heads being constantly under live steam pressure much difficulty was experienced in providing the heads with a suitable packing that would be perfectly tight under all conditions, and to meet this emergency the improved process of making piston rings which was patented by Foster M. Metcalf September 3, 1889, No. 410,426, was developed, and is now universally used by all pump and engine builders. Its adoption was vital to the success of Marsh pumps, and proved the needed link to prevent another impending failure.

The original Marsh pumps were made and intended for but small and comparatively short stroke machines, and as the business grew and

demands for larger pumps increased, a new design was brought out by Metcalf and patented December 16, 1890, No. 442,905, and all Marsh pumps except the few small sizes have been made under this patent.

The most important subsequent patent taken out by Battle Creek inventors and mechanics in the pump line are as follows: No. 452,312, May 12, 1891, by Foster M. Metcalf; deflecting valve for directing the exhaust steam used to run the pump into the water being pumped whereby it is condensed and returned to the boiler from which it came in the form of heat.

No. 469,230, February 9, 1892, by Frank A. Burnham; improvement in deflecting valves, for the same purpose as last.



AMERICAN STEAM PUMP COMPANY

No. 468,448, February 9, 1892, by Elon A. Marsh; improvement in water valves.

No. 649,739, May 15, 1900, by Foster M. Metcalf; improvement in steam valve mechanism.

No. 713,661, November 18, 1902, by Foster M. Metcalf; improvement in air compressor valves.

No. 750,331, January 26, 1904, by Rollin D. Ackley; improvement in steam valve mechanism.

No. 431,045, July 1, 1890, by Richard L. Frost; steam actuated valve.

No. 598,949, February 15, 1898, by Ila N. Moore; steam engine for pumps.

No. 641,132, January 9, 1900, by Ila N. Moore; slide valve.

No. 492,188, February 21, 1893, by Frank A. Burnham; steam valve mechanism.

No. 561,682, June 9, 1896, by Ila N. Moore; steam engine valve.

No. 533,789, February 5, 1895, by Richard L. Frost; valve for steam pumping engines.

No. 497,470, May 16, 1893, by Richard L. Frost; steam actuated valve.

No. 519,857, May 15, 1894, by Frank A. Burnham; direct acting steam pump.

No. 544,476, August 13, 1895, by Frank A. Burnham; steam engine valve mechanism.

No. 421,355, February 11, 1890, by Richard L. Frost; steam engine valve.

No. 814,793, March 13, 1906, by Foster M. Metcalf; steam pumping engine.

No. 846,041, March 5, 1907, by Foster M. Metcalf; steam valve mechanism.

The two latter mentioned are the patents under which the new American line of steam pumps and pumping engines are made by the American Steam Pump Company.

No. 454,753, June 23, 1891; Ila N. Moore, steam pump.

The above named gentlemen were all mechanics who were originally employed by the Battle Creek Machinery Company, and from their inventions have evolved the business of the American Steam Pump Company, the Union Steam Pump Company and the Advance Pump and Compressor Company. The three concerns are reputed to make more steam pumps annually than are made in any other city in the world.

#### AMERICAN STEAM PUMP COMPANY

The Battle Creek Machinery Company was the pioneer in the steam pump industry in Battle Creek, and its successor, the American Steam Pump Company, has developed the business from a small beginning. This company has manufactured and sold in twenty-two years 115,000 steam and power pumps and compressors. It has agencies in all parts of this country and many foreign countries. The business has gradually grown until now the factory site occupies the most of two city blocks. The company employs 250 mechanics and with its office force and traveling men gives employment to about 300 men. The present officers are Edward C. Hinman, president and treasurer; Leopold Werstein, vice-president; Richard R. Hicks, secretary, who, with William H. Mason and John W. Bailey, form the board of directors.

#### ADVANCE PUMP AND COMPRESSOR COMPANY

In August, 1902, the Advance Pump and Compressor Company was incorporated with forty-seven stockholders representing a capital stock of \$150,000 which had been contributed by residents of Battle Creek for this new industry. The original directors of the company were: Charles T. Allen, Ila N. Moore, Homer A. Latta, John Heyser, Harry E. Burt and



Lewis B. Anderson, and it was the purpose of the company to manufacture duplex steam pumps and air compressors with the addition of such other pumping machinery as might be found desirable from time to time.

The factory of the company is located upon the corner of Flint and Division streets, the company having acquired a large section of land from the J. M. Ward estate and erected a two-story brick building with wing attached thereto for power plant.

The business started in a modest way and has continued to improve its output yearly since organization. Its products have been exported to a large number of countries throughout the world and its pumping machinery may be found in some of the largest and best known institutions in our country. The special characteristics of fuel and power economy for operation have made it possible for this company to build up its business in the short period of ten years; necessitating forty factory employes and an organization that is known wherever pumping machinery is used.

The management of the company is in the hands of John Heyser, president; I. N. Moore, vice-president; Lewis B. Anderson, secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Anderson is the active manager of the institution and has been with the company since its inception.

Recently a large shipment of Advance pumps was made for use on the Panama canal, while many are to be found in Government service and with municipalities throughout the United States for water works service, boiler feeding and other duties. The Advance plant is located on the Michigan Central railroad, on Division street—almost in the heart of the city.

#### DUPLIX PRINTING PRESS COMPANY

##### *Contributed*

One of the industries which for the past quarter of a century has done much to spread the name of Battle Creek through the sending of products to all portions of the world, and yet of which little is known locally, is the Duplex Printing Press Company. Because of the nature of its product there is little occasion for the average person of Battle Creek or its vicinity to visit the works or to know much of what is done there. The fact is that the company's plant is one of the largest in the world in the printing press line, and machines built there are in use throughout all the civilized world, wherever newspapers of any considerable daily circulation exist. Not only is it one of the largest plants, but it is also, if not the best-equipped, at least one of the best-equipped in the world. The company operates its own extensive foundries for both iron and brass, being thus in a position to entirely control the quality of material, rejecting anything that is not up to standard. They also have a large forge room, in which all of their work of that sort is done, none of it being let out by contract to other parties, who might or might not take an interest in the quality of material and grade of work. Even the screws

and bolts, nuts, etc., used in the Duplex press are all made in the factory at Battle Creek. The equipment is complete in every detail.

The product of the Duplex Printing Press Company's shops is entirely newspaper printing presses. They make no presses of smaller type. Their lines comprise machines adapted for daily papers of any circulation from 1,000 upward to the largest in the world, and their trade has been so large, and their machines in the hands of users so uniformly successful in operation, that the name Duplex has come to be the standard of printing press excellence in the American newspaper world. In addition to the large domestic trade the Duplex Printing Press Company does an extensive foreign business, having agencies in almost every country of the globe, and its products being manufactured and handled in the European market under license by two of the largest concerns in the world, Linotype & Machinery, Limited, of London, England, and the Marinoni Company, of Paris, France, at whose works in Manchester, England, and in Paris, respectively, Duplex machines are being built for this large field.

The principal names connected with the company are all well known in Battle Creek affairs. Mr. I. L. Stone has always been the moving spirit in the company having started its organization and been its president throughout its history. Associated with him as officers and directors are Mr. W. W. Collier, vice-president; Mr. E. C. Nichols, Prof. F. R. Mechem, directors; Mr. F. W. Dunning, secretary, and Mr. Chas. G. Mechem, treasurer.

The Duplex Printing Press Company was organized in Battle Creek in December of 1884, their chief possession being an idea—a patent—to which the organizers pinned their faith. The idea, crude in its development at the time of organization, was that of a flat-bed printing press capable of high speed, in fact, double the speed then considered the limit, this speed to be obtained by utilizing both strokes of a reciprocating mechanism as printing strokes, instead of printing on one stroke, and "going back empty."

For six years elaborate experiments were carried on and machines built and rebuilt in the development of the ideas and inventions of the company, for the production at a reasonable cost of a comparatively simple machine embodying the devices, a large amount of money being invested in this way before any commercial use of the company's product was at all possible. But mechanical skill and perseverance in the end produced the desired press—a machine capable of printing from a web of continuously-running paper at a speed of 4,000 complete and folded newspapers per hour, and without the use of any expensive stereotyping methods and machinery. The successful flat-bed web perfecting press, the Duplex, was then offered to the newspaper world and proved by the instant demand that it met all the claims that had been made for it.

With the introduction of this Duplex stationary flat-bed perfecting newspaper press, in 1890, a unique and exceedingly important advance was made in the printing world. It was one of those instances, notable in the history of mechanical arts, in which an urgent and universal need, constantly becoming more and more pressing, was met by the invention of the means of supplying it—long sought in vain.

Previous to 1890 there was in existence no printing machine capable of meeting the requirements of publishers of daily newspapers with circulations ranging from, say, 1,200 to 10,000, or under certain conditions of publication, to 15,000 and weeklies with circulations up to 100,000. The hand-fed presses were too slow—the rotary presses, involving the stereotyping process, too costly and too cumbersome and expensive in operation.

The Duplex press, no more expensive in operation than an ordinary flat-bed cylinder press, with all the advantages of a flat-bed type printing press, but with a speed of 5,000 to 6,000 perfected papers per hour, of four, six, eight, ten or twelve pages beautifully printed and folded to half-page or quarter-page size, exactly met the demand of these papers. That this is so is proved by the fact that since its introduction the demand has been constantly beyond the supply. It is universally recognized as the only press now available adapted to the economical production of daily papers whose circulation is such as to require more speed than that of a hand-fed machine, and yet not so large as to require more than 6,000 per hour. The Duplex has achieved its present wide reputation solely upon its merits. Its makers have not spent any time proclaiming its excellences to the world. They have been very busy building the machines, realizing that these in hundreds of newspaper offices would best tell the story.

A little over two years after the introduction of the Duplex press to the market, was held the World's Fair at Chicago, in which exposition the Duplex, already becoming well known among newspaper publishers, was exhibited, and where it received first award.

The history of the company since has fulfilled the augury of this early recognition of the supremacy of its machinery. The years have been marked by steady growth and increase of plant and output, until at this writing the factory is one of the largest printing press factories in the world, and the only one devoted exclusively to the manufacture of newspaper machinery. From a small beginning the industry has grown until its main buildings cover practically an entire block of the city, other buildings and lands occupying two more, with magnificent railroad facilities, the private side track totaling a quarter of a mile in length. This growth and development was not, however, all smooth sailing. No sooner was the Duplex press established as a success and recognized as the only type of machine for the newspaper offices whose needs it was designed to meet than imitators sprang up, whose infringements of the basic patents owned by the Duplex Printing Press Company had to be disposed of by protracted and expensive legal proceedings under the United States patent laws, which in their various forms dragged on for many years, all being eventually decided in favor of the Duplex Printing Press Company, which found itself then, by virtue of the merit of the machine it was building and the decision of the courts' sustaining the patent rights, practically in sole possession of the large press market afforded by the moderate-sized daily newspapers.

Additions to the plant followed with great frequency, the capacity of the factory being doubled time and again by additional buildings and equipment. The Duplex press became the standard for the small city

daily throughout the United States and also filled a large demand in Europe and the Orient, presses being shipped even in the early years to England, Sweden, Germany and other European countries, and also to South Africa, Australia, Japan, etc. Everywhere their success was marked.

The development of this field opened naturally to the Duplex Printing Press Company the field of the larger daily papers. As the users of the Duplex flat-bed machine found their business rapidly increasing, largely due to the economies and facilities furnished by the use of the Duplex, their natural inclination was to turn to the Duplex Printing Press Company again for a machine to fit their larger needs. As a result of this demand the Duplex Printing Press Company in 1904 turned its attention to the development of rotary, or stereotype, machines of improved pattern,—machines to be as great an advance in the rotary press field as the Duplex flat-bed had been in the flat-bed field.

But it must not be supposed that this was the first move of the Duplex Printing Press Company along these lines. As much as ten or twelve years before this date the far-seeing members of the company had realized that there would inevitably come a call for a Duplex rotary press, and at that early date the superintendent and designer, Mr. H. F. Bechman, was thinking of the problem and planning machines with which to meet the demand when it should be found sufficient to warrant going ahead with the work. Therefore, when in 1904 it was decided that the time had come to reach forward into the field of larger machines, there was no hesitation or groping in the dark for an idea. The press to be built was already planned in its general principles, and it was only necessary to develop and perfect the details of construction. One of the old erecting rooms, outgrown by the flat-bed business and used more or less for storage, was cleared out and soon again became a center of activity, the experimental room in which the new Duplex rotary was developed and built. The first machine was put forward in the factory just as fast as drawings and patterns could be made, and before many weeks had passed the press, an entirely novel arrangement of printing mechanisms, resulting in great economy of space and simplification of gearing and frame work, with the natural result of extreme solidity and compactness, was ready for demonstration and exhibition to the public.

The new Duplex rotary press attracted wide attention throughout the country. Many publishers and mechanical superintendents of press-rooms in New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Detroit and numerous other places visited Battle Creek to inspect this machine, and their opinion as to its merits was unanimous. Without exception they agreed that it was the most remarkable advance in printing presses that had been made for many years. The press first built was a 32-page stereotype machine, commonly called a quadruple press, but it fully illustrated the possibilities of larger machines built on the same plan, with all of the advantages obtained thereby.

It is interesting to note that the exhibition of this press resulted very promptly in sales in the large cities. In fact, the first press sold of this type was sold to the *Journal of Commerce*, of New York City. Similar

machines were early placed in Minneapolis, Milwaukee and other cities.

The facts connected with the shipment and erection of the press for the *Journal of Commerce* sufficiently demonstrate the marvelous simplicity of the press. This machine, the very first to be sold or erected, left Battle Creek via Grand Trunk railroad at 5:30 a. m., Friday, June 22, 1906. It reached New York, 828 miles distant, on Monday, June 25. It was transferred to the pressroom of the *Journal of Commerce*, 32 Broadway, and erection was begun Tuesday, June 26. At midnight of Sunday, July 1, the press was ready for the forms, but at that time not a wheel had been turned nor paper put into the machine. At 1:00 o'clock a. m. Monday, the plates were put on and the regular edition of the *Journal of Commerce and Commercial Bulletin* was run off without a hitch. In ten days from the time this 32-page rotary press left Battle Creek, Michigan, it had printed a complete edition of the *Journal of Commerce* in New York City.

It should be borne in mind that the Duplex Company had but three of their men in New York to do this work, that these men had never erected (nor had any one else in any pressroom) a similar machine before, and that these erectors were not the builders of the machine, only one of them being a machinist who had worked upon it. Had the press not been far and away simpler and easier to erect and operate than the ordinary style of machine, the above record, which had never before been approached, would have been impossible.

It was apparent at once to all connected with the Duplex Company that there would be a demand for this machine fully equal to that enjoyed by the flat-bed department, and even greater. Additional facilities were immediately required, and furnished by the erection of another large machine shop to be used exclusively for the rotary press department.

In connection with the development of this new type of press the Duplex Printing Press Company designed and built a full line of stereotyping machinery of a quality in complete accord with that of the press it was to accompany.

But the Duplex Printing Press Company, having entered the rotary press field and not being in a rut through long building of certain types of machines, was not satisfied that this machine that they had just built, and which was admittedly a great advance, could not be still further improved upon. By changes of design, rearrangement of parts, and improved designs, the Duplex rotary had reduced by about fifty per cent the space required for the operation of large-sized presses, but it still continued to use two plates to each page to be printed. Obviously this was a wasteful proceeding. The simple machine should be one which operated with one plate for a page, but builders and printing press experts who had been studying the problem for many years in various factories declared that such a machine was an impossibility. This did not deter the Duplex Printing Press Company and Mr. Bechman from attacking the problem, and attacking it so successfully that within three years from their first entry into the rotary field the Duplex Printing Press Company announced to newspaper publishers that the problem was solved and a press was on the market which required no more than one plate to be made per page to be printed.

This invention was so novel, and the claims made for it were so revolutionary and exceedingly important that the announcement was received with more or less incredulity, but the reputation which the Duplex Printing Press Company had so thoroughly established in the years gone by for progress and the practical application of new ideas in the production of improved machines, gave credit to the claims. The invention which characterized this machine is the use of cylindrical or tubular, plates, instead of the old style semi-cylindrical used on all other stereotype presses. The advantage obtained by this invention is that a Duplex tubular-plate machine carrying exactly the same number of plates as any other style machine and running at the same speed will give just double the product.

The Duplex tubular was not long in demonstrating the validity of the claims made for it, and it attracted more attention and interested investigation, because of its novelty, than had the other style of rotary press. Although at this writing a comparatively novel machine, the tubular press is recognized and acknowledged by the leading press experts of the world to be the type of machine bound to dominate the whole rotary press field.

In brief, the history of the Duplex Printing Press Company has been marked by development of distinct and notable advances in printing press construction in every field which the company has entered. Each product has been more than an improvement. They have been radical changes, involving new and in many respects revolutionary features. Also the Duplex Printing Press Company was the first printing press concern to develop and build a complete line covering the whole field of newspaper perfecting presses. Other companies had individually covered different portions of the field. When the Duplex Printing Press Company added to its line the rotary machines it assumed a unique position among press builders and attained a preeminence which it has maintained by the perfection of workmanship and design.

#### BATTLE CREEK PREPARED FOOD INDUSTRY

##### *Contributed*

Through the millions of dollars spent in this country and abroad in advertising food products, Battle Creek has come to be known as the home of the breakfast food. This is the true conclusion for the city produces and markets a greater amount of prepared food annually than any other city in the world. The food industry is the city's chief revenue producer and furnishes employment to more men and women than any other line of manufacturing in the city, although Battle Creek is one of the principal manufacturing points of the state and produces a varied line of goods including printing presses, stoves, steam pumps, threshing machines and the like.

The number of concerns actively engaged in the manufacture and sale of prepared foods in Battle Creek has narrowed down to a few out of the many which have been started.



Records show that fifty-four companies have been organized in Calhoun county for the manufacture of cereal food and drinks, representing a capitalization of more than \$28,000,000.

Nearly forty-five years ago a band of men "who believed in altruism and human progress purchased a small two-story farmhouse in a fine grove at the edge of Battle Creek and opened a water cure under the name of the Health Reform Institute." Ten years later it was turned over to the Seventh Day Adventists church and by people of that faith operated as a sanitarium. This sanitarium alienated from the faith of the Adventists is now operated under the name of The Battle Creek Sanitarium and incidental to its operation various experiments were made to perfect healthful food. Later the idea of a cereal substitute for coffee was given attention and resorting to the processes used by the soldiers in the Civil war, a beverage made of bran and molasses was evolved. No attempt was made, however, until many years later by the Sanitarium authorities to market these various food products. They merely made use of the products as an aid to the system of dietetics which has been used with splendid effect at that institution. On January 1, 1895, C. W. Post started the manufacture of a cereal coffee which he called "Postum."

The business was skilfully advertised and grew very rapidly, demanding frequent additions to the manufacturing equipment, and the plant grew fast. This attracted widespread attention and other capitalists and brought in a great number of promoters who inaugurated a veritable "boom" later on.

Before the "boom" was started Mr. Post had perfected the now widely-known food called "Grape-Nuts." After this product had added to the fame of Battle Creek food products the "boom" got well under way.

The first competing company to be organized was The Battle Creek Cereal Food Company which was chartered March 20, 1897. Associated in the management of this company which had a capital of \$25,000, were Wm. Hefley, David Quinn, J. A. S. Derby and W. H. Jones. This company produced a cereal beverage which was widely advertised and for a time was successfully marketed.

On June 11, 1897, another company came into being known as The Moko Health Drink Company, claiming a capitalization of \$50,000. Managing the affairs of this corporation were John C. Reynolds, C. W. Sellers and W. A. Crosby. The product of the company was a cereal drink called "Moko" and it was the first to possess a fanciful name the like of which characterized the "boom." Most of the products were given old soubriquets, catchy in many instances and easy to remember. These names widely advertised made possible many a sally of wit at the expense of the breakfast food industry. These companies flourished briefly, at least, and furnished an incentive for the organization of others. The idea of preparing food from the kernels of nuts then was capitalized, the Sanitas Nut Food Company, Ltd., being authorized to begin operation January 25, 1899. Directing the destinies of this company were W. K. Kellogg, Wilfred C. Kellogg, L. E. D. Lawson and others.



Many other similar companies were organized along the same general lines, all producing cereal foods and drinks.

On August 12, 1901, the Korn Krisp Company was organized with a capital of \$300,000 and began the manufacture and sale of flake food in commercial quantities in Battle Creek. The success of this venture, temporarily, was very marked. The light, palatable flaked corn proved very salable and many new companies subsequently undertook the manufacture of other varieties of flake foods.

From 1901 to 1905 new companies were formed over night. There were at one time thirty-two food manufacturing concerns in operation in Battle Creek. Records of incorporation do not include all of the companies that were launched. Many were never incorporated. Families invested savings in cereal manufacturing machinery and set up manufacturing plants in sheds and even in tents. The market at the beginning clamored for new foods, but in a short time the inevitable reaction came, leaving intact the original food factories, whose successes the imitators have sought to follow.

The present large food factories in Battle Creek supply many million dollars' worth of food and beverages to the world at large, the products going into every corner of the globe.

These food factories are notably clean and their products pure and manufactured on scientific principles.

The largest plant is that of the Postum Cereal Co., Ltd., which is owned by C. W. Post and his daughter, Mrs. E. B. Close.

This business was conducted for a time without being incorporated and previous to its incorporation Mr. Post joined in another small corporation for the purpose of marketing some other products.

This will account for the fact that his name appears as one of the organizers of the Battle Creek Health Food Company in December 6, 1895—whereas the Postum Cereal Company, Ltd., was organized October 26, 1896.

The sanitarium, under Dr. Kellogg, produces a great variety of different kinds of healthful foods, which are served on the sanitarium tables and shipped to customers from the sanitarium food factories.

It is safe to say that every prepared food made in Battle Creek is not only made in a cleanly manner, but is healthful and nourishing.

This is a well-known fact, and can be proven by a visit to any of the factories. Visitors are given a cordial welcome and in some of the factories—notably the Postum Cereal Company, Ltd., large numbers of visitors are in attendance daily being shown every niche and corner of the works.



BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM

Old Main Buildings destroyed by fire February 18, 1902

## CHAPTER XXI

### THE SANITARIUM AND MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

BIRTH OF BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM—ENTER DR. J. H. KELLOGG—CHANGE OF NAME—FIRST SANITARIUM BUILDINGS—FIRE OF 1902—NEW MAIN STRUCTURE—COURSES AND MEANS OF TREATMENT—TRAINING SCHOOL FOR NURSES—EDUCATIONAL WORK—A PURELY PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTION—HASKELL HOME FOR ORPHANS AND DESTITUTE CHILDREN—NICHOLS MEMORIAL HOSPITAL AND CHARITABLE UNION.

This chapter is worthily devoted to the history and description of two institutions of which Battle Creek is justly proud—the Battle Creek Sanitarium and the Nichols Memorial Hospital.

#### BIRTH OF BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM

The Battle Creek Sanitarium, as befits an American institution that has attained phenomenal success, began in a humble way. It was not born in a log cabin, it is true, but what was almost as modest, it began in a frame farm house, in the environs of what was then the village of Battle Creek.

The Western Health Reform Institute—the original name of the institution—was organized in the autumn of 1866, with a physician and assistants in charge. The following winter the legislature enacted a law, making provision for the incorporation of health institutions, and May 17, 1867, the institute entered upon its corporate existence, stock to the extent of \$26,100 having been sold.

The points of "reform" on which the founders laid emphasis were chiefly diet, dress, and the substitution of water treatment for drugs. To supplement its work the institute issued a monthly journal, called *The Health Reformer*. The *Reformer* was a small sixteen-page sheet, and was edited by the physician in charge.

#### ENTER DR. J. H. KELLOGG

Nine years later, Dr. J. H. Kellogg having become associated with the institute in the capacity of physician-in-chief, plans were laid for a more commodious building, the growing patronage filling the original structure and necessitating the renting of rooms in the neighborhood to accom-

modate the patients. Work was soon begun on a building one hundred and forty-six feet long, four stories and basement, situated on the site occupied by the present main building. This structure was completed and dedicated April 10, 1878. A large number of prominent men and women from various parts of the United States were present at the dedication, and the building was declared to be the "largest and most perfectly constructed edifice of its kind in America, and the only one of note, especially built for, and adapted to, the purpose of a hygienic hospital and home for the sick;" but the renting of rooms in nearby residences again became necessary.

Coincident with the increase in patronage under the new management was the growing recognition by physicians and scientists throughout the country of the importance of the scientific principles upon which the work of the Sanitarium was based. Institutions of healing were not unknown; there were hospitals which represented each some new therapeutic agent that in most cases was regarded as a panacea for human ills and that was thus exploited to the neglect of other measures equally valuable. This was true of the so-called "water cures" that were so numerous both in this country and Europe about the middle of the last century, and of the electrical establishments, movement institutes, diet cures, and other institutions. The new management of the sanitarium was early impressed with the need of an establishment where patients could have the advantages of all the natural methods of cure—scientific feeding, massage, applications of electricity, baths and other like measures. The idea was to add to the advantages of the ordinary hospital all the recently developed resources of physiological medicine and to make provision for the practical application of the discoveries of Voit, Pettenkofer and others in diet and scientific nutrition.

#### CHANGE OF NAME

In view of this larger conception of a sanitarium and its work, the name *Western Health Reform Institute* was felt to be inadequate, and so the word "sanitarium" was coined to meet the case by modifying the word "sanatorium," which was then defined by Webster's dictionary as "in England a health resort for invalid soldiers." This was the first use of the word "sanitarium."

The unique character of the sanitarium came to the recognized by physicians in every part of the world, and the institution rapidly acquired a reputation for the diversity, thoroughness and scientific accuracy of its treatments. The result was that the sanitarium soon contained patients from every state in the Union—extremely difficult cases, many of them, sent by physicians who wished them to benefit by certain kinds of treatment whose administration the institution had carried to approximate perfection, or of a combination of treatments. Thus as early as 1877 a report showed the treatment of 493 patients without a single death.

In 1884 the need of more room had become urgent, so urgent, indeed, that the new gymnasium recently erected, forty-five by eighty-five feet in

size, was pressed into service as a dining room; the dining room in the older structure, being inadequate for the increased patronage, was converted into offices and laboratories. A six-story addition was accordingly erected at the south end of the main building, devoted, the first floor to a beautiful dining room that accommodated five hundred guests, and the remaining floors to patients' rooms.

#### FIRST SANITARIUM BUILDINGS

Including this new addition the sanitarium now measured four hundred and seventy-five feet, including a rear extension of one hundred feet that had been built, with a width of from forty to fifty-four feet. The south extension practically doubled the capacity of the building, but it was not long before the need of more room was again felt.



GRAND MARCH IN GYMNASIUM

In 1888, accordingly, a hospital building, five stories high, was erected just north of the main structure, across what was known as Barbour street. Here were accommodated charity patients, of which the sanitarium has always cared for a large number, together with a surgical ward and operating room.

So rapid was the growth of the sanitarium patronage, however, that even these extensions did not afford sufficient capacity, and in 1890 there was added to the north end of the main building a six-story addition, uniform in general style with the south addition built in 1884. The main building at the same time was raised one story, giving the sanitarium a total capacity of five hundred patients.

Room still remained at a premium, however, and a large number of rooms continued to be hired in neighborhood houses, although the institution had purchased and erected a considerable number of cottages, while during the summer months several patients were accommodated in a commodious villa built at Lake Goguae in 1867, and which still stands.

With the rapid growth in patronage the housing of the large army of employees became a pressing problem. Thus far these had been roomed, for the most part, in cottages, but in the year 1894 a large building, five stories and basement, was erected on a site a hundred yards back of the main building. This structure, which became known as East Hall, still stands, but since the fire has been used for patients.

In the year 1897 a beautiful chapel was added to the gymnasium, being connected with the latter by sliding partitions, the two being combined for the holding of lectures and other meetings, affording a seating capacity of a thousand persons.

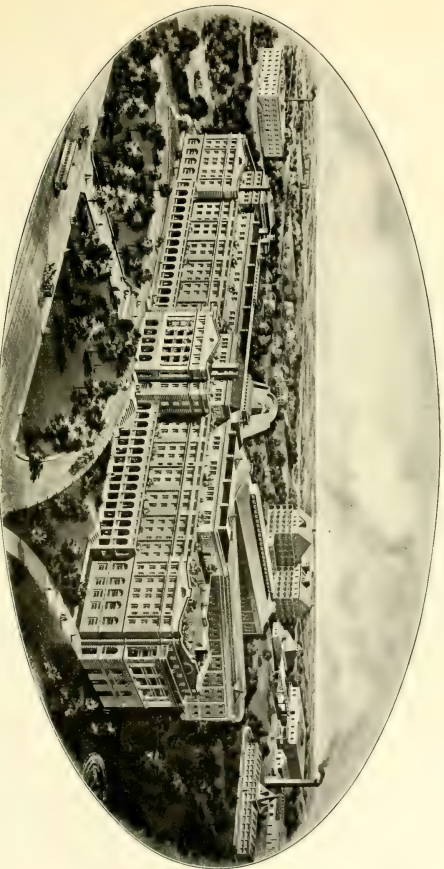
#### FIRE OF 1902

In the early morning of February 18, 1902, the main building and hospital, together with the "annex," the original building, were completely destroyed by fire, the patients (about four hundred in number) and helpers providentially escaping without loss of life. Homes in the immediate vicinity of the sanitarium were very generously thrown open for the reception of patients until permanent quarters could be arranged for; East Hall was hastily fitted up for the use of patients, as were also South and West Halls, dormitories of the Battle Creek College, while many of the rooms in the college building itself were made over for guest rooms. In this way, and by economizing in the accommodations afforded by the numerous cottages, the patients were soon comfortably housed. Treatment rooms were fitted up in East Hall and in the college building, and dining facilities in East Hall, so that, save for the slight inconvenience to the guests in getting to their treatments and meals, sanitarium life proceeded very much as before.

#### NEW MAIN STRUCTURE

The management turned its attention without delay to the construction of a new building; on the 11th of May following, the corner stone was laid amid impressive ceremonies, and a year later, on May 31, 1903, the new main building was dedicated. Invitations were sent out by state officials, and Governor Bliss, though unable at the last moment to be present, sent a representative in the person of his private secretary, Major H. E. Johnson. President Roosevelt, Attorney-General Knox and Secretary Root sent messages of congratulation, and regretted that they were unable to be present. Governors Toole, of Montana, Cummins, of Iowa, Durbin, of Indiana, Smith, of Maryland, Pennypacker, of Pennsylvania, Bates, of Massachusetts, White, of Dakota, Dockery, of Missouri, and Mickey, of Nebraska, also acknowledged their personal interest in the occasion in appropriate terms. And Hon. Perry F. Powers, who presided





MAIN BUILDING ERECTED 1902-03



over the exercises, remarked in his opening address: "There has come into our national and individual lives a realization of the fact that he gains most for himself who gives out most, from whose life comes the greatest benefits to those about him. We are celebrating today a glorious victory, the dedication of an institution that will make life better and the term, 'a citizen of Michigan' a prouder title than ever." In a special article to the press, in which he called public attention to the work of the sanitarium, Mr. Powers pointed out that "the Battle Creek Sanitarium is not a state institution, so far as state control and state appropriations are concerned. It adds nothing to the burden of state taxation, and requires from no citizen payments of rates or taxes to provide for its helpful existence; but it is a worthy and most desirable state institution from every other point of view. It has assisted in spreading the name and fame of Michigan throughout the civilized sections of the globe; and in far-off South Africa and Australia and New Zealand, in all the great commercial centers of Europe, and in the islands of the sea, Michigan is known, and the acquaintance will be increased through the establishment of institutions similar to the greater and older establishment at Battle Creek. An important public purpose fulfilled by the Battle Creek Sanitarium, and one which gives it especial value to Michigan and our neighboring states, is the service it has rendered as a training-school for physicians and nurses. Michigan is proud of its great university at Ann Arbor, and the hundreds of thousands of dollars annually required to meet the expenses of that great educational institution are cheerfully paid from the pockets of the people in order that its great work may be continued and its progress encouraged. Yet it can hardly be said that less value has come to our state from an institution such as the Battle Creek Sanitarium, which has sent out over one thousand nurses and physicians (now more than 2,200), trained and equipped not only through demonstrations of the laboratory and discussions in the class-room, but by anxious days and nights of careful and conscientious service in the practical battle against death and disease."

Professor M. V. O'Shea, of the University of Wisconsin, in the course of an address, remarked, of the ideals for which the new institution stands: "This magnificent institution which we dedicate today is a grand and glorious exponent of rational methods in therapeutics and hygiene. It is the leader in the great movement to adopt natural methods in the cure of disease and in the conduct of daily life. In its laboratories it is striving ever to add to the sum of human knowledge regarding the way in which the human body is constructed and the manner in which every member thereof serves the whole most effectively. And then it seeks to discover what alterations occur in the work of any organ in cases of disease; and finally it aims to discover by observation and experimentation how members that have fallen out of tune, as it were, may be brought back into harmony with other organs. This institution has developed a great system of rational hygiene, and its influence is spreading to every corner of the earth. Go where one may in this or other lands and you will find those who are loud in their praises of Battle Creek, for it has taught them how to live so that they may

not only have health and strength, but also that they may through rational living feel in tune with the Infinite."

The new building is six stories high, five hundred fifty feet long and from fifty to sixty feet deep, built in a modified Renaissance style. The front elevation is marked by a beautiful series of six Ionic pillars, superimposed upon massive arches and flanked by a series of arches that extend in either direction to the wings, forming beautiful loggias. The north and south elevations of the building bear similar porticoes with four columns each. At the rear of the sanitarium a semi-circular space contains a palm garden, in which are to be found a beautiful rockery and a splendid growth of tropical plants such as the banana, orange, palms, etc. Radiating from the palm garden, like the spokes of a wheel, and connected by a semi-circular corridor, are three wings which contain, that to the right and left treatment rooms for ladies and for gentlemen, respectively, and the center a large gymnasium.

Physicians' offices and a commodious parlor occupy the first floor of the main building. The second, third, fourth and fifth floors are given up to patients' rooms, the north half of the fifth floor being devoted to surgical cases. The operating rooms are at the extreme north end of the sixth floor.

#### COURSES AND MEANS OF TREATMENT

In the treatment rooms are to be found every facility and device known to modern therapeutics for the cure of disease. Besides the large number of treatments which have originated at the sanitarium, the great medical centers of Europe have been frequently visited and the methods in use in the great clinics and hospitals have been adapted to sanitarium use wherever practicable, with the result that no institution in the world is so fully equipped and able to treat so wide a variety of disorders as the Battle Creek Sanitarium; or, as a visitor from the old world, prominent in social and business life of the great cities of the Continent, once said:

"I have visited all the great scientific laboratories of Europe. I am familiar with all the tabulated work that has been done in nearly all the great hospitals of Europe, and I am surprised, I am amazed, I am almost confounded, to find that in the Battle Creek Sanitarium laboratory, in its analytical work, in its chemical work, and in other work done by the Battle Creek corps of physicians and chemists, they have far exceeded anything that I have ever known in Europe. They are not only far ahead as to things that they have actually discovered, but they have taken the data which has been furnished them elsewhere, and they have carried their application far beyond those of any other medical scientists in the world."

We may at this point summarize the various methods of cure as perfected at the sanitarium and employed at the present time, in pursuance of the avowed purposes of the management: "To put into actual, effective and systematic use, every practical method which modern medical science has provided for the accurate determination of deviations from the normal standard of health in structure or function, and for the estimation of the amount of such variation, so far as possible expressing these



VIEW IN MAIN DINING ROOM

variations by means of co-efficients, so as to make exact comparison possible, to make available in most approved form every rational curative means known to medical science, so that the same may be brought to bear in any individual case, giving special prominence to physical therapy, or so called physiologic therapeutics."

Chief among the treatment is the system of hydrotherapeutic applications, of which there are more than two hundred, including among others, the following: cold, cool, neutral, warm, hot, alternate, percussion, and vapor *douches*; cold, cool, tonic, neutral and hot *graduated douches*; hot, tepid, and cool *half-baths*; cool and tepid *shallow baths*;



BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM IN 1876

hot, cold, shallow, running and revulsive *foot-baths*; warm, hot, revulsive, and walking *leg baths*; general, trunk, hip, leg, chest, throat and alternate *packs*; hot, tepid, cool alternate, saline and alcohol *sponging*; oil, dry, alcohol, witch hazel, dry shampoo, wet mitten, towel, half sheet, and salt *rubs*; *fomentations*; *compresses*; sinusoidal and galvanic *electro-hydric baths*; air, hot air, Russian, and vapor *baths*.

Many of these water applications originated at the sanitarium, while others were devised in Europe and were proved of worth by long years of practice before being adopted at the sanitarium: Hot and cold water accomplish a wide variety of results, in single or in a large number of complications—effects both stimulant and quieting, not only upon the skin.

with which the applications are brought into direct contact, but upon every organ and function of the body. Wonderful effects are produced by proper applications upon the heart and circulation, the absorption of oxygen by the lungs, heat production and elimination, absorption of food-stuffs, liver action, kidney activity, stomach and intestinal secretion and movement and general vital resistance. By suitable applications, either hot or cold, or hot and cold in alternation, reflex effects may be produced which exert a powerful influence upon the circulation and in this way excite or depress the activity of the heart, the brain and the spinal cord, the stomach, the intestines, the bladder, the kidneys, or any organ the work of which it may be desirable to influence.

Along with water, light has been found of immense value, both the arc and the incandescent lights being applied in a large variety of ways and in a large number of diseases. Many of the light treatments were devised at the sanitarium, notably the electric light bath, which is now employed in all parts of the world.

The electric current is also used with success, the sanitarium being the first institution to use what has become known as the "sinusoidal" current, and the application of which, like the electric light bath, is found not only in America but in Europe as well. Besides the sinusoidal current the sanitarium employs in a large number of cases the galvanic, faradic, static and high frequency currents.

Another instrument that has recently been brought from Europe further employs the electric current as a means of applying heat to any point of the interior of the body. The treatment is known as "diathermy," or "thermo-penetration," and is especially effective in the relief of pain.

A radium department has also been recently added, one of the most complete radium departments in the world, by means of which radium is applied in Battle Creek quite as effectively as in Joachimsthal and other places in Europe.

The X-ray has proved of immense value not only in the treatment of disease, but in diagnosis as well. One of the latest additions to the sanitarium equipment is what is known as the X-ray cinematograph. This instrument not only photographs the internal organs, but reproduces their movements on a moving-picture film. This is especially valuable in the diagnosis of cases in which the action of the stomach and alimentary canal is faulty, as it enables the physician to give these prolonged study and to discover the precise point of derangement.

The sanitarium contains extensive facilities for the application of vibration, several vibratory treatments having been devised here, such as the vibrating chair, vibrating bars, etc. Mechanical massage is also much used, the treatment rooms containing several apparatus for applying rolling movements to the back, abdomen and other parts of the body. Other ingenious devices in the mechanic-therapy rooms are machines which reproduce with great accuracy the movements of horse-back and camel riding. The gymnasium and the facilities which it affords for exercise are described elsewhere.

The sanitarium has gained a world-wide reputation for the perfection



PALM GARDEN



of its dietary system, based upon the fact that the poisons which the system absorbs and which, entering the circulation, are carried to every part of the body and cripple the functions of the liver and other vital organs, are for the most part derived from the putrefaction of protein, or nitrogenous substances, in the alimentary canal; inasmuch as meats are rich in protein, flesh foods of all kinds are eliminated, and their place taken by various foods which have been devised at the sanitarium.

The elaborate method of examination employed at the sanitarium makes it possible to prescribe for any patient the amount of food which he should eat and the proportion of the various food elements which his food should contain. An important feature of the sanitarium menu, therefore, is the statement beside each dish of the number of units of the food elements which the dish contains, whether it be proteins, fats or carbohydrates. This enables the patient so to order his meals that he shall eat precisely the amount of food his examination indicates, and also to approximate very closely the proper proportion of the various food elements. The figures in the case of each food are based upon experiments made by the Federal Department of Agriculture and by the sanitarium laboratories.

The sanitarium equipment contains one of the best appointed surgical wards in the United States. Every precaution possible is taken to eliminate germs and to make every detail connected with the operation aseptic. A large number of operations are performed each week, many of them of an extremely critical nature, but with a very high average of success.

A special ward is maintained for obstetrical work, in which the same care is taken to prevent infection of any kind and to eliminate every possible source of danger.

The system of examinations which makes the accurate application of this number of treatments possible is unequalled in its completeness, giving a complete inventory of the patient's vital assets: the patient gives his attending physician not only a complete history of his case, but in addition his blood is tested for pressure, rate, viscosity and hemoglobin; every means is employed to ascertain the condition of the heart, kidneys, liver and other vital organs: the gastric juice is analyzed and careful note taken of the extent to which the various digestive ferments are present; by means of an ingenious device, known as the dynamometer, careful measurement is made of the strength of the several sets of muscles in the entire body, and the records compared from time to time to ascertain whether the body strength is gaining or decreasing, while completely equipped dental, nose and throat departments examine patients when necessary and give thorough treatments.

#### A UNIVERSITY OF HEALTH

The ideal that the sanitarium management has kept before it from the first has been an educational ideal. A prominent part of the daily program are the lectures on various subjects relating to health, hygiene, sanitation, etc., so that the patient who makes the most of his opportunities is able when he returns home to continue many of the curative meas-



ures that benefitted him at the sanitarium. Doctor Kellogg's Monday night question-box lecture has been one of the most popular features of the sanitarium program for many years; at this lecture Doctor Kellogg opens a box to which patients during the week have contributed questions on various subjects relating to health and hygiene, and answers them. On Thursday night Doctor Kellogg again lectures, taking for his subject a question of current interest and illustrating his remarks by the use of stereopticon, moving pictures and charts made especially for the occasion. On Wednesday night some member of the sanitarium medical staff, delivers a lecture relating to a certain phase of hygiene. Several evenings of each week are occupied by concerts, and by lectures



BATTLE CREEK SANITARIUM IN 1866

and addresses by noted guests at the sanitarium, people who have won distinction in various lines of human activity; these gladly place themselves at the disposal of the other guests and give addresses that are not only entertaining but inspiring and instructive.

Among the persons of international fame who often visit the sanitarium, and whose addresses never fail to draw large sanitarium audiences, are Sir Horace Plunkett, the leading spirit of the Irish back-to-the-land movement, Irving Fisher, Ph. D., Professor of Political Economy at Yale, Mr. Horace Fletcher, Mr. S. S. McClure, Editor of McClure's Magazine, Mr. Gifford Pinchot, former head of the federal Forestry Bureau.

A school of health is held at five o'clock in the afternoon at which lectures are given by the sanitarium dietitian and other experts on the

subject of nutrition. These lectures attempt to give expert instruction in the science of food so that the principles underlying the sanitarium system of dietetics may be applied in an ordinary kitchen and in various lines of health culture.

The gymnasium is open at all hours, and several classes in gymnastics and physical culture are daily conducted by experts in this line of work. Here the patient is taught to sit, walk and stand correctly, with the chest held high, the chin drawn in, the lips held back, and the abdominal muscles tense. In this position he takes various exercises with the arms, limbs and trunk, until the muscles of the back are so strengthened, that they are able to hold the body in correct position.



OUTDOOR SWIMMING TOURNAMENT

For those in whom the muscles are so weak that the desired result can not be accomplished by gymnastic exercises, manual Swedish movements and the sinusoidal electrical current are called upon to accomplish the first stages of the cure. Nothing is left uncertain, and no prescription for exercise is made until the patient's strength has been thoroughly tested and a strength graphic has been prepared. With the chart before him, the physical director gives work suited to each case. The exercises taken in general classes are of such a character as to be suited to nearly all cases.

Individual work is given, that is depended upon chiefly for corrective development. They are special exercise classes for feeble patients, and the very feeblest convalescents of the surgical ward are

visited several times daily and directed in taking various deep-breathing movements, which are especially adapted to their individual cases. The gymnasium work of the day is concluded at 6:45 by a drill and grand march, in which several hundred patients take part.

Swimming also occupies an important part of the educational work of the Sanitarium. In addition to the indoor gymnasium there are two enormous outdoor gymnasiums, one for ladies and one for men. These contain each a fine swimming-pool, while nearby are heaps of clean white sand, where one may lounge in the sun; horizontal bars, ladders, swinging rings, a running track and various appliances for gymnastic games; in one corner is an old-fashioned woodyard with logs, crosscut saws, sawbucks, wood-saws and sharp axes. Besides the two swimming pools in the outdoor gymnasiums, each of the two bathrooms contains a capacious pool, thus giving unlimited facilities for water exercises. For those who can not swim, competent instructors are afforded.

The educational feature of the sanitarium work does not end here. From the very first, owing to the wide range of the curative methods employed, need was felt for especially trained physicians and nurses. This was necessarily true in view of the fact that many of the treatments originated at the sanitarium and so could not be included in the work of the ordinary medical school, while on the other hand many of the methods were brought from Europe, and outside of the sanitarium were unknown in this country. Accordingly schools in nursing and medicine were organized.

#### TRAINING SCHOOL FOR NURSES

First came the Battle Creek Sanitarium and Hospital Training School for Nurses, organized in 1883. This school is not only one of the oldest, but also one of the largest and most thoroughly equipped of any similar institution in the United States. The school has a faculty of thirty teachers, and a curriculum that covers not only all the ground ordinarily required, but, in addition, the subjects of hydrotherapy, electrotherapy, medical dietetics, and other features peculiar to the sanitarium system. Training is carried forward during the entire year, so that the amount of actual instruction received by the students of this school is more than double that given in most other training-schools. The school gives a post-graduate course of six months' instruction in physiologic methods, while there is a two years' course in nursing for men, the diploma entitling the possessor to registration as a trained nurse. More than one thousand young men and women have received their training in this school.

#### AMERICAN MEDICAL MISSIONARY COLLEGE

A few years later came the organization of the American Medical Missionary College, incorporated July 3, 1893, under the laws of the State of Illinois. The organization of this college was an expression of the religious ideals which have characterized the sanitarium work from the first, and had for its purpose the attempt to meet the increasing

demand for medical missionaries. Experience had proved that the highest type of medical training demands a broad education, that can not, in the very nature of the case, be given in the ordinary college. It often happens too, that in many cases young men and women were anxious to devote their lives to medical missionary work, but lacked the necessary means for carrying out their ideals. Ample provision was made whereby cases of this kind could sustain themselves throughout the course. Part of the college work was done at the College Dispensary in Chicago, and an able faculty and every facility were maintained for acquiring clinical and practical experiences, the dispensary being located in the stockyards district, where hospital assistance is in much demand.

The work of the college was of the very highest character. Battle Creek graduates have received honors in post-graduate work in many of the foremost American and European universities, and today much of this talent may be found in every part of the world, many graduates being at the head of sanitariums and hospitals, based upon the principles and ideals of the Battle Creek Sanitarium.

Owing to the extremely rapid growth of the sanitarium itself, however, and the rapid development of several new branches of natural therapeutics, it seemed necessary to concentrate the energies of the institution upon strictly curative work, and accordingly in the year, 1908, the college was merged with the University of Illinois.

#### SCHOOL OF HOME ECONOMICS

The necessity for training a large number of cooks, dietitians, and expert hygienic housekeepers for the work of the sanitarium, and to meet the calls, which are constantly being made for dietitians especially trained in the sanitarium methods, led the management to establish the Battle Creek Sanitarium School of Health and Household Economics. This school presents in its curriculum all the branches usually taught in the best schools of domestic and household science, besides giving attention to the dietetic features which have rendered the sanitarium famous throughout the world in the treatment of digestive and other disorders. The school offers a comprehensive one-year's course for matrons and housekeepers of institutions; and a two years' course for dietitians and in addition to these courses the Sanitarium conducts a cooking-school for the benefit of the sanitarium nurses and cooks. These schools are all the outgrowth of a practical cooking school and "experimental kitchen," organized by Mrs. J. H. Kellogg, in the year 1883, upon the researches and findings of which the diet system of the Battle Creek Sanitarium is largely based.

#### THE NORMAL SCHOOL OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION

The sanitarium has unrivalled facilities for the scientific study of exercises and physical culture, and a Normal School of Physical Education was organized to make these facilities available to students desiring to carry out a definite course of instruction. The school gives a two-year

course, and its curriculum not only includes every phase of physical education and related sciences, but embraces as well a large group of cultural subjects. The faculty represents the best talent obtainable, and its splendid opportunities for practical gymnasium work makes it one of the most thorough and best equipped schools of this kind in the country.

#### POST GRADUATE COURSES

Besides the schools which have been enumerated, a number of post-graduate courses are offered. Graduate nurses receive post-graduate instruction in hydrotherapy, electrotherapy and other branches of physiotherapy. A second post-graduate course is offered graduates in domestic science, or home economics. This course gives special attention to dietetics, a subject which has been carried farther in its development in this institution than in any other place. The course includes an opportunity for actual practical experience as assistants to the regular dietitians who are daily required to arrange hundreds of balanced bills of fare or diet prescriptions.

#### THE HEALTH AND EFFICIENCY LEAGUE, CHAUTAUQUA COURSES, ETC.

Other features of the sanitarium educational campaign are the Health and Efficiency League, and correspondence courses in health and hygiene. This campaign is not confined to Chautauqua platforms, but includes as well the organization of health clubs and health schools by sanitarium experts. The Health and Efficiency League, organized at Chautauqua, New York, includes among its vice-presidents and members of its central committees, a considerable number of men and women who are well known on both sides of the Atlantic, among others Judge Ben Lindsey, Mrs. Mary F. Henderson, of Washington, Dr. J. N. Hurty, Secretary of the State Board of Health of Indiana, Commandant Niblack, of the United States Navy, Ex-Governor Van Sant of Minnesota, Gifford Pinchot, Horace Plunket, and others of equal prominence. The correspondence course embraces a series of prepared courses on food and diet, health exercises, home nursing and other topics of hygiene, home economics, etc., supplemented by suggestions and questions for home study. In addition to securing individual students, an organized effort is made to form health clubs in every community, the members of which are to study in groups, and listen to lectures, demonstrations, etc., afforded by the department.

Even the press has been brought into service in behalf of the sanitarium educational work, and books, tracts, pamphlets and periodicals, representing the principles upheld by the sanitarium, are mailed to every part of the world. Among the periodicals are *Good Health*, the *Medical Missionary*, and the *Battle Creek Idea*. *Good Health*, recognized everywhere as the leading health journal in the world, is issued every month, and is the oldest health magazine in the world. It was, as we have learned, the first product of the Battle Creek health movement, being established several months before the sanitarium itself, and called the *Health Reformer*. Dr. J. H. Kellogg, the superintendent of the

sanitarium, has been its editor for more than thirty-nine years. It is an attractively written and practical monthly, and has a large popular circulation. The *Medical Missionary* is a monthly, devoted particularly to the spread of the medical missionary movement backed by the sanitarium. It is the organ of the Medical Missionary Conference, held at the sanitarium in January of each year. The *Battle Creek Idea* is a bi-monthly health newspaper, the news organ of the Battle Creek Sanitarium and its allied interests. It is intended particularly for past and present patients of the sanitarium, and all who wish to keep informed of the progress of the work of the institution.

#### A PURELY PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTION

The sanitarium is, by virtue of its constitution and the large number of charities which it conducts, a purely philanthropic institution. Benev-



A CORNER IN ONE OF THE GREENHOUSES

olent work has, indeed, been kept to the front from the very first year of its organization. A reorganization in 1898 incorporated the institution as a philanthropic and charitable institution under the provisions of Act No. 242, of the Public Acts of the State of Michigan. In accordance with the law, and its recognized character as a charity, the sanitarium is exempt from taxation. In a test case brought before the supreme court of the state of Michigan for the purpose of determining the status of the sanitarium and whether it should be required to pay taxes, the decision of the court was in favor of the institution. A still stronger test came immediately after the fire of 1902, when a committee of Battle Creek citizens investigated the books of the sanitarium to de-



termine whether its work was a sufficiently benevolent character to justify public assistance in the work of rebuilding. The committee found that the sanitarium was conducted on purely philanthropic lines, and gave its opinion in part:

"1. The sanitarium is organized under the provision of Act No. 242 of the Public Acts of the State of Michigan as a philanthropic and charitable institution.

"2. The articles of association of the Battle Creek Sanitarium, so far as they relate to the question involved in our investigation, provide as follows:

"The objects of said corporation and other matters germane and auxiliary thereto, are as follows:

"To found a hospital or charitable asylum within the state of Michigan for the care and relief of indigent or other sick or infirm persons, at which institution may be received also patients and patrons who are able to and do pay for the benefits there received; and which institution shall devote the funds and property acquired and received by it from time to time from all sources, exclusively to maintaining itself, improving its conditions and facilities and promoting its purposes, by such sanitary, dietetic, hygienic and philanthropic, humanitarian, charitable, and benevolent, and in no manner directly or indirectly for private profit or dividend paying to any one.

"3. It is therefore clear—

"a. That no profits of the institution can ever accrue or be lawfully paid to any private party or parties whatsoever.

"b. That no funds of the institution can be lawfully sent outside of the state to build or support other enterprises of any kind.

"c. That any and all revenues of the institution must be devoted to philanthropic and charitable work within the state of Michigan, and to developing and extending the facilities of the institution, and for these purposes only.

"d. That all the property of the institution is held in trust for the above philanthropic and charitable purposes only.

"e. That title to any of the property of the institution can never be passed to any private party or parties whatsoever, but can only be transferred at the expiration of the statutory limit of the corporation to the trustees of another corporation organized for the same purposes and under similar restrictions.

"The revelations made by our investigations have been a surprise to us. Not only were we personally unaware of the wholly philanthropic nature of the institution, under the law, but were also unaware of the vast amount of charitable work performed by it, and the wonderful sacrifices made by the managers and employees generally. There are over eight hundred of these employees—physicians, nurses, helpers, etc.

"The more deeply we have gone into the investigation, the more convincing and overwhelming the proofs have become of the straightforward management, the lofty purposes, the widespread beneficence of the institution, and above all, of the personal devotion and wonder-



ful self-sacrifice of the nearly one thousand persons employed in it, from Doctor Kellogg down to the youngest helper.

“Respectfully submitted,  
“S. O. BUSH,  
“I. L. STONE,  
“GEO E. HOWES,  
“W. S. POTTER,  
“NELSON ELDERED,  
“Committee.”

In harmony with the purposes of the sanitarium as outlined by the committee, the sanitarium has expended by far the greater portion of its earnings in charitable disbursements, chiefly for the sick poor—nearly seven hundred thousand dollars out of a total of a million dollars. Part of the building formerly occupied by the Battle Creek College has been fitted up for use as a dispensary. This contains not only commodious examining offices, but also two complete suites of treatment rooms—for men and for women. Here the poorest patient may receive whatever treatment his case may require, without paying anything, either for treatment, medical attention, or examination, the poorest sufferer receives the same painstaking, careful investigation as that of the wealthiest patient. Connected with the dispensary is what is known as the “food dispensary,” where each day great basketfuls of food are distributed to the poor who apply.

#### HASKELL HOME FOR ORPHANS AND DESTITUTE CHILDREN

In 1894 the Haskell Home for Orphans and Destitute Children, an allied charity, the gift of Mrs. Caroline E. Haskell, of Michigan City, Indiana, a friend of the sanitarium, was organized. The Home was housed in a beautiful new building in the western part of the city, with a capacity of more than one hundred children. The founders of the home desired to surround the children with a home atmosphere and eliminate the stiff formalism that is usually associated with an institution of this kind. Accordingly the family was divided into small groups of from ten to twelve children with a “mother” or matron over each group. The idea was constantly born in mind that the home was not intended to be simply a transient home for homeless children, but, instead, a home school, in which homeless boys and girls are given a training and education to fit them for life. A special effort is hence made to render the institution as home-like as possible, and to encourage the children to look upon it as really their home. This ideal has never been lost sight of. The same habits of life which prevail in the sanitarium, we might add, are cultivated among the children of the home, including diet. This building was destroyed by fire in 1910, but a new and similar institution was immediately erected.

With all these activities, and with all the facilities for the cure of disease which it enjoys, the usefulness of the sanitarium is, it would seem, but beginning. Particularly noticeable is the steady growth in patronage, as shown by the fact that although the number of patients treated had grown from 52 in the year 1866 to 3,869 in 1906, forty years

later, in the year 1911 the number had reached the enormous figure of 5,035, by far the largest gain of any previous quinquennial period. Already the need of more room has become pressing, especially in the summer months, when the parlors on the various floors are fitted up with beds, and the porches are utilized as outdoor-sleeping rooms; even the roof is converted into sleeping quarters, while a considerable number of guests sleep in tents pitched in a convenient part of the sanitarium grounds. In the year 1911 the sanitarium leased from the National Trade and Workers Association their beautiful five-story stone building, situated two hundred yards from the sanitarium itself. This, added to the capacity of 725 attendance afforded by the main building, cottages and East Hall, gives a further accommodation for 325 making a total rooming capacity of 1,050 patients. But the relief is only temporary and the growing popularity of the institution will make further arrangements necessary at an early date.

The sanitarium has always taken a keen interest in the welfare of the community. The doors are always open to the public, entertainments, lectures and other exercises being quite as much for the benefit of the city as for the sanitarium itself. Every helper at the sanitarium is proud of the city in which it resides, and maintains a feeling of genuine loyalty to the spirit of progress, which it represents. The thousands of patients who visit the institution every year, become scarcely less attached to the community, many of them remaining with us for months, and their patronage affording a very considerable source of revenue to the merchants of the city.

#### NICHOLS MEMORIAL HOSPITAL AND THE CHARITABLE UNION

The above named institutions are so intimately associated with each other that no complete history of either could be given without including both.

It was during the month of January, 1887, a committee of women of Battle Creek arranged for a charity ball, the proceeds to be used in the work of assisting the sick and unfortunate of the city and its vicinity. This first venture netted \$232.75, and to provide for the expenditure of the money judiciously and systematically, an invitation was extended to the various churches and benevolent organizations of the city to meet with them to consider the advisability of forming a permanent organization of Associated Charities. After much consideration, it was decided that the membership should consist of two delegates from each church and from each fraternal society desiring representation.

The name determined upon was The Charitable Union of Battle Creek, Michigan, and its first officers were: Mrs. Caroline Kingman, president; Mrs. Love, vice-president; Mrs. J. Larkin, secretary; Mrs. Martha Pugsley, treasurer. A set of by-laws for governing The Charitable Union was adopted by the first board of trustees numbering twenty women. Soon the necessity of a place where the sick could be fully cared for became evident and definite action to this end was taken in January 1889, when an executive committee consisting of Mrs. Helen Nichols Caldwell, Mrs. M. B. Parker, Mrs. Fannie Alvord, Mrs. Abbie R. Flagg,

and Mrs. Almon Preston were elected and instructed to take the preliminary steps towards securing a proper location for a hospital and to make a selection of a matron and other help for the institution.

The Chadwick house on College street was secured at a rental of \$12.00 per month and the name Union Home adopted. Mrs. Eva Cobb was installed as matron and Mrs. Julia Griggs as nurse. A call was made through the daily papers for room furnishings, which met with prompt response, and the Union Home under the control and direction of The Charitable Union opened on Feb. 4, 1889. Within six months, this building was filled to overflowing and the commodious residence of



NICHOLS MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

Walter Clark on West Van Buren street was leased at \$25.00 per month. This soon became inadequate and the need of a permanent and commodious building and grounds was very urgent.

Many meetings of the executive committee were held to discuss the needs and possibilities and several locations were visited. At a meeting held at the residence of Mrs. Kingman, the president of the association, Mrs. Helen Nichols Caldwell, told of her desire to have her father, Mr. John Nichols, found a memorial hospital in memory of her daughter, Fannie Caldwell Abel, and she said that after thinking it over, she had sent for her father and told him what was so near her heart and that he listened for a moment in silence and then with tears in his eyes said, "Of course I will do that. I would rather do it than anything I can now think of. I only wonder I never thought of it before

myself." This was the starting of the Nichols Memorial Hospital, and later when it was suggested that other contributions be received for the purchase of a heating plant, Mr. Nichols informed the association that he wished to do it all himself and to pay all the bills saying, "All I ask of the people is to take care of it after it is finished." The place selected and purchased by him for the hospital was what was then known as the L. H. Stewart property, corner of West Van Buren and Tompkins streets and fronting on West Main street. The hospital buildings were built during the summer and formally dedicated September 17, 1890. The property was placed in the hands of The Charitable Union for its free use and management so long as they should support it properly and do the charitable work. A year or so later Mrs. Nancy C. Nichols and her daughter, Mrs. Helen Nichols Caldwell, made a large addition to the hospital building, providing twenty-four more rooms. On the first of February, 1901, Mr. Edwin C. Nichols and his sister, Mrs. Helen Nichols Caldwell, made the formal deed of conveyance of all the hospital property to The Charitable Union of Battle Creek (a corporation existing under the laws of the state of Michigan) thus vesting the entire fee and title in The Charitable Union, but subject to the provision that the institution should always be known as the Nichols Memorial Hospital and used only as a public and charitable hospital for necessary and proper medical purposes for the care of the sick and afflicted, and that whenever from any cause said property should cease to perform and to carry on said work, then the conveyance to be void and the property to revert to the grantors, their heirs or assigns.

This gave The Charitable Union a permanent and commodious hospital building and grounds and Mr. Nichols and his sister, Mrs. Caldwell, have since continued to give it generous financial support. The various organizations and many citizens have also contributed well to the maintenance of the hospital, and the city of Battle Creek appropriates a small sum each year towards it.

The hospital contains sixty rooms exclusive of halls, toilet rooms and closets, and with two large, pleasant verandas. There are forty-five beds for patients; fourteen rooms for nurses and help; three operating and auxiliary rooms; one treatment room; one laboratory, together with suitable office, reception, dining, kitchen, laundry and store rooms. Two graduate nurses and twenty pupil nurses are employed besides the necessary house help. The family averages seventy-five in number and the patients cared for the past year numbered seven hundred and fifty-one.

The Nichols Memorial Training School of Nurses was organized during the year 1899, the medical staff consisting of prominent local physicians and surgeons who give their time and talent in lectures and instructions to the classes and have greatly assisted in the regular school work. The nurse's course is a three year one and graduates of this school are received and accepted by the State Medical Association equally with any or all of the other hospitals in the state.

The Charitable Union is organized primarily to administer the affairs of the Nichols Memorial Hospital or such other hospitals as it

may or shall control, by receiving and caring for therein both medically and surgically such sick and deserving persons, with or without compensation therefor and for such length of time and under such circumstances as the board of trustees shall in their discretion determine.

Its secondary object is to dispense aid to the worthy poor of the city and vicinity in a way not to supersede the poor officers of the county or of any benevolent society, but to co-operate therewith in all such work.

Its membership is composed entirely of women, viz.: Two from each church and two from each fraternal society desiring representation.

At its annual meeting eleven trustees are selected, from which number the officers for the ensuing year are chosen. The present board of trustees are: Mrs. Abbie R. Flagg, president; Mrs. Mary Anderson, first vice-president; Mrs. Lillie Ranger, second vice-president; Mrs. Lottie B. Whipple, recording secretary; Mrs. Angie Keet, financial secretary; Mrs. Martha Webb, treasurer general fund; Mrs. Ida Wattles, treasurer relief fund; Mrs. Mary Bell; Mrs. Leila Penner; Mrs. Emma J. Evans; Mrs. Phoebe Rogers; Miss Elizabeth Lee, superintendent; Miss Elsie Russ, surgical nurse; Miss Lulu N. Young, office clerk.

No member of The Charitable Union receives any pay or remuneration whatever for work or services. They labor loyally and heartily for the good of humanity and are justly proud of their past record and duly hopeful for the future. From the small beginning of a few years ago they have wrought out a great and beneficent institution carrying its message of love, charity and Christian helpfulness into the hearts and homes of hundreds and thousands of suffering and afflicted people. But the need for still greater room and increased and improved hospital facilities is most urgent and the ways and means are now being considered for making these additions and improvements and greatly enlarging the work and extending the blessings of this truly Christian charitable hospital.

The excellent work done and the beautiful spirit shown by The Charitable Union have received recognition on the part of many good people by way of bequests and endowments, of which the following are especially mentioned: Mrs. Charlotte Stillson Rogers, bequest of \$20,000.00; Mr. and Mrs. George Davis, bequest of \$15,000.00; Mrs. Angeline Phillips, bequest of \$1,500.00; Mrs. Jane Wakelee, bequest of \$500.00; Mrs. Alta Clark, bequest of \$300.00.

The money realized through the above bequests is to be used for the enlargement of the hospital and for building a new Nurses' Home and the improvement where possible in the means and appliances for the extension and betterment of the work.

The people cannot but feel deeply grateful to those whose hearty support and generous contributions have helped to encourage and maintain this great institution. It is the hope and expectation of the trustees that as time goes on the capable administration of its affairs by the Charitable Union will be more and more appreciated and understood and will lead others to make similar bequests to the hospital fund.

The Nicholas Memorial Hospital is pre-eminently "of the people,

for the people and by the people." Administered as it is by its corps of self-sacrificing and devoted women who give of their time and effort freely and without fee or reward, non-sectarian, but warmly sympathetic and deeply religious, not dependent upon nor controlled by local physicians and surgeons or by any medical school, they are free to adopt such modern ways and improved means as appeal to the conscience and judgment of its trustees. It opens its doors night and day to the victims of disease, the injured, the sick and suffering, without distinction of class or color and equally to the rich, the poor, the high and the lowly, freely and lovingly to each and to all.

## CHAPTER XXII

### BATTLE CREEK CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—ST. THOMAS CHURCH—FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—MAPLE STREET M. E. CHURCH—UPTON AVENUE M. E. CHURCH—THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST TABERNACLE—INDEPENDENT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST SCIENTIST—IMMANUEL APOSTOLIC HOLINESS CHURCH—GERMAN EVANGELICAL ST. PAUL'S CHURCH—LITERARY AND SECRET SOCIETIES OF BATTLE CREEK (BY W. R. WOODEN)—THE WOMAN'S LEAGUE—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION (BY WILLIAM S. POTTER)—WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION (BY MRS. W. S. KEET, CALHOUN).

Battle Creek has an unusual number of well-supported churches and societies for a place of its size, as will be seen by the following sketches.

#### THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

*By W. S. Potter*

The First Presbyterian church of Battle Creek was organized May 27, 1883, by eighty-nine persons, the majority of whom had withdrawn for doctrinal reasons from what was then known as the Congregational-Presbyterian church of this city. The congregation worshipped in various halls and in the old Dutch Reformed church building for about two years until the present lot was bought and a commodious chapel erected. For about a year and a half the pulpit was supplied by various ministers, especially by Professors Loba and Daniels of the faculty of Olivet college. In the latter part of the year 1884, the Rev. George F. Chipperfield was called as the first pastor, who remained four years. In November, 1888, the Rev. William S. Potter succeeded Mr. Chipperfield and continued as pastor for nearly twenty-three years, when on August 1, 1911, he resigned to take a vacation from his church labors, but maintaining his residence in the city. When he took charge of the church in 1888, there were about one hundred and seventy-five members and when he resigned there were seven hundred. A new church building was erected during his pastorate, the dedication taking place in February, 1896. The history of this church has been especially marked by a firm, yet broad and



charitable, adherence to sound evangelical doctrine; by the unity and loyalty of its people; by catholicity of spirit and ready co-operation with other churches and christians; by constant participation in movements for reform and civic betterment; by the prompt discharge of all its financial obligations; and in general by a high and marked moral influence on the community. The growth of the church in membership, in influence, and in usefulness is worthy of special remark.

Upon the resignation of Mr. Potter the church was fortunate in securing a successor, after an interval of only three months, in the person of the Rev. J. F. Horton, district secretary of the American Bible Society, for Illinois, Indiana and Michigan, who already gives decided promise of continuing and carrying forward successfully the work previously accomplished.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The early records were lost. In 1875 the clerk, C. G. Conklin found to of the nineteen charter members of the church and learned the following items from them: The church was organized in April, 1835, in a log schoolhouse over the race, the first and only one in town at that time. Robert Adams was minister for ten years after it was organized till his death. The town was then called Milton. Changed to Battle Creek in 1843. In 1844, a house of worship was begun. In 1848, it was enclosed and the basement finished for worship. At that time there were forty scholars in the Sunday-school and eight teachers and they were favored with the labors of a pastor one-half of the time. Wm. Carter was clerk for ten years or more. As delegates to the various associations in the early days we read the names of Wm. Betterly, E. McGowen, and Rev. John Harris, who labored in the association without interruption for twenty years. He was a faithful helper in educational work especially in Kalamazoo college. It has been said that he and Judge Eldred, Hon. Nelson Eldred's father, walked to Kalamazoo to attend committee and board meetings many times. In 1850, the first meeting house was completed and during that year one hundred members united with the church. In 1852, there was a Sunday school of one hundred members. In 1864, there was talk of enlarging the house of worship. In 1866, there were sixty-seven additions to the church. In 1867, a movement to raise funds for a new meeting-house was started. In 1871, the old church was torn down to give place to the present edifice. Nineteen pastors have served the church since its organization, and many men prominent in the community have been associated in its work. The names of R. S. Poole, Alexander Wattles, Harmon Bradley, William and George Betterly and Peter Hoffmaster are among the members of the church who did much for its upbuilding. Hon. Nelson Eldred and Charles Willard were members of the congregation who contributed much to the church in the way of wise council and liberal gifts. Mr. Willard presented the church with the substantial brick building adjoining the meeting house on the east as a memorial gift in memory of his daughter, Mrs. Laura Willard. The present membership of the church is seven hundred and twenty-three with about six hundred enrolled in the

Sunday-school. The present pastor Rev. B. Frank Taber was settled in 1905. In 1911, a building was erected to the west of the house of worship mainly for the use of the men of the church, the Baraca class for men numbering one hundred and fifty. The church has a valuable property fronting on Main street, and is one of the most active religious bodies in the city.

#### ST. THOMAS CHURCH

We shall attempt, to touch, only, upon those incidents in the early history of St. Thomas church with which the present generation are unfamiliar.

Preaching and services according to the doctrine of the Episcopal church was held in this locality as early as 1839 by the Rev. F. H. Cun- nin, D. D., and public worship was later conducted by the Rev. Samuel Buel, who was entertained at the homes of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel W. McCamly and Mrs. Barton, at that time the only Episcopalians in the village.

Again, in 1841, the Rev. Montgomery Schuyler visited the village and held services, which were largely attended by the townspeople, and much interest was manifested.

On April 21, 1842, the Rt. Rev. Samuel A. McCoskry, Bishop of the Diocese, visited the place and administered confirmation to six persons. This gave an impetus to the work, and things were in such a hopeful state that it was deemed advisable to organize a parish. The work was in the hands of Rev. Mr. Schuyler, who saw his labors rewarded by the organization of a parish on August 7, 1842, under the name and title of St. Thomas Church of Battle Creek, Michigan.

The following year a call was extended to the Rev. R. G. Cox. He accepted the same, but remained for only a few months, being succeeded by the Rev. R. S. Adams on May 1, 1845. Mr. Adams remained for nearly three years as Rector, during which time a neat and substantial church was erected and dedicated to the service of Almighty God.

This church was used, and from time to time improved, during a period of twenty-five years, until 1875, when it was torn down to give place for the present church building.

Among those who were prominent in carrying out the work, were the following: William Andrus, C. Wakelee, J. M. Ward, Edward Cox, M. D., C. F. Bock, Mrs. A. T. Havens and Mrs. J. S. Townsend.

The plan and design was by Mortimer S. Smith of Detroit, and the building was erected at a cost of about \$20,000. At that time, and for many years afterwards, it was the most costly church edifice in this city, and now, after many years, it is universally admired for its solidity and splendid proportions.

The corner stone of the new church was laid by Bishop Gillespie, on Wednesday, June 14, 1876, with appropriate ceremonies. The address on the occasion was delivered by the Rev. Dr. McKurdy, of Niles. The consecration of the church occurred on February 27, 1878, with very impressive ceremonies. The ceremony was by Bishop Gillespie, who preached an eloquent sermon on the occasion. A large crowd attended,

and in addition to the laity, the following clergy were present: Bishop Gillespie, Rev. A. Bush and Rev. J. D. Webster, Detroit; Rev. G. E. Peters, Albion; Rev. H. J. Cook, Coldwater; Rev. H. B. Whitemore, Marshall; Rev. J. F. Conover, Kalamazoo; Rev. S. R. Beckwith, Grand Rapids; Rev. W. Raymond and Rev. John T. McGrath, Rector.

The consecration service was at 10:30, followed by a sumptuous banquet at Centennial Hall in the afternoon, at which three hundred and fifty persons were present. There was a second service in the evening, with addresses by the visiting clergy, and altogether it was a day long to be remembered.

Memorial windows were placed in the new church, and with these were associated the names of: John K. Lothridge, Sylvester Reed, Nathaniel Tapscott, John Stuart, James and Alice Townsend, Allan T. Havens. Among other gifts presented was a handsome lectern given by Mrs. A. T. Havens' Bible class.

The Rectors who have followed the Rev. R. S. Adams were:

Rev. H. Safford, who served the parish from June 14, 1849, to February 18, 1852. D. B. Lyon, from June 1, 1852, to April 1, 1855. George Willard, from April 15, 1855, to April 9, 1860. Augustus Bush, from September 23, 1860, to August, 1866. Charles Ritter, from October 1, 1866, to October 27, 1867. Josiah Phelps, from February 4, 1868, to February 17, 1871. George W. Wilson, from June 1, 1871, to March 15, 1872. I. E. Jackson, for a few months only, in 1874.

Each of them faithfully served the parish, and each one contributed his share to its upbuilding.

The parish was then vacant until the Rev. John T. McGrath came as Rector on December 17, 1877. His services were appreciated, and he labored with success until September 10, 1879, when he accepted an urgent call to a parish in Philadelphia. Rev. Dr. Corbett followed in March, 1880, and remained for four years, being succeeded in August, 1884, by Rev. W. W. Taylor. In 1887, Rev. A. P. Greenleaf became Rector, and was succeeded in 1892 by Rev. Preston Barr. After Mr. Barr's departure the parish remained without a Rector about nine months, although during that time occasional services were held as well as lay meetings and Sunday-school. At the close of 1893, a call was extended to the Rev. Lewis Brown, B. D., of St. Luke's, Cincinnati, and he entered on his duties as Rector on Ash Wednesday, February 7, 1894. His work was very successful.

The handsome and commodious Rectory was built in 1891, during the incumbency of Rev. A. P. Greenleaf. The parish hall, in the basement of the church, was built in 1902, with funds created by a bequest from the estate of Mrs. Jane Wakelee. Mrs. Wakelee's life was one of service to the church, and her work lives on in the spacious rooms provided by her thoughtfulness and love for St. Thomas church. The parish rooms were dedicated on October 28, 1902. The vestibule of the church was decorated and beautified with funds left by Mrs. A. T. Havens. Mrs. Havens left many things about the church that will stand as monuments to her memory as an earnest Christian woman.

The fiftieth anniversary of St. Thomas church was celebrated with

ceremonies covering five days, from Wednesday, June 13, and ending Sunday, June 17, 1894. The Rt. Rev. George D. Gillespie, D. D., Bishop of Western Michigan, conducted the evening services Wednesday, preached a sermon and confirmed. This service was followed by an informal reception at the home of Mrs. George Willard, by the Daughters of the King. Thursday, June 14, was taken up by carriage drives to Goguae Lake and about the city. At 8:00 in the evening, an historical meeting was held. Friday, June 15, a banquet was held at the Auditorium from 6:00 to 10:00 P. M., at which Dr. A. T. Metcalf acted as toastmaster. Saturday, June 16, there was an entertainment by the Sunday-school, and on Sunday, June 17, Rev. Lewis Brown, the Rector, delivered the baccalaureate sermon before the graduating class of the high school. This was followed by an evening service at 7:45, and installation of Daughters of the King.

The Rev. W. H. Osborn became Rector in 1900, and remained until October, 1905. He was succeeded by the Rev. Chester Wood, January 1, 1906. Mr. Wood served the parish until June, 1909. The following September the Rev. George Paull Torrence Sargent was called to be Rector.

Much might be written about the struggles through which this church has passed. A long list of noble, self-sacrificing pastors have labored here, with a company of zealous men and women, whose desire was always for God's church and the truth.

There is a tender spot in the hearts of multitudes of men and women for St. Thomas church, because some event in their lives or in the lives of their dear ones takes its rise in this parish. Scores of memories surround our sanctuary and make it most sacred to us who enter into the labors of our forefathers.

#### THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

About the year 1833 a Methodist class was formed in Marshall, the only village in Calhoun county, and a little later twelve miles west at a settlement called Waupakisco, now Battle Creek.

Rev. Asa Phelps, father of Silas Phelps of Emmett, preached the first sermon in Battle Creek in 1835 and organized the first class in connection with the M. E. church, consisting of seven members: Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Gregory, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Clark, Addison Clark, Miss Altha Spink and himself. The class book containing these names and the additions made to them, was in the Phelps family for many years, and may now be in existence.

They met first in a log cabin, and then in a log school house, situated about where the little triangle is, at the intersection of Jackson and Madison streets. Later they bought the present city hall site, opposite the post office, and the present church site on the flat-iron between Main and Marshall streets. In the year 1859 the trustees built a fine brick church, with a graceful spire, upon this triangular lot, selling the former church and lot for a ridiculously small price. This served them splendidly for nearly fifty years.

On February 23, 1906, Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Robinson sent a proposi-

tion to the quarterly conference, offering to give ten thousand dollars toward a new church to be built in 1907. This new church costing over sixty thousand dollars, was started during the pastorate of Rev. P. J. Maveety, D. D., and was dedicated on September 27, 1908, by Bishop Hamilton. Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Robinson celebrated the third anniversary of the new church by giving their beautiful home to be used as a parsonage.

A brief synopsis of the personnel of its pastors may not be amiss.

List of pastors: Alvin Billings, Allen Staples, Elijah Crane, Rev. Davidson, Rev. Lawrence, Peter Savin, Roswell Parker, Joseph Jennings, Resin Sapp, F. Gage, E. N. Pilcher, W. Jackson, Richard Lawrence, O. Mason, N. B. Camburn, Wm. Kelley, R. C. Crawford, Enoch Holdstock, F. B. Bangs, Jacob Odell. All restricted in service by the short time limit, and all pastors in the old frame church, none of whom are now living.

The pastors of the second church were: N. S. Fassett; D. D. Gillett; Thos. Jacobs, 1867; L. W. Earl, 1868; J. I. Buell, 1869; E. Cooley, 1872; L. H. Pearce, 1875; A. A. Knappen, 1877; D. F. Barnes, 1879; A. P. Moors, 1882; Thos. Cox, 1884; Geo. S. Hickey, 1884; James Hamilton, 1887; Geo. B. Kulp, 1890; Wm. Denman, 1895; M. L. Fox, 1898; D. D. Martin, 1898; P. J. Maveety, 1903; W. H. Phelps, 1907.

The membership has largely increased and only a very few of the old, long time members remain. It is a pity not to name many noble men and women who have served the church so faithfully but it is impossible. We may name the organists. Mrs. Belle Hinman-Ward, now of Evanston, Miss Franc Brookins of Los Angeles, Calif., Mrs. Carrie Skinner-Cooper of Detroit, Miss Elizabeth Simpson of California, Prof. Edwin Barnes, Paul Esterbrook, Mrs. Wm. Denman, Mrs. Lissa Hungerford-Ackley, Fred Farley, Prof. Wm. C. Columbus now of New York City and at present Miss Mabel Landon of this city.

From this mother church have gone out two other strong churches in different parts of the city, and we still have a membership of seven hundred and seventy.

Upton Avenue church occupies a beautiful church home in a most strategic place in the city, and has a membership of two hundred. Rev. Chas. Nease is now the pastor. Maple Street church has two hundred and eighty members and is located in the residential part of the city. Rev. M. D. Carrel is pastor. The three churches have property valued at \$122,000.

#### MAPLE STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

is located in one of the most beautiful and rapidly growing portions of the city, at the corner of Maple and Merritt streets. It originated in a mission Sunday-school, which was started in that part of the city by members of the First Methodist church in the summer of 1888. In December of the same year the work had developed such interest and strength as to warrant the procuring of a building for the use of the mission, and a board of trustees was elected by the quarterly conference of First Church for that purpose. Soon after the present site was secured.

The work of raising funds for a church building was successfully prosecuted and on the 31st day of August, 1890, the completed building was dedicated by Bishop E. G. Andrews, of New York. At the conference, which met in September, the Rev. E. O. Mather was appointed first pastor of the new charge. In October a church society was organized, consisting of forty-five members, forty-three of whom were transferred from the First Methodist church, and two probationers. The society now numbers nearly three hundred members, with a vigorous, growing Sunday-school, an active Epworth League, Ladies' Aid Society, and Woman's Foreign Missionary Society. The original church building has been greatly enlarged and improved, and a beautiful and commodious parsonage erected adjoining the church. The property is now valued at \$20,000. The society contributed to all benevolent purposes last year \$1,236.00, and paid for ministerial support and other current expenses \$2,455.00.

#### UPTON AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Like many an other church, this society had its inception in a Sunday-school, which was organized as a Mission Sunday-school by Rev. James Hamilton, April 4, 1889, he being at that time pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Battle Creek. The sessions of this school were held in a small rented building at 219 S. Kendall street. Mr. James Tuttle was its first superintendent, and Mrs. A. M. Smith was secretary, and M. Edward Keith was treasurer. This was known as the Kendall Street Mission Sunday-school. It had an attendance during the first year of an average of eighty.

At the end of five years the school had outgrown the building and something had to be done. Under the supervision and help of the First Church, the Rev. Geo. B. Culp at that time pastor, a lot was purchased of William Dumphrey, at the corner of Upton avenue and Frederick street, and on this lot a chapel was built. This was dedicated September 2, 1894. The first sermon in the new building was preached by the Rev. John Graham, the presiding elder of the Albion district.

The Sunday-school held its first session in the new building September 9, 1894, with Charles H. Gillis as superintendent and O. T. Morgan, secretary. Thereafter the school was called the Upton Avenue Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school.

During the month of September of this year, fifty members were transferred from the First Church and united in organizing the Upton Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, and at the conference the Bishop appointed Ralph Newman its first pastor. From that time on this church has been self-sustaining. During the two years of Rev. Newman's pastorate the society greatly prospered, the membership increasing to nearly one hundred and fifty.

At some time during these two years the Ladies Aid Society was organized and Mrs. M. M. Maynard was elected its first superintendent. Mrs. C. A. Webster was elected secretary and Mrs. M. L. Smith treasurer. This society has ever since been of great assistance to the church.

In the first year of this pastorate the Epworth League was organized



with fourteen charter members. Mrs. Kate Smith was president, Mrs. O. T. Morgan first vice-president, Mrs. Gertrude Wilson was second vice-president, O. T. Morgan was third vice-president, Ralph Newman was fourth vice-president and Miss Cora Lewis was secretary.

In September, 1896, the Rev. Wm. F. Kendrick was appointed to succeed the Rev. Newman, and during his three years ministry the church bought a lot at 300 Upton avenue and erected a parsonage thereon. The Ladies Aid Society came to the relief of the trustees and practically paid the full amount of the cost of this building. Since its erection the parsonage has been under their supervision and it has been kept in repair by them.

The Junior League was organized October 31, 1898, with Mrs. W. F. Kendrick superintending. Miss Margaret Snyder is the present superintendent. The league holds a devotional meeting every Sunday afternoon, except during the summer months, with an attendance of about fifty.

The Rev. A. T. Cartland succeeded the Rev. Kendrick, and his pastorate continued through one year. In September, 1900, he was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Laity. In September, 1901, the Rev. J. W. Foy took up the work and was with the church for three years. During these years the membership had increased and the Sunday-school now numbered over two hundred enrolled members, and they were again asking for more room.

In 1904 the Rev. W. I. Elmer became pastor, and during his four years pastorate the present church was built. The corner stone was laid October 27, 1907, and the church was dedicated January 12, 1908. The Rev. W. M. Parr preached the dedicatory sermon. On Monday of dedication week Dr. F. E. Day, pastor at Albion, gave his lecture, "Why I am a Methodist." Tuesday evening Dr. D. D. Martin preached, Wednesday evening Professor Goodrich of Albion spoke, and on Thursday evening Dr. W. M. Puffer preached. On Friday evening the Ladies Aid Society gave a banquet in the church parlors, laying three hundred covers, and for three years this was made an annual affair.

At the dedication of the church the Ladies Aid Society again came to the rescue and pledged three thousand dollars on the church debt. At this time Dr. Kellogg of the sanitarium offered to give the church a banquet at the sanitarium, he furnishing the menu and the church to sell the tickets. The ladies took the work and the banquet was served, but the Doctor kindly gave all to the church, amounting to about two hundred and fifty dollars.

The Upton girls, Mrs. Bathrick and her sister, Mrs. Strong, gave the church the large, beautiful memorial windows and also subscribed five hundred dollars on the debt.

In September, 1908, the Rev. Geo. A. Brown was appointed to this charge, and he proved to be the right man for the place. And his three years pastorate proved to be a spiritual uplift to the church.

January 3, 1911, a Woman's Foreign Missionary Society was organized, and Mrs. Geo. A. Brown was elected its first president. The officers of the society are: President, Mrs. Ettie Humiston; first vice-president, Mrs. Alice Waite; second vice-president, Mrs. Effie N. Enos; correspond-



ing secretary, Miss Marcia Jones; recording secretary, Mrs. Frances Sprague; and Mrs. Kate Caine was elected treasurer. Mrs. Henry Halladay was elected superintendent of the mite box department.

In September, 1911, the Rev. Charles Nease was appointed pastor. Under the direction of the pastor, Miss Zoa Mitchell, deaconess, with the help of the women of the church made a house to house canvass, this with the follow-up work of the pastor and faithful women of the church, has resulted in a large increase in the membership of the Sunday-school. Thus far during the year, thirty-five new members have been added to the church roll, making the present membership number two hundred and twenty-five.

The Sunday-school has at the present time 385 members enrolled, and 130 babies on the cradle roll, making over five hundred in all.

The Sunday-school is organized into a missionary society, with Miss Grace Darling as superintendent, and also is organized into a temperance society, with Mrs. Mary B. Austin as superintendent. William Cartledge is the superintendent of the Sunday-school.

The Epworth League is doing good work with a membership of sixty-five. Charles W. Wheeler is president. Mrs. Kate Caine is first vice-president; Miss Millie Emhuff is second vice-president; Mrs. F. L. Seage is third vice-president and Miss Opal Arnour is fourth vice-president. Mrs. C. W. Wheeler is secretary and Frank Darling is treasurer.

Seven hundred and fifty-five dollars have been paid on the principal of the indebtedness and the interest, which amounted to \$434.00, during this year. The prayer-meeting and Bible study, held each Thursday evening is exceptionally good, as are also the sermons. The city is growing very rapidly and the outlook for this society is very promising for larger membership and wider influence.

#### THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST TABERNACLE

One of the most prominent of the old landmarks of the city of Battle Creek, is the Seventh-day Adventist Tabernacle, located on Washington and Main streets, just opposite McCamly park on Washington street. This is the largest auditorium in the city, having a seating capacity to accommodate thirty-two hundred people when the spacious galleries and all the vestries are thrown open. The auditorium alone will seat about twelve hundred people and it forms the place of worship of the ordinary congregation, the vestries on all sides of the house being separated from the auditorium by movable partitions. The vestries are used by the kindergarten and other divisions of the large Seventh-day Adventist Sabbath-School, which meets every Sabbath (Saturday) at 9:30 A. M., before the regular preaching service which takes place at 10:45 A. M.

The Tabernacle has been used for the graduating exercises of the Battle Creek high school for many years, also for temperance conventions, and other large public gatherings of a religious character. It was the meeting-place and general headquarters of the Seventh-day Adventist denomination until the removal of the *Review and Herald*,

the denominational organ of the Seventh-day Adventists, to Washington, D. C., in consequence of the burning of the office buildings of the paper which occurred in the year 1902.

The Tabernacle was erected in 1878 on the site previously occupied by the old Seventh-day Adventist church which was too small to accommodate the rapidly growing congregation of that time. The old church building was removed to the rear of the *Review and Herald* office, and was finally incorporated with, and became a part of that building.

The Tabernacle is the fourth church building erected by the Seventh-day Adventists in Battle Creek since they first came to the city. As



ADVENTIST TABERNACLE

early as 1852 there were a few Seventh-day observers in the village of Battle Creek, but this number was largely increased by the removal of the *Review and Herald* to this place from Rochester, New York, in November, 1855. Hence the necessity of providing a house for public worship. In December, 1855, a small chapel 18 by 24 was erected on the west side of Cass street, midway between Van Buren and Champion streets. At that time there were about forty Seventh-day Adventists in Battle Creek, but this number soon increased to the extent that a larger place of worship became a necessity, and a second church building, 28 by 42, was erected in 1857 on the north side of Van Buren street, just off of Cass street. This building served the purpose of a place of worship for four or five years when the congregation had again outgrown its seating capacity, and it was disposed of to the A. M. E.

people who still occupy the site. The membership of the Seventh-day Adventists at this time was about one hundred.

The publishing business of the denomination increased so rapidly that on May 3, 1861, the Seventh-day Adventist Publishing Association was legally incorporated. In the year 1866, another enterprise was established in Battle Creek by the Seventh-day Adventists. This was the Health-Reform Institute, now known as the Battle Creek Sanitarium. This institution was incorporated in 1867. This drew a large number of people to Battle Creek, and the need of a more commodious house of worship soon became apparent. Accordingly a third, and larger building was erected in 1868, 44 by 60 feet in size, on the present site of the Tabernacle. The membership of the congregation at this time was about three hundred.

In the year 1874 the Battle Creek college was established, and the remarkable patronage which it received from various states of the union, and from foreign countries, so increased the size of the congregation that by the year 1878 the church for the fourth time found itself in need of a larger place of worship, and by liberal contributions from the resident members of the church in the city, added to by a multitude of contributions from other places as well as from many who were not members of the denomination, the magnificent structure known as the Tabernacle was built. It was known at the time as "The Dime Tabernacle," from the fact that it was the design of the originators of the building to construct it from dime contributions of the people in all parts of the world. The present membership of the Tabernacle congregation is something over nine hundred.

#### THE INDEPENDENT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

Being organized on the 26th of March, 1836, in a log school house by eight persons presenting letters from churches in the East, and electing officers, its history began. For eight years there seems to have been no stated preaching in the young church. Its dependence for what it called "the preaching of the word and the administration of the sealing ordinances" was upon the somewhat precarious and uncertain supply which itinerant Presbyterian and Congregational missionaries furnished. Within those eight years at different intervals the names of Silas Woodbury, William Jones, Calvin Clark, Stephen Mason, H. Hyde, R. B. Bement and S. H. Ogden all appear as having preached and administered the church sacraments. In 1844, Alex. Trotter became the regular minister of the church. Following him in the order named, and remaining from two to six years, the pastors were—Joel Byington, S. D. Pitkin, Chas. Jones, E. L. Davies, S. E. Wishard, W. H. Dickinson and W. W. Halloway. Reed Stuart became pastor of the church on the first Sunday of July, 1877. In 1883 during his pastorate, the organization became modern and shortly after adopted the name of the Independent Congregational church. In December of that year articles of faith in accordance with the new position were adopted and the work of the church as a progressive organization was thus formally

begun. Mr. Stuart's pastorate terminated in 1886. Then followed the pastorates of T. W. Haven, 1886-1888; W. D. Simonds, 1888-1894; T. J. Horner, 1895-1897; S. J. Stewart, 1897-1904; in April, 1905 F. H. Bodman became and is still the pastor of the church. During his pastorate a beautiful new church building has been erected, costing, together with the lot and furnishings, in the neighborhood of eighty thousand dollars.

At no time since the organization has this church belonged to a denomination. Made up originally of Congregational and Presbyterian elements, it sustained fraternal relations with both bodies but remained essentially independent of each. Since the beginning of the pastorate of Reed Stuart, in 1877, the church has welcomed the established conclusions of natural science, made such adjustments in its theological and philosophical thought as the facts of science necessitated, adopted the principle of evolution as a working hypothesis, followed the lead of a reverent biblical criticism, been loyal to the life, spirit, principles, ideals, leadership of the Man of Galilee and has stood fast in the liberty where-with the spirit of Christ hath made it free. It has always occupied a leading position among the churches of the city.

#### FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST

Attention of this community was first drawn to the principles of Christian Science, as taught by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, about the year 1883, the first to adopt the faith being actuated, as having been the larger number of its adherents, by the physical healing that followed the application of the teaching.

From small beginnings the number of those interested in Christian Science grew until a society was formed and meetings were regularly held, the society giving place in 1898 to the present church organization.

In 1906 an opportunity came to secure a most desirable building site, at the corner of Maple and Adams streets. The large residence on the lot was easily remodeled to accommodate the requirements of the congregation. Eventually it is planned to erect a new edifice adequate for future needs, and one that will be a credit architecturally to the community.

Services are held on Sunday morning and Wednesday evening, the former being identical with those held in all other Christian Science churches and comprising readings from the Bible and the Christian Science text book, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*, by Mrs. Eddy, the latter being devoted to giving of testimonies of healing.

#### IMMANUEL APOSTOLIC HOLINESS CHURCH

*By Rev. George B. Kulp*

The Immanuel Holiness Church was incorporated April 14, 1899, according to the laws of the state of Michigan, and on April the 20th, the following persons were elected trustees: J. E. Strong, J. A. Ross-

man, Annie R. Kulp, Asa Martin, W. S. Keet, Ella Martin, C. M. Beebe, Angie Keet and James Gilbert. The board organized by electing the following as officers: vice-president, W. S. Keet; secretary, J. E. Strong; treasurer, C. M. Beebe. By an unanimous vote of the board Rev. George B. Kulp was called to the pastorate of the church.

September 20, 1900, at a special meeting of the church, it was unanimously voted "we adopt the manual of the 'International Apostolic Holiness Union,' and by this action the church became a society of the denomination known as 'The International Apostolic Holiness Union,' " founded by Rev. M. W. Knapp and his co-workers in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1897. The meetings of the church were first held in the building owned by the German Evangelical Church on Adams street. Here the work prospered to such an extent, that the building was too small to accommodate those desiring to attend. The services were all evangelistic and were all conducted by the pastor, the one aim being to win men for God and to advance the interests of the Redeemer's Kingdom. The doctrines for which the church stood and which were preached and upheld forcibly by the pastor, were the regeneration of sinners, Sanctification of believers, healing in the Atonement, and the pre-millennial coming of Jesus, all being neither more nor less than old-fashioned Methodism, as held and practiced by John Wesley, the father and founder of Methodism. The church held to the scriptural method of finances, "free will offerings," no other methods being resorted to, socials, fairs, festivals, rummage sales, and entertainments of all kinds for the revenue being condemned as contrary to the plain teachings of the Word of God and detrimental to the spirituality of the church.

The pastor of the church receives no stated salary, accepting the pastorate upon his own suggestion adopted unanimously by the church that "there shall be no other method of finances then free will offerings, that all current expenses, such as light, heat and fuel be paid first and the balance be paid to the pastor at the end of every month. This has been adhered to strictly through these years and the church has no indebtedness, the pastor has been well cared for, and all interests, home and foreign, have been looked after.

On January 26, 1903, the board of trustees resolved to purchase a lot on which to build a church house, to be dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, "said building to be preserved forever, inviolate from all desecration by worldly methods of providing revenue and reserved solely for the worship of God, according to the doctrines of holy scriptures, as set forth in the manual of the Union." February 1, 1903, after a sermon by the pastor, an offering was taken in the method peculiar to this society, no subscriptions being called out publicly, but each person after prayer advancing to the open Bible laid upon the altar and placing thereon a paper, on which was written the amount of the pledge or the cash in lieu thereof was put on the Bible. The first offering amounted to \$2,583.00, three gold watches and five wedding rings. On February 19, the lot on which the church now stands, was purchased at a cost of \$1,980.00, from Madison Barr.

March 16th the work of laying the foundation of the new building began, Frank Stampler being the contractor. Rev. George B. Kulp, Jay

E. Strong, James Gilbert and Smith Hickman being the building committee in charge of the work. On August 18, the main audience room and prayer room were completed, five months and two days from the date of breaking ground. On August 18, 1903, the dedication services were held at 10:30, the Rev. George B. Kulp, the pastor, preached the dedicatory sermon, at 3 P. M. the Rev. Allie Irick preached and Rev. C. E. Roberts at 7:30. During the day an offering to the Lord for the expense of building was taken, amounting to \$2,708.00, making a total of \$5,571.00, given as free-will offering towards the \$7,500 paid for lot and building. Four persons were at the altar during the day. The pulpit in the church was a love offering from Mrs. and Mr. J. E. Strong in memory of the sainted mother of Mrs. Strong, Mrs. W. T. North. Several state conventions of the Apostolic Holiness Union have been held in this church, and in 1906 the general assembly of the International Holiness Union was held here from November 30 to December 9th.

Owing to the fact that the pastor, Rev. George B. Kulp, having been elected general superintendent of the International Apostolic Holiness Union in December, 1905, and the work at large increasing, making demands upon him that took him away, the board of trustees elected Miss Sadie Kulp, the daughter of the pastor, and an ordained minister to be assistant pastor. She had previously assisted in revival work on several occasions in the church, and also had been pastor at Orleans, Indiana, in the Holiness church, the church in this way thus generously assisting other churches and camp-meetings their pastor is called to attend or conduct.

The Immanuel church has at different times contributed as much to aid in foreign and home mission work as in its own **immediate work** in Battle Creek. Africa, India and Japan have been gladdened by receiving its contributions direct. Rescue homes have been helped to the extent of hundreds of dollars in single offerings. Men and women converted and sanctified at its altars are out preaching the Gospel. The financial methods of the church have stood the test of the years, at this time fourteen years of experience find the church without any indebtedness and money in its poor fund to help the needy and deserving. Three hundred and thirty-five persons have been upon its rolls, some during the years have passed beyond the skies, but a good number strong in the faith are still continuing the battle looking for the coming of Him whose right it is to reign. The present officary of the church is as follows: Rev. George B. Kulp, pastor; Rev. Sadie Kulp, assistant pastor; Mrs. Wesley Clark, clerk of the church; Jay E. Strong, treasurer. Trustees, Ella Martin, Frank Bodine, Geo. Quick, Wesley Clark, Annie R. Kulp, Blanche Clarke, Mrs. Charles Kennard and Henry Jacobs.

#### GERMAN EVANGELICAL ST. PAUL'S CHURCH

St. Paul's church was organized by the Rev. Reinicke in 1894. with about twenty families.

Soon after the organization, the small congregation went at work to raise funds for a new church, which was erected on Adams street.

The church has no debts and is in a flourishing condition, since holding also English services besides the German.

The congregation now has a membership of about thirty families, making about one hundred and seventy-five baptized and confirmed members.

The Sunday school has about thirty-five pupils, with three teachers.

The Ladies' Aid society has thirty-five members and is a growing condition.

The congregation supports the missions of the German Evangelical Lutheran Synod, of Missouri, Ohio, and other states.

Rev. Chr. Heidenreich, of Marshall, has been pastor of the church since 1908.

#### LITERARY AND SECRET SOCIETIES OF BATTLE CREEK

*By W. R. Wooden*

The city of Battle Creek has been blessed with a few literary societies that have been very effective and an element for much progress and benefit in the community.

The greatest credit must be given to her women's clubs. During the early years of the war of the Rebellion a Ladies' Library Association was established through the efforts of Mrs. E. H. Hussey, widely known for her culture and originality, and Mrs. Benjamin F. Graves, a woman of clear, strong intellect, sound judgment and resolute purpose. A plan of work was developed, a constitution signed, and officers elected, with Mrs. Graves president. Through strenuous effort and untiring interest on the part of the members of this society, a large circulating library was formed and its benefits extended to the town and surrounding country. A town library came into existence a few years later, and from that time the society devoted itself almost entirely to the study of literature, science, history and art.

The Ladies' Library Association was called by various names, such as Ladies' Literary, Ladies' Library and Literary Association, Ladies' Literary and Art Club. Through varying fortunes the Ladies' Library Association continued until 1893, when it was incorporated as the Woman's Club, the name which it now retains. Mrs. Graves was president until her death in 1894. The purposes of the Woman's Club are intellectual, scientific, æsthetic, liberal culture and inquiry.

In later years there was organized and developed another woman's club called the Woman's League, having for its object similar purposes.

Both of these clubs have grown and progressed until they have developed into great institutions for benefiting the community and have become permanent institutions for good, both enjoying a large membership at the present time.

The Conversational Club was founded in 1898 by Charles E. Barnes, Hon. J. D. Bartholf, and George W. Buckley. The name Conversational indicates the procedure of its meetings, which usually take place at some private residence on some evening of each week during the



cold season. For each meeting a different leader and different topic are selected by a committee appointed by the president, and a general conversation or discussion follows the opening talk. In the earlier years of the club the programs bore considerably more of a literary aspect than has been the case in the last few years. Its purpose now is not merely to be an agency of self-culture to its members, but to be an agency also of ethical influence upon public sentiment. A wide variety of practical subjects is considered, and many notables, both men and women, have spoken under its auspices.

The Nature Club, its name indicating its object, is probably the first club of its kind organized in America. Its work has been study along the lines of ornithology, entomology, geology, forestry, astronomy, microscopy, botany and other nature studies. During the spring and early summer months the club as a whole makes a practice of making excursions into the country, studying nature in a section that seems to be a veritable treasure trove to nature lovers. During the colder months it holds weekly meetings, each meeting generally addressed by some one individual upon a chosen subject, which is followed by a general discussion of members.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union is a thriving institution working along usual lines.

The Young Women's Christian Association is also prosperous and has been a potent agent for much good in the community. Unlike most similar institutions in other cities, it has been most wonderfully managed from a business standpoint, and has really been more effective and successful than similar organizations in cities approximating the size of Battle Creek.

The Young Men's Christian Association has provided itself with its own building and club rooms. It has been most excellently managed for a number of years, being cared for and supported by all of the good people in the community. Its line of work is of course along lines usual to the institution in other cities. However, the progress, activity and accomplishments of the Battle Creek Y. M. C. A. are phenomenal.

Battle Creek is also blessed with a large number of thriving secret societies.

Masons.—The first Masonic lodge was instituted in 1846. The lodge grew and thrived until in 1897 it swarmed, forming the A. T. Metcalf lodge, which has also become active and prosperous until at the present time there are over seven hundred masons in the jurisdiction, preparations being under way to construct for Masonic uses a suitable temple, which will undoubtedly be commenced ere this history is published. A chapter of Royal Arch Masons was instituted in 1857, and a commandery of Knights Templar organized in August, 1882.

Knights of Pythias.—This is one of the largest and most thriving secret societies in the city. It was organized in 1879, and since the organization of the lodge they have taken in an additional membership of over seven hundred members. In 1883 a Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias, was organized, which in later year became somewhat of a

military body. This organization contemplates the immediate building of a temple for its uses.

The Elks.—This purely social order has become one of the great institutions of the city. It has a membership of nearly one thousand, and has a beautiful temple representing an investment of about \$65,000.00 and devoted entirely to its use.

#### THE WOMAN'S LEAGUE

which was organized in 1895, federated 1896 and was incorporated in 1901.

The object of this league is to create an organized center of action among women for the establishment of co-operation in educational, civic, literary and philanthropic interest in science, art, literature and music.

For convenience in carrying on this work, the league is divided into four departments: education and literature; art and music; home; sunshine.

The league has a membership of three hundred and fifty women, holding its meetings in the Willard library on Wednesday afternoon of each week from October first to May first.

There are two large and thriving lodges of Odd Fellows, besides innumerable mutual insurance societies, among which are the Maccabees, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the National Union, the Royal Arcanum, the Modern Woodmen of America, and innumerable others.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

*By William S. Potter*

The Y. M. C. A. of Battle Creek, Michigan, was organized January 14, 1891, and was incorporated by the state on January 29, of the same year. The organization grew out of a resolution offered by the Rev. William S. Potter in the Battle Creek ministerial association. The resolution was followed by the appointment of the mover as chairman of a committee on organization. A mass meeting was held at the Baptist church, with the state Y. M. C. A. secretary present. This meeting approved the action of the ministerial association and decided to organize a Y. M. C. A. The association was incorporated for thirty years. The association had no building at the time, but had rooms on the second floor at 15 and 17 South Jefferson street. The following men were directors that signed the articles of incorporation.

W. D. Farley; M. Rorabacher, M. D.; Harlan K. Whitney; F. R. Poole; I. Bleasdale; T. W. Case; A. Raymond; William J. Dowsett; Peter Hoffmaster; W. W. Bridgen; Fred D. Stebbins; H. W. Landreth and H. W. Fillebrown.

The following men were the officers elected:

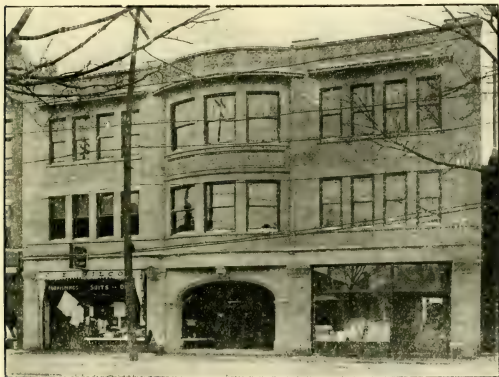
W. D. Farley, president; M. Rorabacher, M. D., vice-president; H. K. Whitney, secretary; Floyd R. Poole, treasurer. H. W. Fillebrown was the first general secretary of the association. He labored earnestly with Mr. Farley, the first president; and the directors, to establish the work in a substantial manner.

Mr. W. W. Bridgen is the only director still with the board. He has served over twenty-one years, since the organization.

The following men have been presidents of the association: W. D. Farley, Rev. W. S. Potter, L. W. Robinson, Dr. C. C. Landon, W. J. Mulford, L. E. Stewart, I. N. Moore, C. F. Diek and I. K. Stone.

The following men have served as general secretaries: H. W. Fillebrown, Mr. White, Samuel Ackley, E. C. Cotton, W. J. Mulford, F. A. Messler, Claude Lockwood and C. A. Richmire.

In the year 1900, Chas. Willard left a legacy of \$40,000.00 for the purchase of a site and a new Y. M. C. A. building. Of this amount, the court set aside \$3,245.00 to go to Geo. Willard, brother of the deceased.



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, BATTLE CREEK

On March 25, 1901, Ephraim W. Moore and Chas. E. Thomas, acting as trustees, purchased for \$7,500.00 village lot number 54, on East Main street, from Mary Sherman. \$468.00 was realized from the sale of the buildings on this lot, leaving a balance of nearly \$30,000.00 that was put into the building proper. About \$4,000.00 in addition was raised by general subscription toward the furnishings. The officers at the time of the opening of the new building were: Dr. C. C. Landon, president; Henry McCoy, vice-president; E. C. Fisher, recording secretary; L. W. Robinson, secretary. At that time E. C. Cotton was the general secretary, who labored long and zealously for the securing of the new building. Perry J. Stephens was the first physical director elected to handle the physical department activities in the new plant.

The building contains gymnasium with running track, bowling alleys, swimming pool, shower baths, locker rooms, in the basement. The first floor front contains two stores that are rented. The second floor contains the main offices of the association, reception lobby, game rooms, library, parlor, and educational class rooms. On the third floor are located seven dormitory rooms, kitchen, dining room, dark room, linen closet, besides wash and bath rooms.

The building was opened December 15, 1902. With the opening of the new building, the association immediately took on a new lease of life and the membership increased very rapidly. After the first year the growth of the work has been gradual but steady. The following facts taken from the year book will give some idea of the growth of the last six years.

	1906	1912
Membership .....	288	448
Situations secured .....	1	34
In educational classes .....	0	37
Average daily attendance at building .....	45	200
Members on committees .....	20	194
Number of Bible classes .....	1	18
In Gymnasium classes .....	249	346
Enrollment Bible classes .....	12	144
Number of shop meetings (held in 9 different shops) .....	0	55
Attendance, shop meetings .....	0	3,567
Budget .....	\$5,000.00	\$9,600.00

The present directors of the Y. M. C. A. are H. R. Atkinson, W. W. Brigden, F. L. Christian, C. F. Dick, O. C. Edwards, O. H. Fox, L. R. Halsey, W. H. Hamilton, W. W. Hastings, W. C. Kellogg, A. F. Kingsley, M. D., I. N. Moore, F. E. McNary, W. H. North, E. A. Richmond, W. P. Sellers, L. E. Stewart, I. K. Stone, C. R. Sylvester. Last January, Irving K. Stone, of the Duplex Printing Press Company, was elected president of the association; W. C. Kellogg, manager of the Good Health Publishing Company, was elected vice-president; F. E. McNary, ex-county clerk, was elected as recording secretary; and E. A. Richmond, assistant superintendent of Postum, is the new treasurer.

C. A. Richmire has been general secretary for the past three years. Mr. Richmire is a graduate of Allegheny College, class of 1900, and has served ten years as a secretary. He was assistant secretary at 23d street Y. M. C. A., New York City, for two years, and five years general secretary at Ithaca, New York, before coming to Battle Creek. While at Ithaca, a new building, costing \$78,000.00, was erected.

R. C. Sidenius, the associate secretary, is a graduate of the Chicago Training School, class of 1904. Mr. Sidenius has served as assistant at Elgin, Illinois, and Bristol, Tennessee; county secretary in Kentucky; and general secretary at Owosso, and has held his present position for the past two years.

E. C. Cunningham, physical director, is a graduate of the Springfield Training School, class of 1909. Mr. Cunningham served as di-

rector in play ground work several summers while a student. He was for two years physical director at Ithaca, New York, and has held his present position for the past year.

C. H. Babcock, office secretary, is a graduate of the Michigan Business & Normal College, and has been with the local association for nearly two years.

#### WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION

*By Mrs. W. S. Keet Calhoun, County President*

In April, 1874, the women of Battle Creek, seeing and feeling the necessity of something being done to save the men and boys, yea, even the women and girls, from the dread demon drink, issued a call for all who were interested, to meet at one of the churches for prayer, and a general discussion of the subject. Pursuant to this call a large number gathered together, and after many meetings, much earnest prayer, and deep discussion, it was decided to organize a temperance society, so as to do effective work, for we well knew that in union there was strength, and that a well organized society of women could accomplish more than each individual working in her own way and according to her own methods.

Their first work was to send out women to the saloons, who would ask the privilege of coming in and talking with them, and having a few songs and praying with them. In some instances this was a successful way of reaching them, but the women felt that it was not merely for a short time they would be engaged in this warfare, so sought to strengthen their methods, and formed a permanent organization called the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. The first officers were elected April 13, 1874, at a meeting held in the Baptist church. The meeting was called to order by Mrs. D. J. Downs, and Mrs. L. B. Clapp was called to the chair, Mrs. J. M. Wardell being appointed secretary. The ladies then proceeded to the election of officers. President, Mrs. S. H. Morley, vice-presidents, Miss Dr. Lampson, Mrs. P. H. Green, Mrs. James, Mrs. Richard Merritt, Mrs. Dr. Bartlett and Mrs. B. F. Hinman; secretary, Mrs. C. C. Peary, with Mrs. J. M. Wardell and Mrs. J. F. Warren as assistants; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Lyman Pittu; treasurer, Mrs. L. C. Kellogg. Of all this list but one remains, Mrs. Pittu, and today she is an active worker in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, in fact, she is the one to whom we go for advice and help. It would make this article too long to follow the work through the succeeding years, when success would come and then disappointment, but through it all, the women have been faithful and loyal, giving freely of their time and money to bring about the overthrow of this dreadful evil, which is at least the beginning of most of the sorrow and misery in this world. Much has been accomplished under the guidance and direction of our state Woman's Christian Temperance Union, as there are forty departments of work, and all for the betterment of society in general. In 1897, the local Woman's Christian Temperance Union received a legacy of real estate which was heavily incumbered, but by economy and persistent work on the part of the

members, was, in less than ten years, freed from the indebtedness and today we are looking forward to a building of our own. During the local option campaigns the Union has stood nobly by the men, and by their work and gifts have helped to bring about the one—two years—when the saloon was banished from our city, and then when we lost and the city was thrown open to the saloon element. We do not feel we are defeated, as we are sure of state-wide prohibition and also the enfranchisement of women. Today we have a membership in the Central Woman's Christian Temperance Union of over one hundred, while at the Sanitarium there is one of over fifty. We are still working and expect to work until we can see our city, our state and, yes, the whole round world free from the contaminating influence of the saloon.

The officers of the Union at present are: President, Mrs. W. S. Keet; secretary, Mrs. M. E. Gray; corresponding secretary, Mrs. G. A. Woodard; treasurer, Mrs. Janette Perring; vice-presidents: Mesdames, C. V. Pittu, A. G. Mitchell, M. N. Austin, L. W. Hunt, Mary Woodhead, W. H. Russ, A. P. Holm, A. C. White, H. L. Hunt; superintendents of departments, Sunday-school work, vice-presidents; press, Mrs. M. V. Angell; Temple, Mrs. L. K. Phelps; Mothers' meeting, Mrs. J. H. Kellogg; temperance literature, Mrs. Jennie Garriott; flower mission, Mrs. Pittu; medical temperance, Dr. Dana Cook; school savings banks, Mrs. F. C. Root; assistants: Mrs. Hattie Wheeler, Mrs. J. M. Powers, Mrs. Viola Smith, Mrs. Minnie Rolfe, Mrs. H. L. Hunt; franchise, Mrs. C. V. Pittie; medical temperance, Dr. Dana Cook; school savings banks, Mrs. W. S. Keet.

As we are an incorporated body we have a board of trustees consisting of twelve ladies: Mesdames Phelps, Angell, Westerman, Keet, Roberts, Root, Stephens, Church, Pittu, Perring, Kezartu and Austin.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### ALBION

COMING OF THE PEABODYS—THE FINCHES—JESSE CROWELL AND WHAT HE DID FOR ALBION—THE ESlOWS—WILLIAM H. BROCKWAY—JAMES MONROE—COMING OF THE GALES—ALBION MALLEABLE IRON PLANT, ETC.—ALBION COLLEGE—FLOOD OF 1908—ALBION NATIONAL BANK.

The appearance of the country in this section of Michigan when the pioneers first gazed upon it, in its primitive state, was charming to the lover of nature and of solitude. To him who saw in it the rewards of industry and enterprise, it was inviting and stimulating. A wide expanse of "oak openings," with occasional considerable spaces entirely cleared, stretched away in every direction. Here and there a copse with occasional densely timbered tracts furnished shelter, from storms and biting winds, to the deer and lairs for the bear, the wild cat and the wolf, as well as the lesser animals that roamed the forests. Beautiful streams through whose well-defined courses the clear waters, abounding in fish, flowed unhampered by dam, or mill or flume to the lakes and from the lakes to the sea. Numerous inland bodies of crystal waters fringed with giant forest trees and alive with fish, disturbed only by the occasional passage of the Indian canoe, lay basking in the sunshine. Springs of pure cold water, refreshing to man and beast, issued from the hillsides and in the valleys. A soil, fertile and easy of cultivation, awaited the coming of the husbandman. A climate of neither extreme of heat or cold welcomed the home builder.

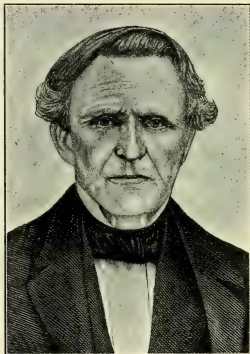
Such were the scenes and such the conditions that met the venturesome sons and daughters of the older states, who came into this part of Michigan seventy and eighty years ago, Sidney Ketchum, the recognized pioneer of Calhoun county, was the first white man to note the advantages of a location that lay at the junction of Rice creek and the Kalamazoo river, where Marshall is now situated, and another at the confluence of the southwestern and eastern branches of the Kalamazoo, where Albion has been built.

The entry of land covering the water power at the "Forks," as the place subsequently called Albion was first known, was made at the United States land office in Monroe, by Ephraim Harrison on the 16th day of October, 1830. Harrison's entry embraced the south half of the northeast quarter, section 2, 73 south, range 4 west. This with the location



made by Noble McKinstry, covering the water power at Marshall, were the only lands entered in Calhoun county in 1830. Early in 1831 some fifty parcels were taken, among these was the northwest quarter of section 2, on which is now situated the main part of Albion. Sidney Ketchum entered section 35 in Sheridan township, bordering on Albion.

At this time there was no road, not even a trail, leading to or from the present site of Albion. From Detroit there was one main territorial road westward through Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor and Dexter to Jackson. From Jackson, two territorial roads diverged to the westward; one leading through Sandstone, Parma, Marengo and Marshall; the other going through Spring Arbor, Concord and Homer on to Niles. The future



TENNEY PEABODY

Albion lay between these two. Eastward the nearest point to the territorial road was about three miles, and to the westward about four miles at Waterburg, located on the farm now owned by Reuben Emery.

#### THE COMING OF THE PEABODYS

To the "Forks of the Kalamazoo," now Albion, on the 4th day of March, 1833, came Tenney Peabody and his family, consisting of wife and seven children, four sons and three daughters. With him also came Charles Blanchard, a nephew. Mr. Peabody was in the forty-first year of his age. He had been a jeweler in the East. Gathering up what little worldly effects he had, he purchased two wagons and three yoke of oxen, loaded up his household goods and with his family and young nephew,

after a long and wearisome journey from New York state through Canada and Detroit westward, ended his journey, unyoked his oxen and established his family very near where the Presbyterian church now stands. He first put up a rude shack on East Erie street, about where the residence of Dr. Marsh is now located. The roof was of thatched grass cut from the marsh by the river. Soon a substantial and commodious log house was built just across the road from the site of the Presbyterian church. This home was long the centre of the social and intellectual life and the birthplace of many of the activities of the new and growing settlement.

Indeed, the history of Albion cannot be written and leave the Peabody family out. The husband and father was one of the men who helped to lay wisely and well the foundations of our city. The wife and mother exercised a most wholesome social, intellectual and religious influence in the formative period of the community. The sons all became more or less prominent in the business affairs of the town. The oldest daughter became the wife of the first president of the Wesleyan Female Seminary and her daughter, after having graduated from the seminary in Albion, was the first woman to take a degree *in Cursu* from the university at Ann Arbor. The second daughter married Marcus H. Crane, for many years one of the leading men in this part of the county. The third daughter married James W. Sheldon, who was a banker and business man of state reputation. He was long a trustee and treasurer of the college. He was for many years a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. At the time of his death, he was possessed of more material wealth than any man who, up to this time, has amassed in Albion or immediate vicinity. Mrs. Sheldon, who survived her husband, caused to be erected the commodious building occupied by the Leisure Hour Club and the "Ladies' Library." As a contribution to the city, it is greatly appreciated by many of our citizens.

The second family to settle in what is now Albion was of French extraction, named DeVoe. They lived on Ionia street, just north of Michigan avenue. The first school in Albion was conducted in DeVoe's barn, which stood just south of the freight house of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad.

#### THE FINCHES

At this time there are living in Albion, Robert Y. and James Finch: the former in his 86th and the latter in his 85th year. As a child of seven, Robert remembers when in the spring of 1834 his father set out on foot and alone and walked all the way from his home in Monroe county, New York, through Canada and as far west in Michigan as the "Forks of the Kalamazoo" in search of a home. Having determined to locate here, he sent for his family, which arrived in the fall of the same year, and built, at what is now the junction of Clinton and Center streets, the first house west of the river. The Finch family was the third to settle in Albion.

As one looks upon these two brothers, the universally respected sons of godly parents, passing to and fro upon our streets, it is hard to

realize that when they came to Albion there were no railroads, no highways, no bridges, no mills, no postoffice, no public utilities of any sort or kind; that for years after, the homes were heated by and the cooking done at the open fireplace; that the light in the house was from a tallow dip or a saucer of liquid fat which fed the flame from a lighted wick; that oxen were the beasts of burden in general use; that the wool clipped from the few sheep grown was carded into rolls and spun into yarn and knitted into socks or mittens or woven into cloth and made into garments, all by the same hands that rocked the cradle, that did the cooking, the washing, the ironing, the sewing and the mending for the household.



SECOND FAMILY THAT CAME TO ALBION

These were the pioneer mothers and daughters who toiled side by side with the pioneer fathers and sons, who wrought so well in laying the foundations of our splendid later-day civilization. Honor and reverence to these worthy toilers of the earlier time who, in the deepening twilight of life's long day, still linger in our midst!

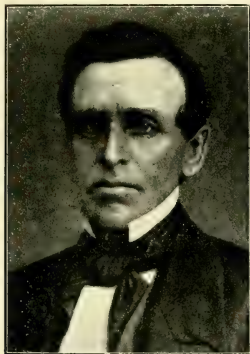
Wareham Warner was another who came in 1834. Though born in Connecticut, he came, when fifty years of age, direct from the state of New York and settled in Albion. He was one of the first in endeavor to build up the new town. He and his children are still held in honor by those who reap where they sowed.

#### JESSE CROWELL AND WHAT HE DID FOR ALBION

In the early spring of 1835 came Jesse Crowell, who for the ensuing twenty-five years was to be Albion's most enterprising and influential

citizen. Crowell was born in the state of New York and was in his thirty-eight year when he came to Michigan and decided, because of the excellent water power, that the "Forks of the Kalamazoo" would be an advantageous place to locate. He was a man of fine appearance and of pleasing address. He had served one term in the legislature of his native state, which gave him some knowledge of men and affairs. He had accumulated some money, which he brought with him and which gave him a great advantage in a new and growing section.

Honest and enterprising; resolute yet tactful, he soon became and long continued a dominating personality in the business affairs of the community.



JESSE CROWELL

Mr. Crowell, in company with Tenney Peabody, Issachor Frost and D. L. Bacon, the last named of Monroe, and father of the wife of the late General Custer, formed the Albion Company. This company bought up different holdings, so that it controlled about three-fourths of the ground on which the present city is located. Mr. Crowell was president and general manager of the company. In 1836, the village plot was laid out and the place given the name it now bears. It is said that the honor of naming the town was given to Mrs. Peabody, in recognition of her having been the first white woman to live in the place, and that she recommended that it be called Albion, out of regard for Mr. Crowell who came from a town of that name in the state of New York.

At the time the village was plotted, the township had not been named. It was known only by the surveyor's description as "Town 3 South,

Range 4 West." For judicial purposes it was attached to Homer. Homer and Concord were considerable communities before Albion had a name. After the village was plotted and the first mill built, the Jackson road was opened, intersecting the territorial road about three miles to the east. A road was also opened to the northwest, striking the territorial road about four miles from Albion. At this point, on the farm now owned by Reuben Emery, was a postoffice named Waterburg. To this place the people in Albion went, or sent, for their mail until 1838 when, through the influence of Jesse Crowell, the Albion postoffice was established and that at Waterburg taken up. Mr. Crowell was the first postmaster and retained the position until 1849. At that time the office was located on the southwest corner of Erie and Superior streets, where the Warner block, now owned and occupied by Mr. Mounteer, stands. A hotel was built on the opposite corner on the site of the Sheldon block. As an inducement, the Albion Company proposed to give a lot to any one who would put up a building and conduct a general store. This proposition was accepted by Philo Taylor, who built and ran a store, which first stood on Superior street near Erie and later moved on to the present site of the Methodist Episcopal church. The grist mill stood where the Commonwealth Power Company's building now stands. The saw mill was a little north of the grist mill, about in the rear of the old National bank, while the east side of Superior street from Bullen's store to the stone mill was used as a log yard. Later there was a store, conducted by Jesse Crowell, where the Commercial and Savings Bank building stands.

The first death in Albion was that of a young millwright named Green, who was employed in the construction of the grist mill. A place for his burial was selected on the south side of the river. Later Mr. Crowell dedicated a plot of ground for burial purposes which, with the additions made from time to time since, now constitutes beautiful "Riverside cemetery."

The purpose to establish an institution of learning of the higher grade at Spring Arbor, in Jackson county, having been abandoned, the people called "Methodists" were attracted by the exceedingly liberal offer made by the Albion Company, through Mr. Crowell, consisting of sixty acres of land lying east of Ingham street and in addition two full blocks and two half blocks for a college campus. This proposition was accepted by the Michigan Annual Conference, at that time the Methodists of the entire state were under one conference supervision, and in 1839 a successful application was made to the legislature for an amendment to the charter, changing the location to Albion. The board of trustees was re-organized. The new institution was named Wesleyan Female Seminary. Jesse Crowell was elected a member of the board of trustees. He was a good friend and a liberal contributor to the institution in the days when its wants were many and its friends comparatively few. Not only did the Albion Company give the lands already named, but it gave to each of the churches putting up a house of worship the land on which it was to stand. It also, largely under the favoring influence of Mr. Crowell, gave the ground for the beautiful park on "Baptist Hill."

The stone mill was built in the year 1845. It is another monument to the enterprise of Jesse Crowell. Though built nearly seventy years ago and when there was but a handful of people in Albion, it is still, in 1912, the most pretentious structure in the business part of town. This mill made Albion, for many years, a sort of wheat emporium for all this section. A high-grade quality of flour was manufactured, much of which found a ready market in Europe. Jesse Crowell, Albion's greatest benefactor, died at his home on Michigan avenue, this city, in 1872. Business reverses came to him in his later years, but no stain ever rested on his financial honor. He died, as he had lived, deserving and receiving the respect of all who knew him. For forty years, Mr. Crowell slept in an unmarked and neglected grave in the plot of ground he had given for cemetery purposes. Recently the people, awakening to the debt of gratitude they owed him, placed a substantial and an enduring monument above his mortal remains. The name of the park he gave, long called Washington, has within a few weeks been changed to Crowell. A street, opened and dedicated to the city last year, is called Crowell in honor of this man, who did so much for Albion.

#### THE ESWOWS

In 1836, there came to Albion another man destined to leave his impress on the material features of our city. Champion Eslow, a blacksmith by trade, came from Homer to Albion in the fall of the year named, and built the second frame house in the then hamlet. It stood on the southwest corner of Cass and Eaton streets. James Eslow, his son, now in his 77th year, was a babe but six months old when his parents moved to this place. For more than three-quarters of a century, he has gone in and out of Albion and the mental and physical vigor he manifests gives promise of many more years. Mr. Eslow, senior, at once became a felt force in the town. He was not only a first class mechanic, but withal a man of thrift and enterprise and did much for the material advancement of Albion. In his later years, his son James was associated with him in wool carding, cloth making, and in the manufacturing of sash doors and blinds. These industries were located just east of Superior street and back of the stone mill. An enduring memorial to the Esnows, father and son, is the imposing four story brick block standing on the northwest corner of Porter and Superior streets.

#### WILLIAM H. BROCKWAY

Among those of a generation next following the earliest pioneers, there is perhaps not one who has done more for the upbuilding of the town than William H. Brockway. Born in the Green Mountain state, he went, as a lad, to the State of New York, where he learned the blacksmith's trade. At sixteen he was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal church. At seventeen he came to Michigan, making his home for a time at Dexter, where he was made a class leader in the church. In the spring of 1833, he was licensed to preach and in the fall of the same year, joined the Ohio conference, which at that time em-

braced all of Michigan and nearly all of Ohio. For four years he performed the arduous duties of a junior pioneer preacher. In 1838 he was sent to take charge of and develop the Indian Mission at Sault Ste. Marie and in the Lake Superior country generally. For ten years he was a very laborious and useful missionary in that then far away country.

In 1848, Mr. Brockway came to Albion and for the next forty-three years, or until his death in 1891, was a positive force in all that made for Albion's betterment. He became thoroughly identified with the interests of the town. Few, if any, have sat so many years in the city council, as did he. For a long period he served as agent of the college. He was



WILLIAM H. BROCKWAY

a trustee and for a time president of the board of trustees. He served successively in both house and senate of the Michigan state legislature. Though in his forty-ninth year, when the war for the Union broke out, such was the temper of the man and such the quality of his patriotism that he not only gave his son, Porter, to be a soldier, but himself went as chaplain into the army. In all these varied positions, Mr. Brockway served faithfully and well those who entrusted their interests to his care.

As agent, he made friends for the college and brought it both money and students. It was during his term of service and under his direction that the north and south college buildings were erected. In a way, they serve to typify the man, who supervised their construction, in that they are plain, substantial and enduring; meeting well the purposes for which they were built. Nine stores and some twenty dwelling



houses attest his material contribution to the city of Albion. To him, perhaps more than to any other one man, is the city and section indebted for the Lansing branch of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad. For many years a locomotive, which made the round trip daily with the passenger train between Lansing and Hillsdale, was called the "William H. Brockway," in his honor and in recognition of his valuable services in building the road. Mr. Brockway was one of the leading spirits in planning, one of the liberal contributors to the building fund and one of the valuable members of the committee charged with the construction of the present Methodist Episcopal church. The deep and rich toned bell, that serves to call together the people who worship in that edifice, was bought at his sole expense. But of all his varied public service, that which is perhaps most enduring and which gave to him most of satisfaction while living, was what he did for the college.

It is eminently fitting that his only daughter should be the accomplished wife of one who served long as a professor, and who now and for some years past has filled the position of president with great credit to himself and profit to the institution. Samuel Dickey, husband of Mary Brockway Dickey, will long be enrolled among the ablest and most successful of Albion College presidents.

#### JAMES MONROE

In 1846, a young man, James Monroe by name, came to Albion and erected a foundry and machine shop on the east side of south Superior street and just north of the stone mill. Monroe was a practical molder as well as a business man. Threshing machines, plows and other farm implements were made. Under Mr. Monroe's management, the business grew and prospered. After operating the plant for twelve years, it was sold to Robert Y. Finch and Fred Sheldon. Mr. Monroe removed from the city. In his later years he gave much attention to politics and he was generally recognized as one of the most influential men in the Republican party in Michigan.

#### THE COMING OF THE GALES

In the year 1836, a family came from New York State to Moscow, Hillsdale county, which was destined to exercise a great and lasting influence upon the future of Albion. It was in the year named that George Gale, with his wife and seven children, first settled in the county next south of us, where he built a furnace and began the manufacture of plows. The coal used for melting the iron was hauled by ox teams from Detroit or Toledo and in the same way, the pig iron was brought from Mishawaka, Indiana. Mr. Gale went to the forest and cut the timber that was to be shaped into beams and handles for his plows. After operating for a few years at Moscow, the Gale plant was moved to Jonesville and drags were added to the output of plows. About this time, Orlando C., the oldest son, came to Albion and engaged in the hardware business, which is now being successfully conducted by his youngest son, Harry.

Some two years after Orlando came, he was followed by his brothers, A. J. and Horatio. The three brothers, together with E. W. Hollingsworth, a brother-in-law, purchased the establishment founded by Monroe, but then owned by Lane and Porter, successors to Finch and Sheldon, and organized the Gale Manufacturing Company, with Orlando C. Gale as president. The new company added to the already somewhat extended list of agricultural implements made. The business grew and prospered to such an extent that it was necessary to enlarge the plant. To this end, a new location was selected and a large brick structure covering the site of the present postoffice block was erected where, for many years a large number of men were employed and the output of the factory found a market in various parts of the United States.

#### THE GALE WORKS RE-ORGANIZED

About the year 1837, the company was re-organized. Mr. H. K. White, of Detroit, purchased the controlling interest; new and greatly enlarged buildings were put up in the western part of the city, side tracks were laid and much new and up-to-date equipment was added and the establishment that, when originally bought by the Gales, gave employment to from twelve to fifteen men and supplied the local market with its output, now, under the management of Mr. A. J. Brosseau and his able corps of assistants, furnish work for five hundred men, largely skilled mechanics; the manufactured product competing successfully in the lines made, in every agricultural implement market on the globe. Though the Gale brothers mentioned have all passed from the living and though no one of their descendants is now connected with the establishment that bears the family name, it still remains that much is due to them for Albion's oldest and most important manufacturing industry.

#### THE ALBION MALLEABLE IRON PLANT

Shortly after the Gale plant moved out of the old buildings into their present quarters, the Albion Malleable Iron Company was organized and began operations in a small way. Its capital was small, its managers inexperienced and the stockholders were doubtful of the ultimate outcome. The first years were attended by many discouragements, but the business gradually increased, the product commended itself to the trade and confidence in its future took the place of doubt. After a time the old quarters proved too small, besides being poorly adapted to the making of malleable iron.

In 1898, the company purchased 67 acres of land northwest of the city and lying between the Michigan Central and Interurban railroads. On this plot was constructed a new and up-to-date plant and at that time thought to be sufficiently large to meet every necessity for many years, but such was its growth and such the increasing demand for malleable iron, that it was found necessary to enlarge. During the past five years, the plant has been virtually rebuilt. It now has eight acres of ground under roof. It is regarded as one of the best equipped factories of its kind anywhere in the country. It is melting at this time at the rate of

sixteen thousand tons of iron a year. It gives employment to over five hundred men. In order to accommodate many of its working men, it has from time to time felt compelled to build houses for them, until now it has on its own land adjacent to the works, thirty dwellings wholly occupied by its own employees.

To W. S. Kessler, president and general manager; Harry B. Parker, vice president and assistant general manager; and M. B. Murray, secretary and treasurer, is the credit largely due for making this one of our city's most important industries. These three have been with it from the beginning and have guided it through every change and vicissitude to its present magnitude and to assured success. Washington Gardner and Benjamin D. Brown together with the three above named constitute the board of directors.

Another modern Albion industry of increasing importance and magnitude is the

#### UNION STEEL SCREEN COMPANY

The success of this enterprise, so gratifying to the citizens of Albion, is largely due to Mr. George E. Dean, secretary and general manager. The plant started in a small building near the Michigan Central depot. Later, the company bought the wooden buildings formerly used by the Elms Buggy Company. These have been largely replaced by modern brick buildings and still other additions are in contemplation.

Another comparatively new and growing manufacturing industry is the

#### NATIONAL SPRING AND WIRE COMPANY

which is owned and controlled by Albion men.

A new and what promises to be a very substantial addition to the manufacturing interests of Albion is the branch of the

#### HAYES WHEEL COMPANY

recently established in the old Prouty works' buildings. An increasing force of skilled mechanics is being employed and constant additions of complicated and expensive machinery are being made. This plant, which came so quietly and unostentatiously into our city, promises to soon take an important place among our industrial interests.

#### THE COOK MANUFACTURING COMPANY

a historical sketch of which appears elsewhere, is now under the management of Mr. John A Rathbone, formerly of Detroit. It is the hope of all Albion people that this interest, so long identified with the city, may, under its new management, take a place among the successful enterprises of the city.

During the years of its history, Albion has had a number of industries, other than those mentioned, of more or less importance, which have for a time flourished and then passed out of existence. There has, however, never been a time when the city had so many manufacturing

concerns as now; never when there was so much money invested in buildings, grounds and equipment; never so much money paid in wages, and never from this point of view has the outlook for the future of Albion been so full of promise.

#### ALBION COLLEGE

Under the able administration of president Samuel Dickey, the burdensome debt that long rested upon the college has been lifted and the institution is now free from financial obligation. A hundred thousand dollars have this year, 1912, been added to the productive endowment. There are more students in the college classes than at any time in the history of the institution. Its hold upon its patrons was never so secure and its future never so full of promise as now.

The churches and the schools, with other interests, are fully set forth elsewhere. It is only necessary to say that they have grown and developed with the growth of the city.

#### THE FLOOD OF 1908

The greatest single disaster that has come to the city within the memory of the present generation, if not in its history, was the flood in the second week of March, 1908. There was an unusual combination of conditions that made the disaster possible. The February preceding, closed with the heaviest fall of snow Michigan had known in many years; March was ushered in with a rain that froze into a sleet as it fell, holding the recipitation on the surface; two or three days later it rained very hard again, and following this it turned very warm with bright sunshine. The large quantity of snow and ice was suddenly changed to water. The brooks and rivulets became torrents. The marshes appeared changed into lakes. Everywhere the surplus water seemed to be seeking an outlet. Before nine o'clock on a Saturday morning the Kalamazoo had overflowed its banks; before noon it had carried away the Porter street bridge, the north foot bridge on Erie street and had made a lake of the market place. By night the south foot bridge on Erie street gave way. Dynamite was used to break up the ice jams against the wagon bridge and every effort made to save endangered property. By dark the water was flowing over the Superior street bridge and through the stores on both sides of the street. Two dams at Homer had given way under the unusual pressure and the water they had been holding back was emptied upon Albion. At midnight the water on Superior street bridge was a foot deep, on the Cass street bridge eighteen inches deep, and on the Erie street bridge two feet deep. When Sunday morning came it was found that not only were many of the cellars in the business houses filled with water, resulting in great damage to goods, but in addition to the bridges already mentioned, the foundation of the north end of the new cement bridge on Superior street had been undermined and the bridge so damaged that later it had to be entirely rebuilt. Six stores over and adjoining the river were in ruins, the water washing away the foundations precipi-

tating the superstructures into the river. The direct damage was estimated at \$125,000.00, while the indirect injury could hardly be computed in figures, but it was very great.

The greatest shock in financial circles and to the confidence of the people in the integrity of trusted officials was given on New Year's day, 1912, when it became generally known that

#### THE ALBION NATIONAL BANK

had closed its doors and that its cashier, a man over seventy years of age and having long enjoyed the unquestioned confidence of the community, was in custody of the United States officials. Later investigation and developments revealed a systematic scheme of deception, running through a series of years, so perfectly conceived and so adroitly manipulated as to long baffle alike the scrutiny of the bank directors and of the National bank examiners.

Many who had trusted the bank with the custody of their funds suddenly discovered that they were bereft of the savings of a life time. Elderly people, retired from the active duties of life, who had placed their surplus here for support and maintenance for the remainder of their years, saw that support swept away as by a flood. Widows, aged and alone, found the staff upon which they leaned broken and themselves left helpless and destitute. Frugal and industrious working girls, who through a series of years had denied themselves that out of their meager earnings they might each week make a small deposit in the bank and so have something in the day of need, suddenly realized that their frugality and self-denial availed them nothing. Not only manufacturers and business men and farmers, who deposited here, found the deposits swallowed up, but the working man, who left in trust a portion of his weekly earnings until he could have accumulated enough to make a payment on his home, found his trust betrayed and his money gone. Township treasurers, fraternal societies, churches, missionary societies, Sunday-schools, teachers and students in the college, who had placed confidence in the bank, found their deposits gone beyond recovery.

Henry M. Dearing, long the trusted cashier and honored citizen, but by self-confession the betrayer of the people's confidence, the manipulator of their funds, and the violator of the Nation's laws, not only brought himself, but with him his own son, to serve a federal sentence behind prison bars.

Great as was the shock to the general public and severe as was the strain upon the finances of the people, it is due all to say that the other banks of the city felt the adverse wave of influence but a brief time, business revived with the coming of spring and the summer found the manufacturers, the merchants, the builders and the people generally busy and trying to forget the shadow that had so recently enveloped the fair name of our city. It still remains, however, that many individuals will never be able to recover from their losses.

Albion's increase in population has been constant and healthy. The moral, religious, educational and business interests, upon which its

present and future depend, have kept pace with its growth in population. In its material aspects, it is gratifying to note the many and increasing evidences of thrift and enterprise as seen in the growing number of new and beautiful homes, the well kept lawns with shrubbery and shade, its system of water works and sewage, its electric and gas lights, its increasing number of paved streets and extension of sidewalks.

In the seventy-six years since the first plot of Albion was made and recorded, many men and women have wrought faithfully and well for its upbuilding. The names of a few and the things they did or attempted to do have been noted elsewhere, but for this reason to infer there were not many others worthy of special mention would do great injustice. Augustus P. Gardiner, George N. Cady, Phineas Graves, Don C. Scranton, A. M. Fitch, Charles Dalrymple, Martin Haven, Samuel Irwin, John Fanning, Lewis R. Fisk, John Brown, Henry Crittenden and George Maher are a few among many who have helped to make Albion what it is and are gratefully remembered by the later generation.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### CITY OF ALBION

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS (BY ADRIAN F. COOPER)—CITY OFFICIALS (1885-1912)—ALBION PUBLIC SCHOOLS (BY W. J. MCKONE)—THE PRESS OF ALBION (BY WILLIAM B. GILDART)—ALBION POST OFFICE (BY A. D. BAUGHAM)—ALBION ATTORNEYS—CITY HOSPITAL (BY MRS. A. J. BROSSÉAU)—BANKS AND BANKERS OF ALBION (BY ARTHUR C. HUDNUTT)—THE GALE MANUFACTURING COMPANY (BY L. E. WHITE)—ALBION MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY (BY RAYMOND H. GARDNER)—THE UNION STEEL SCREEN COMPANY (BY GEORGE E. DEAN)—THE COOK MANUFACTURING COMPANY (BY L. J. WOLCOTT)—NATIONAL SPRING AND WIRE COMPANY.

#### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS OF ALBION

*By Adrian F. Cooper*

The first public improvement of any magnitude undertaken by the city of Albion was the installation of a waterworks system. This improvement was begun in the year 1885, just as the village had risen to the dignity of a city. The original cost was \$50,000, which sum was raised by bonding the city. This was afterwards found to be insufficient to complete the system, and an additional \$5,000 was borrowed for that purpose. Since that time water mains have been added to the system until at the present time there is about twenty-three miles of water main, which has cost the city all told approximately \$100,000. The pumping station is located on Cass street about one block east of Superior street, and pumps the water into a 132-foot standpipe, located in Washington park. The water supply of the city at present comes from three eight-inch artesian wells over a hundred feet deep, which flow into a 250,000-gallon reinforced concrete reservoir which was constructed in the year 1909, to replace the old reservoir which was built of brick and had a capacity of about one-third of the present reservoir. The water supply of the city originally came from two six-inch wells, the casings of which became so decayed that at the time of the building of the new reservoir it was found necessary to plug them. The plant was originally operated by two steam pumps which were replaced in 1906 by a single-stage electric driven centrifugal pump operated by electric power furnished by the



Commonwealth Power Company. In 1909 a two-stage electric driven centrifugal pump was installed. The cost of pumping by electricity was found to be more economical than by steam, the present rate for current being one and a half cents per thousand gallons. The amount of water pumped varies according to the season; the amounts for the first half of the year 1912 being as follows: January, 17,550,000 gallons; February, 17,340,000 gallons; March, 16,290,000 gallons; April, 13,850,000 gallons; May, 13,120,000 gallons; June, 18,300,000 gallons; July, 18,830,000 gallons; August 19,930,000 gallons. The greatest number of gallons pumped in any one day was 1,020,000 on July 5, 1912.

The first bridges were of timber construction, but in 1900 a handsome double-arch bridge was built over the Kalamazoo river on Superior street in the block just north of Cass street, and in 1896 a triple-arch stone-faced concrete bridge was built on Cass street just east of Superior. At the time of the flood in the spring of 1907 most of the bridges in the city were swept away, and the double-arch brick and concrete Superior street bridge was destroyed. The old wooden bridges were replaced by reinforced concrete structures with the exception of Superior street bridge just referred to which is built on heavy concrete abutments with massive iron beams spanning the river. Owing to the great expense in building and keeping up bridges, the city has been unable to make the street improvements that otherwise would have been made.

Albion's first pavement was laid in 1903, from the south line of Ash street along Superior street to the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway, at a cost of \$25,500. This pavement was made of asphalt blocks which did not prove very durable, and when the next paving was done in 1910, a Tarvia macadam was tried on Superior street from Ash street to Irwin avenue. On either side of the macadam is a combination curb and gutter of concrete, and the street is provided with ample system of underground drainage. This was at a cost of \$1.11 per square yard. In 1911 a solid concrete pavement was laid on Cass street between Superior and Eaton street, and the same year Michigan avenue was paved from Superior street to Mingo street in the same manner as was south Superior street, except that the work was done by contract and limestone was substituted for the harder material used on South Superior street.

The city had approximately nineteen miles of sewer, all of which have been built by special assessment, the city paying from one-third to one-sixth of the cost, and the property benefited paying the balance. No sewer bonds have ever been issued by the city. The first sewers were constructed as a combination of sanitary sewers and surface drain, but the sewers now being built are sanitary sewers strictly. The surface water being taken care of by a separate system. The sewage is all emptied into the Kalamazoo river at various points.

#### CITY OFFICIALS (1885-1912)

Mayors: 1885, Charles F. Austin; 1886, Robert J. Frost; 1887, L. J. Wolcott; 1888, E. F. Mills; 1889, Robert J. Frost; 1890, Eugene

P. Robertson; 1891, Isaac N. Sibley; 1892, Henry D. Thomason; 1893, Henry D. Thomason; 1894, William B. Knickerbocker; 1895, William B. Knickerbocker; 1896, Samuel Dickie; 1897, A. L. McCutcheon; 1898, Almon G. Bruce; 1899, Edward R. Loud; 1900, Charles W. Dalrymple; 1901, James Shanley; 1902, James Shanley; 1903, Frank E. Palmer; 1904, C. Owen Brownell; 1905, C. Owen Brownell; 1906, D. M. McAuliffe; 1907, D. M. McAuliffe; 1908, D. M. McAuliffe; 1909, Adrian F. Cooper; 1910, Adrian F. Cooper; 1911, William W. Austin; 1912, George U. McCarty.

City clerks: 1885, Chas. H. Foster; 1886, Chas. H. Foster; 1887, William W. Austin; 1888, William W. Austin; 1889, William W. Austin; 1890, F. D. Roudenbush; 1891, F. D. Roudenbush; 1892, C. H. Knickerbocker; 1893, Palmer M. Dearing; William H. Manning, (fill vacancy); 1894, Frank Laberteaux; 1895, Frank Laberteaux; 1896, Edward R. Loud; 1897, Edward R. Loud; 1898, Charles H. Burnett; 1899, Charles H. Burnett; 1900, Frank W. Culver; 1901, Frank W. Culver; 1902, Frank W. Culver; 1903, Adrian F. Cooper; 1904, Adrian F. Cooper; 1905, L. W. Cole; 1906, H. E. Robertson; 1907, W. R. Noyes; 1908, W. R. Noyes; 1909, W. R. Noyes; 1910, W. R. Noyes; 1911, W. R. Noyes; 1912, W. R. Noyes.

City attorneys: 1885, N. B. Gardner; 1886, N. B. Gardner; 1887, Rienzi Loud; 1888, M. D. Weeks; 1889, Rienzi Loud; 1890, Rienzi Loud; 1891, M. D. Weeks; 1892, Rienzi Loud; 1893, Rienzi Loud; 1894, M. D. Weeks; 1895, M. D. Weeks; 1896, M. D. Weeks; 1897, A. M. Culver; 1898, E. R. Loud; 1899, Adelbert Culver; 1900, L. E. Stewart; 1901, H. R. H. Williams, M. D. Weeks; 1902, M. D. Weeks; 1903, M. D. Weeks; 1904, E. R. Loud; 1905, A. F. Cooper; 1906, A. F. Cooper; 1907, A. F. Cooper; 1908, A. F. Cooper; 1909, M. D. Weeks; 1910, M. D. Weeks; 1911, M. D. Weeks; 1912, A. F. Cooper.

City treasurers: 1885, Wellington B. Crane; 1886, John Fanning; 1887, John Fanning; 1888, John Fanning; 1889, John Fanning; 1890, John Fanning; 1891, George W. Schneider; 1892, George W. Schneider; 1893, Jay D. Mapes; 1894, Charles H. Knickerbocker; 1895, Charles H. Knickerbocker; 1896, Frank L. Irwin; 1897, Robert Y. Finch; 1898, Robert Y. Finch; 1899, Solomon M. Raftery; 1900, Solomon M. Raftery; 1901, Henry D. Smith; 1902, D. M. McAuliffe; 1903, D. M. McAuliffe; 1904, Afton A. Dibble; 1905, Afton A. Dibble; 1906, E. C. Carrington; 1907, E. C. Carrington; 1908, E. C. Deyoe; 1909, E. C. Deyoe; 1910, W. J. Morse; 1911, W. J. Morse; 1912, Charles E. Ashdown.

Marshals: 1885, John Phipps; 1886, Nicholas Plough; 1887, John Phipps; 1888, Frank N. Austin; 1889, Henry F. Gutches; 1890, Henry F. Gutches; 1891, Frank A. Graham; 1892, William S. Price; 1893, William S. Price; 1894, Edward C. Shaffer; 1895, George Caleb; 1896, Frank A. Graham; 1897, George R. Carver; 1898, Fred W. Clark; 1899, Fred W. Clark; 1900, Fred W. Schumacher; 1901, N. Dean Harroun; 1902, N. Dean Harroun; 1903, Erva J. Mallory; 1904, Erva J. Mallory; 1905, Erva J. Mallory; 1906, Fred W. Clark; 1907, Fred W. Clark; 1908, Fred W. Clark; 1909, Oscar H. Cooper; 1910, Oscar H. Cooper; 1911, Ernest Winchell; 1912, Ernest Winchell.

## ALBION PUBLIC SCHOOLS

*By W. J. McKone*

The history of the public schools of Albion does not differ in any material aspect from that of any other town in southern Michigan whose beginnings dates back to the middle of the last century. Hand in hand the little red school house and the little white church have kept pace with the westward march of civilization. The early settlers of Albion brought with them from western New York a knowledge of and a familiarity with good schools.

As was the custom in the early Michigan communities the first schools were private or "select" schools. These were held in the homes



OLD RED SCHOOLHOUSE, ALBION

of the teachers or the pupils. The number attending was very small and no revenue was received at all from the state.

The first public school building was erected a little later than 1850 near the present site of the German Lutheran church on South Superior street and was known for years as "The Little Red School House." Although long since abandoned the building still stood with its quaint little window panes and faded red sides until the spring of 1912 when it was obliged to yield to the needs of the growing city. While crude in architecture and of meager equipment it served a useful purpose until the needs of the community demanded larger and better accommodations. A Mr. Dowery assisted by his wife were the first teachers.

The old Presbyterian church on the corner of Clinton and Erie

streets was utilized for the growing school until it was burned when the Salem Lutheran on Pine street was pressed into service. The old part of the building facing on Washington park was where some of Albion's older residents "got their start." Still more room was needed and the school was removed to the engine house on Superior street just north of the stone mill. Hon. J. A. Parkinson, judge of the Jackson circuit court and Mrs. Phebe Anthony were the first faculty in the engine house.

The first step leading to the present organization was the consolidation of three rural school districts into a "Union" school district. The districts uniting were Albion number one, Albion and Sheridan number one, fractional, Sheridan and Albion number three, fractional. This was consummated September 17, 1867. Mrs. Phineas T. Graves being the leading spirit in a warm fight for the new movement. The three primary buildings, the north, south and east were erected in 1869, at a cost of about \$12,000.00. There were at first one teacher in the east, two in the "Little Red School House" two at the north and one in the Presbyterian church. Women teachers received \$28 per month, a man at the east school \$50, and the "high" \$60. The present central building with grounds occupies lots two to eleven on Michigan avenue. The lot cost \$2,500.00. The original building was erected in 1870 by G. W. Maher at a total cost of 16,826.00. A dedicatory committee consisting of Messrs. Rev. R. M. Fitch, Phineas Graves and W. D. Fox for the board and Messrs. Stoddard, Haven and Bidwell for the citizens was appointed. Professor Doty of Ann Arbor delivered the dedicatory address.

Mr. J. B. McClellan was elected the first superintendent in 1870 and served until the end of the school year in 1877. The last of the "Ward" buildings, the west, was located in November, 1871. At this time the school attendance was 464 and the school census 584.

The second superintendent, Mr. E. C. Thompson, was elected June 5, 1877, and served ten years. The schools were graded under superintendent McClellan but the first graduating class was in 1878 consisting of seven members, Marion Crosby, Kirtland Davis, Mary R. Fanning, George Graves, Emma T. Lewis, Lulu Torrey, Maggie Woolsey.

The school has up to date graduated 333 boys and 587 girls or a total of 920.

November 5, 1879, the central building suffered a loss by fire of \$1,200 and again January 12, 1887, a very slight loss. March 12, 1885, a contract was let to Geo. W. Maher for \$9,900 for wings on the east and west of the central. In 1892 the capacity of the wings was doubled by additions on the north ends. A central steam heating plant was erected in 1893 at a cost of \$5,000.

Superintendent E. C. Thompson resigned August 8, 1887, and Mr. Warren C. Hull was elected superintendent. Mr. Hull remained eleven years being succeeded by W. J. McKone who is still superintendent, having served fifteen years.

In 1906 the central building used as the high school had become entirely inadequate and was torn down to give place to a \$30,000 high school building which promises to be ample for some time to come. The

latest additions to the material facilities in the way of buildings was the erection of the Charles F. Austin school on the site of the "North Ward" torn down. The new school is a strictly modern building and the best appointed in the city. It contains eight rooms.

Much of the success of the schools is due to the careful planning and the wisdom of the men who have been honored in serving as members of the board of education. This is a comparatively short list, many of the men having served for a long term of years, but is a distinguished one. The list is as follows: Augustus Gale, Phineas Graves, Samuel V. Irwin, Charles W. Dalrymple, Rev. A. M. Fitch, Wellington Bidwell, James W. Sheldon, W. D. Fox, John Fanning, Theron Soule, L. Silliman, Dr. John P. Stoddard, E. W. Hollingsworth, H. M. Dearing, E. P. Robertson, Charles F. Austin, William Howard, E. F. Mills, John G. Brown, Delos Fall, Elizabeth F. Palmer, Earle Knight, Samuel M. Reed, George W. Schneider, William T. Jaquess, E. R. Loud, G. S.



HIGH SCHOOL, ALBION

Kimball, George T. Bullen, Homer C. Blair, Henry Wochholz, Walter M. Watson, D. A. Garfield, George P. Griffin, George C. Hafford, Dr. B. J. Howlett, Walter S. Kennedy.

There are now employed in the system thirty-seven teachers, including special teachers of drawing, music, manual training and domestic science and art.

#### CORPS OF 1912-1913

W. J. McKone, superintendent; L. A. McDiarmid, principal of high school; F. M. Langworthy, science; M. Belle Pratt, Latin; Fanny May Green, history; Alice P. Steere, German; Blanche E. Martin, English; Leona Bean, assistant; Edith G. Bolster, assistant; Rena T. Root, assistant; commercial.

Central—M. Myrtle Moulton, eighth and seventh grades; Flora A. King, seventh grade; Mabelle C. Seelye, seventh grade; Julia G. Murden, sixth grade; Mary R. Rood, sixth grade; Ellen Pilcher, fifth grade; Cora

R. Manon, fifth grade; Grace E. Hubert, fourth grade; Mabel Burns, fourth grade; Grace B. Wells, third and second grades; Mah. E. Elms, first grade.

Charles F. Austin School—Dora M. Ottgen, sixth and fifth grades; Bessie B. Waite, fourth grade; Emily C. Meinke, third and second grades; Nora M. Gutchess, first grade; Marie G. Douglas, kindergarten.

South School—Hattie E. Hungerford, third and second grades; Ada Beard, first grade.

East School—Grace E. Griffin, third and second grades;

West School—Elsa W. Scheid, third and second grades; Meryl B. Sewell, first grade.

Special Teachers—Sybil G. Robinson, drawing; Jennie A. Worthington, music; Effie E. Thrasher, domestic science and art; Charles D. Raynor, manual training.

#### THE PRESS OF ALBION

*By William B. Gildart*

In December, 1849, James Hugh Perry opened a printing office in Albion, which was the first effort in that direction for the village. The plant which was but a small affair, was located on the west side of Superior street, between West Porter and Center streets. He issued a weekly newspaper from that place, which he called *The Albion Press*. According to recollection of old residents, the paper met with poor support and lasted but a short time. The writer has been unable to obtain a copy of this first newspaper effort and no one appears to remember if it had any political party affiliation. Its editor was an Englishman and the paper was probably neutral or independent.

The second effort was far more successful. On October 11, 1855, Lawrence W. Cole started the publication of *The Albion Mirror*. The editor of the *Mirror* was a printer of experience, and probably familiar with the conditions necessary for success in the field; knew of the failure of others who had sought to mold public opinion, or to direct thought into new channels. The editor chose neutral ground and promised to maintain a neutral policy as is evident by following statement of the initial number: "In party politics," said Mr. Cole, "such as Democrat, Loco Foco, Hard Shell, Soft Shell, Hunker, Free Soil, Republican, Know Nothing and Know Something, we shall be a looker-on, and shall steer clear of everything which, in our judgement, will have a tendency to make the friends of either party unfriendly toward us."

The first ten years of the paper's life were stirring and eventful ones: the war coming on, people were compelled to take sides. We do not know how long Editor Cole was able to maintain the neutral policy, which his initial number promised, but we are informed by one of his aged contemporaries that when the Civil war came on, Mr. Cole's paper was opposed to it, and that many of his editorials were regarded as disloyal. His paper then was Democratic in politics, and ever remained so. It is said that feeling against the paper became very bitter, and so pronounced

that it was believed that a conspiracy was formed in all adjoining counties to come over to Albion and wreck the office. It was, however, headed off by the counsels of some loyal Albion Republicans.

The *Mirror* during its first years was more of a literary publication than a news sheet. Mr. Cole was an able writer, but his editorials were more like essays than editorials. That, at least, was the case with the first year's effort on the paper, the whole fifty-two numbers of which we have been privileged to examine.

The *Mirror* continued as a weekly publication down to some time in the summer of 1909. It passed, upon the death of its founder, to his son, the late Frank F. Cole, and upon his death, it went to the founder's grandson, Lawrence W. Cole, Jr. For more than half a century the *Mirror* was published by the Cole family.

Soon after the grandson came into control of the paper, a stock company was formed, called The Mirror Printing Company, and that concern took over the publication. In the summer of 1909, the *Weekly Mirror*, which had reflected the life of Albion for more than fifty-three years, was suspended, and the company started the publication of a daily, which they styled the *Mirror Gazette*. The daily published its last number January 22, 1910, when its publication was also discontinued, and the *Mirror* has ceased to be a paper of Albion.

A paper known as *The Herald* was the next newspaper effort, but we have not been able to give the date of its founding, or who was its editor. The office was destroyed by fire in 1867, and to take the place of the *Herald*, the *Recorder* was started.

*The Albion Recorder* was established in May, 1868, by Bissell & Burgess, as a Republican sheet. The late B. B. Bissell was its first editor. A year later, Mr. Bissell formed a co-partnership with William G. Reed and the firm became known as Reed & Bissell. Later, it came under the management of Bissell & Warren.

About 1886, Vernor J. Teft, who had been publisher of the Ingham county *News*, became the owner of the paper. After publishing the paper a few years, Mr. Teft died, and Mrs. Teft became owner of the office. Later, Newman Miller, of Springport, bought an interest in the *Recorder*. In 1903, a stock company was formed and the Recorder Press Company was incorporated; Walter S. and Rex B. Kennedy became the managers of the company. In 1904, the *Daily Recorder* was launched and has been a success. In 1911, Rex B. Kennedy sold his stock to Arthur Hudnutt, and the managers of the company now are W. S. Kennedy and Arthur Hudnutt. *The Recorder* enjoys a liberal patronage. It circulated in connection with the Kalamazoo *Telegraph*.

Several other newspaper efforts were started, about a dozen years ago. A man named Green started a paper called the *News*, later he started a daily which he called the *Daily Leader*. Along about that time B. B. Bissell became publisher of a paper known as *The Transcript*. *The Transcript* died; the *Daily Leader* succumbed, and Green continued the publication for a while as the *Albion News-Leader*. In 1903 he sold out to C. D. Potter, who for some time had been publishing a paper in Parna. Mr. Potter soon sold to a man named Brooks. He published the *News*.



*Leader* about a year, and Mr. Potter took the paper back. On May 1, 1905, William B. Gildart purchased *The Albion News-Leader* and became its editor. In a few months, the hyphenated name was changed to *Albion Leader*, and the paper has been edited by Mr. Gildart ever since. It is a six-column quarto, published every Friday and as the second paper in the city, it enjoys a liberal patronage.

#### ALBION POST OFFICE

*By Arthur D. Baughman*

Albion's first post office established in 1838, was located in a small wooden building where the Warner block is now, corner of Erie and Superior streets. After remaining there for a few years it was changed to the following locations in the order named: Wright block on Superior street; Howard block on Superior street; Dalrymple block on Superior street; Wright block on Porter street; Commercial hotel building on Porter street; back of Brown & Moore's drug store on Porter street; Brockway block on Superior street; Eslow block, corner of Porter and Clinton streets; Kesler & Parker block, corner of Superior and Cass streets, its present location.

During the session of Congress, 1910, Hon. Washington Gardner, congressman from this district (the third congressional) secured an appropriation of \$70,000 for the erection of a post office building in his home city. The site for its location was chosen in 1911 which is situated at the northwest corner of Superior street and Michigan avenue and comprises the whole block.

Jesse Crowell was the first postmaster, serving from 1838 to 1849. After Mr. Crowell's term expired the following were appointed and served during the periods stated: 1849-1853, Dr. Frederick Wheelock; 1853-1857, Don C. Scranton; 1857-1861, A. J. Thompson; 1861-1866, Chas. W. Dalrymple; 1866-1867, E. W. Hollingsworth; 1867-1875, Phineas Graves; 1875-1887, Martin Haven; 1887-1891, Frank Cole; 1891-1898, John Fanning; 1898-1910, Frank L. Irwin; 1910, Arthur D. Baughman.

Albion's first city carrier service was established October 1, 1889, with three carriers, J. C. Sampson, Samuel S. Berry and Benjamin Bissell.

The first rural delivery service was established March 15, 1900, three carriers were appointed—Fred C. Reichow on Route No. 1, E. O. Watkins on Route No. 2, Roger C. Cotton on Route No. 3.

The present post office employees are as follows: Arthur D. Baughman, postmaster.

Clerks—J. Morris Martin, assistant postmaster; Mary R. Fanning, Fred H. Blanchard, Grover W. Cleveland, Ira C. Denton.

Carriers (City).—Burnia J. Blanchard, Dean C. Young, Willard B. Gardner, Fred C. Durkee, John W. Robinson, Charles E. Dernier.

Carriers (Rural).—Benjamin F. Deweese, Elbert V. Reed, Gardner J. Low, Orville L. Biggs, Bert Wright, Carl Pretzel, John Miller, Fred L. D. Groff.

Albion receives each day fourteen mails and dispatches twelve.

The gross receipts of the Albion post office steadily increased from \$13,111.26 in 1896 to \$24,427.33 in 1911.

#### ALBION ATTORNEYS

*By Monfort D. Weeks*

Fenner Ferguson was the first lawyer who settled in Albion, arriving here about 1842. He is said to have lived and practiced here until the territory of Nebraska was formed when he received some official appointment and removed to that territory.

George Monroe was the next attorney to settle in Albion and take up the practice of the profession and was quickly followed by Thomas G. Pray, whose father owned and occupied a farm east of Albion and on the eastern branch of the Kalamazoo river. Monroe left Albion about the time the war between the states opened and took up his residence at or near South Haven, Michigan. Thomas G. Pray had a good practice for those days and resided and practiced in Albion until the early '70s when he removed to Marshall, Michigan, where he practiced until about 1880. From Marshall he went to San Antonio, Texas, where he died a few years later.

In the early days of Albion the country lawyers had but little business in the circuit or supreme courts, their main dependence was justice court work, and such little office business as was obtainable in those days.

George H. Pennaman arrived in Albion about 1860 or 1861, practiced a few years in the village of Albion and then removed to Detroit where he died a few years ago.

Allen M. Culver was born in the state of New York in the year 1828 where he received his literary education. He was there admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession in the city of New York, but his health becoming impaired he came to Albion in 1859, established a home and began the practice of law and continued active in legal work until his death in 1906. For many years Mr. Culver had the most lucrative and the most desirable law business in Albion and his advice on the difficult legal propositions was frequently sought by clients and by members of the legal profession as well. He was a painstaking lawyer, careful and accurate in the preparation of his cases and in the drafting of legal papers. Mr. Culver was an excellent chancery and court lawyer and made strong and logical arguments on questions of law. He was a man of aristocratic tastes, exclusive in social life and one of the last of the old school of lawyers.

Rienzi Loud, the father of Edward R. Loud, Esquire, began the practice of law in Albion after the close of the war of the rebellion in which he had been a soldier. About 1876 he removed to Detroit and engaged in the practice of law in that city where he made his home. He returned to Albion in 1880 and continued in active business until his death. For some years he had offices in Jackson where he transacted the major part of his legal business but for several years prior to his death he made his

home town his business headquarters. Rienzi Loud had a splendid voice for public speaking and a fine command of language; he was a good trial lawyer and an excellent advocate.

Nelson B. Gardener was a soldier in the war of the rebellion and lost an arm on one of the battlefields near Richmond, Virginia. He returned to Albion, studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession for about thirty years. Impaired hearing which became more serious as the years passed finally compelled him to give up his practice and he retired a few years ago. Mr. Gardner was well versed in the law and was a very good justice court lawyer, also at one time had considerable business in the circuit court. Mr. Gardener's defective hearing without doubt prevented him taking a much higher rank as lawyer than he was able to achieve.

James M. Welsh and Frederick Annis began the practice of law as a firm in the latter part of '76 or early part of '77. Annis got into serious financial troubles and after about a year in Albion abandoned his family and betook himself to parts unknown. Welsh remained in Albion until the latter part of 1879 or beginning of 1880 when he went west where he remained a short time. Returning to Michigan he resided with his father in the town of Parma and died very suddenly while present at a trial in the Jackson circuit court.

S. W. Fitzgerald resided in Albion for many years practicing extensively in the justice courts and had some divorce work in the circuit court. He died about twenty-three years ago. He was a brother to the late J. C. Fitzgerald, for many years a distinguished lawyer of Grand Rapids.

Alvan Peck was a lawyer, justice of the peace and conveyancer, who lived in Albion for several years, but was not very active in the practice of law and had few cases. He died about thirty-four or thirty-five years ago.

Briggs & Drake formed a co-partnership for the practice of law in Albion in the early '90s, Drake having preceded Briggs by a year or thereabouts. This partnership was shortlived. Drake went to Iowa where he died. Briggs went west, subsequently returned to Michigan. A few years ago he received the appointment of referee in bankruptcy for the western district of Michigan, having an office in the federal building of Kalamazoo in which city he resides.

Adelbert Culver, only son of Allen M. Culver, was graduated from the law department of the university of Michigan in 1877. A short time after his graduation he established a law office in the city of Baltimore, Maryland, but the acquisition of legal business was a slow process in that old conservative city, so that after spending upwards of a year there he returned to Albion and associated himself with his father, occupying the same offices with him and assisting him in the business until the death of his father in 1906. Mr. Culver ceased practice about two years ago and has removed with his family to Los Angeles, California.

Frederick Mains, brother of the notorious Chas. R. Mains, late of Battle Creek, opened an office in Albion in 1891 and for a time the busi-

ness was carried on under the firm name of Mains & Mains. Chas. R. Mains, the other member of the firm, then lived in Homer, maintaining an office there and was a very active practitioner. Chas. R. Mains subsequently established himself in Battle Creek and the firm of Mains & Mains appears to have dissolved. Louis E. Stewart, now one of the leading members of the Battle Creek bar, formed a co-partnership with Frederick Mains under the name of Mains & Stewart, but the firm was of short duration. Mains went to the city of Chicago and engaged in the practice of law in that city and now resides there.

Howard H. Williams graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan in 1900, settling in Albion in that year and commenced the practice of law. In the spring of 1901 he was appointed city attorney and in the summer of the same year he formed a co-partnership with M. D. Weeks under the firm name of Weeks & Williams. Mr. Williams' health began to fail so that in October, 1901, he gave up practice, removed from Albion and took up his residence on the farm. About a year later he removed to Nebraska where he has taught school, farmed and practiced law to a limited extent. While in Albion he gave promise of becoming a very good lawyer.

Frederick A. Wheelock, whose father was one of the early physicians of Albion, was a student in Albion College and later became a merchant, which business he followed for quite a good many years. He retired from the mercantile business and a little later was elected justice of the peace in which office he served the public for two or three terms. After his last term of office expired he practiced law to a limited extent having been admitted to the bar in his early manhood. He tried but very few cases, but did considerable office work and assisted other lawyers to some extent in taking care of their matters. Mr. Wheelock was naturally a bright man, but took up the profession of the law too late in life. He died in Albion a number of years ago.

#### ALBION CITY HOSPITAL

On a cold winter night in the closing month of 1908, two women, in whom civic pride is strong, sat before a blazing grate fire and discussed the failing strength of an institution in whose mission they had the utmost faith.

That institution was the little hospital that Miss Sarah Wade, one of Albion's foremost nurses, had established the preceding year. And to keep it alive, she had struggled as only a woman of faith and courage can struggle for a loved project.

It is to Miss Wade that the Albion city hospital owes its existence, for it is but the outgrowth of her brave beginning.

She relinquished her institution eventually, not because of inability to manage it, but the project presented complications too great for one woman to cope with single-handed. What Miss Wade had sacrificed two years of her life to establish and prove the need of, her friends felt should not be allowed to pass out of existence.

Accordingly, the Daughters of the American Revolution issued an appeal to all the women's organizations of Albion to come to the front

and save the little hospital and re-create it for public service. The appeal was not in vain. The women of Albion unitedly concentrated their efforts, and the result was that on April 18, 1909, the Albion City Hospital was opened at 218 east Erie street, Miss Wade's old quarters, with a modest bank account of about \$1,500.00 raised by popular subscription among the generous citizens of the town. Miss Mary L. Binger, of Battle Creek, Michigan, was the efficient matron in charge, and the board of control was composed of five Albion residents, viz: Mr. Dan McAuliffe, Mr. Charles E. Barr, Prof. W. J. McKone, Mrs. W. S. Kennedy, Mrs. A. J. Brosseau.

The members of the board had been elected at a mass meeting of the citizens, held the previous January when the organization of a hospital had been definitely decided upon.

The beginning was most humble. There were five beds and two nurses.

During the three years and a half of its life, the hospital has had a marvelous growth. Four hundred and ten patients have been entered upon the books, a large percentage of which number have been operative cases.

It now maintains eleven beds, and has a training school with five pupil nurses. Miss Ethel Mench, the superintendent, has direct charge of the nurses in training, her work being supplemented by a board of control composed of three physicians, viz: Dr. Marsh, Dr. Hafford and Dr. Heman Grant. Class lectures are delivered twice a week by the various city physicians associated with and interested in the hospital.

Private rooms have been furnished, and are being generously maintained by the following organizations: E. L. T. Club, Eastern Star, Review Club and Daughters of the American Revolution.

The operating room has been equipped with the most modern appliances, largely through the generosity of Mrs. H. K. White, of Detroit.

The Woman's Auxiliary has done a wonderful work in the raising of supplementary funds, and in keeping up the general equipment, aside from the private rooms.

The Albion City Hospital is duly incorporated under the laws of the state of Michigan, and while it is not under city control, the council voted in June, 1912, to give \$600.00 toward its maintainance for the ensuing year. The success of the institution is due, in part, to the fact that it is a community interest and all work for the common good. Another factor is the perfect harmony that has always existed among the physicians, nurses and the board of managers. Where the spirit of all concerned is so kindly, the institution cannot but succeed in its splendid mission.

#### BANKS AND BANKERS OF ALBION

*By Arthur C. Hudnutt \**

We would pause and, if possible, pass over this blot on the fair name of our city, but "Truth is mighty and must prevail." The history of

---

\* The article on the Banks and Bankers of Albion was, by request, prepared by Mr. Arthur C. Hudnutt, one of the bright young men of that city.

the National Bank of Albion is the history of one of the greatest wholesale forgeries in modern times. It is the history of the downfall of one of the most respected men of the community. Trusted, revered and honored, H. M. Dearing, cashier of the National Bank, betrayed his sacred trust. January 1, 1912, will be a day long remembered by the people of Albion. It records the failure of the Albion National Bank. It was upon this day that National Bank Examiner, Herbert E. Johnson, closed the doors of the institution. Following directly came the news from the Comptroller of the Currency at Washington that he had found forged paper, to the astounding amount of over \$150,000.00. The residents of the college town were dumbfounded.

The National Exchange, with a capital of \$100,000.00, was the parent organization of the present National and was organized in March, 1865, succeeding to the business of Mayhew & Irwin. Upon its organization, Samuel V. Irwin was elected its president. In 1885, the First National Bank, with a capital of \$150,000.00, was organized and took over the business of its predecessor and continued in business until the expiration of its charter in 1905. During this period, in 1897, through mismanagement on the part of H. M. Dearing, the bank was forced to reduce its capital \$50,000.00 and also charge off approximately an equal amount of surplus and undivided profits, when the present organization was formed and undertook the liquidation of its predecessor, the First National Bank, in the course of which it developed there were shortages existing in that bank to a large amount, and owing to these shortages which the present bank was forced to assume and coupled with the losses of the Cook Company, the present bank was forced into the hands of a receiver in January, 1912.

Soon after the bank's reorganization in 1905, a man named Charles Youngs, a hay dealer in Jackson, Michigan, involved Dearing in one of a number of fraudulent deals he had perpetrated at the time, causing the loss of \$21,000.00 of the bank's funds, which Dearing used to invest in the project. Soon after Youngs "skipped," and to this day is a fugitive from justice.

Fearing to tell his directors of the loss, Dearing committed the crime of placing forged notes in the bank on prominent men of Albion, to cover the loss, probably hoping soon to repay the money from his private account. It seemed such an easy matter, however, to hide the shortage from his associates and the bank examiner, that he soon gave up the idea of replacing the funds, until he should be compelled, by circumstances, to do so.

Soon after the Youngs' episode, Dearing had an opportunity to buy the controlling interest in the Cook Manufacturing Company, a promising Albion concern making wind-mills and gasoline engines. He became its president, and he placed his son, Palmer M. Dearing, in active charge of the plant, as secretary and treasurer. Palmer had been prominent in local affairs in the city. He had also taken a noticeable part in local politics, and had been a member of the common council and city clerk for several years. It was soon after their connection with the Cook Company that the great series of forgeries, which makes the case almost unique, was commenced.

It happened in this way: In making loans to the Cook, as cashier of the National, Montgomery Dearing found that more money was going into the company than its earnings warranted, and he soon discovered that the concern owed a sum to the bank, the collection of which was impossible without forcing the company into bankruptcy. It was then that he went to his son, told him of the ease with which he had covered the Youngs' shortage by "faking" notes, and how it would be an easier matter to cover the Cook loans in the same way, from the fact that notes in the case of the Cook Company could be fraudulently signed by people from all parts of the country, instead of right in the city, making the chances of disclosure much less.

The son may or may not have been greatly surprised and shocked at learning of his father's prvious crime, and his suggestion that they jointly commit a further one. As time passed and the needs of the Cook Company increased, Miss Addie M. Hollon, Palmer Dearing's stenographer, was introduced to the forging system and the three started on a forging campaign, unprecedented in the banking world.

The total deposits were above \$400,000.00, while the last statement issued December 5, showed only \$211,876. The defalcations were approximately \$300,000.00, divided as follows: Dearing forgeries, \$100,000.00; Cook forgeries, \$52,000.00; suppressed deposits, over \$80,000.00, leaving a balance of about \$70,000.00 which has disappeared and still remains a mystery.

All three, Henry M. Dearing, Palmer M. Dearing and Miss Addie M. Hollon, were indicted and confessed to their crime. On April 18, 1912, Henry M. Dearing and Palmer M. Dearing were sentenced five years each in the Federal penitentiary at Leavenworth, Kansas, and Miss Hollon was given a year in the Detroit house of correction. Afterwards her term was changed to three months.

And thus passed two men from honor and position to disgrace.

Mr. Frank Irwin was appointed receiver of the National Bank and through his careful and prudent management, the bank up to writing has paid 20 per cent in dividends, with good prospects for later dividends.

Throughout the evil, dark days which followed the bank's failure, the people of Albion bravely faced the issues, fought their personal trials with fortitude and courage. Business progressed as usual, which speaks volumes for the stability of Albion people and Albion institutions.

Dr. Willoughby O'Donoughue, president of the First National Bank, was born in Bergen, Genesee county, New York, April 13, 1832. His medical education was completed in Albany Medical College in 1853. He came to Albion, Michigan, shortly afterwards and practiced medicine until the fall of 1861. He then entered the army as assistant surgeon of the First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics. In 1865, he was mustered out as surgeon and afterwards engaged in commercial activities. He was elected president of the First National Bank in 1890.

At the time of the failure of the bank and all during the trying days that followed, the Doctor was at his post answering questions of the depositors. It is a tribute to the man that today, after the tremendous



failure, depositors and non-depositors of the bank have a profound respect for this aged gentleman and his character is above suspicion and reproach.

Henry Montgomery Dearing was born August 15, 1839, at Poughkeepsie, New York. He was educated in the public schools and attended Albion college for a few terms. His first commercial activity was in a dry goods store beginning at the age of 17. In 1877, he was elected cashier of the National Exchange Bank of Albion. He still retained this position throughout the re-organization, as explained in the above narrative, until the failure of the bank, January 1, 1912.

The Albion State Bank received its charter from the commonwealth of Michigan, March 29, 1895. It had for its organizer, Eugene P. Robertson, who, since the day of its birth, has been identified with all of its activities.

In 1863, Mr. Robertson entered the employment of Messrs. Mayhew & Irwin, who were operating a private bank in the then village of Albion. At a later date, during that same year, Mr. Mayhew sold out his interest to his son-in-law, Mr. Sutton, who became active in the affairs of the bank.

At the dissolution of the firm of Mayhew & Irwin, Mr. Robertson went as clerk with Mr. James W. Sheldon, a private banker in the village. This bank was known as the Albion Exchange Bank. Robertson eventually became a partner in this institution and continued as such until the death of Mr. Sheldon, September 24, 1894.

It was at this period that Mr. Robertson conceived the idea of organizing a state bank. It was organized, and April 2, 1895, found the Albion State Bank inviting the public to its home.

It has a capital stock of \$50,000, with surplus and undivided profits of over \$20,000.

From the first, this bank has appealed to the depositing public as a safe, sane and substantial institution. Along with this spirit of confidence has gone a steady increase in deposits in the savings and commercial departments, until today the total deposits in both departments aggregate the sum of \$370,395.02.

A unique feature of the bank is a very progressive school savings department, which is having a marked influence upon the youths of the city. In this department, as well as in the regular savings department and upon certificates of deposits, three per cent interest is paid upon deposits if left in the bank for three months.

There has been but a slight change in the personnel of the officers and directors of the bank since its organization. At present, Seth Hyney is cashier and T. W. Brockway, assistant cashier, with O. A. Leonard, George T. Bullen and D. M. McAuliffe occupying the positions as directors, with S. Y. Hill, W. H. Rodenbach, G. W. Schneider, W. S. Kessler, D. A. Garfield and Eugene P. Robertson.

The bank at all times has been a most prosperous and useful institution, serving its patrons in a most courteous and efficient manner. It has been a favorite institution with small and large depositors, prudently managed and well officered.

The original officers were as follows: President, Eugene P. Robertson;

vice-president, W. S. Kessler; cashier, D. A. Garfield; directors, A. J. Gale, S. Y. Hill, M. O. Shepard, W. H. Rodenbach, G. W. Schneider, Eugene P. Robertson, W. S. Kessler and D. A. Garfield.

Eugene P. Robertson president of the Albion State bank since its organization, was born in Albion and received his rudimentary education in the typical little red school house of the time and later completed his educational activities at Albion College and at the university of Michigan. Mr. Robertson has been prominently identified with the business, political and social life of his native city.

He has been president of the village of Albion and mayor and treasurer of the city of Albion, served upon the school board, director and treasurer of several industrial companies and at present he is treasurer of Albion College. From 1891 to 1892, he was treasurer of the Michigan Bankers' Association.

Mr. Robertson is a very prominent Mason in Michigan, having held a number of very exalted positions in that order, including those of R. E. grand commander of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar of Michigan and M. E. grand high priest of the Grand Chapter Royal Arch Masons of Michigan. He is a man of unswerving business judgment, uncompromising in his duty to his depositors, kind-hearted and a courteous gentleman. He fills his office as with a sacred trust.

With the growth of the industrial activities and increase in the population of Albion, the need for larger banking facilities became apparent. To meet this need, the Commercial and Savings Bank of Albion was organized September 30, 1893, by Messrs. L. J. Wolcott, John G. Brown, S. B. Allen and Fred F. Hoaglin.

The capital stock of the new institution was \$35,000. Its early officers and directors were: John G. Brown, president; S. B. Allen, vice-president; C. G. Bigelow, assistant cashier; directors, Samuel Dickie, Washington Gardner, Robert J. Frost, Fred F. Hoaglin, E. Sutton, S. B. Allen, L. J. Wolcott, F. E. Marsh, of Quincy, and John G. Brown. This enterprising establishment has enjoyed the esteem of the public which is evidenced by the growth in deposits since its organization.

The bank pays its depositors 3 per cent. interest on savings accounts and upon certificates of deposit. Very recently it was given the commission as depository for the United States Postal Savings fund. At the last election, the following officers and directors were elected to represent the stock holdings in the bank's management: President, Homer C. Blair; Vice-president, Dr. W. C. Marsh; Cashier, C. G. Bigelow; Directors, Samuel Dickie, Washington Gardner, L. J. Wolcott, E. R. Loud and B. D. Brown.

The bank is located very prominently on the corner of Superior and Erie streets which is a popular factor with its depositors, and is known as the "Bank on the Corner." Among its officers and directors are found some of the most capable and solid business men of the community. The bank at all times has adopted a broad and liberal policy, assisting and encouraging all movements for the betterment of Albion. It is progressive and prosperous. Its clientage is friendly and loyal.

John G. Brown, the first president of the Commercial and Savings

Bank, occupied that position from the date of its organization until the time of his death, October 25, 1909, with the exception of two years. During this period, Mr. Fred F. Hoaglin served very efficiently as the head of the institution. Mr. Brown was born June 7, 1850, and died October 25, 1909, death being due to two attacks of apoplexy. A native of New York state, Mr. Brown came to Michigan with his parents when he was five years of age. Until he was about fifteen years of age, he resided in Battle Creek and then came to Albion. While in Battle Creek, John Brown attended Olivet college for a short time and after coming to Albion, he graduated from Albion college, with the class of '71. Two years later he graduated from the pharmaceutical chemistry course at the University of Michigan. He then engaged in the drug business in this city. April 3, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss Ida R. Fairbanks, at Litchfield. To this union one son, Benjamin, was given, and he and his mother survive.

Mr. Brown was interested in the Albion Malleable Iron Company and was one of its directors. He was a member of Murat Lodge No. 14, F. and A. M., Albion Chapter No. 32, R. A. M., and Albion Council No. 57, R. and S. M. Mr. Brown always took a lead in anything for the betterment of Albion, and was especially interested in the city schools and for many years served as treasurer of the school board. He was a keen business man and a good friend.

Upon the death of Mr. John G. Brown, Dr. F. E. Palmer was elected as chief executive of the bank, holding this position until May 9, 1912, the time of his death.

Frank E. Palmer was born in Rochester township, Lorain county, Ohio, August 7, 1847, and was therefore nearly sixty-five years of age, at the time of his death. His parents were Gile E. and Phoebe Maria (Noble) Palmer, who had come to Ohio from New York state. The ancestry dates back to Sir Walter Palmer, who came to America in 1620 and located at Stonington, Connecticut. The Noble family was also one of the earliest in this country.

Dr. Palmer pursued his early education in the public schools of his native county, but before he had completed his studies, March 19, 1865, he enlisted in the Union army as a member of Company I, 197th Ohio Infantry. He was discharged, by reason of the general order, August 7, 1865, after which he became a student at Oberlin college, Oberlin, Ohio. He subsequently engaged in teaching, for a short time, but, having decided that he wished to make his life work that of the practice of medicine, he entered upon preparation for the calling as a student in the office and under the direction of Dr. E. R. Sage, of Prairie Depot, Ohio. He became a student in the Eclectic Medical College, of Cincinnati. He next entered the Homeopathic Hospital College, of Cleveland, from which he graduated, in 1876, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

He first located for practice at Republic, Ohio, where, in 1882, he was united in marriage to Miss F. Elizabeth Hamilton, who had studied medicine in the same school from which her husband graduated. Soon after their marriage they removed to this city, where both enjoyed a large

patronage among the people of this community. Mrs. Palmer passed away July 27, 1899.

After the death of Mrs. Palmer, Dr. Palmer retired from active practice and directed his energies along other lines of business activity. For a number of years he was president of the Albion Buggy Company, and director of the Malleable Iron Company, and the Commercial and Savings Bank. He was vice-president of the latter organization for many years. He was a member of Murat Lodge, No. 14, F. and A. M., Albion Chapter, R. A. M., Albion Council R. and S. M., and Marshall Commandry No. 19, Knights Templar. He was likewise a member of Moslem Temple of the Mystic Shrine, at Detroit. Because of his services in the Civil war, he was a member of E. W. Hollingsworth Post, G. A. R., and had represented the local post at the state encampment. He had also been commander of the Albion Post.

In politics he had held the highest position the city could accord him, that of mayor, which he held from May, 1903 to May, 1904. Prior to that he had served very efficiently on the common council of the city.

In the passing of Dr. Palmer, one of Albion's most prominent and highly respected citizens was taken from the community. Most prominent in every line of endeavor relating to the advancement of Albion's interests as a city and as a community, ex-mayor of the city, president of the Commercial and Savings Bank, a practicing physician here for many years and taking a prominent part in the lines of public service.

Following the death of Dr. Frank E. Palmer, the directors elected Homer C. Blair as president of "The Bank on the Corner." Previous to his election, Mr. Blair had acted as vice-president and for several years had been a director of the bank. Mr. Blair's long and successful activity in Albion business affairs makes him exceedingly well qualified to head the concern.

Mr. Blair but recently retired from the drug business, in which he had been engaged for over eighteen years, for fifteen of which he owned and operated his own store, and during that time he made a countless number of friends. The placing of Mr. Blair in the office occupied so capably by the late Dr. Palmer, means a continuation for the Commercial Bank of the prestige enjoyed by it in the past.

At the same meeting Dr. W. C. Marsh was elected to succeed Mr. Blair as vice-president. Dr. Marsh is one of the city's most prominent physicians. He without a doubt will fill the place recently occupied by Mr. Blair most acceptably.

#### THE GALE MANUFACTURING COMPANY

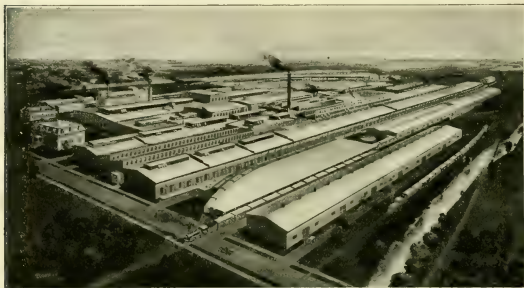
*By L. E. White*

In 1844, Mr. O. C. Gale, at the age of twenty (20) years, bought a shop at Moscow, Michigan, and started what finally became the Gale Manufacturing Company. Associated with him at the time was his father, George Gale. They ran this shop four (4) years, Mr. Geo. Gale, the father, then went to California. Mr. O. C. Gale continued alone for five (5) years and then sold out.

In 1853, which is the date generally taken as the establishment of the Gale Manufacturing Company, Mr. O. C. Gale went to Jonesville, Michigan, bought a small shop and a little later took in his brother, Augustus Gale, who had learned the moulding business. They ran this shop for eight (8) years, selling out to Mr. E. W. Hollingsworth and another brother, Mr. Horatio Gale, Mr. Augustus Gale retaining his interest.

Simultaneously with the above, in 1842, Mr. Alexander Moore built a foundry on the northwest corner of South Superior and Elm streets, at Albion, Michigan.

In 1846, Mr. J. Monroe started a foundry near the southeast corner of Superior and Cass streets, where Wechholz & Gress now have their grocery store.



THE GALE MANUFACTURING COMPANY

In 1848, Mr. Moore associated himself with Mr. Joseph Hall of Rochester, and they began the manufacture of threshing machines, employing from twenty-five (25) to thirty-five (35) men. Messrs. D. Peabody & Bro. bought them out in 1849, and Mr. James Monroe bought out Peabody & Bro. in 1859 and conducted the factories employing about twenty-five (25) men.

In 1857, Mr. Monroe sold out the business to Messrs. Finch and Sheldon, and they, having abandoned the upper factory on the corner of Elm street in 1854, continued making threshing machines until 1862, when they sold out to Messrs. Lane & Ensign, who, in 1863 began the manufacture of a general line of implements. In 1864, Mr. Ensign sold out his interest to W. G. Porter.

Mr. O. C. Gale came to Albion in 1861 and started in the hardware business. In a year or so, E. W. Hollingsworth, Horatio Gale, and

Augustus Gale came here, entering in business with O. C. Gale and forming the O. C. Gale & Company.

In 1863, O. C. Gale & Company built an implement factory on the northwest corner of Superior and Cass streets, which was enlarged from time to time until their plant covered the entire block at Superior, Cass and Clinton streets and the river. Before building this plant they had bought out W. G. Porter in 1863-1864.

In 1863, the company was incorporated with \$58,000 capital, O. C. Gale, president, and J. Hyde Monroe, secretary-treasurer. On December 10, 1884, the works was partially destroyed by fire.

July 19, 1887, the entire stock of this company was sold to a company consisting of H. Kirke White, H. R. Stoepel, G. H. Gale, Horatio Gale, A. J. Gale, E. C. Lester and F. A. Alsdorf.

The present plant was built in 1888, enlarging from time to time, until it now contains 248,729 square feet of floor space, equal to 5.71 acres.

July 7, 1890, the above company purchased the Albion Manufacturing Company. In 1903, the company was re-incorporated.

Previous to 1888, this company used a building for the storage of castings on the south side of Cass street now owned by the city of Albion and used for fire department headquarters and council rooms.

It was very interesting to hear Mr. O. C. Gale, who was born in L'Acadie, Lower Canada, June 3, 1823, and, at the age of eighty-eight, passed away on the 29th of February 1912, relate the difficulties they were put to when located at Moscow as compared with the present facilities. At that time all iron, bolts, screws, etc., had to be hauled by teams over the road from Toledo, Ohio. It was necessary to make nearly everything by hand, modern machinery being unknown.

At the time the company was located on the southeast corner of Superior and Cass streets only two employees worked in the foundry, and the same number in the wood-working department.

The following list shows some of the prominent persons, residents of Albion, who have been connected with the company: O. C. Gale, president, 1873-1879; E. W. Hollingsworth, vice-president, 1873-1879; president, 1879-1884; Augustus J. Gale, superintendent, 1873-1878, 1880-1887; Horatio Gale, general agent, 1873-1876; vice-president 1887-1892; J. Hyde Monroe, secretary and treasurer, 1873-1875; S. P. Brockway, secretary and treasurer, 1875-1881; general agent, 1879-1881; J. W. Sheldon, vice-president, 1880; president, 1881-1887; C. C. Lane, general agent, 1876-1879, 1881-1883; Chas. Blanchard; W. O'Donoghue, vice-president, 1879-1884; E. P. Robertson; R. Y. Finch; C. H. Mann, vice-president, 1884-1887; G. H. Gale, superintendent, 1878; J. J. Alley; W. H. Brockway; F. A. Alsdorf, secretary and treasurer, 1881-1889; D. P. Biglow, superintendent, 1881; S. W. Hill, general agent, 1883-1887; H. Kirke White, president, 1887; H. R. Stoepel, general agent, 1887-1889; secretary and treasurer, 1889-1894; treasurer and general manager, 1895-1904; E. W. Backus, superintendent, 1888; E. C. Lester, 1888-1897; C. D. Wiselogle; A. E. F. White, vice-president, 1892-1897; H. K. White, Jr., secretary, 1895; L. E. White, auditor,



1896; secretary, 1892-1904; treasurer, 1904; W. D. Brundage, assistant superintendent, 1896; superintendent, 1898-1904; M. T. Conklin, vice-president, 1897; A. J. Brosseau secretary and general manager, 1904; W. L. Beall, superintendent, 1904; Geo. W. Bortles, assistant secretary, 1904; Earl Knight, assistant treasurer, 1904-1906.

The company's line of tools now embraces a complete assortment as follows: Foot Lift Gang Plows, combination or all steel; Foot Lift Sulky Plows, chilled, combination or all steel; Lever Lift Sulky Plows, chilled, combination or all steel; Walking Plows, all kinds (wood or steel beam) in chilled, combination or all steel; Disc Harrows, Regular, Cut-Out or Plow-Cut, also Tongue Trucks; Single Row Stalk Cutters, 5-Knife or 7-Knife; Steel Spike-Tooth Lever Harrows (all sizes); Wood Bar Spike-Tooth Harrows (all sizes); Flexible Wood Bar Spike-Tooth Harrows (all sizes); Steel Frame Spring-Tooth Lever Harrows (all sizes); Wood Frame Spring-Tooth Harrows (Lined or Unlined); Listers and Combined Listers and Drills (Walking or Riding); One-Horse Planters, with or without Fertilizer Attachment; Sure Drop Two-Horse Planters, with or without Fertilizer Attachment for checking or drilling; Riding Cultivators, Single or Double Row with shovels, spring-teeth, or disc gangs; Walking Two-Horse Cultivators, with shovel or spring-teeth gangs; Walking One-Horse Cultivators, with spike-teeth, spring-teeth, or regular shovels; Garden (Hand) Cultivators; Wagon Loaders, for Manure, Sand, Gravel, etc.; Spalding Deep Tilling Machines.

#### THE ALBION MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY

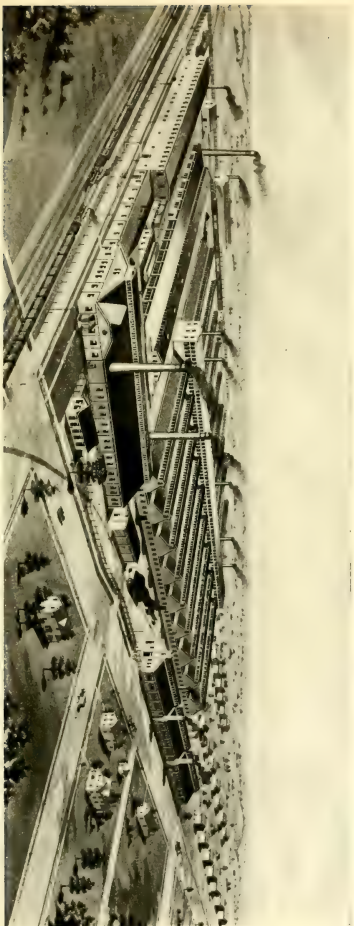
*By Raymond H. Gardner*

As indicated by its name, this is a corporation engaged in the manufacture of malleable iron. This commodity differs from ordinary "cast" or grey iron in that it is much stronger and tougher and to a certain degree, ductile or malleable. The product of any malleable iron plant is not of itself a finished article to be placed in the hands of the ultimate consumer, but goes to manufacturers of automobiles, carriages, wagons, agricultural implements, railroad cars, etc., etc., of which it forms a part.

The Albion Company the only one of its kind in the county, was founded in December, 1888, by W. S. Kessler, then of Chicago.

Mr. Kessler was largely influenced to locate in Albion by Horatio Gale and E. P. Burrall. The factory formerly occupied by the Gale Manufacturing Company, located on the corner of Superior and Cass streets, was remodelled and the necessary equipment installed. It soon became evident that a considerable amount of capital would be required for improvements and additional equipment. Therefore, in June, 1889, a meeting of Albion citizens was called for the purpose of forming a stock company. The names of a large number of Albion's most prominent men are found in the original list of stock holders. These selected J. C. Eslow as president; R. J. Frost, vice-president; W. S. Kessler, secretary and treasurer and Horatio Gale, J. C. Eslow, W. S. Kessler, J.





THE ALBION MALLEABLE IRON COMPANY

G. Brown and R. J. Frost constituted the board of directors. The newly formed company started out with about twenty-five employees.

E. P. Burrall, R. J. Frost, and J. G. Brown successively held the office of president until October, 1894, when W. S. Kessler the present incumbent, was elected. From the first Mr. Kessler, however, was the active manager.

In 1891, after a number of discouraging set backs, the outlook began to brighten and the board of directors authorized a considerable addition to the factory, which addition was built on the north side of the old plant, over the Kalamazoo river. The number of employees soon rose to about one hundred.

The company gradually acquired an enviable reputation as producers of high grade castings and the volume of business steadily increased until in 1898 the necessity for a much larger plant became imperative. A piece of land sixty-seven acres in extent, on the west side of the city was purchased. Here a thoroughly modern plant was erected, under the management of W. S. Kessler, president, H. B. Parker, vice-president and M. B. Murray, secretary and treasurer. The new factory covered about four acres of ground and employed three hundred men and had a capacity of from 8,000 to 10,000 tons annually.

The new quarters were ample for the first few years, but business grew steadily and in about seven years after occupying its large, new plant, the company's operation and output were again hampered by the congestion in its various departments.

In 1906 plans for extensive improvements were drawn up. The work of erecting the buildings laid out covered a period of five years, and when completed, the factory as it stands today, was the result. It covers eight acres of ground, and has the capacity to produce 25,000 tons of castings annually to do which requires from nine hundred to one thousand employees.

Having provided itself with sufficient buildings and machinery, the management was next confronted with the problem of securing labor. It was a comparatively easy matter to secure the necessary men from other cities, but there were not enough vacant houses to be found in the city to accommodate them. The company was finally obliged to construct thirty houses on its property, adjacent to the factory. These it maintains for the benefit of its employees, who are unable to find homes elsewhere.

The Albion Company's plant, as it is today, is one of the largest malleable iron plants in the country and there is probably not another institution of its kind so complete and modern in equipment. Its output is sold to many of the largest and best known concerns in the country and goes not only all over the United States, but to practically every country in the world.

Its present board of officers and directors is composed as follows: Warren S. Kessler, president and general manager; Harry B. Parker, vice-president and assistant general manager; M. B. Murray, secretary and treasurer and Washington Gardner and Benjamin D. Brown, directors.

## THE UNION STEEL SCREEN COMPANY

*By George E. Dean*

The Union Steel Screen Company was organized and incorporated under the laws of Michigan in January, 1903, in the city of Battle Creek, Michigan.

Early in 1904, Jackson capital was interested and the company moved to Jackson where they remained until October 30, 1905.

The company was organized originally to make sand and gravel screens under patent covering special construction which applied to this line of work.

Later, through the suggestion of Detroit parties, the then so-called screens were adopted to the use of gas stove ovens, making an article called oven racks and broiler racks; both being used by the manufacturers of gas stoves in their ovens and broiler pans.

In the fall of 1905, through the efforts of C. Owen Brownell, then mayor of the city of Albion, Albion capital was interested and Jackson parties were bought out and the concern moved to Albion where they continued to manufacture oven racks, sand screens and added concrete reinforcement. All racks up to this time being manufactured under what is known as the Agnew Patent for screens.

When the company moved to Albion they were employing approximately ten people including the office force.

For about a year things did not go very smoothly with this company so that in September 1906 there was a re-organization and change of officers and the company put on a better financial basis.

In October of this year the new board of managers decided, in order to make the company a success, that it was necessary to add new lines and also to add new articles which would go along with racks they were already making.

They decided then to make a complete line of oven racks and broilers of all styles and description which would meet the demand of the stove manufacturers.

Immediately after this decision special machines were made up and the factory equipped to handle a complete line of oven racks and broilers so that early in the year 1907 the factory was pretty well equipped to handle the large volume of business which they were able to pick up from the stove manufacturers all over the United States.

This addition added about fifteen more men to the company's pay roll.

Improvements were being made all the time to the oven racks and broilers and new patents taken out on this product so that by the year 1908 the Union Steel Screen Company was probably the largest manufacturer of oven and broiler racks in the United States.

In June, 1908, the management decided to handle another line, this being the manufacture of refrigerator shelves to go to the refrigerator manufacturers.

The addition of this department up to the present time has added about thirty more men to the company's pay roll.

With the installation of the woven wire, or refrigerator shelf department, the company installed their own tinning plant.

Previous to this time all the tinning that was necessary to be done on the company's product was sent to Jackson and then reshipped to customers from there.

The addition of this tinning plant added about five more men to the pay roll and placed them in position to handle their own product in a much more satisfactory manner and also placed them in a position to meet competition.

Early in the year 1909 the company added another line known as the brass department. This department now manufactures fan guards such as are used to protect desk fans, and in fact are a part of desk fans such as are used in offices or any place where an electric fan is desired.

This company turns out large quantities of these, guards made out of solid brass, finished, lacquered and furnished to the largest manufactures of electric motors and fans in the United States.

The addition of this department added about fifteen more men.

A little later in this same year the company put out a sanitary bread rack and shelf which went to the baker, and a large out-put and demand for this shelf has been such that a department for the manufacture of this line has also been added, employing about fifteen more men.

Early in 1910 another department was added, known as the channel iron or wire and iron working department. This has been gradually growing and special men were procured to handle this line so that today the company is getting to be quite a factor in the manufacture of wire and iron goods.

This line consists of office railing, bank railing, large wire signs, wire baskets, and in fact all kinds of wire equipment, even including fire escapes.

In 1910, the company added its own galvanizing plant in order to be able to galvanize the product that was naturally going to the bread rack and baker trade, so that today they have a complete equipment in the shape of a galvanizing plant, tinning plant and plating and lacquering plant.

The company purchased the old plant formerly known as the Albion Buggy plant, and during the last two years have added two large brick additions.

New side tracks were put in so that the company has sidings each side of its buildings and can load and unload seven cars at the same time.

The company's product is being shipped to all parts of the United States and Canada and just recently through a representative in New York has begun an export business which probably will develop into quite a business.

Owing to the large variety of lines that the company manufacture we should grow to be a concern of much larger size than at the present time.

At the present time we have the distinction of being the largest rack manufacturers in the world and make the largest variety of racks of any concern in the business.

The authorized capital of the Union Steel Screen Company, limited, is \$200,000.00 and practically all of the stock in the institution is owned in Albion; a small proportion of it being held at Battle Creek and Detroit.

The present officers of the company are as follows: E. L. Parmeter, president; K. D. Davis, Treasurer; Geo. E. Dean, secretary and manager; B. D. Brown, first vice-president; F. L. Sutherland, second vice-president.

The first four named gentlemen are all residents of Albion, the last being a resident of Detroit.

Geo. E. Dean, manager of the company has been its secretary since the company moved from Jackson in the fall of 1905 and was made its general manager in September, 1906, and has held that position ever since.

It was Mr. Dean's demand for an expansion and broadening out that caused the company to add these different lines.

Mr. K. D. Davis, who is Mr. Dean's assistant manager, was formerly an employee of the Michigan Central Railroad at Niles, Michigan, for about fifteen years and it was through the hard work and business ability of these two men that the company has grown to its present size, they being the only members of the board of directors who are actively connected with the company.

The company now employs about one hundred and twenty-five men and is doing a business of many thousand dollars per year, shipping goods to all parts of the country.

The company has grown steadily ever since its removal to Albion and has increased its out-put every year, and even during the panic increased their sales over the sales of the previous year.

Owing to the fact that the many new lines have been added there is practically no dull season.

Power used is electric and all machines are run from electric motors by current furnished by the Commonwealth Power Company.

#### THE COOK MANUFACTURING COMPANY

*By L. J. Wolcott*

The predecessors of the Cook Manufacturing Company dates back to 1874, when the first patent was issued to H. J. Wolcott for a sectional wheel wind-mill. He built the mills in a limited number. When in 1878, L. J. Wolcott became interested. The demand was increasing from all sections of the country, and to meet the growing demand it became necessary to organize a stock company. The said company was incorporated in October, 1880, with M. B. Wood, its first president and L. H. Brockway, secretary and treasurer, H. J. Wolcott, superintendent. In 1883, L. J. Wolcott was elected secretary and treasurer and continued to hold that office until 1891. In 1881-2 there was a growing demand for a solid wheel wind-mill; to meet that demand H. J. Wolcott invented and secured a patent on a mill that soon took place of

the sectional wheel to quite an extent. However the company continued to build both kinds, and ship to all parts of the country.

W. H. Brockway was president in 1882-83. In 1884 the business had grown to that extent that the company was re-organized, and the capital stock was increased. R. J. Frost was elected president and continued to hold that office until 1891, when O. B. Wood was president. L. J. Wolcott, treasurer and superintendent and V. S. Wolcott, secretary.

In 1891, L. J. Wolcott invented a new solid wheel windmill, known as the Wolcott Improved. There was a tremendous demand for that mill, and was a good business of itself. The building of said mill has been continued through all the different managements, up to the failure of the company in January, 1912.

In 1892, the business was in fine shape having recovered from a fire, that burnt the factory in 1887. When the loss was \$5,000, over and above the insurance.

In 1891 and '92 the company owed the bank about \$3,600 and had in good notes and accounts \$8,000, and could have paid every dollar on a day's notice. In 1892, E. J. Wood was elected president and O. B. Wood, secretary and treasurer. The Woods having secured a majority of the stock, took full control and bought the interest of L. J. Wolcott, who had successfully managed the company for several years. The Woods managed the business for a year, having run the company in debt about \$17,000 and used all the good assets, when the bank insisted they turn the management back to L. J. Wolcott, who on investigating the books after thirty days reported to the bank, which was the principal creditor that the stock was worthless and the bank could take it over any time. L. J. Wolcott and V. S. Wolcott were instructed to do the best they could until other arrangements could be made.

From 1895 to 1900 the company could make no money owing to the large indebtedness. In 1899 or 1900 Dr. Foster was elected president of the First National Bank, and a new board of directors with Frank Irwin as director. They proceeded to take over the Wind Mill Company, and place the business in the hands of Frank Bothwell as manager, but little was accomplished during the year.

In 1901, the bank officers were changed, also the management of the Wind Mill Company. W. W. Austin was in charge for a while or until the organization of the Cook Manufacturing Company, with I. L. Sibley as president and P. M. Dearing, secretary and treasurer. Later Sibley resigned and H. M. Dearing was elected president and continued in that office, and P. M. Dearing, secretary and treasurer, up to the failure of the company, January 3, 1912.

When the Cook Company was organized James Cook was taken into the company and for a time was vice-president and manager. The name of the company was changed and the articles of incorporation were amended to enable the company to build gasoline engines. The public are well acquainted with the winding up of the company or its management that for several years was entirely under the management of the Dearings, who had no previous experience in manufacturing hence the failure. The plant has been sold to the Wormer Company of Detroit,

who no doubt will operate it for the benefit of the hundreds who are using and needing wind-mills and engines.

#### NATIONAL SPRING AND WIRE COMPANY

Wholesale manufactures of automobile, carriage and all kinds of upholstering springs, operating under United States and Foreign Patents, shipping product to this and other countries.

Organized October, 1902, it began in the old Egg House, corner Eaton and Ash streets, started with a force of three men, remained there two years employing twenty men and then bought the brick building, formerly owned by the Albion Buggy Company, employing forty men, after two years, rebuilt and remodeled, increasing capacity three times. In 1907 established a branch in St. Catharines, Ontario, and in the fall of 1911 built a new fire proof factory building at Windsor, moving from St. Catharines, Ontario. Employing one hundred and twenty-five men.

The officers and stock holders of the company are A. J. Abbott, S. M. Raftery, Elmer Jacobs, Otis Leonard, H. W. Wochholz, F. B. King.



## CHAPTER XXV

### CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—METHODISM IN ALBION (BY EDWIN N. PARSONS)  
—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (BY MRS. SAMUEL M. REED)—ST.  
JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN  
SALEMS CHURCH—ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—  
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST SCIENTIST—F. W. HOLLINGSWORTH POST  
NO. 210, G. A. R. (BY LEVI S. WARREN)—WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS—  
WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION (BY MRS. MARY BROCK-  
WAY DICKIE).

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The First Baptist church of Albion was organized in 1837. The first preaching was in the year previous by the Rev. Mr. Twiss, and on February 21, 1837, the first business meeting was held in the town school-house located just south of the German church on the East side of Superior street, and Rev. T. Z. R. Jones, who was then preaching for the Baptists was chosen moderator, and L. Crittenden, secretary. The first to hand in their letters were Thomas Z. R. Jones, Joel Taylor, Polly Taylor, Orris Clapp and wife, Lumen Crittenden, Experience Crittenden, John Coonradt, Magdalen Coonradt Cynthia Warner and Fedelia Phelps.

The first Sunday-school was in the old red schoolhouse about 1846, and during the year 1849 a new church building was planned, and on January 23, 1851, it was dedicated. This building which was a frame building and cost about \$2,500.00 gave place to the present house of worship, the corner stone of which was laid October 10, 1882. The audience room was dedicated October 12, 1884, and this substantial structure has served as the Lord's House to the present time.

The greatest growth that the church experienced was between the years 1856 and 1870. From the time of the organization of the church to the present twenty-eight men have served as pastors.

#### METHODISM IN ALBION

*By Edwin N. Parsons \**

The history of the Methodist Episcopal church in Albion dates back to Albion itself as a platted town. As soon as there was a sufficient

---

\*For this comprehensive and carefully prepared article the Albion church and community are mainly indebted to Mr. Edwin N. Parsons, now and for the many years past, a devoted and exemplary member of the Albion Methodist Church. [EDITOR.]

number of people to constitute anything of a congregation the settlement was supplied with preaching. The first minister who took up this place as an appointment was the Rev. Henry Ercanbrack, a superannuated member of the Oneida Conference. This continued about two years. In the fall of 1836 the Rev. John Kinnear, traveling preacher of the Spring Arbor circuit, came to Albion and organized a society of seven members and made it a regular appointment on that charge.

The names of the persons who constituted this first organized Christian church in Albion were Almon Herrick, Lorenzo Herrick, Thomas Pray, Polley Pray, Betsey Montcalm, Noah Phelps, Mary Ercanbrack. Mr. Herrick was appointed the first class leader. Soon after this, both the Presbyterian and Baptist churches organized, but there was no house of worship for any. In about the year 1838, these three societies raised one hundred dollars and contributed toward the building of the "old red schoolhouse" on south Superior street, where the German church now stands, with the provision that it should be made of a certain size and should be open for their use as a church. The first quarterly meeting was held January 19 and 20, 1839. Rev. George W. Breckinridge and Rev. Thomas Jackway were the traveling preachers, and the Rev. Elijah H. Pileher was the presiding elder. This historic feature of the Methodist economy came on a Sunday when the use of the schoolhouse was not regularly assigned to the Methodist society. Certain circumstances growing out of this conflict in dates caused this event to be impressed upon the traditions of the settlement, and led the Methodists to determine to secure a house of worship for themselves. On their next "preaching day," only two weeks later, services were held in their own building constructed by volunteer labor during that time. This structure, being remodeled and improved in the spring of 1840 was occupied for over ten years. The site of this church was what is now the northeast corner of Perry and Monroe streets where the Presbyterian church now stands. To sketch the progress of the Albion society from being a remote appointment on a large circuit until it was of sufficient strength to support its own pastor is to recite the common history of hundreds of pioneer settlements developing into towns and cities.

From the time preaching was established in 1834 until Albion became a station in 1846, thirteen itinerants ministered to the community. The greatest event which marked this early period was the revival of 1840. In the month of April of this year a religious awakening seemed to possess the whole community. All of the churches were increased in numbers, the Methodist church adding one hundred twenty-seven to its roll. Prior to the beginning of the second period in the history of the Albion church came also the locating of the college in this place. And this institution had already become a great source of influence and strength to the society.

The second period in the history of Albion Methodism began with the heroic and successful attempt of the little flock in 1846 to support their own pastor. The Rev. William Mothersill was the first man who devoted his entire time to this community. And the high standard for capable and devoted pastoral service which characterized the first resi-

dent minister has been well sustained by the twenty-nine men whose leadership has made secure the sacrifice of the early days. In the year 1847 the Rev. Jacob E. Parker was appointed pastor, and he was followed in 1848 by the Rev. J. F. Davidson, who gave two years of service to the charge. In 1850 the Rev. Resin Sapp became pastor and remained the limit of two years. Another stage in the progress of the church was reached in 1850 with the entertainment in Albion of the Michigan Annual Conference. Bishop Morris was the president of this first, among many sessions of conference to be held here. In that same year also the congregation erected the "Old Brick church" that so long occupied the site where the present church stands. This building was properly considered a fine structure, and was made possible only by great sacrifice. The extreme difficulty in raising funds was partially overcome by adopting the method of selling pews. Any person paying fifty dollars was given a deed to his pew. This became later on a source of great embarrassment in the management of the finances of the church. Persons leaving the community would transfer their deeds to the other members for a small consideration, until a large proportion of the sittings of the church were owned by a few, and rented for a personal gain. These holdings were not finally cancelled until 1876.

In 1853 the Rev. Francis A. Blades came to the charge. He was not only strong as a spiritual leader but was possessed of notable capacity as an administrator. In his case there is seen the sacrifice which the itinerancy entailed upon these men who foresook the glowing opportunities of those early days in order that moral and religious interests might be served. For even after Rev. Blades had retired from the active ministry his ability and integrity were so impressed upon the city of Detroit that he was continuously elected controller until the time of his death. During 1854 and 1855 the church was in charge of Rev. William Mahon. During the full pastoral limit thorough and constructive service was given. The Rev. Francis B. Bangs, a faithful and successful pastor and typical representative of the great Bangs family, served the charge from 1856 to 1858. The Rev. Israel Cogshall was pastor during 1859 and 1860. Those who attended the "Albion Camp Meeting," famous for its great revival power during all those early years, report that this pastor made show of muscular Christianity in defending the peace of the camp ground upon one notable occasion. A shanty, erected at the edge of the encampment for the sale of liquor, was removed by its would-be proprietor in less than thirty minutes, while the belligerent pastor, with coat off all ready for action, timed the effort with his open watch. Those troublous times both demanded and produced such sturdy and heroic souls. The Rev. Resin Sapp was appointed to a second pastoral term in 1861. His steady advancement in the conference ranks had kept pace with the rapid progress of the charge. His long and successful career gives him a high place among the makers of Michigan Methodism. The Rev. Riley Crawford became pastor in 1863, and in the midst of the tense excitement of the time, he gave a year of faithful service to the charge. The most notable event in any pastorate in the history of the church occurred in 1864. The country was in the throes of Civil war.

Men were esteemed quite as much for their loyalty as for their religion. The conference that year was held at Niles. The Rev. A. J. Eldred was at home from the army, where he had served as chaplain since 1861. No one seemed to know why he left the army—but, since he was a Democrat by party relation, there was in the minds of many a question as to his loyalty to the cause of the Union. During the conference session word reached the local church that he was to be appointed to Albion. This created great excitement and provoked a protest which was forwarded to the bishop with the warning that the church would not receive him nor fix him a salary, if he came. But he came, nevertheless. The officials, true to their pledge, refused to estimate a salary, and many went to the other churches, and would not hear him preach. In answer to the repeated question "What are your politics," he would reply "I am an ambassador of the Lord Jesus Christ, and I am here on His business." The first result of his efforts was the repairing of the church building.

Afterward there came the greatest revival in the history of Albion. The church which had refused to estimate him a support at the beginning of the year paid double the customary salary. Twice as much was given to the benevolences as in any previous year, and among the great throng of new members were many of the most prominent business men of the city. The prestige of the church, as an organization, was raised to higher levels, and the moral life of the community thoroughly aroused. The Rev. D. F. Barnes, who was the pastor from 1866 to 1868, was calm, sedate, but convincing as a preacher, and was a genuine fisher of men. Results seemed to ensue on every hand as he went quietly forward without any one being able to see just how they were brought about. A brief and effective pastorate was given to the charge in 1869 by the Rev. J. W. Robinson. In 1870 the Rev. J. C. Wortley was transferred from the Detroit conference and served the charge successfully for two years, and at the close of the pastorate returned to his former conference. The next pastor, the Rev. H. M. Joy, who served the charge with great popularity through 1872 and 1873, was a young man of great promise. The tragic ending of his bright career caused the events of his pastorate to be the more strongly impressed upon the community. His removal from Albion was in response to an urgent request from the University church at Green Castle, Indiana. After preaching one Sunday in his new field, he was killed by a runaway horse while driving with one of his official members. A brief, but earnest and effective pastorate was given the charge in 1874 by the Rev. Levi Tarf. Professor W. H. Perrine, of the Albion college, served a full pastoral term from 1875 to 1878.

It was during the year of 1876 that the church was so extensively repaired as to make it to be practically a new plant. The floor was raised, providing a spacious basement, and Dr. Perrine executed for the use of the Sunday-school his well known map of Palestine. This production covered the entire south wall of the basement. It was at this time that the board was induced to reseal the entire church; and to the great relief of the general congregation, but to the disappointment of

the few pew-holders, it was found that the right to control did not pass over to the new sittings. The next pastor, the Rev. George Hickey, served a full pastoral term, from 1878 to 1880. While a transfer from California at the time of his appointment, he was a Michigan man and a former student of the Albion college. Each year of his service was increasingly acceptable to the charge, and at the end of his term, he was assigned to the Lansing district. The Rev. Levi Masters, who came in 1881 and served a full term, sustained the pastoral standard of his predecessors with earnest, thoughtful preaching, with a home life that was exemplary, and with a transparency of character, which left its impression upon all who knew him. The Rev. John Graham was called to this charge in 1884. After one year of strong and acceptable service as preacher and pastor, was advanced to the pastorate of the Division Street Church in Grand Rapids. Following this, two years of earnest and constructive service were given the charge by the Rev. C. L. Barnhardt. This pastorate may properly be considered as closing the second period in the development of this church. Full forty years had passed since the church had broken away from dependent relation to a circuit and had undertaken the task of self support. The faithful and spiritual ministration of this long line of apostolic preachers, supported by the prayers and the finances of a devoted and constantly increasing membership, had developed the organization to that place in its history where a new and thoroughly modern building was a necessity to its further growth.

It was at this time and under these conditions, that Washington Gardner came to the pastorate in 1888. He solicited the funds which provided for the erection, in a town that was then only a village, of a temple which was at the time only surpassed for beauty and capacity by a few churches in the entire state. At the end of the year, but not before the success of the enterprise was made secure, he was appointed to St. Paul's church, Cincinnati. The pastorate of the Rev. John C. Floyd from 1889 to 1890 was constructive in every sense. First, the building for which funds had been subscribed and the structure well under way, was completed under his skillful leadership. Then came the task of gathering a congregation that would fill the church. This successful pastorate was terminated by the appointment of Dr. Floyd as a missionary to Malaysia. The briefest pastorate in the history of the Albion church was also one of its most notable. Following the appointment of Dr. Floyd as a missionary there was an interval of three months before another regular pastor was secured. And it was during this time that Bishop W. F. Oldham was a resident of Albion and acting pastor of the church. Into the work upon this field he flung himself with the same missionary enthusiasm which has characterized his work all round the world. The entire citizenship of the city accorded him a place in their esteem which caused him to be the pastor of the whole community, rather than of any one church. The filling of the vacancy was permanently effected by the transfer of the Rev. R. W. VanSchoick from Pennsylvania. His pastorate covered the years from 1881 to 1894. Additions were constantly received, the deeper truths of the bible were attractively presented and attentive and acceptable leadership was given to every department of the church. He was called from Albion to the

presiding eldership of the Cold Water district. In 1895 the Rev. Alfred E. Craig was appointed pastor and through each of the six years over which his labor extended there was steady progress. Both as a speaker and as an administrator he gave evidence of those capacities which have since been so signally recognized by the general church. His pastorate here was terminated by response to an invitation to become pastor of the First church in Ottumwa, Iowa. The Rev. W. H. B. Urch who was the pastor from 1901 to 1905 pursued all of his duties on the basis of lofty standards and made every Sabbath an occasion for penetrating and inspiring study of the Word. His removal from this charge was to that great post of importance in the new southwest, First church in Oklahoma city. The man who came to Albion in exchange for Doctor Urch was the Rev. Frank E. Day. During every week of the five years in which he ministered to the Albion church the congregation was conscious of having in him one of the foremost platform men in Methodism. His vigorous and successful career gained such recognition for him throughout the Michigan conference that he was elected as one of the delegates to General Conference in 1908. This pastorate terminated in 1900 by an exchange with Rev. Charles J. English of the First church in St. Joseph, Missouri. Doctor English had recently led his church in the erection of one of the finest structures in the central west. His preference for work in that territory caused him to request to be returned at the close of his second conference year, and an adjustment was effected by the bishops whereby he was appointed to First Church, Cameron, Missouri, and the Rev. Charles O. Mills, superintendent of the St. Joseph district in the Missouri conference, was transferred and appointed to Albion. His pastorate has continued for nine months at the time of the writing of the sketch. More than one hundred additions to the church membership have been made during that time with a net increase of sixty-five. During January of 1912 a steam heating plant was installed in the church and in the parsonage and other substantial improvements were made at a total cost of two thousand dollars. A subscription of five thousand dollars has been secured to pay for these and other improvements previously made. The average attendance upon the various services is the largest in the history of the church, and there is every indication of continued and substantial growth.

The statistics tell an inspiring story of how this communion has grown from seven members in 1836 to eleven hundred in 1912, how three houses of worship have been erected by succeeding generations, each of them at great sacrifice and each of them prophetic of the future needs of the church, how the contributions of the people have advanced to a budget, including benevolences of ten thousand dollars a year. All of the organizations are prosperous and effective. A strictly modern Sunday-school, thoroughly organized in all of its various departments, has an enrollment of six hundred scholars. The Methodist Brotherhood, the Epworth League, the Woman's Home, and the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, have each a membership of about two hundred, and are extending the interests of the church through their respective lines of effort. While this sketch has necessarily followed the lines of pastoral leadership as indicated by the records of the conference from year to



year, it should ever be borne in mind that the results here outlined were only made possible by the loyalty, the devotion, the sacrifice of the members and the friends of the church through more than three quarters of a century. To make this history complete there should also be recorded the names of scores of laymen whose wisdom and foresight in the counsels of the church and whose self-denying generosity in the crises through which it has come have made its present rank a possibility. But lest we do seeming injustice to some, we refrain from mentioning any.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

*By Mrs. Samuel M. Reed*

In the year 1831 a little band of pioneers took up the land from the government which is the present site of our "Just Right" city and for a number of years was called the "Forks." During the next five years, the few scattering settlers occasionally held religious services in their homes. In 1836 the Methodist church was started and the following year, the Baptist and the Presbyterian churches were organized the same month. It is very fitting that we come together tonight, a goodly number of pastors, members and friends to celebrate the 75th birthday anniversary of the founding of our much beloved Christian home.

The First Presbyterian church of Albion, was organized in the old Albion hotel, (now destroyed) by Rev. Calvin Clark. Application having been made to the St. Joseph Presbytery to appoint a committee to organize a church. The request being granted, a proper notice was given and a meeting held in the school house. On Sabbath day, the 5th of February, 1837, twenty-four persons, who had previously presented letters, entered into covenant with God and were organized into a church.

For a time meetings were held in the school house and other places. In 1839 the society purchased the lot on the corner of Erie and Clinton streets—directly west of the present St. James church and began the work of building a church. In 1840 it was completed and some years later enlarged. For a number of years this building stood upon South Superior street, on the site now owned and occupied by the German Lutheran church. In 1857 it was decided to build a new church upon the present location. The work of building was commenced in May, the corner-stone laid in June, and the church was finished the following summer. The dedication took place August 26th, 1858.

The society incurred a heavy debt in building and for a number of years there was a severe struggle for existence. This continued for some time but the debt was finally cleared and they were able to finish and furnish the basement. January 2nd, 1870, services were held in the new rooms of the basement—Rev. Calvin Clark preaching the sermon. In the afternoon the Sunday-school took possession of their new rooms and also had appropriate services. The church edifice was now completed and the society almost out of debt. In 1871 the bell was purchased. Everything was moving along nicely, until Sunday morning February 9th, 1873, the church was entirely destroyed by fire causing a



loss of \$15,000 and without a dollar of insurance. This truly was a sad Sabbath morning for the members of the Presbyterian church.

While the church was still burning, a little boy came to the Pastor and gave him the following note: "Dear Mr. Cooper—I want to give you these twenty-one cents, all I have in my savings bank, to help build your new church. Signed, H. H. B." These twenty-one cents were placed in the corner stone of the new church, where they remain today. For a year meetings were held in Howard Hall. Mr. M. B. Wood generously offered to double the largest subscription, and when one from A. M. Augevine for \$500 was secured, Mr. Wood promptly and cheerfully gave the \$1,000. On the first Sabbath morning after the fire, Mr. Cooper announced there had been subscribed over \$7,000 towards rebuilding the church. The Second Sabbath amount was increased to \$8,000 and the third \$10,000. Finally on September 16th the laying of the corner-stone took place and on Sunday morning March 24th, 1874, the basement rooms of the new church were dedicated. A collection of \$82 was taken and the society declared out of debt. Services were held in the basement for nearly six years when the audience room was finished and services were held Sunday morning, Nov. 16th, 1879, Rev. D. M. Cooper preaching. In 1880 a fine pipe-organ at a cost of \$1,000 was placed in the church. Then, on the night of October 6th, 1883, the second church fire occurred and everything was destroyed, with the exception of the brick walls. This time it was well insured.

The work of rebuilding was soon finished and on Sunday morning February 3, 1884, services were again held in the basement, conducted by the Pastor, Rev. E. Van der Hart. During the summer the church was completed and furnished. Dedication services were held Sunday, August, 10th, 1884, Rev. Joseph Esterbrook having charge. In the evening the sermon was preached by Dr. Willis E. Parsons, who on that day commenced his labors as Pastor of this church.

During the last twenty-eight years, no serious calamity has befallen and we are now in a prosperous condition.

The Pastors of the church have been as follows: first, Rev. Elias Childs, 1837 to 1839, second, Rev. John L. Marvin, 1839 to 1840, third, Rev. Alexander Trotter, 1840 to 1841, fourth, Rev. Calvin Clark, 1843 to 1845, fifth, Rev. Marvin Hawley, 1843 to 1845, sixth, Rev. Mills B. Gelston, 1845 to 1855, seventh, Rev. Maltby Gelston succeeding his brother in 1855 to 1860. It was during his term of service and largely by his efforts that the new church was built in 1857; eighth, Rev. Jeremiah Odell was pastor 1860 to 1862, ninth, Rev. James Vincent, 1862 to 1864, tenth, Rev. Joel Kennedy, 1864 to 1866, eleventh, Rev. David M. Cooper was the faithful pastor from 1866 to 1874. The church and society owe him a debt of gratitude for his untiring efforts and liberality in connection with the rebuilding of the burned church; twelfth, Rev. Edward H. Harvey, 1874 to 1878, thirteenth, Henry E. Mott, 1878 to 1881, fourteenth Rev. Evert Van der Hart, 1881 to 1884. It was during this period the church burned in 1883; fifteenth, Dr. Willis E. Parsons, began his labors with us in 1884 remaining until 1893, he being the pastor at the time we celebrated the Fiftieth Anniversary and through his efforts the C. E. Society was organized. During those years the parson-

age was built. Dr. Parsons is beloved by all who know him and has many warm friends in this church today; sixteenth, Rev. Richard Wightman, 1893 to 1895, seventeenth, Rev. Fred G. Cadwell, 1895 to 1897, eighteenth, Dr. W. T. Jaquess was pastor from 1897 to 1904 during which time his labors were abundantly blessed. We were sorry to part with Dr. Jaquess, whose pastorate we felt was a great uplift to the church both in spiritual and temporal affairs, and we are truly happy to have him with us at this anniversary; nineteenth, Rev. Charles E. Scott was an earnest and faithful pastor from 1904 to 1906; twentieth, Rev. Charles E. Huffer, the last and present pastor came to us in 1906 and has truly proven to be at all times an energetic and devoted pastor, doing earnest, faithful and we trust effective work. Mr. Huffer and family are a comfort and help to this people and this church in all of its departments.

Thus, we find in these years of history, there have been twenty pastors of whom seven are now living. Rev. Mills B. Gelston served us for ten years, Dr. Parsons nine and a half, Dr. Cooper eight and Dr. Jaquess seven. Mr. William Boyd is now the senior member of the present session—the Honor Elder of this Presbyterian church. He was elected in the year 1876, thus having served us faithfully and honorably for thirty-six years. We hope and pray that Mr. Boyd may be with us many years more. E. H. Johnson was elder thirty-two years, Ira W. Reed twenty-seven and R. B. Shipman twenty-three years.

The membership at the time of the Fiftieth anniversary was 168; the present membership is 428. Mrs. John White has been a member of this church for fifty-two years and Mr. Jacob Escher forty-nine years. There are just thirty-four members on the roll today, who were members at the time of the Fiftieth anniversary.

We have a flourishing Sunday-school attendance of 250, an energetic superintendent, Prof. F. M. Langworthy. The school has attained all of the ten points required by the Presbyterian church with the exception of one and that is the adult Bible class. They have a large number taking the Bible study and teachers training course. Several are working for the national diplomas and some have taken the examination. The graded system is completely installed.

The various societies of the church are all doing excellent work. The history of this church during the seventy-five years has been, on one hand, a record of struggle and hardship; on the other, an example of God's favor and blessing. With an earnest work much has been done in the past and more may be done in the future.

#### ST. JOHNS CATHOLIC CHURCH

##### *Contributed*

The corner stone of St. Johns Catholic church was laid September 25th, 1873, and the church was dedicated the following spring. Prior to the building of this church services were held in a private dwelling. Rev. Fr. Callart was the pastor in charge at that time and he was succeeded by Fr. Farley who was succeeded by Fr. Callart who returned and was in charge for about a year, he being succeeded by Fr. Baart who like Frs. Callart and Farley were located in Marshall, Mich.

About the year 1892 Fr. Slane of Hillsdale, Mich. attended the Albion church and in turn by Fr. Mc.Glaughlin who succeeded Fr. Slane; in the year 1896 Father Korst of Coldwater took charge and was pastor up to the time Albion was made a regular parish. In the year 1898 Fr. Sullivan was sent to Albion to establish a regular parish and remained here for two years, he in turn being succeeded by Fr. J. S. Marx our present pastor.

#### GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN SALEMS CHURCH

##### *Contributed*

Was founded on May 17, 1896, by Rev. Otto W. Schettler in the old W. C. T. U. hall. During July, 1896, the church society purchased the school building on the north side of Washington Park, facing Pine street, immediately remodeling it into a Church Auditorium, which was dedicated the first Sunday in August of the same year. The present church was erected during the year 1898 and formally dedicated on Sunday, October 9th, of the same year. The church society under the able leadership of Rev. Otto W. Schettler, gradually increased in membership and is now growing and developing into one of Albion's progressive and God fearing congregations.

Rev. Schettler having completed a service of fifty years in the ministry early in 1910, felt obliged, owing to ill health, to resign, but the congregation induced him to remain until July 2, 1911, when he gave his farewell sermon. However, he remained here until his death which occurred on December 14th, 1911. Rev. E. W. Pusch, a very able and brilliant young man was formally installed as pastor of this church on July 16, 1911, and is its present pastor. The official Board consists of the pastor, a president, four elders, and six trustees who are chosen annually. The church is a member of the German Evangelical Synod of North America.

#### ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

##### *Contributed*

Its beginning dates back to the year 1868. The first services were conducted October 25, 1868, in the old Presbyterian church, by a Rev. Frederick Wilhelm. It was organized as St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church, November 15, 1868, with a membership of fifty-four. Its first officers: Elder, Ludwig Steinkrauss; deacons, Fred Schultz and John Weiss; trustees, John Wochholz and August Beilfuss; members Heinrich Tuchtenhagen, John Weiss, Gottlieb Fandre, George Weislogel, Frederick Hardt, August Beilfuss, Herman Rubach, Ludwig Steinkrauss, Michael Weislogel, William Voigt, August Baermann, Carl Schwantz, Hermann Pahl, Ferdinand Beilfuss, Herman Steinkrauss, Frederick Schultz, Ludwig Wochholz, August Beilfuss, Carl Krueger, Carl Schuhmacher, August Steinkrauss, William Guth, Rudolf Tischer,

Fredrick Kossack, August Schmidt, Mr. Einhardt, Gottlieb Steinkrauss, Carl Frederick, Carl Bunde, Ferdinand Ott, Carl Steinkrauss, Fredrick Pahl, John Wolter, Carl Krueger, Carl Reicher, William Behling, August Frederick, Michael Weislogel, William Frederick, John Weislogel, Fredrick Lidle, Adam Krenrick, Fredrick Sebastian, Ludwig Glauk, Matthias Kimmer, Peter Krenrich, Carl Schultz, Mr. Ruf, Caroline Steinkrauss, Ferdinand Steinkrauss, Wilhelmine Gress, Louise Wocholz, Carl Nærenberg, Jacob Weislogel.

Their efforts were at once directed to procuring suitable quarters for worship, they buying the aforementioned Presbyterian church, moving it to the site where its present edifice stands, Superior and Elm streets. Here the building immediately was altered and changed to comply with the wishes and desires of its members

Pastors and terms of office since 1879: Hoeck, 1879-1887; Fritz, 1887-1892; Mayer, 1892-1905; Grimm, 1905-1911; Spiegel, present pastor.

Through the efforts of Rev. Fritz, the present church building was erected and completed in 1888; dedicated in the fall (26th Sunday after Trinity). The Ladies Aid and Young Peoples societies aided in its erection. During the pastorate of Rev. Mayer, the church interior was decorated, equipped with gas and pipe organ. In 1906, the parsonage was built, next to church.

Latest statistics: Souls, 995; communicant members, 600; active members, 253.

It conducts a Sunday-school with ninety children, instructed by eight teachers: Superintendent, the pastor; Carl Pretzel, Herman Zick, Berthold Pahl, Reinhold Jahnke, Clara Pretzel, Emma Pahl, Marie Zick.

Also German school during the summer months for the promotion of the German language. It maintains a ladies' aid, young people's society, mixed chorus and male chorus. Its present officers: Chairman, Rev. A. G. Spiegel; secretary, Wm. Bohm, Sr.; treasurer, Herman Schuhmacher; elders, Albert Bloedorn, August Holtz; deacons, Ernest Kabel, Albert Fischer; trustees, Ferdinand Holtz, Fred Fischer, Herman Kamp.

#### FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST

##### *Contributed*

First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Albion, Michigan, was organized February 21, 1896, in support of the doctrines of Christian Science as taught by Mary Baker Eddy. Sunday services were held in the A. O. U. W. hall until March 1900, when the present site on the corner of Clinton and Erie streets, known as the Burrall property, was purchased and the house thereon fitted up for temporary use as a church edifice. Here services are held every Sunday morning at 10:30, followed by Sunday-school at 11:45, to which all children under twenty years of age are welcome. Wednesday evenings are devoted to testimonial meetings. A reading room is maintained in connection with the church, which is open from two until four p. m. each week day.

\*E. W. HOLLINGSWORTH POST No. 210, G. A. R.

*By Levi S. Warren.*

The origin of the Grand Army of the Republic found its inspiration in the hearts and minds of a patriotic few of those who survived the trials and dangers of the Civil war.

The idea so conceived fructified in the effecting of a national organization at Springfield, Illinois, April 6, 1866, by the adoption of a temporary code of rules and regulations and the election of Maj. Surg. Benjamin F. Stephens, author of the first ritual of the order, as provisional commander-in-chief. As soon as the requisite number of posts were mustered, department organizations speedily followed, which soon included all of the states not having been in rebellion.

The first regularly organized national encampment convened at Indianapolis, Indiana, November 20, 1866, when the rules and regulations were adopted, together with the necessary equipment and paraphernalia, etc., of a national fraternal organization, and General Stephen A. Hurlbut elected first commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The objects of the association are: (1st.) Fraternity: To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors and marines, who united to suppress the late rebellion, and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

(2nd.) Charity: To assist such former comrades in arms as need help and protection, and to extend needed aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

(3rd.) Loyalty: To maintain true allegiance to the United States of America, based upon a paramount respect for and fidelity to its constitution and laws; to discountenance whatever tends to weaken loyalty, incites to insurrection, treason or rebellion, or in any manner impairs the efficiency and permanency of our free institutions; and to encourage the spread of universal liberty, equal rights and justice to all men.

The society is sadly unique in this: it is the only fraternal organization the world has known that in its charter provides for its own extinction. None but honorably discharged soldiers of the Civil war are eligible to membership in the Grand Army of the Republic, and when the last member has been mustered out to his final reward, the order will cease to exist.

Under General John A. Logan, the second commander-in-chief of the Grand Army, was established the beautiful custom of observing Memorial day, and his general order No. 11, issued May 5, 1868, was this year 1912, and will be read each year hereafter wherever public services are held, by posts of the Grand Army. This pathetic outpouring of the great tender heart of gallant General Logan reads as follows:

"Headquarters, Grand Army of the Republic, Washington, D. C., May 5, 1868.—General Orders, No. 11: The 30th day of May, 1868, is

---

\* This instructive article by Post Commander Warren, is well worth reading by all who know something of the objects and aims of the Grand Army of the Republic, as well as the history of E. W. Hollingsworth Post. *Editor.*

designated for the purpose of strewing with flowers or otherwise decorating the graves of comrades who died in defense of their country during the late rebellion, and whose bodies now lie in almost every city, village and hamlet churchyard in the land. In this observance no form of ceremony is prescribed, but posts and comrades will in their own way arrange such fitting services and testimonials of respect as circumstances may permit.

"We are organized, comrades, as our regulations tell us, for the purpose, among other things, 'of preserving and strengthening those kind and fraternal feelings which have bound together the soldiers, sailors and mariners, who united to suppress the late rebellion.' What can aid more to assure this result than by cherishing tenderly the memory of our heroic dead, who made their breasts a barricade between our country and its foes? Their soldier lives were the reveilles of freedom to a race in chains, and their deaths, the tattoo of rebellious tyranny in arms. We should guard their graves with sacred vigilance. All that the consecrated wealth and taste of the nation can add to their adornment and security is but fitting tribute to the memory of her slain defenders. Let no wanton foot tread rudely on such hallowed grounds. Let pleasant paths invite the coming and going of reverent visitors and fond mourners. Let no vandalism of avarice or neglect, no ravages of time testify to the present or to the coming generations that we have forgotten as a people the cost of a free and undivided republic.

"If other eyes grow dull and other hands slack, and other hearts cold in the solemn trust, ours shall keep it well as long as the light and warmth of life remain to us.

"Let us, then, at the time appointed, gather around their sacred remains and garland the passionless mounds above them with the choicest flowers of springtime; let us raise above them the dear old flag they saved from dishonor; let us in this solemn presence renew our pledges to aid and assist those whom they have left among us, a sacred charge upon a nation's gratitude—the soldier's and sailor's widow and orphan."

"By command of JOHN A. LOGAN, Commander-in-Chief."

At Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1889, the department of Michigan received its first and last honor in the selection of one of her sons, General Russell A. Alger, for the high position of commander-in-chief. He gave a splendid administration.

The association received its largest growth in the years 1880, '81, '82 and '83, immediately following the adoption of Article XI, taking politics wholly out of the order.

#### Post No. 210

December 26, 1883, the date of its charter, witnessed the organization of E. W. Hollingsworth Post No. 210, Department of Michigan, G. A. R., by the muster in, by W. H. Tallman, assistant adjutant general of the department, of the following comrades as charter members. viz: William



H. Brockway, R. A. Babcock, Warren E. Brezette, Charles S. Daskam, Robert J. Frost, Emery E. Goodenough, Decatur H. Goodenough, Hiram Herrick, Charles E. Haight, Ira A. Hutchinson, Russell R. King, Rienzi Loud, Thomas O'Hara, Loren Parmelee, Lafayette G. Rafter, Calvin T. Smith, J. T. Sykes, Judson A. Thomas, Sanford D. Wiley and J. H. Wood. Of these, ten have been promoted to "fame's eternal camping grounds." The first meeting was held in Y. M. C. A. hall, post officers were elected and a committee appointed to formulate and report for adoption a code of by-laws for the government of the post under the rules and regulations of the order. Rienzi Loud was elected as the first commander of the post. Those who have succeeded him to that office are: Lafayette G. Rafter, elected December 7, 1884; Almon G. Bruce, elected December 1, 1885; Charles S. Daskam, elected December 7, 1886; Robert L. Warren, elected December 6, 1887; Oscar G. Hubbard, elected December 6, 1888, December 1, 1896, and December 7, 1897; Calvin T. Smith, elected December 2, 1889, December 6, 1898, and January 1, 1903, Henry D. Smith, commander-elect, refusing to qualify; Frank E. Palmer, elected December 2, 1890; Sanford D. Wiley, elected December 1, 1891, and December 6, 1904; William M. Loder, elected December 1, 1892, and December 18, 1906, A. F. Fuller, commander-elect refusing to qualify; Charles L. Toner, elected December 5, 1893; Henry F. Gilbert, elected December 4, 1894; Warren E. Brezette, elected December 3, 1895; William Hastings, elected December 5, 1899; Levi S. Warren, elected December 12, 1900, December 21, 1909, December 6, 1910, December 5, 1911, and December 3, 1912; John O. Banks, elected December 3, 1901, and December 5, 1905; Phineas Graves, elected December 1, 1903, died June 17, 1904; Jacob Perine, elected August 30, 1904; O. Spencer Stevens, elected December 3, 1907; and Robert R. Robertson, elected December 1, 1908. Of these twenty post commanders, ten have joined the grand army of the immortals.

The post was named after Lieut. Col. E. W. Hollingsworth, the first field officer to die in the city of Albion, the home of the post. The post had its first regular quarters in the third story of the Mrs. Rose Fox building. From there it moved, March 22, 1892, to the third floor of the Brockway (now Bullen) building. In 1901, the fact became apparent that the boys of the Civil war were ageing into physically feeble and decrepit old veterans and the task of climbing two flights of stairs to attend post meetings had become so irksome to many of them, that it was determined to in some way secure post quarters on the ground floor. At a regular meeting of the post held November 19, 1901, comrade Post Commander Warren E. Brezette, in a spirit of inspiration, made the following motion:

"That the post buy a suitable building for a grand army hall and that the commander appoint a committee of ways and means consisting of three members, who shall find such a building and ascertain for what price it can be purchased and upon what terms and conditions, and report at the next post meeting."

The motion enthusiastically carried by the unanimous vote of the post, and the commander appointed Comrades John O. Banks, William M. Loder and Henry F. Gilbert as such committee.



At a regular meeting of the post held December 3, 1901, the chairman of the ways and means committee offered the following report: "Your committee reports that the building situated at No. 114 East Erie street, adjoining the M. E. church, known as the Hayes building, can be purchased for the sum of thirteen hundred and fifty dollars; that Comrade Calvin T. Smith, agent of the owner, will donate his commission, amounting to fifty dollars, leaving thirteen hundred dollars for the post to pay. Your committee recommends that the purchase be made of said building; that the sum of \$1,150.00 be raised by popular subscription, of which sum \$1,000.00 shall be paid as part purchase price and the balance used in putting the building in shape for grand army purposes; in the event of the post making such purchase, it shall be stipulated in the deed of conveyance that upon the disbandment of the post and the surrender of its charter, the said building shall be sold at its then cash value and the proceeds expended in the erection of a soldiers' monument to be located on some suitable site in the city of Albion; that a committee of three shall be appointed to carry into effect the recommendation of your committee.

"Respectfully submitted,

"JOHN O. BANKS,  
WM. M. LODER,  
HENRY F. GILBERT,  
*Committee.*"

Moved by Comrade William Hastings, supported by Comrade Calvin T. Smith, that the report be accepted and adopted and the purchase of the premises, as recommended by the committee, made, provided that a good, free and unencumbered title thereto can be obtained.

The motion unanimously prevailed and the commander appointed Comrades John O. Banks, C. T. Smith, N. T. Kirk, H. F. Gilbert and W. E. Brezette as a committee to make the purchase and carry the recommendation of the committee on ways and means into effect.

The present Grand Army hall was purchased January 21, 1902. The building is a comfortable, roomy two-story brick structure, of dimensions 24 feet by 60 feet, conveniently located on the south side of East Erie street, one of Albion's most beautiful residence streets, close to the business center of the city. The first floor is conveniently divided; in front is the ante-room, 12 feet by 18 feet in size. This opens into the auditory, or post room, as it is called in grand army parlance, a room 22 feet by 36 feet in size, amply large for the uses of the post. On extraordinary occasions, the post room and ante-room can be thrown together, the division being constructed of folding doors. Back of the post room is a good-sized kitchen, well equipped with cupboards, stoves and culinary paraphernalia. On one end and off of the kitchen is the downstairs toilet room. The second story is reached by both front and rear stairways, and is divided into three rooms: a grand army club room, library and reception room, all entered from a hall and connected by doors. This second floor is also furnished with a toilet room, city water and the usual conveniences. The formal dedication of the hall was in March, 1902. Hon. Charles A. Blair gave the principal oration, as part of an interesting

program. This was followed by a banquet given by the corps in the basement of the M. E. church.

The following is the present post roster: 1—John Aiken, Co. G, 3rd N. Y. Hy. Arty.; 2—Charles A. Aiken, Co. K, 9th Mich. Cav.; 3—Hurley Austin, Co. H, 35th N. Y. Inf.; 4—Frank N. Austin, Co. D, 3rd Mich. Cav.; 5—William Birmingham, Co. H, 1st Mich. E. and M.; 6—James J. Baker, Co. F, 11th Mich. Cav.; 7—Benjamin B. Cook, Co. G, 7th Mich. Cav.; 8—John Cowlin, Co. H, 21st N. Y. Cav.; 9—James H. Clifton, Co. K, 12th N. Y. Inf.; 10—Henry C. Conant, Co. B, 8th Mich. Cav.; 11—Charles A. Davis, Co. I, 6th Mich. Inf.; 12—Willard C. Durkee, Co. B, 11th U. S. Inf.; 13—John N. Ford, Co. I, 6th Mich. Hy. Arty.; 14—James Finton, Co. F, 16th Mich. Inf.; 15—Robert J. Frost, Co. G, 9th Mich. Cav.; 16—Washington Gardner, Co. D, 65th Ohio Inf.; 17—George H. Graves, Co. D, 12th Mich. Inf.; 18—Henry F. Gilbert, Co. E, 1st Mich. Inf.; 19—Emery E. Goodenow, Co. F, 8th Ill. Cav.; 20—Oscar G. Hubbard, Co. D, 28th N. Y. Inf.; 21—Samuel Horton, Co. C, 148th N. Y. Inf.; 22—Cyrus B. Hungerford, Co. C, 13th Mich. Inf.; 23—Hiram Herriek, Co. C, 101st N. Y. Inf.; 24—William Hastings, Co. I, 7th Mich. Cav.; 25—Ezra Inman, Co. E, 6th N. Y. Cav.; 26—Henry B. Jordan, Co. A, 17th Vt. Inf.; 27—Henry Johnston, Co. K, 3rd U. S. Inf.; 28—Frederick Kimmer, Co. A, 1st Mich. E. and M.; 29—James D. Kincaid, Co. A, 25th Mich. Inf.; 30—Everett G. Knapp, Co. I, 25th Ill. Inf.; 31—Emory Lamb, Co. I, 6th Mich. Hy. Arty.; 32—William M. Loder, Co. B, 2nd Kan. Inf. and Co. C, 176th Pa. Inf.; 33—Frank E. Ludlow, Co. K, 16th Mich. Inf.; 34—Ezra G. Lounsbery, 23rd N. Y. Indpt. Batt.; 35—Andrus J. Little, Co. L, 6th Ohio Cav.; 36—Robert Manning, Co. A, 2nd Mich. Inf.; 37—Oliver C. Monroe, Co. C, 148th N. Y. Inf.; 38—Benson Manchester, Co. A, 1st Mich. E. and M.; 39—Charles A. McGee, Co. F, 11th Mich. Cav.; 40—Reuben H. McWethy, Co. B, 5th Mich. Cav.; 41—George Minard, Co. L, 6th Ohio Cav.; 42—James H. Ott, Co. E, 72nd Penn. Inf.; 43—Willoughby O'Donoghue, 1st Mich. E. and M.; 44—Lerando A. Pennell, Co. A, 151st N. Y. Inf.; 45—Jacob H. Perine, Co. E, 4th Mich. Inf.; 46—Reuben Page, Co. B, 5th Mich. Inf.; 47—Frank E. Palmer, Co. I, 197th Ohio Inf.; 48—Adam Porr, Co. H, 37th Ohio Inf.; 49—George T. Pratt, Co. D, 157th N. Y. Inf.; 50—James J. Peachy, Co. I, 91st N. Y. Inf.; 51—Charles Pickett, Co. E, 20th Mich. Inf.; 52—Isaac H. Riddick, Co. A, 135th Ind. Inf.; 53—Ferdinand D. Roudenbush, Co. B, 136th N. Y. Inf.; 54—Joseph Ruff, Co. D, 12th Mich. Inf.; 55—Robert R. Robinson, Co. C, 21st Mich. Inf.; 56—Benjamin F. Richardson, Co. C, 14th Ohio Inf. and Co. K, 68th Ohio Inf.; 57—Henry D. Smith, 17th N. Y. Indpt. Batt.; 58—Isaac L. Sibley, Co. E, 9th Mich. Inf.; 59—O. Spencer Stevens, Co. B, 160th N. Y. Inf.; 60—William H. Simmons, Co. I, 13th N. Y. Hy. Arty.; 61—Joseph C. Sampson, Co. B, 27th N. Y. Inf.; 62—Ferdinand Steinkraus, Co. C, 28th Mich. Inf.; 63—Charles E. Shumway, U. S. Marine Corps; 64—James A. Sherwood, Co. E, 105th N. Y. Inf., Co. I, 8th N. Y. Hy. Arty.; and Co. C, 4th N. Y. Inf.; 65—John N. Towers, Co. K, 1st Mich. Inf.; 66—Joseph L. Thomas, Co. F, 11th Mich. Inf.; 67—James I. Vandeburg, Co. C, 1st U. S. S. S.; 68—

Charles H. Williams, Co. A, 20th N. Y. Inf.; 66—George R. Weldon, Co. D, 12th Mich. Inf.; 67—Benjamin W. Wheat, Co. I, 6th Mich. Hy. Arty.; 68—Bradley Waterman, Co. I, 2nd Mich. Inf.; 69—Levi S. Warren, Co. F, 4th Mich. Cav. and Co. A, 27th Mich. Inf.; 70—Albert Young, Co. B, 124th N. Y. Inf.

Roll of Honor—The post's roll of honor at this date includes the names of 161 defenders of the Republic. Of these, two served in the war of the Revolution, thirteen in the war of 1812, two in the war with Mexico, three in the war with Spain, one in the regular army, and 140 in the Civil war. Of the latter, 76 were members of this post at the time of their demise. Each year a carefully selected geranium is planted on the grave of each one of the 161 soldiers who have answered to the last roll call, and on Memorial day all are decorated with flowers.

#### WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS

The Woman's Relief Corps was the outgrowth of the soldiers' aid societies, which spontaneously sprang into existence among the loyal women of the northland during the period of the Civil war, and their watchword, "Here am I," has ever responded to the call for help of the soldiery of the nation. These societies were followed by the formation of like associations in many of the states, under the names of "Woman's Relief Corps," "Post Ladies' Aid Society," and like names, until July 25, 1883, at Denver, Colorado, when these societies united and a national organization was effected. By the unanimous adoption of the resolution at the 15th annual encampment of the G. A. R., and their own initiative, this new organization took the name of "The Woman's Relief Corps and Auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic." April 2, 1884, the Department of Michigan was organized at Lansing, with Mrs. Etta W. Shank, of that city, as its first president.

Hollingsworth W. R. C. No. 136, Department of Michigan, was organized February 8, 1888. Mrs. Agnes M. Wiley was elected the first president of the corps and has ever been an efficient and energetic worker in the cause for which the corps was organized. Mrs. Wiley is a bright, resourceful woman of good attainments. It was she who suggested the patriotic idea of selling Grand Army hall upon the disbandment of the post and converting the proceeds into a fund for the erection of a soldiers' monument in honor of the memory of those from Albion and vicinity who gave their might to the preservation of the nation. At this year's encampment of W. R. C. in Port Huron, with four candidates in the field, Mrs. Wiley was elected department president on the first ballot, by a majority over all—a fitting tribute to her efficiency. She brought additional honor to Albion and the corps by the selection of Mrs. Emma A. Niver as department secretary and Mrs. M. Jenette Gardner as department treasurer, two ladies of much culture and fine abilities.

Here this historical sketch of the Grand Army of the Republic and of its membership may fittingly be closed. The personalities of the soldiers of the Civil war, like that of those of the soldiers of the other wars of the Republic, as a class will soon be lost in the seas of oblivion, except, perhaps, in the memory of a few descendants who may treasure their memory

as some treasure the memory and personal histories of their heroic ancestors of the Revolution. Their deeds, however, wrought such lasting benefits to the nation, that the corroding elements of time will not efface them. The future Matthews, Marks, Lukes and Johns will continue to keep the pages bright with the story of their marvelous achievements in the histories to be written throughout the unborn ages. Men die; but honor, brave deeds, gratitude live.

“Fresh flowers, green wreaths  
And tenderest thought.  
These are the tributes  
That we brought.  
Sweet be your sleep  
’Neath verdant sod,  
Safe be your welcome  
Home to God.  
Men of the dark  
And blood-stained days,  
Honor and love  
We give, and praise.”

#### ALBION WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS

*By Mrs. Ada Gilbert*

The Woman's Relief Corps of Albion, Michigan, auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic, was organized February 8, 1888, with thirty-nine charter members. Nineteen have passed away since that time. Its object is said to aid and assist the Grand Army of the Republic and to perpetuate the memory of their heroic dead. Their aim also is to assist such Union Veterans as need their help and protection and to extend needful aid to their widows and orphans; to assure them of sympathy and friends; also to cherish and emulate the deeds of our army nurses and of all loyal women who rendered loving service to our country in her hour of peril.

The Grand Army of the Republic organized at the close of the war to promote the great principles of fraternity, charity and loyalty, had been doing its utmost to aid and comfort their unfortunate comrades, but the organization was small in numbers and had no sources of replenishment for the steady drain upon its treasury. Then it was that the loyal women answered again. "Here am I" to the call of the men who saved a nation.

The Woman's Relief Corps joins with the Post in making preparations for Sunday and Memorial Day services; enlist the services of the children by asking them to bring flowers and take a part in this work for it is the children who will carry on this work after we, the members of this order, have passed away. The past presidents of Albion Relief Corps are Agnes Wiley, Nettie Gardner, Belle Bigelow, Margaret Chatfield, Libbie Smith, Marion Durkee, Mamie O'Hara, Fannie Burnett, Hannah Gray, Mary Deyoe, Ada Gilbert, Lucinda Page, Alice Perine and Mary B. Perine who is the president at this time. There is also one pensioned army nurse, Mary Bell.

Amended Roster: Rhoda M. Bussard, Hellen E. Wilber, Mattie Deering, Lena P. Riddick, Mary Keck, Mary E. Davis, Electa Pennell, Emma R. Timberlake, Lillian H. Titman, Caroline Shutt, Katherine Broxholm, Mary Davis, Saphrona Davis, Lillian Turner, Altha Hubbard, Minnie F. Horning, Sarah J. Haines, Mollie E. Johnston, Adelaide M. Lincoln, Viola E. Kingsworth, Vira McGee, Ann A. Marsh, Martha J. McWethy, Emma A. Niser, Saphrona J. Nellison, Lusina Page, Annie E. Watterman, Mary Wakelan, Mary E. Bell, Mary Austin, Nellie B. Allen, Kate Aikin, Lydia A. Bolles, Mamie Bennett, Nancy O. Bliss, Dora E. Perry, Maggie L. Chatfield, Elizabeth A. Carris, Sarah Holton, Nettie M. Gardner, Ada L. Gilbert, Hannah Gray, Martha B. Gale, Alice Perine, Martha Pike, Nettie A. Parker, Louisa Peck, Mary B. Perine, Hattie J. Pickett, Kate E. Ruff, Carrie E. Rodgers, Mary A. Simmons, Janet Sebastian, Elizabeth Smith, Elizabeth A. Smith, Jennie E. Schermerhorn, Olive A. Toner.

#### WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION

*By Mrs. Mary B. Dickie*

The Michigan State Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized at Lansing, in June, 1874.

Through its influence Dr. Henry A. Reynolds was brought into the state for a campaign of pledge signing and organization. In the winter of 1877 he held a series of revival meetings in Albion, that resulted in the organization of a Red Ribbon Reform Club and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, of which Mrs. Antoinette B. Brockway was the first president. No one who attended those wonderful meetings can ever forget the inspiration of Dr. Reynold's strong personality, for he was a noble looking, magnetic man, who had been saved from a drunkard's life through the influence of the Woman's Temperance Crusade and pressed into service by the W. C. T. U. to "Rescue the Perishing." With persistent, loving entreaty he went into the saloons, and brought out hopeless drunkards and young men who were just commencing to enter those dangerous places of sin and shame. His appeal to church members was a bugle blast, which awakened Christians from their lethargy, and sent them out to seek and save the drunkard and also to go into the drunkard's home with love and hope for the heart broken wives and children.

For once, denominational fences were broken down, so that the good people of Albion joined heart and hand to save their fallen brothers.

Dr. William H. Perine, a most gifted and eloquent man, was at that time pastor of the Methodist church in Albion. His sympathy with this movement made him instrumental in persuading all of the churches to unite with the Reform Club in union Sunday evening mass meetings for nearly a year. During that time many of the most famous and eloquent speakers spoke in Opera Hall, Sunday evenings, such as Francis E. Willard, Mary T. Lathrop, Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer, George W. Bain, Michael Fanning, and many others. When there were no special speakers from abroad, the pastors stood loyally by to occupy the time. The Red Ribbon Club included all good citizens, as well as those who had been

victims of drink, for all were glad to sign the pledge and wear the red ribbon in their button hole, in order to help and encourage their weaker brothers, so that, we were told, there were a thousand men enrolled in that Red Ribbon Club and five hundred women who put on the white ribbon when the W. C. T. U. was first organized in Albion.

The opera house was rented for two years by the Red Ribbon Club and the W. C. T. U. During these years there were entertainments of a high order nearly every night. In spite of the fact that all this time, the saloons were licensed to sell rum and drag back these reformed men into their nets of destruction, yet many remained true and have lived lives of noble usefulness.

The organization of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, was called by Miss Willard, "The sober second thought of the temperance crusade." The Red Ribbon Club, the Good Templars, Sons of Temperance, and other organizations have flourished for a time and thereby saved many, and have done much lasting good, but it is noteworthy that the only organization that has endured to the present time in Albion is the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. For thirty-five years the Albion W. C. T. U. has held the fort, and in every way possible it "Has waged its peaceful war, for God and home and native land." The faithful, elect women who have considered it an honor to be active members of this, the largest organization of women in the world, continue to work on with persistent courage, assured that the "Battle is the Lord's," and "He will not be discouraged till righteousness is established in the earth." At the last state convention, June, 1912, the Albion Union was declared the largest in the state, judged by the payment of dues into the state treasury. They have 234 regular members and 102 honorary members. During these thirty-five years, they have kept up their regular weekly meetings with programs which are educational and a never failing source of inspiration. Oftentimes they have held Sunday afternoon meetings, children's meetings, concerts, banquets, receptions and lectures, for you know it has been said that "When a woman will, she will," and one of our crusaders has said, "There is deep meaning in this old saying, and it means just about this, that women never weary in good works; that if a thing can be done, if it is within the range of human possibilities, they will do it, and they have such will in great moral movements that they cannot be intimidated or discouraged." The history of the Albion W. C. T. U. building, reads like a romance of faith and courage. The first attempt to raise money for the W. C. T. U. headquarters for which these women had dreamed and prayed was in 1894, when a gift of fifty dollars came as a dying bequest from Mrs. V. Mather, and inspired the ladies to believe that they must "Arise and build." The committee recommended that they build on the subscription plan. About this time, they arranged for a mass meeting in Opera hall, which was addressed by the "silver tongued" orator, Col. George W. Bain of Kentucky, at which time much enthusiasm was aroused and many generous subscriptions were secured. These subscriptions were made on the condition that they should not be called for or the building started, until three thousand dollars were secured. But this work was delayed on account of the heavy debt on the college and the newly built



Methodist church. As the members were all loyal church members, they did not push the subscriptions for their building but continued their work in other ways. In 1904 they again became more active. Mrs. E. G. Taylor was authorized to canvass the city to collect the old subscriptions and secure new ones. Be it said to the honor of the Albion friends who had subscribed ten years before, that a large proportion of these old subscriptions were collected and many new ones secured by the self-sacrificing labors of this indefatigable Mrs. Taylor. The laying of the cornerstone of the building occurred Monday, August 14, 1905, with appropriate ceremonies. On Sunday, April 22, 1906, the new W. C. T. U. building was formally dedicated. It was called "Dedication Day" in Albion, as in the morning, all the churches united in a mass meeting held in the Methodist church where an eloquent address was given by Dr. Eaton, of Chicago, and subscriptions were taken for the building. In the afternoon of the same day, the formal dedicatory service was held in the new auditorium. The pastors of the city united in congratulatory speeches. Dr. Samuel Dickie gave the dedicatory address and handed over the keys of the new building to Mrs. Cummings, president of the W. C. T. U., who responded in a pleasing manner. The new auditorium was well filled, and about \$1,600 was pledged during the day.

The next day Mrs. Kennedy was installed as matron of the building, which opened up immediately and for three years was kept open every day and evening. The following was printed in the *Jackson Citizen Press*, as an unsolicited account of the success of the new enterprise, as seen by Mr. Barry who was a daily visitor and boarder in the restaurant:

#### MULTITUDE FED AT W. C. T. U. RESTAURANT

##### GUESTS REGISTERED FROM NINETEEN STATES AND FOUR FOREIGN LANDS

Albion, March 14, 1907.—A thousand persons have registered at the W. C. T. U. building during the past four months. Guests from nearly every city in Michigan, and from eighteen states outside of Michigan, have taken meals at this popular eating place since last October. One man who dined at the building gave his residence as London, another came from Paris; there was a man from India, and one from Egypt. The reputation of the W. C. T. U. restaurant and dining room has been spread through Maine, Mississippi and California by guests from those states who have been delighted with the food and service and welcome at the W. C. T. U. building.

Traveling men frequently drop into the place for a meal, and one of them said, "It seems like home, and that matron reminds me of my own old mother. She has a way of making a man feel he is welcome, and I consider myself lucky that I dropped in there today."

The building is paying expenses, but when meals are served in hotel style for 25 cents it doesn't leave a large margin of profit. The local union is still in debt, but people are coming to appreciate the work that is being done, and it is believed that financial support will be generously provided by a grateful community. Reading rooms for men and for women and rest rooms are free to the public and are being used more as the fact becomes known. It is a credit to the city to have an institution that calls forth high praise from the people of other states and other countries, and this being the first W. C. T. U. building in Michigan it gives Albion a sort of distinction.

Many more than a thousand persons have dined at the place during the past four months, for during the rush hours a great many get away without registering. The thousand names on the register are those of a thousand different persons, for no



one is asked to register a second time. This has been a banner week on account of so many strangers being in the city to view the damages wrought by the flood. The patronage of the place is steadily growing and that seems to be conclusive proof that it is being conducted successfully and along right lines.

However, the ladies found that in the expense and responsibility of keeping the building open, and paying the insurance and interest, they were not making satisfactory progress in paying off the debt. So in January, 1910, they thought best to close the restaurant for a time, so as to put all their efforts into wiping out the mortgage, which at that time was \$2500. During this time the beautiful auditorium has been rented for lectures, the college basket ball, and for banquets. Five hundred can be seated at tables in the auditorium and two hundred in the dining room below. The W. C. T. U. ladies have served the college banquet several times in this auditorium. The Lincoln Club of Calhoun county held their 1912 annual banquet there, seating five hundred at the tables, when Governor Osborn and other guests of honor were present.

The Methodist ladies served their large commencement banquet there for the second time last June. In fact it is the largest and most convenient place in Albion for such gatherings. With a competent director of boys sports, the basement might be given over to our boys. The ladies parlors are most convenient for the local union to their weekly meetings and for rest rooms for women. If the ladies were not cramped for money, they would be glad to make many improvements, especially fitting up comfortable rooms for the matron or janitor's family, raising the roof so as to have rooms for rent above. The women have worked long and faithfully for this project, which when paid for and finished, will be a credit to Albion. It ought, not only to be freed from debt, but liberally endowed by the generosity of public spirited citizens. The W. C. T. U., if it means to have any permanency should own its own headquarters in every city in the country. In Detroit there is now an effort started to raise money for W. C. T. U. headquarters in that city, but Albion is the first city in Michigan to own its own headquarters. While other cities are just commencing to build, Albion is on the "Home stretch," and expects to wipe out the debt soon.

"Indifference to the temperance cause is supreme disloyalty to Christ. Neutrality toward the saloon is treachery to humanity."

#### STATEMENT CONCERNING OUR BUILDING FUND

Our building on Erie street has cost, in round numbers \$12,000. We have a fine auditorium, rest rooms, dining room and lunch room. A number of our citizens have made wills containing bequests to our organization. The following form of bequest is suggested: "I give and bequeath to the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, of Albion, Michigan, a body corporate, the sum of ..... Dollars."

Less than two thousand dollars now, would wipe out the debt on our W. C. T. U. building, so that these faithful women could open up these closed doors. We believe there are friends in Albion with money to consecrate to the Lord for this purpose. Why should the temperance cause be left as a doubtful beneficiary at the end of all other giving? While the saloons are filling their coffers with "blood money," we mothers plead for money to save our boys from the legalized saloon.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### MICHIGAN AND CALHOUN COUNTY IN WAR

THE MEXICAN WAR—THE CIVIL WAR—FIRST WAR FUND SUBSCRIBERS—  
FIRST WESTERN REGIMENT AT THE FRONT—TROOPS RAISED IN STATE  
AND COUNTY—PRESS AND CHURCH FOR THE UNION—THE GRAND  
MUSTER-OUT—MONEY FOR THE WAR—HISTORICAL AUTHORITIES RE-  
LIED UPON

From the nature of the case Michigan could not participate in the War of the Revolution, nor to any appreciable extent did the territory take part in the second war with Great Britain. The Toledo and the Black Hawk wars while they served to show the spirit of our people, were fortunately, as far as Michigan was concerned, bloodless affairs.

In the war with Mexico, in the war for the Union and in the Spanish American war the state of Michigan bore an honorable and in the latter two, relatively, a conspicuous part. In all three of these wars Calhoun county assumed and faithfully carried its full proportionate share of the burden. To date, no chapter in this or any other history pertaining to Michigan has, or will have, the abiding interest to so many people as that pertaining to the Civil war. This, because of the importance of the issues involved, the permanent and beneficial results achieved, the number of the participants from the state, the patriotism and the heroism manifested and the sacrifices made.

No other chapter has caused the editor so much painstaking work as this. More than sixty volumes have been carefully consulted. Errors in previous publications have been run down and corrected and great care has been exercised to avoid mistakes; still, it will not be surprising if in the review of so many thousand names there may not be some errors and omissions.

In so far as Calhoun county's part in the Civil war is concerned it is believed to be the most complete of any single publication hitherto issued. It has been the purpose of the editor not so much to give a history of the war or even of the Michigan regiments participating therein, as to give space to Calhoun county and Calhoun county soldiers. In the years to come any soldier credited to this county can easily be traced by means of this volume to a more extended personal history and through that to the regiment, brigade, division, corps and army in which the soldiers' service was performed. Had space permitted, it would have been a pleasure to present in these pages a more extended record of the

many sons of Calhoun whose gallant deeds are at once the glory and pride of the county.

The war with Spain, like the war for the Union, is so presented that those who wish, will find in this book a correct start with a sign board pointing the way to further information if desired. In this connection I wish to acknowledge the services of Captain William M. Hatch. The article prepared by him will have permanent value as a part of the military history of our county.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR

In the war with Mexico, Michigan, played a comparatively inconspicuous part. Governor Ransom in his message of January 3, 1848, says: "On the 19th of May, 1846, a requisition was made by the War Department upon the executive of the state for the enrollment of a regiment of volunteer infantry of ten companies to be held in readiness for active service when called for by the president." February 13, 1847, the legislature by joint resolution appropriated ten thousand dollars to be applied at the discretion of the governor in fitting out any troops that might be called for to serve in the war with Mexico.

In October, 1847, a call came from the president for the mustering of ten companies from Michigan into the United States service. These companies were mustered into service the latter part of 1847 and during the months of January and February, 1848, and organized into what was known as the First Regiment Michigan Volunteers. The regiment did faithful service principally on garrison duty at different points in Mexico.

While not seriously engaged in battle it suffered from disease, and many resultant deaths, incident to the climate. In this regiment Calhoun county had one company recruited largely from Marshall and Battle Creek. The company was officered by Captain John Van Armen; first lieutenant, James S. Kingsland; second lieutenant, James D. Pierce, who was a youth of eighteen when commissioned, contracted disease while in Mexico which caused his death in the following November.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

The shots that echoed across the waters of Charleston harbor in the gray dawn of the morning of April 12, 1861, awoke the nation from the repose of peace to the perils of war, and when at high noon on the 14th the flag of our country was lowered over the walls of Fort Sumter at the behest of those whose avowed purpose was to sever the Union of the states and destroy the government founded by Washington and his compatriots, the blood of patriotic men and women was stirred as it had not been within the memory of men. In that momentous hour one supreme question challenged every loyal American, "The Federal Union, shall it be preserved?" Upon the issue involved in that question Lincoln made his appeal to the country. How well the people responded, the history of our restored Union will forever make answer, and will be read with interest and pride by patriotic Americans so long as the republic endures.

The part the state of Michigan took in that war, the sustained patriotism of her people at home and the heroism and sacrifice of her sons in the field attests her unflinching devotion to the Federal Union.

It is not our purpose in these pages to do more than attempt to show the spirit of our people as revealed by their declarations and acts and to make record, imperfect and incomplete though it must necessarily be, of the part Calhoun county played in the memorable conflict.

The impression is sometimes erroneously made that war is simply a matter of campaigns and battles, of courage and of heroism on the field of combat. It should not be overlooked that soldiers must be enlisted, and rendezvoused; they must be fed and clothed and drilled and disciplined and equipped; they must be transported to the supposed theater of action, they must be sustained while in the service and be paid their stipend, small though it be, that those at home dependent upon them, may, in part at least, be cared for while they are absent. When men become soldiers they cease to be producers and become expensive consumers, hence it is, that money plays not only an increasingly important but an indispensable part in modern warfare.

Fort Sumter surrendered on Sunday the 14th day of April. President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 troops on Monday the 15th and Governor Austin Blair on Tuesday, the 16th, called for ten companies, making a full regiment, as Michigan's quota of the 75,000. It was estimated that \$100,000 would be at once required for this purpose, but the state treasury was comparatively empty and therefore unable to meet the immediate and pressing necessity for money. At a largely attended meeting of patriotic citizens in Detroit whither Governor Blair had gone on the 16th, it was decided to ask the citizens of the state to advance a loan of \$100,000 by popular subscription, that the financial emergency might be tided over.

#### FIRST WAR FUND SUBSCRIBERS

It was at this time and under these circumstances that the financial side of the patriotic men of Calhoun county was first manifested. The following is the honorable list of those who responded to this call for money which came simultaneously with the call for troops. From Battle Creek subscriptions were made by: Charles S. Gray, B. F. Graves, John F. Hinman, W. H. Raymond, T. B. Skinner, L. C. Kellogg, C. Buckley, William Andres, Barrett and Wakelee, Coob and Pettie, Sutton and Company, Stone and Hyall, L. B. Clapp, V. P. Collier, T. W. Hall, Thomas Hart, James D. LaBar, William Wallace, M. Neal & Company, W. C. Hamlin, S. Reed, W. H. Skinner, Erastus Hussey, T. B. Sanderson, J. P. Buckley, O. S. Morton, G. W. Wakefield, R. F. Titus, B. F. Hinman, H. F. Hinman, E. W. Pendill, C. M. Rash, John Barbour, Alonzo Noble, Charles Coy, J. P. Markham, K. Whitcomb, Ed. Packer, William Meeritt, Alex Rowley, W. and F. W. Brooks, and A. L. Clark.

From Marshall the following named persons came forward with subscriptions: J. C. Frink, G. B. Murray, W. H. Brown, S. A. Tyler, E. L. Crocker, M. D. Strong, Ira Nash, S. W. Dodge, Charles Killam, M. Harigan, Seth Lewis, D. S. Beach, C. H. Cook, C. P. Dibble, A. Y. Vary,

Philo Dibble, J. D. Wooley, S. S. Lacy, M. H. Crom, E. L. Badger, Samuel Thomas, Josiah Lepper, S. V. R. Lepper, Z. M. Lester, George H. Barber, E. Carning and Company, A. Brosie, P. Mitchell, J. L. Evans, and H. J. Perrin.

It seems that Battle Creek and Marshall were the only towns in the country whose citizens contributed to this fund. It is probable the others were not called upon. By means of the generous contributions made by the citizens of the state the first three months' regiment from Michigan was well equipped and left the state on the 13th of May under command of Colonel Orlando B. Wilcox. It stirs the pride of every loyal son of the state to read the encomiums pronounced upon this our first regiment enroute to and after its arrival in Washington.

The *Cleveland Plaindealer* said: "A great many of our citizens visited the Michigan troops and expressed admiration of the men and the very admirable manner in which they had been armed and equipped for service by their state."

#### FIRST WESTERN REGIMENT AT THE FRONT

The *Baltimore American* said: "The Michigan regiment attracted general attention and commendation by their soldierly appearance and well disciplined movements, *a la* Hardee. It was composed almost entirely of young, steady and intelligent looking men, and it appeared to be capitally officered. They were exceedingly well equipped, thanks to the liberality of the state of Michigan, which had furnished them with an entire outfit from head to foot, and were armed with new minute guns."

A correspondent of the *New York Post*, writing from Washington under the date of May 17th, said: "The Michigan rifle regiment came into town about ten o'clock last night, marching from the depot up the avenue to Eleventh street. They were preceded by a splendid band of music which soon aroused our citizens and long before they had reached the quarters assigned them, hundreds of people were out to give them welcome. The enthusiasm of the crowd was irrepressible for this was the first western regiment which had arrived at the capital."

Calhoun county furnished one company (I) in this historic regiment, officered by Captain DeVille Hubbard; first lieutenant, Seldon H. Gorham, and second lieutenant, Hiram S. Warner. All of whom were from Marshall as were most of the men who composed the militia company of that city, known as the "Marshall Light Guard."

This was but the beginning of preparation for a conflict which few foresaw would continue and grow in intensity for four years, and be fraught with consequences, unanticipated by the contestants on either side. It is a source of great satisfaction that Michigan never faltered in her devotion to the Union. The state was fortunate in having a man like Austin Blair for its governor. An ardent patriot, an eloquent orator and withal a man of good practical sense and excellent judgment. He gave to the service of his state and the country four years of his life, in the prime manhood and with intense zeal, almost without money and without price—for the state at that time paid its governor but one thousand dollars a year. He retired from office a poor man, but with clean

hands and stainless honor, bearing with him to private life the esteem of the people at home and the love and gratitude of the soldiers in the field.

In his first message to the legislature on the first day of January, 1861, he gave utterance to these ringing words which sent a thrill of delight through every loyal heart: "I recommend that at an early day you make manifest that Michigan is loyal to the Union, the constitution and the laws and will defend them to the uttermost: and to proffer to the President of the United States the whole military power of the state for that purpose."

On the second of February the legislature responded to the governor's appeal in these words: "Resolved. That Michigan adheres to the government as ordained by the constitution and for sustaining it intact hereby pledges and tenders to the general government all its military power and material resources."

The people of the state were soon called upon to make good the patriotic declarations and pledges of Governor Blair for on May 3, 1861, President Lincoln issued another call for troops which was confirmed by act of Congress, approved August 6, 1861. Under this second call for 500,000 men Michigan's quota was 21,357. The temper and determination of the people were revealed in the fact that under this call 26,499 sons of the commonwealth volunteered for three years or during the war. Again in July, 1862, there was a call for 300,000 more, of which the state's quota was 11,686 and it furnished 17,656. October 17, 1863, and February 1, 1864, calls were made which aggregated 500,000 men; of these Michigan's quota was 19,553 and she furnished 19,330. March 14, 1864, there was a call for 200,000 men for three years service. Under this call Michigan furnished 7,667 or within 144 of the full number required. July 18, 1864, 500,000 additional men were called for, but credit being given for excess in previous calls, Michigan's quota was but 12,098, and she furnished 12,532. The last call made by President Lincoln was on December 19, 1864, for 300,000, but before most of the states had completed their quotas the necessity for more men had ceased to exist. Under this last call Michigan furnished 7,860. During the entire war the state furnished a total of 89,787. Reduced to a three-year basis the aggregate was 80,111. The population of the state according to the Federal census of 1860, was 749,113. Out of every eight and one-third of her population, men, women and children, she sent a fighting unit to the war.

#### TROOPS RAISED IN STATE AND COUNTY

During the war the following number of organizations were raised in the state and mustered into the service of the United States for various periods. The organizations do not, however, represent all the men furnished, for large numbers were sent as recruits to fill and strengthen old organizations already in the field:

Cavalry—For three years service and over, a total of twelve regiments and two companies.

Heavy Artillery—For three years service and over, one regiment.

**Light Artillery**—For three years service and over, one regiment; for three years service, eleven batteries, or a total of one regiment and eleven batteries.

**Engineers**—For three years service and over, one regiment; for three years service, one company. Total, one regiment and one company.

**Sharp Shooters**—For three years service, one regiment and two companies; for one years service, two companies. Total, one regiment and four companies.

**Infantry**—For three years service and over, thirteen regiments; for three years service, seventeen regiments and two companies; for three years service, one regiment of colored troops; for one years service, two regiments; for three months service, one regiment. Total of infantry, thirty-four regiments and two companies. Total of all arms, fifty regiments, nine companies and eleven batteries. When it is understood that it was Michigan's policy to fill the ranks of the old regiments with recruits rather than create new organizations, this is a most creditable showing.

Of the 89,123 soldiers furnished by Michigan, Calhoun county was credited with 3,878, or one soldier in every 23 furnished by the state in the war for the preservation of the Union.

Any one who thinks this large proportion of the citizenship of the state was enlisted as soldiers without effort is grievously mistaken and to suppose there was not more or less prevalent an anti-war sentiment would be a serious error. Governor Blair in his message to the legislature in January, 1862, defined the issue so clearly that no one could be mistaken when he said, "He who is not for the Union, unconditionally in this mortal struggle, is against it." The spirit of opposition was so pronounced at one time in the city of Detroit that a public meeting, called on the Campus Martius in that city, for the purpose of stimulating enlistments, was surprised by a mob of men who furiously interrupted the deliberations and entirely broke up and dispersed the meeting, driving the officers from the stand and compelling some of them to seek shelter and safety in the Russell house, which at that time stood near by.

The adjutant general of the state in his report for 1862 gives a brighter view of the general sentiment when he says, "The response of the people of the state to the President's call was patriotic and prompt almost beyond expectation. Individuals of every degree of prominence forthwith began to interest themselves in the business of filling the regiments. Communities gave to it their time and their almost exclusive attention, while, better than all the substantial masses of the people offered themselves in person. War meetings were held in almost every village and township in the state. Representatives of all classes converted themselves either into recruits or recruiting officers and among the most efficient of the latter were ministers of the gospel, some of whom led the men they had enlisted into the field."

#### PRESS AND CHURCH FOR THE UNION

Among the forces that made for Union Sentiment and the prosecution of the war to a successful issue was the loyal press throughout the



state. Its services in "strengthening the hands of public officers, in moulding public opinion, in favor of loyalty to the government, in encouraging patriotism among the masses and inspiring those at the front with a heroism leading to gallant deeds, cannot be overestimated."

During the entire war the Christian church of the state without regard to denomination, "generally proved by its pronounced patriotism and manifest devotion to the cause of the country an element of immense success. From the time that Sumter was fired upon until Lee and Johnson laid down their rebellious arms and Davis fled for his life, it encouraged and nerved by word and deed the soldiers in the field, aided much in the recruitment of men by its approval of the cause and its openly avowed abhorrence of rebels and those who sympathized with them and opposed the war."

This sustained devotion to the Union by the press and church and people at home was surpassed only by the heroism and valor of the soldiers in the field. Their conduct at Antietam, Gettysburg, Vicksburg, Stone River, Chickamauga and many other fields of conflict added imperishable lustre to the fame of the commonwealth of Michigan. As the end of the war drew near and the triumph of the Union arms became assured manifestations of praise, of appreciation and of gratitude to the soldiers took many forms of expression.

Governor Blair, the steadfast friend of the soldiers from the beginning to the end of the war, in his last message to the legislature, January 4, 1865, said, "Again, and for the last time, I commend the Michigan troops to your continued care and support. They have never failed in their duty to the country or to the state. Upon every great battlefield of the war their shouts have been heard and their sturdy blows have been delivered for the Union and victory. Their hard-earned fame is the treasure of every household in the state. In every situation their bravery has won the approval of their commanders and their heroic endurance of hardships has added lustre to their name."

#### THE GRAND MUSTER-OUT

The armies of the Confederacy having surrendered in the spring of 1865, the muster-out of the troops and the disbanding of the Union armies followed as rapidly as circumstances would allow. By July 10th, the Michigan regiments had nearly all reached the state. On the 14th of the same month, four years and three months, to a day, from the lowering of the flag over Sumter, Governor Crapo, who had succeeded Austin Blair in the executive chair, welcomed by proclamation the Michigan soldiers back to their state and homes. Among other things he said: "In the hour of national danger and peril when the safety, when the very existence, of your country was imperiled, you left your firesides, your homes and your families to defend the Government and the Union. But the danger is now averted, the struggle is ended, and victory, absolute and complete victory, has perched upon your banners. You have conquered a glorious peace and are thereby permitted to return to your homes and to the pursuits of tranquil industry to which

I welcome you. And not only for myself, but for the people of the state do I tender you a most cordial greeting."

One of the greatest, if not the greatest day Detroit and Michigan ever saw was July 4, 1865, when amidst a mighty concourse of soldiers and citizens the state received back the flags she had entrusted to her soldiery—these flags now, 1912, rest secure in air-tight receptacles in the state military museum in the capitol building in Lansing and constitute the most interesting feature of a large collection of treasured mementoes. Major General Orlando B. Wilcox—who as colonel commanded the first regiment the state sent to the war—in his presentation address said, "Of all these flags there is scarcely one which has not waved in the thickest of the fight; scarcely a color which has not seen its heroic bearers one after another struck down in battle. Many a hand that vigorously grasped these flag staffs, and led the van now lies crumbling in the grave: and not color bearers alone, but 15,000 others who fought beside them—the flower of Michigan—return not to receive your thanks and the plaudits of their grateful countrymen." In concluding his remarks General Wilcox said, "It only now remains for me, in the name of the Michigan soldiers, to surrender to the state these flags, tattered but not stained, emblems of a war that is past. We shall ever retain our pride in their glorious associations as well as our love for the old peninsula state." Governor Crapo in receiving them on behalf of the state in the concluding sentence of his address said, "Let us, then, tenderly deposit them as sacred relics in the archives of our state there to stand forever, her proudest possession, a revered incentive to liberty and patriotism and a constant rebuke and terror to oppression and treason."

#### MONEY FOR THE WAR

In the long struggle which so severely taxed the people of the state at home and her soldiers in the field, Calhoun county bore her full share. By only four counties in the state was she outnumbered in the aggregate enlistments for the war. To aid in procuring volunteers and to prevent the necessity of drafts Calhoun county raised and paid through its various townships, cities and wards the sum of \$354,432.32, and in addition to this sum it raised and paid for the relief of soldiers' families under the provisions of the soldiers' relief law the munificent sum of \$200,193.66. In addition to these funds, there were constant contributions through various organizations, as for example the Michigan Soldiers' Aid Society, the Michigan Soldiers' Relief Association, the Christian Commission, the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Societies having branch organizations in every township and ward; local organizations gathering together in the aggregate large amounts of necessary supplies and sending them to the sick and wounded in hospitals and to the well in the camps at the front. Everything thought useful and needful for the soldiers whether sick or well were sent forward. The value of these in money amounted to many thousands of dollars for which no accounting was made. It was a labor of love on the part of the people at home

and they found compensation in the thought that they brought comfort and good cheer to the soldiers whether in the hospitals or the camps.

#### HISTORICAL AUTHORITIES RELIED UPON

Calhoun county furnished sixteen companies distributed among ten different regiments, besides the Merrill Horse, and many enlistments in other regiments and in batteries. We will endeavor to speak briefly of these different commands in which the county had a distinct organization. Such treatment must of necessity be brief, but will be sufficiently extended to show our readers the kind of officers and soldiers sent to the army. For our authority we have relied mainly upon the official "Records of the Union and Confederate Armies: War of the Rebellion. Prepared under the direction of the Secretary of War and published by authority of the Government." We once asked General Longstreet which he regarded as the best history of the war from the Confederate point of view. He replied: "We hav'nt any best history; none that will stand the test of comparison with the reports published in those volumes," pointing to a set of "War of the Rebellion Records" on the shelves in his library. "Every true history of the war," he said, "must square with the reports in these books for they contain the correspondence, orders and reports of the actual participants, made at that time."

We have found "Michigan in the War," by the late Adjutant General John Robertson, a fruitful source of information. Greely's "American Conflict" has some valued reference to Michigan troops. To some extent we have availed ourself of a "History of Calhoun County," published in 1877 by L. H. Evarts & Company of Philadelphia. For statistics we have relied largely upon "Statistical Record of the United States Army" by Frederick Phisterer, an officer in the regular army. For the military history of each soldier who enlisted from this county we are indebted to a most valuable compilation made in the office of the adjutant general at Lansing during the administration of the late Governor Bliss.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### CIVIL WAR INFANTRY

FIRST MICHIGAN ENTERS VIRGINIA—AT FIRST BULL RUN—CALHOUN COUNTY OFFICERS AND PRIVATES—SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH REGIMENTS—HISTORIES OF REGIMENTS FROM THE SIXTH TO THE TWENTIETH, INCLUSIVE—TWENTY-FOURTH TO THE TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS AND THE THIRTIETH INFANTRY—FIRST MICHIGAN ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS—HOWLAND'S ENGINEERS—FIRST MICHIGAN SHARP SHOOTERS—BERDAN'S FIRST AND SECOND UNITED STATES SHARP SHOOTERS—COMPANY I—WESTERN SHARP SHOOTERS—FIRST MICHIGAN COLORED INFANTRY—FORTY-SECOND AND FORTY-FOURTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

We have already spoken of the First Michigan—three month's regiment, of its prompt recruitment and equipment, of its journey to Washington and of the favorable comments it received enroute and on its arrival at the National capital. From the steps of the executive mansion the regiment was reviewed by President Lincoln, by whom it was complimented not only on its soldierly appearance but also on the fact that it was the first regiment from out the great west to reach the endangered capital.

#### FIRST MICHIGAN ENTERS VIRGINIA

Eight days after its arrival in Washington it participated in one of the memorable incidents of the war. The city of Alexandria located on the Potomac nearly midway between Mount Vernon and the capital was in the possession of the Confederates. From some of the windows in the White House Mr. Lincoln with the aid of a field glass could see a Confederate flag floating defiantly over Alexandria.

#### DEATH OF ELLSWORTH

An expedition by land and water was sent against the town. The brilliant young Ellsworth was sent with his regiment, the New York Zouaves, by steamer down the Potomac while the land force advanced under General Heintzelman. The latter command included the First Michigan which was among the first Federal troops to cross the famous "long bridge" and enter the state of Virginia. Colonel Wilcox com-

manding the First Michigan reported at 5:30 o'clock on the morning of May 24th, the capture of Alexandria with a number of prisoners. Colonel Ellsworth had advanced from the river landing and with his own hands had removed the objectionable Confederate flag, but in doing so was shot and instantly killed. His assailant was at once shot to death by a soldier of the First Michigan regiment. The tragic death of the promising young officer cast a gloom over the entire country.

#### AT FIRST BULL RUN

The First had the honor to participate in the battle of Bull Run which took place near Manassas Junction, Virginia, on the 21st of July, 1861, and was the first serious engagement of the war. While this battle resulted disastrously to the Union arms, it brought great credit to many of the Union troops and perhaps to none more than the First Michigan Infantry.

Major General Heintzleman who commanded the division in which the First fought says in his official report: "The First Michigan on the extreme right held the most advanced position we occupied that disastrous day."

Colonel Wilcox, commanding the brigade, says in his official report: "The First Michigan deserves the credit of advancing farther into the enemies lines than any other of our troops as their dead bodies proved after the battle."

Colonel J. H. Hobart Ward of 38th New York Infantry who succeeded to the command of the brigade after Wilcox was wounded and captured, said in his report: "The officers and men of the First Michigan nobly discharged their duty to their country and well may their state feel proud of her defenders."

Major Alonzo F. Bidwell, who commanded the regiment during the battle, in his official report says: "Hurried into action after a march of twelve miles over an exceedingly dusty road with but little water and no time for rest and refreshment, our fatigued men evinced a courage, coolness and endurance that entitles them to the highest praise."

The regiment went into action four hundred and seventy-five men and twenty-five commissioned officers, strong, and returned with a loss of nine officers and one hundred and eight men killed, wounded and missing, being a proportion of one-third of the officers and one-fifth of the men lost or injured in the vicissitudes of the day.

Among the wounded officers was Lieutenant Warner of Co. I, of Marshall, who was taken from the field and cared for in a hospital in Washington. Among the killed was Calvin Colgrove from Marshall. He was color sergeant of the First regiment and was shot early in the engagement. It is believed that Marshall has the honor of furnishing, in Colgrove's death, the first sacrifice Michigan made in the war for the Union. The C. Colgrove Post, Grand Army of the Republic, located at Marshall, fittingly commemorates the name of the dead hero. The regiment, on the expiration of its three months' term of service, returned and was mustered out August 7, 1861.

The First regiment as a three-years organization, was recruited in

all parts of the state. The work of reorganization was begun in June, 1861, and completed in the following September. It was commanded by Colonel John C. Robinson. He was captain in the United States army, having graduated from the Military Academy at West Point with the class of 1839. He had a brilliant record as an officer in the Union army, rising to the rank of major general of volunteers. He was several times brevetted for meritorious service and in 1869 was retired with the rank of major general because of wounds received in the line of duty.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY OFFICERS

There was not any one company complete from Calhoun in the New First, but there were recruits from the county in several companies. Hiram S. Warner, of Marshall, who served in the three-months regiment as second lieutenant of Company I, entered the three-year regiment as first lieutenant of Company I, and Oliver C. Comstock, of Marshall, was made second lieutenant of Company E. He was a brave and gallant officer; made first lieutenant November 18, 1861; captain, May 26, 1862; killed in action at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862. Colonel Horace S. Roberts who commanded the regiment in the battle spoke of Comstock as a "brave and promising officer." Lieutenant Warner was made captain on the 10th of December, 1861; resigned in January, 1862, and in July of the same year reentered the service as first lieutenant and adjutant of the 20th Infantry.

The First took part in the peninsula campaign under McClellan; was in the second battle of Bull Run in Fitzjohn Porter's command; it fought at Antietam, Fredricksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and in the surrender at Appomatox. The regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 9, 1865, and on the 12th, was paid off at Jackson, Michigan. The total enrollment in the regiment, including the three-months and the three-years service, was 1,884. Of these there were killed in action, 130; died of wounds, 39; died in Confederate prisons, 9; died of disease, 76; discharged for disability (wounds and disease), 303.

#### ALPHABETICAL LIST OF SOLDIERS

The following is an alphabetical list of the officers and soldiers who served in this the First Michigan regiment from Calhoun county:

- Allen, Edwin. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.
- Alsdorf, John. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.
- Armstrong, John N. Company E. Enlisted at Burlington, September 9, 1861.
- Baker, Daniel. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.
- Becket, James. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.
- Bliss, Henry P. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 14, 1861.
- Boody, Nelson. Company E. Drafted at Burlington, mustered June 10, 1864.
- Borne, Linard. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 14, 1861. Twice wounded in action.
- Buckland, Charles H. Company A from Tekonsha. Enlisted August 27, 1862.
- Carey, Jesse. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.
- Carr, Sanford Daniel. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, July 26, 1861. Twice wounded in action.

Carrick, Charles. Company E. From Calhoun county but enlisted at Coldwater, July 27, 1861. Twice wounded in action. Promoted to Lieutenant and Brevet Captain for gallantry in battle.

Colgrove, Calvin. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861. Killed in action at Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861.

Collins, Albert. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Comstock, Oliver C. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861. Killed in action as Captain Co. K. at Gaines Mills, Va., June 27, 1862.

Cooper, Daniel B. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Cooper, James R. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, July 24, 1861. Wounded in action, August 30, 1862.

Corby, Peter. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Coughlin, Jeremiah. Company B. From Calhoun county, but enlisted at Ann Arbor, September 9, 1861. Wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 5, 1863.

Crofoot, David. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Crofoot, Oscar. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Davis, Adoniram J. Company K. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 28, 1861. Killed in action at Manassas, Va., August 30, 1862.

Davison, Robert. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

DeWolfe, Eugene. Company C. From Calhoun county, but enlisted at Lima, November 2, 1861. Wounded in action at Fredericksburg and again at the Wilderness.

Doolittle, Monroe. Company E. From Calhoun county, but enlisted at Coldwater, August 5, 1861. Wounded at Gaines Mills and again at the Wilderness.

Eddy, Gardener P., Company B. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 21, 1861.

Eldred, Joseph G. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, August 23, 1861.

Emerson, William. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Engle, John, Jr. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 12, 1861.

Failing, John C. Company H. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 14, 1861. Wounded in action at Chancellorsville, Va.

Fegles, Sylvester. Company H. Enlisted February 24, 1862. Wounded near Laurel Hill, Va.

Fero, David. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Ford, Eugene V. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, July 10, 1861. Died August 12, 1863 of wounds received in action at Gettysburg.

Freeman, George B. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, October 3, 1861.

Frink, Daniel. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, September 23, 1861.

Gilbert, Henry F. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 15, 1861.

Reenlisted February 17, 1864. Mustered out July 9, 1865. Participated in all the campaigns and battles in which his regiment took part. Twice slightly wounded.

Gillespie, Lewis. Company H. Enlisted at Tekonsha, February 27, 1862.

Gordon, John S. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 11, 1861.

Granger, George. Company H. Enlisted March 10, 1862.

Hardy, William. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Hatch, John G. Enlisted from Homer, July 18, 1861. Was respectively first Sergeant, second Lieutenant, first Lieutenant and Captain. Severely wounded in action at second Bull Run, Va.

Hewlitt, Orlo. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Howard, Seymour B. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, July 18, 1861. Commissioned second Lieutenant March 10, 1863.

Hoyt, Samuel. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, September 27, 1861.

Hubbard, Deville. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861. First Captain of Company I. Mustered out August 7, 1861.

Humphrey, Hugh. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, July 20, 1861. Wounded in action August 30, 1862.

Hunter, Joseph. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Hutchinson, Clinton. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Kent, Charles. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Kern, Henry. Company I. Enlisted as a musician at Marshall May 1, 1861.

Keyes, George M. Company E. Enlisted February 24, 1862. Wounded and taken prisoner at Malvern Hill, Va. and again wounded at Gettysburg.



Lane, Hiram F. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861. Taken prisoner at Bull Run, July 21, 1861.

McCamley, Chancy. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall April 22, 1861. Wounded in action at Bull Run, July 21, 1861.

Mains, Lorengo. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861. Died in Washington, D. C., July 21, 1861.

Merritt, Charles H. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Mills, Lucius R. Company H. Enlisted February 24, 1861. Displayed special gallantry in the battle of Allsop's farm, May 8, 1864, in which battle he was wounded.

Mills, William. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, July 5, 1861. Killed in front of Petersburg, Va., September 30, 1864.

Miner, Peter. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, July 22, 1861. Killed in action at Manassas, Va., August 30, 1862.

Mintline, Daniel. Company E. Enlisted August 5, 1861. Died from wounds received in action at the second Bull Run battle.

Moran, Patrick. Company H. Enlisted at Albion, July 9, 1861. Twice wounded in action.

Morris, Theodore. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Morrow, Sandy. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, July 12, 1861.

Nickerson, Constant. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Owens, Daniel H. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 7, 1861. Died of disease, January 15, 1862.

Owens, Uriah. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 6, 1861.

Pease, Peter H. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Perkins, Martin. Company K. Enlisted at Tekonsha, October 21, 1861. Wounded in action at Gaines Mills, Va.

Pierce, Delazen S. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, October 19, 1861. Wounded in action August 30, 1861.

Pierce, Titus V. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, October 19, 1861. Died of wounds received in action.

Preston, Marvin. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, July 16, 1861.

Pugh, Theophilus. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, July 9, 1861. Killed in action at Manassas, August 30, 1862.

Randall, Edgar A. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 14, 1861. Severely wounded in action at Manassas, Va., August 30, 1861.

Reardian, Dennis. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Russell, James F. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, July 5, 1861. Severely wounded in action. Was Sergeant, First Sergeant, First Lieutenant and Captain.

Russell, Stephen P. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 9, 1865.

Scouten, Isaac. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Seaman, Isaac H. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 28, 1861.

Shaw, George W. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, July 8, 1861. Died in hospital at Bladensburg, Md., November 1, 1861.

Shedd, James O. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 10, 1861.

Shriner, Robert W. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Shumway, Francis. Company B. Enlisted at Tekonsha, October 19, 1861. Wounded at Gaines Mills and again at Chancellorsville.

Sibley, John E. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, July 6, 1861. Taken prisoner at Culpepper, Va., and died in Andersonville prison.

Simons, Frederick. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Sisco, Rufus. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Skutt, Marion W. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, October 19, 1861. Wounded May 4, 1864.

Smith, John. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Thomas, Mathew C. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, October 23, 1861.

Thomas, Robert. Company K. Enlisted at Tekonsha, October 10, 1861.

Thomilson, Henry. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Thompson, Emanuel E. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Tyler, George. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

U'pright, Edmond. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

VanDyke, Abner. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, September 12, 1861.

Van Gordon, Abraham D. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, April 22, 1861.

Watkins, Hiram T. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, July 18, 1861. Color guard corporal. Wounded in action at Gettysburg.

Watson, George W. Company H. Enlisted February 26, 1862. Wounded in action at Gaines Mills, Va.

West, George P. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, July 8, 1861.

Wilder, Samuel S. Company E. Enlisted September 14, 1861.

Wise, Eaton. Company H. Enlisted February 24, 1862.

Wolf, Elisha. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, July 18, 1861. Killed in action at Manassas, Va., August 30, 1862.

Woodruff, William S. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, July 16, 1861. Wounded and taken prisoner at Manassas. Wounded at Gettysburg. Died of wounds received in action at Petersburg. He was successively Sargeant, Second Lieutenant and First Lieutenant commanding Company.

Woollever, Charles. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861. Mustered out August 7, as sergeant.

Worth, William. Company E. Enlisted February 24, 1862. Killed in action at Gaines Mills, Va., June 27, 1862.

### THE SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY

Was made up almost wholly of uniformed militia companies which in obedience to orders assembled in camp of instruction on the old fair grounds in Detroit during the last week of April, 1861. The first colonel of the Second was Israel Bush Richardson, who was graduated from the military academy 1840. He was brevetted captain for gallant and meritorious service in the war with Mexico. He was made a brigadier and major general successively in the Union army; was mortally wounded at Antietam; his body rests in Oak Hill cemetery, Pontiac, Michigan. The regiment participated in the peninsula campaign under McClellan, being commanded by Colonel Orlando M. Poe, who succeeded Richardson when the latter was promoted to brigadier general. Col. Poe was also a graduate of West Point, who became especially distinguished as a civil engineer. His greatest single achievement as an engineer was subsequent to the war in the building of the the "Poe Lock" at the Sault St. Marie, which at the time of its construction was the largest lock in the world.

The third regimental commander was William H. Humphrey, a civilian who entered the service from Adrian as captain of Company D. He was commissioned colonel in April, 1863, and commanded his regiment with great skill and gallantry under Burnside in Kentucky and Tennessee and later in the great battles of the Army of the Potomac. He became a brigade commander and was brevetted brigadier general for conspicuous and gallant service. Edwin J. March was made lieutenant colonel April 1, 1864, and colonel September 30 same year. A brave and capable officer.

The fifth and last colonel of this regiment was Frederick Schneider, who rose from the ranks step by step through almost every grade of non-commissioned and commissioned officer until April 18, 1865, when he was made colonel. Col. Schneider is the only commander of the regiment now living. At his home in Lansing he is as modest and retiring in peace as he was brave and gallant in war.

Cornelius Byington, who entered the service from Battle Creek as captain of Company C, was promoted to major and as such commanded his regiment in repeated engagements and always with great personal gallantry. He was mortally wounded while leading his regiment in an assault on the enemies' works in front of Fort Saunders, Knoxville, Tennessee, November 24, 1864. He was sincerely mourned by his comrades in the field and by citizens at home.

Isaac Perrine, Jr., was another soldier from Calhoun county in this historic regiment who received honorable mention in general orders. Perrine was but eighteen years old when he enlisted as a private in Company C at Battle Creek. He was made first lieutenant August 27, 1864, and captain August 25, 1865. He was recommended for a brevet captaincy by Major General Parke, commanding Ninth Army Corps, and approved by General Mead "for conspicuous gallantry at Fort Stedman, Virginia, March 22, 1865."

Total enrollment was, 1,819.

Total killed in action, 118.

Total died of wounds, 100.

Total died in Confederate prisons, 16.

Total died of disease, 109.

Total discharged for disability, 208.

Few regiments from any state can show a record equal to the above. Out of a total mortality of 343, two hundred and eighteen were killed in battle or died from wounds received in action.

Adams, Marvin C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Allen, Kirk P. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861. Discharged July 24, 1864.

Angell, Jerome E. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Baker, Charles C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Commissioned First Lieutenant in 159th N. Y. Volunteers, November 10, 1862.

Balch, William. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Barringer, James M. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Campbells Station, Tenn., November 16, 1861, and again at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863.

Barris, Joseph C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Mustered out July 28, 1865.

Barton, Joseph M. Company C. Enlisted May 10, 1861. First Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster. Later Captain in the 13th, and Acting Assistant Inspector General First Division Fourteenth Army Corps. Mustered out July 25, 1865.

Bently, George. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Bostwick, Dana. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863. Died December 9, 1863.

Bowls, Robert. Company C. Enlisted Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Bradley, Albert. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863.

Brininstool, William. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Brown, James H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Brown, John W. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861.

Burt, Marcina. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Byington, Cornelius. Entered service at Battle Creek as Captain Company C, May 10, 1861. Major, July 26, 1862. Mortally wounded at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1861.

Cole, Archibald. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, March 29, 1864. Died from wounds received in action June 18, 1864.

Conley, Geo. C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. March 27, 1862, discharged for disability on account of wounds received in action.

Culver, William E. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Cummings, Willis A. Company F. Enlisted March 27, 1862. Died in Andersonville prison July 22, 1864.

Davis, Darwin D. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863. Taken prisoner and suffered amputation of leg.

Denman, Horace. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Deserted October 19, 1862.

Dennison, Alvin. Company C. Enlisted in Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action June 30, 1862.

Dickman, Alphonso E. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861. Wounded June 30, 1862. Taken prisoner January 21, 1864. Discharged June 30, 1865.

Dorlin, Martin. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861.

Dunn, John. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861. Wounded before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Edwards, Albert L. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861.

Ethridge, James. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Evans, Charles. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1864. Discharged by order of secretary of war, being a minor.

Fairchilds, Lansing. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Fish, Eugene P. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Fish, Timothy R. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Was Sergeant, First Lieutenant and Adjutant. Wounded in action March 25, 1866.

Fisher, Martin. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861. Died of disease June 9, 1862.

Flogg, William H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 10, 1861. Sergeant. Wounded in action at Blue Springs, Tenn., October 10, 1863.

Foster, Francis A. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861.

Freeman, George H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Sergeant, First and Second Lieutenant. Aide de Camp on the staff of General Berry and later Acting Assistant Adjutant General Artillery Brigade Eleventh Corps.

Frey, James. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862. Taken prisoner at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863.

Galpin, Charles R. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Successive Sergeant, Sergeant Major and Second Lieutenant. Killed in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863.

Gardner, Nelson. Company K. Enlisted May 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863. Lost an arm at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Gilman, Joseph F. Company C. Entered service with company as Second Lieutenant. Commissioned First Lieutenant September 22, 1861 and resigned because of disability November 6, 1861.

Glass, Wm. H. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1864.

Gregg, John C. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861. Died of disease in hospital January 9, 1863.

Grover, Hiram A. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861. Wounded in action, Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Harper, or Hoyer, George W. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Williamsburg, Va., and again at Fair Oaks, Va.

Harris, Charles. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863. Lost left arm.

Harris, Orville. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Harris, William. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Hethcoat, James K. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861.

Hodges, Edward. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Hodskin, Charles H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 25, 1861. Successively Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Captain. Acting Inspector General, Second Brigade, Third Division Ninth Army Corps.

- Holliman, John H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Sergeant.
- Holton, Samuel M. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Successively Hospital Steward, Assistant Surgeon and Surgeon.
- Humiston, Hubert I. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Ichor, Charles. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Ide, Alonzo C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863.
- Jones, Austin. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Taken prisoner at Jackson, Miss. No further record.
- Jones, Thomas P. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Sergeant. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., November 24, 1863.
- Kidder, Benjamin C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Kingsley, Fenton. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Killed in the Battle of the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
- Lee, Curtis. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Leonard, John I. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Lewis, Eugene. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Livingston, Myron. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Died at Knoxville, Tenn., December 27, 1863 of wounds received in action.
- Lunt, Mortimer F. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, September 7, 1861. Deserted in the field, June 30, 1862.
- McConnelly, George. Company C. Enlisted as a drummer at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Mack, Daniel. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Died of disease at Point Lookout, Md., Aug. 29, 1862.
- Manchester, Stephen. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Marion, Michael. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Marsh, Ephraim. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1863.
- Mason, William H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Mayo, Perry. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1863 and again in the Battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864.
- Mills, Lamon G. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Molyneaux, Robert W. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Transferred to Battery H. First U. S. Artillery, January 12, 1863 and severely wounded while in service of battery.
- Morrison, D. Cameron. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Norton, James C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Died of disease August 31, 1861.
- Parmater, Charles I. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Died of disease June 24, 1862.
- Perrine, Isaac, Jr. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Commissioned First Lieutenant, 1864 and Captain, 1865.
- Pigott, William A. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action June 30, 1862.
- Poole, Ransom C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Poorman, Charles C. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Rath, Samuel J. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Reesner, Squier. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Served as Brigade Wagon Master.
- Renick, John H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.
- Richardson, Joseph. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Sergeant.
- Risdorph, Charles H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Corporal, Sergeant, and Second Lieutenant.
- Risler, Palmer. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Died in hospital in Va., February 13, 1862.
- Rogers, Dezero. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Deserted March 31, 1863.

Russell, Stephen. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Discharged on account of wounds received in action.

Sharp, Robert. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Sheldon, Stephen A. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863. Was successively Sergeant, First Sergeant, Sergeant Major, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant, Brevet Captain and Brevet Major.

Smith, Albert W. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Corporal. Died of wounds received in action, July 11, 1863.

Spencer, Edgar. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Deserted; March 31, 1863.

Stewart, Eugene. Company C. Enlisted as fifer at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Deserted June 23, 1862.

Swanson, Donald. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Sullivan, John. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Deserted December, 1861.

Taylor, Clark S. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861.

Van Woert, Henry E. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1863. Died November 24, 1863 of wounds received in action.

Woldron, George. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861. Drummer.

Whaley, William F. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Wounded in action June 30, 1862. Killed in action near Petersburg, Va., August 11, 1864.

White, Charles D. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Sergeant.

Wright, Wm. A. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 10, 1861. Discharged for disability May, 1862.

#### THIRD AND FOURTH INFANTRYMEN.

Third: Romans, Edward H. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek for nine months. Substitute for Isaac Rouse. Wounded in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May, 1863.

Fourth: Ainsley, George. Company C. Enlisted June 20, 1861.

Burrow, Charles. Company I. Enlisted June 20, 1861. Wounded in action May 24, 1862.

Collins, George. Company C. Enlisted June 20, 1861. Deserted July 25, 1861.

Craig, Orlando. Company I. Enlisted from Albion, June 20, 1861. Mortally wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862.

David, or Davis, Orson. Company C. Enlisted June 20, 1861. Supposed to have been killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Hyndell, John. Company I. Enlisted June 20, 1861.

Ketchum, Alvah. Company C. Enlisted June 20, 1861.

Lovett, George E. Company I. Enlisted June 20, 1861.

Perine, Jacob H. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, August 15, 1862. Wounded in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Robinson, Charles W. Enlisted from Marshall, February 13, 1864. Second Lieutenant, February 28, 1866. Mustered out at Houston, Texas, May 26, 1866.

Van Zant, Oliver. Company C. Enlisted June 20, 1861. Wounded in action May 5, 1864.

Wright, James H. Company D. Enlisted June 20, 1861. Mustered out at San Antonio, Texas, February 23, 1866.

#### SIXTH INFANTRY

The Sixth Michigan had two companies credited to Calhoun county, viz: the "Wolverine Rifle Rangers" of Marshall and the "Albion Rifle Rangers" of Albion. The Marshall company was assigned the letter E and was officered by James Winters, captain; Sylvester Cogswell, first

lieutenant, and Charles Heine, second lieutenant, all of Marshall. Harrison Soule was captain of the Albion company. The first and second lieutenants were taken one from Jackson and the other from Hillsdale county.

This regiment is known also as the Sixth Heavy Artillery.. General Banks having converted it into such in July, 1863. Its service was almost wholly in the extreme southwest of the Mississippi river and along the Gulf of Mexico. While its list of casualties in battle was not large its aggregate number of deaths is perhaps greater than that of any other Michigan regiment.

In this regiment was Dr. Simeon S. French of Battle Creek, who went out as assistant surgeon and later was commissioned major and surgeon of the Twentieth Infantry. Surgeon French lived to be over ninety years of age, retaining his faculties to a remarkable degree and enjoying to the last the love and esteem of all who knew him.

William H. Dickey who went out from Marshall as first sergeant of Company D, made a very unusual record. He was commissioned second lieutenant October 9, 1861; first lieutenant, September, 1862; acting assistant adjutant general, March, 1863; colonel of U. S. Colored Troops, October 16, 1863; commanding a brigade, March, 1864. He was repeatedly mentioned with commendation by his superior officers and his responsibilities continually increased. The following "field order," one among a number, in "Rebellion Records" will be read with interest by all who know what it means to go from sergeant in the ranks to the command of a brigade in the field.

Field Orders, No. 7—Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, Alexandria, Louisiana, March 29, 1864. Colonel Dickey, commanding First Brigade, First Division Corps d' Afrique will supply himself with ten days' rations and five days' forage, and will march this afternoon by the Bayou Rapides road, encamping tonight in the immediate vicinity of the pontoon train; he will continue his march, keeping near this train, reporting to Major General Franklin upon reaching his column.

By command of

MAJOR GENERAL BANKS."

Richard R. Thayer, a youth of but nineteen, who went out in this regiment from Battle Creek as a sergeant in Company K, is commended in General Orders by Major General Benjamin F. Butler, "for fearless conduct, after he was wounded, in supporting Lieutenant Brown's battery." It is rare that the conduct of a non-commissioned officer in battle is mentioned by the commanding general.

The total enrollment in the Sixth regiment was 1,992, of whom 45 were killed in action; 25 died of wounds; 13 died in Confederate prisons; 432 died of disease and 327 were discharged on account of disabilities, wounds or disease.

#### ALPHABETICAL LIST OF SIXTH INFANTRYMEN

Abbott, Thomas J. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, April 7, 1861. Died at New Orleans, October 27, 1862.

Allen, William. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, August 9, 1861. Died of disease at Ship Island, Miss., March 30, 1862.



Amy, David. Company E. From Tekonsha. Enlisted August 9, 1861. Died of disease at Port Hudson, La., 1863.

Amy, Edwin M. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, August 12, 1861.

Amy, Oscar. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, August 9, 1861.

Ainsley, Sherman. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, July 29, 1861. Corporal.

Austin, John. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, August 9, 1861. Corporal.

Austin, Richard. Company E. From Marengo. Enlisted August 9, 1861.

Avery, Amos D. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, November 10, 1862.

Avery, Orange A. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, July 28, 1861.

Banta, John. Enlisted in August 20, 1861.

Barto, Andrew J. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 29, 1861.

Baum, Henry. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug., 1861. Died of disease, Sept. 5, 1862.

Bayfield, Alexander. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 7, 1861.

Benham, Willis. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 13, 1861. Died in La., 1863.

Bennett, Myron. Company E. Enlisted from Burlington, Aug. 8, 1861. Died Feb. 6, 1862.

Blanchard, Charles. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 23, 1861. Killed in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.

Blashfield, William B. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861. Corporal.

Bostick, Henry. Company E. Enlisted July 1, 1861. Killed in action at Port Hudson, La., June 30, 1863.

Brenenstrahl, John. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 22, 1864. Died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Oct. 9, 1864.

Brooks, Stanly C. Company B. Enlisted June 19, 1861.

Brownhill, Charles E. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 3, 1861.

Buck, Frederick. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, June 19, 1861. Sergeant, First and Second Lieutenant.

Burgess, William J. Company C. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 3, 1861. Corporal, Sergeant, First Sergeant and Second Lieutenant.

Burley, Jabez. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 10, 1861. Died Oct. 14, 1862.

Burnham, John. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861.

Burton, Lyman. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861.

Carnes, John. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, June 19, 1861. Sergeant. Died July 7, 1863.

Carpenter, Charles. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 20, 1861.

Carpenter, Rolla. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, August 9, 1861. Taken prisoner and no further record.

Case, Ulysses. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 20, 1861.

Casey, Mathias. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 10, 1861. Died in New Orleans, Sept. 23, 1862.

Cassody, Abram M. Company A. Enlisted Aug. 5, 1861.

Chandler, Walter D. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 20, 1861.

Chase, Milton. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 3, 1861. Hospital steward. Commissioned assistant surgeon, 1862.

Chatterdon, Andrew J. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 18, 1861.

Christy, William. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 10, 1861.

Clark, Boone. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 10, 1861. Died of disease in New Orleans, May, 1862.

Cogswell, Sylvester. Company E. Enlisted service as First Lieutenant, June 19, 1861. Captain, October 18, 1861. Major, Aug. 23, 1864.

Coldstream, George. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, July 30, 1861. Died of disease at New Orleans, La., Nov. 7, 1862.

Colstock, Charles. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 19, 1861. Corporal.

Collins, George Jr. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 19, 1861. Corporal, Sergeant and First Sergeant.

- Conant, Otis B. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 6, 1861.  
Conlin, John. Company F. Enlisted July 29, 1861.  
Cooper, Stephen. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861.  
Coriell, Robert D. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Died at Drummond, Va., Nov. 20, 1861.  
Courtright, Walter. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, August 5, 1861.  
Cryderman, William V. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 12, 1861. Died at New Orleans, La., Jan. 17, 1863.  
Dailey, Arthur H. Company A. Enlisted June 19, 1861. Corporal, Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant.  
Davis, Harvey W. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861.  
Davis, Samuel. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 8, 1861.  
Davis, Seymour W. Company E. Enlisted June 19, 1861. Sergeant and First Sergeant.  
Decker, Eli. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 10, 1861.  
Dyoe, James F. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 8, 1861. Corporal.  
Dickey, William H. Company E. Enlisted June 19, 1861. First Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant General, Col. 84 U. S. Colored Troops 1863 and Brevet Brigadier General Volunteers, 1865.  
Dickson, William. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 6, 1861. Deserted Aug. 27, 1861.  
Doak, Francis A. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, March 28, 1864.  
Dorman, Levi C. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 8, 1861. Bugler. Mustered out, Aug. 20, 1865.  
Day, Alfred E. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 20, 1861. Corporal and Sergeant.  
Esmond, Edward V. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, July 29, 1861. Taken prisoner, 1863. Corporal and Sergeant. Mustered out, 1865.  
Ferguson, Perry H. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1861. Taken prisoner, 1863. Mustered out, 1864.  
Fero, Daniel. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861. Corporal and Sergeant. Mustered out, 1865.  
Fish, Charles E. Company E. Enlisted March 6, 1862.  
Fish, Charles L. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 1, 1861.  
Fish, Edwin A. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 29, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out, 1865.  
Fowler, John W. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1861. Deserted Oct. 1861.  
French, Simeon S. Entered service with regiment as assistant surgeon, 1861. Surgeon of 20th Infantry, 1862.  
Gay, Seymour. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 20, 1861.  
George, William H. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out, 1865.  
Gervy, John. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1861. Deserted, 1862.  
Gibson, Edward M. Company C. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 13, 1861. Died at Ship Island, Miss., March 15, 1862.  
Glasgow, Samuel E. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 1, 1861. Mustered out for disability, November 20, 1863.  
Gordon, William H. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861. Mustered out, 1865.  
Gould, James M. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 3, 1861.  
Greenleaf, Franklin. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 30, 1861. Corporal. Died at Port Hudson, La., 1863.  
Greenleaf, Isaac P. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1861. Died at Baton Rouge, La., 1862.  
Hadsell, Homer. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861.  
Hammond, George. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861.  
Harris, George. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 14, 1861. Regimental bugler.

- Henshaw, Hoyt. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861.  
 Hewett, Charles H. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, March 31, 1864.  
 Hills, Charles E. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 13, 1861.  
 Hills, Perry L. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861.  
 Hoag, Joel. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1861.  
 Hoaglin, Geo. W. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1861. Died of wounds received in action at Baton Rouge, La.  
 Hoeg, Christopher. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 15, 1861.  
 Hogue, William. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, August 8, 1861. Mustered out as corporal, August 20, 1865.  
 Howard, Harry. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1861. Wounded in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.  
 Hutley, Marcus C. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, August 20, 1861. Corporal.  
 Hutchins, Delos. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 31, 1861. Quartermaster 83 U. S. Colored Infantry.  
 Jackson, James W. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Corporal.  
 Jenkins, Benjamin. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, August 1, 1861. Died of disease in La., Oct. 6, 1862.  
 Johnson, James R. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Corporal.  
 Karr, Hiram B. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1861.  
 Kelley, William M. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Corporal and Sergeant.  
 Kenyon, James L. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, July 30, 1861. Died at Camp Williams, La., Oct. 18, 1862.  
 Ketchum, William D. Company E. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1864.  
 Klinesmith, Andrew. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 8, 1861. Died Aug. 6, 1862 of wounds received at Baton Rouge, La.  
 Knause, Frank B. Company E. Enlisted July 1, 1861. Corporal.  
 Krone, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 3, 1861.  
 Lamb, Emory. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 5, 1861.  
 Lathrop, Julius B. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 10, 1861.  
 Liane or Linnie, William. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, June 20, 1861. Sergeant, Aug. 11, 1863, made Lieutenant in Eleventh Corps d' Afrique.  
 Lemunion or Lemamin, Charles. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 6, 1861.  
 Lubdell, Hiram J. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 31, 1861.  
 Lyons, Seymour. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1861.  
 McGraw, John H. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 1, 1861.  
 McKinney, Michael. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861. Accidentally drowned at St. Charles, Ark., July 30, 1864.  
 McKinney, West W. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 1, 1861. Wounded in action, Port Hudson, La., May 31, 1863.  
 McNeil, William H. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 8, 1861. Killed in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.  
 Mack, John. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 22, 1864.  
 Magin, Joseph. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861.  
 Martin, David C. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1861.  
 Merrill, Reuben H. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861.  
 Mills, Oscar A. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 17, 1864. Died of disease at Vicksburg, Miss., July 20, 1864.  
 Moore, George M. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 4, 1861. Died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., July 13, 1862.  
 Moore, John H. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 1, 1861. Corporal, Sergeant and First Sergeant.  
 Moore, Robert E. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 4, 1861. Killed in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.  
 Naldrett, Charles. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861.  
 Nichols, Edward C. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 1, 1861. Died Nov. 22, 1862.  
 Norton, John. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 3, 1861.

- Olds, Homer H. Company E. Enlisted June 14, 1861. Corporal.  
Parrott, Edwin B. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, ————12, 1861.  
Pierce, Robert. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861.  
Plant, George. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861. Corporal.  
Preston, Sidney. Company A. Enlisted Aug. 5, 1861. Died of wounds received in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1861.  
Pryor, Charles S. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, March 30, 1864.  
Rapsheer, William. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861. Sergeant.  
Ray, Frances C. Company I. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1861.  
Raymond, George. Company E. Enlisted June 9, 1861.  
Reardon, Alva. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861.  
Reynolds, John. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1861.  
Rhodes, Henry. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861. Sergeant.  
Richey, Henry B. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 10, 1861.  
Richey, Lawrence. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 10, 1861.  
Richey, William H. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 8, 1864.  
Rogers, Edwin. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 12, 1861.  
Root, Daniel W. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1861. Corporal.  
Root, James E. Company A. Enlisted, Battle Creek, July 30, 1861.  
Sherman, Peleg. Company E. Enlisted Aug. 9, 1861, at Marshall.  
Shinnick, William C. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 10, 1861. Killed in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.  
Sibley, Levi B. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 5, 1861. Discharged on account of wounds received at Baton Rouge, La.  
Sibley, Reuben C. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 18, 1862.  
Smalley, James M. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 12, 1861. Discharged on account of wounds received in action.  
Smith, Cyrus. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861.  
Smith, George. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1861.  
Smith, Geo. H. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1861. Second Lieutenant, July 2, 1864.  
Smith, Jacob, Jr., Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861. Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1864.  
Smith, Peter. Company E. From Marengo. Enlisted Aug. 6, 1861. Died at New Orleans, La., Aug. 17, 1862.  
Smith, Stephen. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 12, 1861.  
Smith, William C. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1861. Died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Oct. 16, 1861.  
Soule, Harrison. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, June 10, 1861. Captain and Major commanding regiment. Severely wounded, Aug. 5, 1862.  
Strickland, Arthur T. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 10, 1861. Wounded in action at Port Hudson. Sergeant.  
Sweet, William F. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 5, 1861. Died in hospital in La., Dec. 26, 1862.  
Swope, Barney. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 15, 1861.  
Taylor, Quiney L. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, March 29, 1864.  
Thayer, Richard R. Company K. Enlisted June 19, 1861. Wounded in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1861. Second Lieutenant, Dec. 20, 1862.  
Thompson, Benjamin F. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 29, 1861. Died Aug. 8, 1862.  
Tompkins, Willet W. Company I. Enlisted June 19, 1861. Wounded at Port Hudson, La., May 27, 1863. Sergeant.  
Upham, Edward. Company E. Enlisted Aug. 30, 1861.  
Upham, Freeman. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 19, 1861. Corporal.  
Urwiler, or Orwiler, Jacob. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Corporal.  
Van Arman, John. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861.  
Van Brocklin, Philip. Company B. Enlisted Aug. 2, 1861.

- Vessey, George. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Waggoner, Reuben. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861.  
 Waldron, Edward. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 8, 1861.  
 Watson, Charles H. Company E. Enlisted June 19, 1861. First Lieutenant, Oct. 1, 1863.  
 Watson, Charles H. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 4, 1861. Died of disease.  
 Watson, Ira. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861.  
 Watters, Joseph P. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1861. Died while on veteran furlough, April 9, 1864.  
 Weiss, William. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1861.  
 Welton, George A. Company E. Enlisted Aug. 22, 1861. Sergeant, January, 1864.  
 Wilson, Charles H. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 12, 1861. Discharged on account of wounds received in action at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.  
 Winters, James. Company E. Captain, June 19, 1861. Resigned and honorably discharged, Oct. 9, 1861.  
 Witherell, Noah. Enlisted at Marengo as Sergeant, June 19, 1861. Discharged for disability, July 17, 1862.  
 Wood, Philip. Company E. Mustered Aug. 20, 1861.  
 Woods, Freeman E. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Yarrington, William. Company I. (171) Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 3, 1861.

#### SEVENTH AND EIGHTH INFANTRY

- Seventh: Carter, Phineas. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 12, 1861. Wounded in action, Dec. 11, 1862.  
 Cullem, John. Company K. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 16, 1863. Killed in action at Meadow Run, Va., May 31, 1864.  
 Moyer, Mahlon. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 22, 1861. Died July 7, 1862.  
 Outman, David J. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 12, 1861. Wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864.  
 Outman, George W. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 12, 1861. Corporal.  
 Outman, William P. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 12, 1861. Died at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 10, 1862.  
 Riley, David D. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 12, 1861. Discharged, Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Wilcox, Eleazar. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 12, 1861.  
 Wilcox, Robert. Company I. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 12, 1861.  
 Weise, Edward. Company I. Enlisted Aug. 7, 1861. Deserted June 30, 1862.  
 Eighth: Needham, Joseph. Company H. Enlisted at Clarendon, Feb. 29, 1864.  
 Russell, William. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 16, 1862.

#### THE NINTH INFANTRY

was organized at Fort Wayne, near Detroit, in October, 1861. Its service was wholly with the Army of the Cumberland. In the latter part of the year 1862 the regiment was complimented by General George H. Thomas in being detailed by him as special guard at his headquarters and Provost Guard for the Fourteenth Corps. The regiment continued on provost duty till mustered out of service September 15, 1865. While the regiment performed services of great value to the army and was more than once complimentarily mentioned in general orders, it was so situated that its casualties were reduced to the minimum. Company F, of this regiment was from Marshall. Samuel S. Bangs was first and Ephriam Marble second lieutenant. Bangs and Marble both became captains. Captain Marble is at this writing, July

26, 1912, living in Marshall at the advanced age of eighty-six years. He is one of the few surviving participants in the war with Mexico.

July 13, 1862, six companies with a small force from other troops were captured at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, by the Confederate General Forest. Among the captured was Captain Marble, at that time a Lieutenant, who was held a prisoner until the following November.

The following is the record of his regiment in figures:

The total enrollment, 1,947.

The total killed in action, 14.

The total died of wounds, 11.

The total died of disease, 271.

The total discharged for disability, 208.

#### NINTH INFANTRY ALPHABETICAL LIST

- Baker, Henry. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861.  
 Baker, Hozele. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Died of disease at Louisville, Ky., April 30, 1862.  
 Bangham, George K. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Sergeant. Mustered out as First Lieutenant, Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Barton, Nathan. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861.  
 Belden, Anson. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Burns, Charles. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861.  
 Carris, Jacob. Company F. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 14, 1861. Sergeant, 1861. Mustered out as captain, Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Chambers, John. Company H. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Feb. 12, 1862. Wounded July 13, 1862. Discharged for disability, Nov. 22, 1862.  
 Chapin, Horace S. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Clark, James. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Corporal.  
 Clark, Lorenzo T. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out as Sergeant, Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Clayborn, William J. Company E. Enlisted Aug. 30, 1864.  
 Conley, or Cauley, Elijah. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Cortwright, Edgar. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861.  
 Elms, George R. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out as sergeant major, Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Fountain, Charles. Company B. Enlisted Feb. 22, 1865.  
 Giles, William V. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Graham, George. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out as Sergeant, Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Hadden, Newton D. Company F. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 14, 1861. Died at Elizabethtown, Ky., Feb. 8, 1862.  
 Holly, Luther S. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 9, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 House, Calvin C. Company G. Enlisted from Albion, Sept. 7, 1864.  
 Hyde, James D. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 10, 1862. Mustered out as First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Knickerbocker, Jerome B. Company G. Enlisted from Clarendon, Feb. 18, 1865. Discharged July 19, 1865.  
 Lusk, Dennis F. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Marble, Ephraim. Company F. Entered service as Second Lieutenant, Aug.

14, 1861. Taken prisoner July 13, 1862. Resigned and honorably discharged Sept. 26, 1864.

Mumbrue, John. Company I. Enlisted from Eckford, Jan. 5, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1865.

Mumbrue, Sylvester. Company D. Enlisted from Eckford, Jan. 4, 1864. Died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 7, 1864.

Mumbrue, Vernon. Company I. Enlisted from Eckford, Jan. 4, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.

Newton, Warren. Company G. Enlisted from Marengo, Feb. 28, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1865.

Rhodes, Charles E. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out September 15, 1865.

Short, Clark H. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Discharged for disability, May 11, 1864.

Sine, Henry. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out as Corporal, Sept. 15, 1865.

Sine, John. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Corporal. Discharged Sept. 27, 1865.

Smith, Joseph L. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861.

Snyder, Albert. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.

Snyder, William. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Discharged for disability, April 17, 1862.

Tiech, Emanuel E. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Taken prisoner, 1863. Mustered out as Corporal, Sept. 15, 1865.

Tilton, James R. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 18, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1865.

Townsend, William H. Company H. Enlisted Jan. 22, 1864. Discharged at Louisville, Ky., June 14, 1865.

Van Zandt, Born. Company F. Enlisted from Marengo, Feb. 16, 1865. Discharged at Detroit, Mich., Aug. 10, 1865.

Wines, William W. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1861. Corporal. Discharged for disability, Dec. 14, 1862.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE TENTH AND ELEVENTH

Bostock, George. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 12, 1861.

Bostock, William. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 12, 1861.

Hardin, Jeremiah. Company K. Enlisted Feb. 12, 1862. Discharged Sept. 26, 1865.

Hartsell, Nathan H. Company K. Enlisted from Marengo, Nov. 5, 1861. Died at Farmington, Miss., July 28, 1862.

Holton, Thomas. Company K. Enlisted from Newton, Oct. 25, 1861. Killed Nov. 29, 1864.

Hooper, Samuel A. Company G. Enlisted from Clarence, Nov. 16, 1861.

Hoskins, Henry. Company K. Enlisted at Marengo, Nov. 15, 1861.

Hutchins, Stephen D. Company I. Enlisted from Burlington, Oct. 17, 1864. Substitute.

Merrill, Daniel S. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 12, 1861.

Quigley, Charles. Company G. Enlisted Nov. 12, 1861.

Thornton, Charles H. Company K. Enlisted at Albion, Jan. 10, 1862. Killed in action at Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.

Tuttle, Oscar W. Company K. Enlisted from Marengo, Nov. 4, 1861. Killed in action at Buzzard's Roost, Ga., Feb. 25, 1864.

Way, Edward. Drafted March, 1865, from Convis.

#### THE FOLLOWING SERVED IN THE ELEVENTH INFANTRY FROM CALHOUN COUNTY

Carpenter, Calvin L., Jr. Company A. Enlisted August 24, 1861.

Carpenter, Robert. Company A. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861.

Guyer, James. Company H. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861.

Huxley, Stephen. Company A. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861.

Naughton, William H. Company A. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861. Died at Louisville, Ky., July 7, 1864.



Nichols, Geo. W. Company B. Enlisted from Clarendon, Aug. 24, 1861.  
 Nichols, John W. Company B. Enlisted from Clarendon, Aug. 24, 1861.  
 Price, Charles O. Company B. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861. Deserted Aug. 28, 1862.  
 Shepard, William R. Company B. Enlisted from Clarendon, Aug. 24, 1861.

Corporal.

Reorganized Eleventh: Amy, Michael. Company C. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Feb. 27, 1865.

Dorrance, J. B. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 25, 1865.  
 Engles, or Engalls, Robert. Company C. Enlisted at Lekonsha, Feb. 23, 1865.  
 Hayes, Enoch. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 21, 1865.  
 Munger, Emory W. Company C. Enlisted at Lekonsha, Feb. 23, 1865.  
 Shipman, Phineas H. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 21, 1865.  
 Slayton, Daniel W. Company G. Enlisted at Bedford, Feb. 27, 1865.  
 Somerville, John. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 10, 1865. Deserted, March 15, 1865.

Spaulding, Henry. Company C. Enlisted at Bedford, March 11, 1865.

Wingate, Joseph A. Company C. Enlisted at Bedford, Feb. 27, 1865.

### THE TWELFTH INFANTRY

Was organized at Niles during the fall and winter of 1861-62. On the 18th of March, 1862, it left the state with an enrollment of 1,000 officers and men. In this regiment were two companies, D and E, recruited in large part from Calhoun county. Company D was commanded by Captain Phineas Graves of Albion. First Lieutenant Isaak McCloy was from Jackson and Second Lieutenant George H. Graves was from Albion. Company E had for first lieutenant Charles E. Harvey of Marshall. The chaplain of the regiment was the Reverend Andrew J. Eldred, later widely known to the people of Calhoun county as pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church of Albion during the latter part of the war.

The regiment went by rail to St. Louis, Missouri, and from there by steamer via the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Tennessee rivers to Pittsburg Landing, where in less than three weeks from the time they left the state they were in desperate battle at Shiloh. It fell to the honor of Albion to have one of the two companies commanded by Captain Phineas Graves, detailed to picket duty on the left of the line the night before the battle and to help arouse the sleeping army in the early morning of April 6 and warn them that the enemy was not only close at hand but was advancing in force. This service was greatly appreciated at the time and indeed it well might be for its value, under the circumstances, could hardly be over-estimated.

On the 24th of December, 1862, a detachment of the regiment, consisting of portions of Companies D, E, P and K, in all about 120 muskets were located in a stockade at Middleburg, Tennessee, when a staff officer of the Confederate general, Van Dorn, advanced under a flag of truce and demanded the surrender. This demand was declined by the commanding officer, Col. W. H. Graves, wherefore a force estimated at 3,000 moved to the attack. Their repeated assaults were repulsed and they finally withdrew with a loss in killed, wounded and captured equal to all the officers and men in the stockade. This affair was deemed by General Grant of sufficient importance to make it the subject of a general order, in which among other things he said, "The following general order from

the headquarters of the department of the Tennessee is promulgated, to be read on dress parade at the head of each regiment and detachment in this command.

"The general commanding availing himself of the appropriate occasion, made immediate report of the circumstances attending the gallant and successful defense of Middleburg, and gratefully commended Col. W. H. Graves and his heroic little band of the Twelfth Michigan to the notice of the general commanding the district and the department."

Again General Grant said, "The heroic defense of the gallant Twelfth Michigan at Middleburg is deserving of the thanks of the army."

Captain Phineas Graves having been promoted successively to major and lieutenant colonel, commanded the Twelfth for some time to the entire satisfaction of his superior officers.

The regiment remained on duty in the southwest until the early part of 1866. It arrived at Jackson, Michigan, on the 27th of February, and on the 6th of March following was paid off and discharged.

The total enrollment was 2,857.

The total killed in action was 29.

The total died of wounds was 26.

The total died in Confederate prisons was 17.

The total died of disease was 316.

The total discharged for disability was 221.

#### ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE TWELFTH

Andrews, William. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 17, 1861. Mustered, Dec. 19, 1861. No further record.

Arsnell, Nelson. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 17, 1861. Mustered out at Camden, Ark., Feb. 15, 1866.

Avery, Charles S. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 13, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.

Bailey, Edward N. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861. Mustered out Jan. 8, 1862.

Bailey, George W. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861. Discharged June 30, 1862.

Batchelder, William D. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 16, 1861. Discharged Jan. 7, 1865.

Brower, George W. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, March 21, 1865. Mustered out June 1, 1865.

Burns, Peter. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 17, 1861. Taken prisoner at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862. Returned to regiment. April 7, 1863. Mustered out March 1, 1866.

Chapel, Emory. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 20, 1862. Died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 20, 1864.

Cocher, Peter. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 26, 1861. Discharged Aug. 1, 1862.

Cole, James H. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 7, 1861. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.

Curney, Francis J. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 29, 1861. Discharged Sept. 2, 1862.

Davis, Joseph H. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 18, 1861. Corporal. Died at Washington, Ark., June 29, 1865.

Draper, Dondi C. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 9, 1861. Died May 22, 1862.

- Dutton, Harvey. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 13, 1862. Died at Little Rock, Ark., Oct. 14, 1863.
- Dyer, Horatio B. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 25, 1862. Deserted, Nov. 25, 1862.
- Earle, Edgar. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 14, 1861.
- Edkin, George W. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 4, 1861. Wounded in action at Shiloh. Discharged, Nov. 10, 1862.
- Eldred, Croyton D. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861.
- Emins, Alexander W. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, March 2, 1865. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Failing, James. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 5, 1861. Taken prisoner at Shiloh. Commissioned Second Lieutenant, Acting Aide-de-Camp, First Lieutenant, April 14, 1865. Mustered out at Camden, Ark., Feb. 15, 1866.
- Failing, Sidney. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 9, 1861. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.
- Ferguson, William. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 7, 1861.
- Fink, Charles E. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 1, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out at Camden, Ark., Feb. 15, 1861.
- Fink, William H. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 1, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1861.
- Fitzgerald, Thomas. Company D. Enlisted Dec. 6, 1861. Taken prisoner at Shiloh. Discharged Jan. 7, 1865.
- Fleming, James B. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 21, 1861. Wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862. Died in hospital, April 22, 1862.
- Folsom, George W. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 16, 1861. Died at Little Rock, Ark., Sept. 28, 1864.
- Ford, William H. Company D. Enlisted Nov. 16, 1861. Mustered out at Camden, Ark., Feb. 15, 1866.
- Gage, Henry F. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 14, 1861. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Gallt, James E. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861. Died May 13, 1862.
- Graham, Gorton. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 17, 1861. Wounded in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1861. Died of disease, Nov. 18, 1862.
- Graves, George H. First Sergeant, Company I. Sixth Infantry. Enlisted June 19, 1861. Second Lieutenant, Company D, 12 Infantry, Nov. 1, 1861. Resigned and honorably discharged as First Lieutenant, March 22, 1863.
- Graves, Phineas. Albion. Entered service as captain, Company D, Oct., 1861. Major, Aug. 3, 1862. Acting assistant inspector general, Feb. to June, 1865. Lieut. Colonel, June 10, 1865. Mustered out at Camden, Ark., Feb. 15, 1866.
- Graves, William W. Company D. Sergeant, Oct. 21, 1861. Second Lieut. 1862. First Lieut., March 19, 1864 and Captain, Nov. 15, 1864. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Grotzsinger, John. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1861. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Harvey, Charles E. Company H. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1861 at Marshall and made First Lieutenant.
- Hartsell, Sidney. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 23, 1861. Deserted, Sept. 25, 1862.
- Holt, Orrin J. Company H. Enlisted at Burlington, Oct. 1, 1861. Sergeant. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Hulett, Orlo P. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 20, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.
- Huntley, Henry. Company D. Enlisted from Sheridan, Oct. 24, 1861. Died July 15, 1862.
- Lacy, Martin. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1861. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.
- Lansing, Isaac W. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 27, 1861. Taken prisoner at Shiloh. Died while in prison at Macon, Georgia, July 17, 1862.

- McCollum, George H. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 7, 1861.
- McCormick, Patrick. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 21, 1861. Killed in action at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.
- Manning, Isaac. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 24, 1861. Discharged for disability, Nov. 20, 1865.
- Markham, Albert V. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 15, 1862. Discharged Aug. 14, 1865.
- Marsh, William H. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 16, 1861. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Miller, Merrill. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 19, 1861. Deserted, Aug. 1, 1862.
- Moon, Philip. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 28, 1861. Deserted Jan. 13, 1862.
- Nichols, Jonas H. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 21, 1861. Served as First Sergeant, Second and First Lieutenant. Assistant Adjutant General of Brigade, Feb. 15, 1865, made captain. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.
- Owen, Charles A. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861. Missing in action at Shiloh. No further record.
- Palmer, Geo. W. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 6, 1861.
- Parmeter, Jefferson. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 20, 1864.
- Pealing, Robert M. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 22, 1862. Corporal. Discharged at Little Rock, Ark., Dec. 18, 1865.
- Pincomb, William. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 16, 1861. Died in Tennessee, Oct. 13, 1862.
- Preston, Charles T. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 4, 1861.
- Randall, Augustus. Company B. Enlisted at Burlington, March 25, 1865. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Robinson, Hiram N. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 30, 1862. Discharged Oct. 18, 1865.
- Shultz, John. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 4, 1861. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Skutt, Wallace. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 16, 1861. First Sergeant, Aug. 13, 1865. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Skutt, Wesley. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861. Taken prisoner at Shiloh. Corporal. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.
- Skutt, Wilfred. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1861.
- Stevens, Isaac. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 21, 1861. Died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1864.
- Sylvester, Lyman. Company H. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 27, 1861. Sergeant. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.
- Taylor, James W. Company F. Enlisted at Athens, March 28, 1865. Mustered out, 1866.
- Teeter, George. Company D. Enlisted Oct. 21, 1861. Died of disease, 1864.
- Tibbitts, Jeremiah. Company E. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 16, 1865. Discharged May 22, 1865.
- Tompkins, George B. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 21, 1861.
- Town, Richard. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, March 21, 1865.
- Trumbull, Charles. Company B. Enlisted from Burlington, March 25, 1865.
- Watson, John. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 16, 1861. Sergeant. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.
- Weldon, George R. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Jan. 13, 1865. Mustered out with regiment.
- Whitmore, David. Company D. Enlisted from Eckford, Dec. 6, 1861. Taken prisoner at Shiloh.
- Wiselogle, Fred G. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 24, 1861. Captain, April 12, 1865. Mustered out Feb. 15, 1866.
- Wiselogle, Louis. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 18, 1862. Corporal. Discharged, Jan. 6, 1866.

Wiselogel, William H. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 18, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, Feb. 15, 1866.

Wright, Edwin T. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 20, 1861. Died of disease, May 6, 1862.

#### THE THIRTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

was recruited under the leadership of the Hon. Charles E. Stuart, who served one term in the house of representatives and retired from public life in 1859, after a full term in the United states senate. The regiment was organized at Kalamazoo, having its camp of instruction there with Mr. Stuart as its first colonel. It was mustered into the United States service January 12, 1862.

Company D, of this regiment was recruited almost wholly from Calhoun county, Battle Creek, Marshall and Athens being strongly represented. The captain of Company D, Loren Chadwick; first lieutenant, Henry C. Hall, and second lieutenant, Jerome S. Bigelow, were all from Battle Creek. Colonel Stuart having resigned, Michael Shoemaker, of Jackson, was commissioned Colonel and led the regiment to the field, departing from the state on the 12th of February, 1862. Shoemaker was a brave and an efficient officer, distinguishing himself repeatedly in battle. The Thirteenth was assigned to that portion of the army then under command of General Buell, joining it at Nashville, Tennessee, and the latter part of March advanced with Buell's command to Pittsburg Landing, arriving on the field of Shiloh the second day of the battle. It participated in the siege of Corinth, Mississippi, in the march of the Union army from northern Alabama to Louisville in the summer and early fall of 1862, and in the battle of Stone river, in the holiday week of 1862-63. In the last named battle it performed its part in such manner as to receive generous praise from the officers in command of brigade and division. About one-third of the men actually engaged at Stone's river were killed, wounded or missing.

At Chickamauga it was again hotly engaged, losing a hundred and seven killed, wounded and missing, out of a total of 217 officers and men. Charles G. Hall, of Battle Creek, who entered the company as a private and had risen to first lieutenant was wounded and taken prisoner. He was subsequently exchanged, recovered from his wounds, and, in April, 1865, was commissioned captain of Company K.

The Thirteenth was among the besieged at Chattanooga and on November 25, 1863, participated in the successful storming of Missionary Ridge. It went with Sherman to the sea and was at the surrender of Johnston's army in North Carolina, April, 1865. It marched in the grand review at Washington in May, 1865. It was mustered out of service at Louisville, Kentucky, July 25, 1865, and two days later was paid off and disbanded at Jackson, Michigan.

Total enrollment, 2,092.

Killed in action, 47.

Died of wounds, 33.

Died in Confederate prisons, 7.

Died of disease, 263.

Discharged for disability (wounds or disease), 216.

## CALHOUN COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THIRTEENTH INFANTRY

- Abbey, Burton. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1862. Wounded in action at Chickamauga.
- Abbott, Andrew J. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1864.
- Abbott, Ezra. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 15, 1864.
- Alvord, Elmer S. Company H. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 7, 1864.
- Berner or Barner, John. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1864.
- Bigelow, Jerome S. Entered the service from Battle Creek as Second Lieutenant, Company D. Died of disease at Corinth, Miss., May 28, 1862.
- Blakely, John. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 24, 1864.
- Blank, Ataliber H. Company H. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 19, 1861.
- Boehme, Albinus. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 3, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out July 25, 1865.
- Brooks, Livingston. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 15, 1861. Wounded in battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
- Clark, George. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 1, 1862.
- Cook, Henry J. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1864.
- Davis, Theodore. Company D. Enlisted as fifer at Battle Creek, Dec. 28, 1861. Taken prisoner at Chickamauga.
- Dolon, Michael. Company D. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1864.
- Durham, Deaton. Company G. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 7, 1864.
- Fairchilds, James M. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 9, 1861. Corporal.
- Francis, Martin H. Company H. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 7, 1864. Died in service.
- Gifford, George. Company K. Enlisted from Battle Creek, March 7, 1864.
- Gleason, Medonah. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864.
- Hall, Charles T. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 12, 1862. Wounded and taken prisoner at Chickamauga. Captain, April 25, 1865. Mustered out July 25, 1865.
- Hall, Edward H. Company K. Enlisted from Battle Creek, March 22, 1864. First Lieutenant, April 25, 1865.
- Hall, Henry C. Company D. First Lieutenant at organization, Oct. 1, 1861. Lieutenant Colonel, April 11, 1865.
- Hampton, George W. Company D. Enlisted at Athens, Oct. 7, 1861.
- Heath, Calvin M. Company E. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Oct. 29, 1861. Wagoner.
- Hickman, John E. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, August 27, 1864.
- Howe, John. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 29, 1861.
- Howe, William H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1864.
- Hungerford, Cyrus B. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 5, 1864.
- Jackson, William E. Company G. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1864.
- Jaynes, Lewis C. Company H. Enlisted from Clarendon, Nov. 13, 1861.
- Jones, Samuel. Company I. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1864.
- Joy, Dudley M. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Died in hospital, May 25, 1865.
- Knowles, William. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1861. Died at Savannah, Ga., Dec. 27, 1864.
- Landreth, John E. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1864.
- Lee, Orrin D. Company H. Enlisted Oct. 26, 1861. Sergeant.
- Leonard, Orville. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 20, 1864. Died on board transport, Feb. 15, 1865.
- Libhart, Lafayette. Company H. Enlisted from Athens, Sept. 7, 1864.
- Lingo, Jesse. Company H. Enlisted at Athens, Oct. 7, 1861. Deserted Oct. 1, 1862.
- Link, Eli or Levi. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 19, 1861.
- Miller, Albert. Company D. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1864.
- Miller, Charles. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1864. Died at Camp Chase, Ohio, Jan. 14, 1865.

- Morton, George. Company K. Enlisted Nov. 11, 1861.  
 Munson, George. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 1, 1861.  
 Murphy, John. Company K. Enlisted from Battle Creek, March 24, 1864.  
 Paxton, Robert. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 15, 1861. Killed in the battle of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.  
 Renouf, George. Company K. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1864. Substitute for John W. Dickinson.  
 Rundell, Charles E. Company H. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 7, 1864.  
 Sherman, Stephen. Company H. Enlisted from Clarendon, Oct. 16, 1861. Discharged January 15, 1865. Corporal.  
 Snedaker, Samuel. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1864.  
 Sprague, Oristus. Company D. Enlisted from Albion, Oct. 14, 1861.  
 Spencer, Oscar. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1864.  
 Stoddard, Orlando W. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1864. Died of disease, March 13, 1865.  
 Storey, John T. Company K. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1864. Substitute for Charles H. Storey.  
 Strickland, George. Company D. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1864. Wounded in action at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.  
 Strickler, Aldrich. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 18, 1861. Corporal. Wounded at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863. Taken prisoner, March 19, 1865.  
 Stull, or Stoll, Joseph H. Company D. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Swart, Peter L. Company D. Enlisted from Bedford, Sept. 3, 1864.  
 Tallet, Julius. Company K. Enlisted from Battle Creek, March 7, 1864. Second Lieutenant, April 25, 1865.  
 Vanhynning, Franklin. Company E. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Feb. 29, 1864.  
 Volker, John G. Company F. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 6, 1864.  
 Vedenbergh, Henry. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1864.  
 Willison, William. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1864.  
 Winters, James H. Company H. Enlisted at Le Roy, Oct. 5, 1861. Quartermaster Sergeant.  
 Woodmansee, Andrew J. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1864. Died at Fayetteville, N. C., March 13, 1865.  
 Woodruff, John E. Company G. Second Lieutenant at organization, Oct. 1861.  
 Young, John, Jr. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 6, 1864.

## FOURTEENTH, FIFTEENTH AND SIXTEENTH REGIMENTS

- Fourteenth: Clark, Charles. Company B. Enlisted January 1, 1862.  
 Devereaux, Nicholas. Company B. Second Lieutenant at organization, Sept. 28, 1861. First Lieutenant, March 25, 1863.  
 Dunn, Denis. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 10, 1861. Corporal.  
 Hackett, Thomas. Company B. Enlisted, Nov. 2, 1861.  
 Harrold, Peter. Company B. Enlisted, Oct. 23, 1861.  
 McGovern, Thomas. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 10, 1861.  
 Moom, George L. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 11, 1861. Died at Farmington, Miss., June 18, 1862.  
 Murphey, Edward. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 16, 1861.  
 Murray, Daniel. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 10, 1861.  
 Rieley, Timothy. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 25, 1861.  
 Fifteenth: Clark, Samuel P. Company H. Entered service from Bedford as First Lieutenant, Dec. 23, 1861. Discharged on account of disability, Corinth, Miss., July 18, 1862.  
 Sprague, Michael J. Company H. Enlisted from Bedford, Dec. 4, 1861. Sergeant. Died at St. Louis, Mo., May 27, 1862.  
 Sixteenth: Abbott, John. Company K. Enlisted from Albion, March 1, 1862.  
 Aikin, Earl. Company E. Enlisted from Kenosha, March 27, 1865. Substitute for James M. Aikin. Died in Washington, D. C., June 14, 1865.



- Alberts, Frank B. Company F. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 4, 1861.  
 Bell, Chester L. Company K. Enlisted from Albion, March 1, 1862.  
 Brockway, William H. Entered the service at organization of regiment as chaplain, Aug. 9, 1861. Resigned on account of disability, Nov. 23, 1862.  
 Carill, or Carroll, Stephen. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 8, 1861.  
 Carver, William R. Company G. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Wounded in action at Gainesmill, Va., and taken prisoner, June 27, 1862. Died in prison.  
 Colestock, William W. Company K. Enlisted March 1, 1862. Wounded in action, May 8, 1864.  
 Decker, Henry S. Company E. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 16, 1861. Died in Washington, D. C., March 14, 1862.  
 Dennison, Allen. Company K. Enlisted March 1, 1862. Wounded in action, July 1, 1862. Sergeant.  
 Dennison, Newton. Company K. Enlisted March 1, 1862. Wounded in action, May 10, 1864.  
 Smith, George S. or C. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 1, 1861.  
 Williamson, John. Company F. Enlisted Aug. 2, 1861.

#### SEVENTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

This noted regiment was organized at Detroit in the spring and early summer of 1862. Its first colonel was the late William H. Withington of Jackson, one of the best officers Michigan gave to the army. In this regiment was Captain Julius C. Burrows, for nearly thirty years a member of the house or senate in the Congress of the United States.

The regiment under command of Colonel Withington left Detroit on the 27th day of August, 1862, for Washington, D. C. It was assigned to the celebrated Ninth Army Corps, so long and so well commanded by Major General Burnside. On the 14th of September, or a little more than two weeks after leaving the state, the regiment was hotly engaged at South Mountain, Maryland. Out of the 500 officers and men who went into the fight on that day, 141 were killed or wounded. This was more than many regiments suffered during the entire war. Three days later, viz.: on September 17, the regiment was again in the thick of the fight at Antietam, where it sustained a further loss of eighteen killed and eighty-seven wounded. So it came to pass that in less than three weeks from the time the young men of this regiment left their camp and friends in Michigan, 246 of their number had been killed or wounded on the field of battle.

Their splendid valor reflected luster on the state that sent them and glory on the country for which they died. General Wilcox, their division commander, says in his official report that "The Seventeenth Michigan performed a feat that may vie with any recorded in the annals of war and set an example to the oldest troops." General McClellan, commanding the army, said "The Seventeenth Michigan, a regiment which had been organized scarcely a month, charged the enemy's flanks in a manner worthy of veteran troops."

The correspondent of the *New York Press* wrote to his paper that "The impetuous charges of some of our regiments, particularly that of the Seventeenth Michigan, but two weeks from home, carried everything before it and the dead bodies of the enemy on that mountain crest lay thick enough for stepping stones." From the Army of the

Potomac the Corps with which the Seventeenth Michigan served, was transferred to Kentucky in the late spring of 1863 and in June to the army under Grant then besieging Vicksburg. After the surrender of that stronghold it returned to Kentucky and entered East Tennessee where it did effective service until the spring of 1864, when it was transferred back to Virginia, where it again became a part of the Army of the Potomac and participated in the battles that resulted in the fall of Richmond, the evacuation of Petersburg and the surrender at Appomatox. In all this the Seventeenth fully sustained its reputation gained in the early days of its service. It lost heavily at Campbell's Station in East Tennessee. It fought splendidly in defense of Fort Saunders at Knoxville and on the 12th of May, 1864, in Grant's campaign in the Wilderness it went into action with 225 officers and men, and lost twenty-three killed, seventy-three wounded and ninety-seven prisoners, leaving on the evening of that day but thirty-six together about the colors. Perhaps no regiment that went from Michigan had a wider range of service or did harder fighting than this, whose Company K was recruited so largely from Marshall, Albion, Battle Creek, Bedford, Sheridan, Marengo and Homer in the order named. Captain Thayer was wounded at South Mountain on September 14, 1862, and resigned May 15, 1863, on account of disabilities incurred. Thomas W. Wells of Marshall, became successively sergeant, sergeant major and lieutenant in Company K, and then resigned and later entered the Eighth Regiment of Cavalry.

The 17th, after the surrender of Lee's army, returned to Washington, where on May 23, 1865, it participated with the Army of the Potomac in the great review and where on the 3rd of June following, it was mustered out of service and returned to Detroit on the 7th to be paid off and disbanded.

The total enrollment, 1,224.

The total killed in action, 84.

The total died of wounds, 48.

The total died in Confederate prisons, 54.

The total died of disease, 84.

The total discharged for disability, wounds and disease, 249.

#### CALHOUN SOLDIERS IN THE SEVENTEENTH

Baker, Thomas L. Company H. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 11, 1862. Died of disease in Maryland, Oct. 15, 1862.

Belcher, Uriah W. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 8, 1862. Severely wounded in action at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.

Belcher, Zavin T. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1862. Died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 11, 1862.

Brewer, Frank. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 1, 1862. Fifer.

Brooks, Lewis. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862. Corporal.

Carpenter, William L. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, June 14, 1862. Drummer. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Cassidy, John. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862.

Chapman, Hobert B. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862. Wounded in the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Coneley, John. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded

at Antietam, Aug. 17, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Mustered out June 3, 1865.

Coley, Joseph. Company K. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 13, 1862.

Davenport, Thomas. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, June 1, 1862. Deserted Sept. 21, 1862.

Edwards, Andrew. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 5, 1862. Deserted Aug. 20, 1862.

Emerson, William C. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall, July 1, 1862. Sergeant. Deserted, Nov. 15, 1862.

Epley, Thomas R. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 7, 1862. Wounded at Petersburg, Va., July, 1864.

Farr, Alvin. Company D. Enlisted from Battle Creek, July 5, 1862.

Fisher, Thomas. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, July 5, 1862. Wounded at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862. Died of disease in Baltimore, Md., March 22, 1863.

Fry, Charles W. Company F. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 15, 1862.

Gregory, Jerome B. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, July 24, 1862. Wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864. Sergeant.

Holcomb, Thomas J. Company G. Enlisted, Albion, Aug. 18, 1862.

Hughs, William. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, July 9, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Died at Charleston, S. C., Sept., 1864.

Jones, David H. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 14, 1862. Wounded at Antietam, Sept. 14, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Jones, James. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, July 1, 1862. Discharged April 15, 1863.

Jones, William B. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 5, 1862. Wounded at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862. Corporal.

Kelley, Thomas. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, July 3, 1862. Deserted Oct. 26, 1862.

Leonard, Joseph. Company F. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 7, 1862. Killed in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1862.

McCall, William. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.

McGinn, Charles. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862.

McGinn, James. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.

McRoberts, John. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, July 15, 1862. Wounded at South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.

Marvin, John H. Company E. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 14, 1862. Mortally wounded at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

Mather, John S. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, July 29, 1862. Corporal. Deserted Nov. 17, 1862.

May, Thomas P. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1862. Second Lieutenant, May 26, 1865.

Moore, James L. Company P. Enlisted at Albion, June 6, 1862. Sergeant. Wounded at Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

Mullholland William. Company G. Enlisted from Sheridan, Aug. 15, 1862. Deserted Aug. 20, 1862.

Norman, Frederick. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, June 23, 1862. Wounded at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

Pellet, George. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, July 14, 1862. Died at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 22, 1862.

Phillip, Arthur J. Company K. Enlisted from Marengo, June 2, 1862. Corporal.

Pryor, Thomas J. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 19, 1862.

Rolfe, Daniel. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, July 11, 1862. Wounded at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Smith, Samuel. Company H. Enlisted from Marshall, July 9, 1862. Taken prisoner at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1863.

Stout, John S. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 6, 1862. Wounded. Corporal, May 1, 1865.

Strassell, John. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862. Mortally wounded at Antietam, Sept. 14, 1862.

Thayer, William W. Battle Creek. Captain, Company K. Aug. 8, 1862. Wounded at Antietam, Sept. 14, 1862.

Tuttle, Samuel H. Company G. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 18, 1862.

Upright, Edmond. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, June 5, 1862.

Vanderhoof, William. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 4, 1862.

Wells, Thomas W. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 13, 1862. Second Lieutenant, Feb. 22, 1863.

Wetherbee, Ozro. Company K. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 5, 1862. Wounded in action at Campbell Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.

Whitcomb, William H. Company H. Enlisted from Homer, July 3, 1862.

Woodmansee, Matthew C. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 13, 1862.

Woodmansee, Thomas J. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 13, 1862.

Wright, Simeon K. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 9, 1862. Taken prisoner at Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.

#### EIGHTEENTH AND NINETEENTH

Eighteenth: Harmon, Daniel. Company K. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 11, 1862. Commissary Sergeant, May 4, 1865.

Hatch, James W. Company B. Enlisted March 2, 1865.

Hungerford, Elon G. Company H. Enlisted at Bedford, Feb. 24, 1864.

Nineteenth: Haney, Smith. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 28, 1863.

Wallace, Robert B. Company C. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Aug. 13, 1862. Wounded in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.

#### THE TWENTIETH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

Few regiments in our own or any other state can show a record comparable to that of the Twentieth Michigan Infantry whether in the number and severity of the battles fought, the casualties suffered, or the high personnel of the officers and men in war and in peace. Washtenaw county had two companies. One from Ann Arbor commanded by Claudius B. Grant, who rose to the rank of colonel commanding the regiment and who in peace long served the state as justice of the supreme court; the second company was from Ypsilanti and commanded by Byron M. Cutcheon who became a brigade commander and brevet brigadier general, and served with distinction for eight years in the Congress of the United States. The first lieutenant of Company B of Ypsilanti was Charles T. Allen, who was for many years after the war one of the foremost ministers of the gospel in the state.

In this regiment Calhoun county had two companies, C and I. It entered the service with two field and five officers of the line. It furnished two officers who rose to command the regiment. Simeon S. French of Battle Creek was major surgeon. As an officer and a man he was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him.

Hiram S. Warner, of Marshall, saw service in the First Infantry, three months regiment. He entered the Twentieth as adjutant. He was twice wounded in battle.

In 1863, he was commissioned regimental quartermaster and in 1864 was acting brigade quartermaster.

George C. Barnes, of Battle Creek, entered the service as captain of Company C, and rose by demonstrated ability and courage to the rank of lieutenant colonel. He fell mortally wounded in an assault on the Confederate works at Petersburg, Virginia, July 18, 1864.

Albert G. Barney, of Bedford, sergeant major, at the organization was commissioner first lieutenant May 12, 1864. He received a wound in the engagement at Bethesda Church, Virginia, June 2, 1864, from which he died the 29th of the following month.

Charles J. Brown, of Battle Creek, entered the service as second lieutenant of the Twentieth and was acting assistant adjutant general Second Brigade, First Division United States Army Corps, from September 1, 1862, to January, 1863. He died at Frederick City, Maryland, January 29, 1863. Stephen O. Bryant, of Bedford, served over two years in the ranks as corporal and sergeant before he became a lieutenant. He, too, was wounded in battle.

Walter H. Chadwick, of Battle Creek, went out as sergeant and came back a lieutenant. He was wounded at Petersburg.

Charles C. Dodge, of Marshall, entered the service as captain, Company I. Was a prisoner from June, 1864, to March, 1865.

Josiah T. Hammond, of Tekonsha, served as first and as second lieutenant and for a number of years after the war was probate judge of Jackson county.

Holland F. Robinson, of Convis, went by gradual promotion from the ranks to a captaincy and fell at the head of his company in the battle before Petersburg, Virginia, February 4, 1865.

Henry H. Stowell, of Marshall, like Robinson, rose step by step from the ranks to receive a captain's commission, January 12, 1865.

Adrian C. White, of Battle Creek, was a young man of twenty-one when he entered the service. He served as sergeant, first sergeant, first lieutenant and as assistant adjutant general returning home at the end of the war with a captain's stripes upon his shoulders.

Our research through all the Michigan regiments in the war for the Union leads us to believe that all things considered, Clement A. Lounsbury, of Marengo, came out of the service with the finest record of any soldier who went from Calhoun county. Lounsbury first enlisted in Company I, First Michigan, three months service, April 22, 1861. He was then but a youth of 18. He was a private in the ranks and as such was wounded and taken prisoner in the first Bull Run battle, July 21, 1861.

August 9, 1862, he re-entered the service as first sergeant, Company D, Twentieth Infantry. Commissioned second lieutenant January, 1863, wounded and taken prisoner May 10, 1863; first lieutenant, November 19, 1863; wounded at Spottsylvania, Virginia; captain to date from May 12, 1863; aid-de-camp, November, 1864, to March, 1865, assistant adjutant general, April, 1865; lieutenant colonel, December 20, 1864; colonel, March 11, 1865.

A young country boy of eighteen who can go from the ranks to the command of one of the finest regiments in the army; who three times wounded and twice a prisoner still clings to the service and rises step by step, receiving repeated commendations of superior officers for

gallantry and resourcefulness, is an exception even among so many officers and men as the Twentieth had of approved courage and ability.

In this regiment was George M. Buck, who went out from Battle Creek in Company C. Buck was from the beginning to the end in the ranks. After the war he served long on the bench as judge of the Kalamazoo circuit. A man of genuine merit and ability. As modest and unpretentious in peace as he was faithful and fearless in war, he typifies the nearly two hundred comrades who served with him from Calhoun county in the ranks of this historic regiment. A brief resume of its career tells the story of service and sacrifice. It was recruited and organized during the summer of 1862. Left its camp at Jackson for Washington, September 1, 1862; assigned to the Ninth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, September 6, 1862; served in the East till the spring of 1863 when it was transferred to Kentucky, June 6; sent to Grant and shared in the siege of Vicksburg. After the fall of Vicksburg returned to Kentucky and in September, 1863, entered East Tennessee; fought in the battles in the vicinity of Knoxville; returned to the Army of the Potomac in the early spring of 1865; was with the Army of the Potomac from the crossing of the Rapidan May 5, 1864, to the surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, sharing in all its battles; commanded in these battles successively and successfully by Cutcheon, Barnes, Grant and Lounsbury it stood in the early morning of April 2, 1865, knocking at the gates of Petersburg and was one of the first to enter that long beleaguered city. It was constantly on the fighting line. It lost more officers, killed and died of wounds, than any other Michigan regiment. It lost over eleven per cent of the men killed or mortally wounded. It marched in the Grand Review; mustered out May 30, 1865, near Washington, D. C., and on June 4, 1865, disbanded at Jackson, Michigan.

Total enrollment, 1,183.

Killed in action, 72.

Died of wounds, 42.

Died in Confederate prisons, 21.

Died of disease, 89.

Discharged for disability, 169.

#### SOLDIERS' LIST OF THE TWENTIETH

- Acker, Orange F. Company I. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 11, 1863.  
 Allen, Lewis W. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862.  
 Andrews, Truman N. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 4, 1862.  
 Died in hospital, Washington, D. C., June 9, 1864.  
 Austin, Ira W. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 4, 1862. Died at Falmouth, Va., Feb. 1, 1862.  
 Ayres, Harrison W. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 9, 1862. Wounded in battle, May 12, 1864. Corporal.  
 Barber, Charles A. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1862.  
 Barber, William H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1862.  
 Barnes, George C. Entered service at organization of Company C, as Captain, July 17, 1862. Lieutenant Colonel, Nov. 21, 1863. Died June 20, 1864, of wounds received in action before Petersburg, June 18, 1864.  
 Barney, Albert G. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 9, 1862. First Lieutenant, May 12, 1864. Died from wounds received in action, June 2, 1864.  
 Barnum, James A. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 6, 1862. Died of disease in Cincinnati, Ohio, Aug. 16, 1863.

- Benham, Charles W. Company I. Enlisted at Tekonsha, August 12, 1862. Killed in action at Cumberland Fort, Ky., May 9, 1863.
- Berry, Chester D. Company I. Enlisted from Pennfield, Aug. 14, 1862. Taken prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864.
- Bestel, Frank. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 7, 1862.
- Bestel, Peter. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862. Died May 20, 1864, of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania, Va.
- Bevier, Charles. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
- Bevier, Robert R. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, Feb. 27, 1864. Wounded in action, July 30, 1864.
- Bevier, Russell B. Company C. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 8, 1862.
- Bidwell, David M. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 16, 1862. Wounded in action at Bethesda Church, Va., June 3, 1864. Died July 13, 1864.
- Blake, James G. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 2, 1862. Killed in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
- Blank, Atalbert A. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, Aug. 8, 1862.
- Booth, John. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 8, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.
- Bortles, Samuel. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 9, 1862.
- Broughton, Charles. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 8, 1862.
- Bradshaw, Charles. Company I. Enlisted from Eckford, Aug. 5, 1862. Wounded in action, June 18, 1864.
- Browkaw, George. Company I. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Aug. 8, 1862. Died of disease at Falmouth, Va., Dec. 27, 1862.
- Brookins, George. Company I. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Aug. 9, 1862. Sergeant.
- Brown, Charles J. Company C. Entered service as Second Lieutenant, July 22, 1862. Died of disease at Frederick City, Md., January 29, 1863.
- Brown, Isaac M. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 15, 1862. Wounded in action at Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.
- Bryan, Stephen O. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 5, 1862. Wounded in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1863. Second Lieutenant, May 17, 1865.
- Buchanan, Robert. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, Aug. 8, 1862.
- Buck, George M. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1862. Corporal.
- Buckingham, Orestes. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862.
- Burlingham, Findley D. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862.
- Buler, Henry, Clarence. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862.
- Casey, Chester. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 6, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
- Chadwick, Walton H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 25, 1862. Wounded at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864. Second Lieutenant, May 17, 1865.
- Chamberlain, John. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1862.
- Cleveland, Andrew H. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 19, 1862. Killed in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
- Cluff, John. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, July 25, 1862. Wagoner.
- Cole, Dexter. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 7, 1862.
- Collins, John T. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862.
- Cornell, Daniel S. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 2, 1862. Wounded in action, July 6, 1864.
- Cregg, William H. Company I. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Aug. 9, 1862. Deserted, Dec. 20, 1862.
- Crofoot, David W. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1862. Died Dec. 16, 1863, of wounds received in action at Campbell's Station.
- Davis, Charles E. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 12, 1862. Wounded in action, May 12, 1864. Corporal.
- Davis, Jabez P. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 8, 1862. Wagoner.
- Davison, Robert W. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded in action, May 12, 1864.
- Deitzel, Wyman. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1862. Taken prisoner at Poplar Grove Church, Va., Sept. 30, 1864.



- Demarest, Harmon. Company H. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 8, 1862. Wounded in action at Horseshoe Bend, Ky., May 10, 1863.
- Demott, David. Company C. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 2, 1862. Taken prisoner near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.
- DeMott, John W. Company C. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 5, 1862.
- Dillingham, William O. Company I. Enlisted from Fredonia, Aug. 8, 1862. Taken prisoner at Concord Station, East Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863. Died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 18, 1864.
- Dixon, John B. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 5, 1862.
- Dodge, Charles C. Entered the services from Marshall as Captain Company I., Aug. 1, 1862. Taken prisoner June 2, 1864. Discharged April 15, 1865.
- Doty, Henry. Company I. Enlisted from Eckford, Aug. 6, 1862. Died on steamer during passage from Vicksburg to Cairo, Aug. 5, 1863.
- Doty, Zebulon. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 12, 1862. Wounded in action, Nov. 16, 1863.
- Dunton, Charles. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, Aug. 8, 1862.
- Elliston, Richard. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1862. Corporal.
- Ely, Ira Warren. Company I. Enlisted at Burlington, Aug. 8, 1862. Wounded in action May 12, 1864.
- Fish, Schuyler V. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, July 28, 1862. Died at Fairfax Seminary, Va., Dec. 8, 1862.
- Ford, Worthy A. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 11, 1862.
- Freeman, Eugene T. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 21, 1862. Second Lieutenant in Thirteenth N. Y. Battery, Feb. 9, 1864.
- French, William. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 28, 1862. Died at Vicksburg, Miss., June 26, 1863.
- Gardner, E. Remington. Company I. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 13, 1862. Died at New Albany, Ind., June 5, 1864.
- Geer, Homer C. Company C. Enlisted from Pennfield, Aug. 5, 1862. Killed in action near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.
- George, Edwin. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 5, 1862.
- Gillis, Augustus. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 1, 1862. Wounded in action June 2, 1864.
- Gleason, William. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862. Wounded in action May 12, 1864. Sergeant.
- Granger, Ithamer. Company I. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Aug. 9, 1863. Drummer.
- Green, Thomas. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, Aug. 8, 1862.
- Gribble, Levi. Company I. Enlisted from Clarence, Aug. 9, 1862.
- Griffin, David. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 4, 1862. Died of disease at Baltimore, Md., June 17, 1863.
- Grozinger, John. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1862. Wounded in action June 17, 1864.
- Hammond, Josiah T. Company I. Enlisted from Tekonsha. Second Lieutenant at organization of Company. First Lieutenant Jan. 26, 1863.
- Hanney, Mark N. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1862. Died at Falmouth, Va., Feb. 5, 1863.
- Hartson, Leroy. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862.
- Hasbrook, Abram. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862.
- Hazen, Lovoisiar. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 11, 1862.
- Heath, William A. Company I. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 14, 1862.
- Hicks, Charles H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 21, 1862. Corporal.
- Hicks, George B. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 26, 1862. First Lieutenant Nov. 29, 1863. Killed in action near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.
- Hodge, George H. Company C. Enlisted from Pennfield, Aug. 5, 1862.
- Hoffman, David J. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 1, 1862. Wounded in action May 12, 1864. Corporal.
- Howe, Frank M. Company C. Enlisted from Emmett, Aug. 7, 1862. Leg

amputated because of wound received in action before Petersburg, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.

Howe, James A. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1862.

Hubbard, Daniel J. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 28, 1862.

Hulce, John W. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, August, 1862. Wounded in action at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

Hunt, Abram O. Company C. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 21, 1862. Died near Falmouth, Va., Jan. 9, 1863.

Hunt, Dexter E. Company C. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 5, 1862.

Jackson, William E. Company C. Enlisted from Pennfield, Aug. 5, 1862.

Juckett, George. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 11, 1862. Missing in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. No further record.

Keyes, Charles A. Company I. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Aug. 11, 1862.

Kimble, Julius. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 6, 1862.

Knight, Andrew. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 22, 1862. Wounded in action near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864. Sergeant.

Knowles, George M. Company C. Enlisted from Pennfield, July 28, 1862. Sergeant.

Knox, Henry E. Company C. Enlisted from Marshall, July 29, 1862. Wounded in action, May 12, 1864.

Larkin, John P. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 8, 1862.

Lewis, Arba C. Company I. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Aug. 11, 1862. Died at Leesburg, Md., Sept. 20, 1862.

Lewis, Globe D. Company I. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 12, 1862.

Lewis, Sylvester. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 21, 1862. Killed in action at Bethesda Church, Va., June 2, 1864.

Lewis, Wm. J. Company C. Enlisted from Pennfield, July 31, 1862. Discharged May 17, 1865, on account of wounds received before Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.

Lorensberry, Clement A. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 9, 1862. Colonel March 11, 1865.

McDonald, William N. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, March 11, 1862. Died at Annapolis, Md., April 12, 1864.

McFadden, Wm. J. Company I. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 11, 1862.

McRobert, James. Company —. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Died in prison at Andersonville, Ga.

Manchester, Perry H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 29, 1862. Wounded in action at North Anna, Va., May 24, 1865.

Mathews, Hugh. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 8, 1862. Taken prisoner June 2, 1864.

Maul, Henry. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 30, 1862. Died as a result of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Maynard, William. Company C. Enlisted from Emmett, Aug. 7, 1862. Wounded and missing in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. No further record.

Mench, Charles H. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 13, 1862. Sergeant. Taken prisoner Nov. 29, 1863. Died at Andersonville, Ga., July 26, 1864.

Mickel, Jeremiah. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862. Wounded in action Jan. 9, 1865. Arm amputated.

Mickel, Joseph R. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862.

Mickel, William H. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, July 31, 1862.

Monk, James B. Company C. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 8, 1862. Taken prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864. Died Dec. 29, 1864.

Moore, William. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 21, 1862.

Mulharon, Henry. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 22, 1862. Wounded and taken prisoner May 12, 1864.

Nickerson, John. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 31, 1862. Died at Crab Orchard, Ky., Nov. 11, 1863.

Nover, Conrad. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded in action June 18, 1864.

Nover, Peter. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, July 25, 1862. Wounded, Nov. 29, 1863. Sergeant.

Ogden, John. Company I. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 8, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.

Olney, Jonathan H. Company C. Enlisted at Athens, March 28, 1865.

Orwig, Samuel W. Company C. Enlisted from Emmett, Aug. 7, 1862. Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Died Sept. 8, 1864.

Owen, Edwin H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 1, 1862. Killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Parker, Nathan P. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862. Sergeant. Died at Falmouth, Va., Dec. 4, 1864.

Parsons, James M. Company C. Enlisted from Pennfield, Aug. 13, 1862. Died at Falmouth, Va., Jan. 15, 1863.

Phelps, Simary. Company I. Enlisted from Fredonia, Aug. 11, 1862.

Powles, George. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 1, 1862. Taken prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864. Corporal.

Pratt, William P. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862.

Purcell, Bradley. Unassigned. Enlisted at Le Roy, April 4, 1865.

Raven, Charles H. Company I. Enlisted from Newton, Aug. 9, 1862.

Riley, James O. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 8, 1862.

Robinson, Holland F. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 6, 1862. Captain Company K., Nov. 4, 1864. Killed in action before Petersburg, Feb. 4, 1865.

Romig, John. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 8, 1862. Fifer.

Russell, David S. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, Aug. 8, 1862. Died May 14, 1863 of wounds received in action at Horse Shoe Bend, Ky., May 10, 1863.

Ryan, Philip. Company C. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 17, 1862. Died, Dec. 7, 1863 of wounds received in action. Corporal.

Sammons, John W. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 6, 1862.

Sammons, Myron J. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 6, 1862. Wounded in action, May 12, 1864.

Saulsbury, Theodore C. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 8, 1862. Killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

Saunders, Jay. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 4, 1862.

Scates, Charles. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, July 23, 1862.

Scotford, Edgar H. Company C. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 6, 1862. Corporal.

Smith, Charles B. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded May 12, 1864.

Smith, David. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 2, 1862.

Smith, George S. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 9, 1862. Wounded near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.

Smith, Henry W. Company I. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 8, 1862. Wounded in action June 18, 1864.

Smith, Jacob F. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862.

Smith, John E. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862. Wounded May 11, 1864.

Smith, Josiah. Company I. Enlisted from Fredonia, Aug. 13, 1862. Killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.

Stiles, Aaron L. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, Aug. 8, 1862. Sergeant.

Stone, Eugene. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 6, 1862. Wounded, June 7, 1864. First Sergeant.

Stowell, Henry H. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862. Captain, Jan. 12, 1865.

Swarthout, Stephen. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 8, 1862. Drummer.

Sweet, James. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1862.

Talbot, Dennis. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862. Deserted, Nov. 18, 1862.

Taylor, Thomas. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 8, 1862.

Terrill, George M. Company C. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 21, 1862. Killed in action near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.

- Thomas, George W. Company C. Enlisted from Pennfield, Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Tooley, James L. Company I. Enlisted from Burlington, Aug. 12, 1862.  
 Treadwell, Charles. Company I. Enlisted from Newton, Aug. 11, 1862. Corporal.  
 Died at Falmouth, Va., Jan. 6, 1863.  
 Treadwell, Edson. Company I. Enlisted from Newton, Aug. 7, 1862. Corporal.  
 Wounded, June 18, 1864.  
 Trumbull, Ira O. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 9, 1862.  
 Van Buren, Levi. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 13, 1862.  
 Van Ness, Jacob H. Company I. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862.  
 Warner, Hiram S. Company I. Enlisted April 22, 1861, for three months.  
 Wounded at Bull Run. First Lieutenant Captain 1861. Adjutant Twentieth  
 Infantry, July 19, 1862. Regimental and Brigade Quartermaster.  
 Weeks, Joseph H. Entered service as First Lieutenant Company C., July 21,  
 1862.  
 White, Arian C. Company C. Captain, March 11, 1865.  
 Wilbur, Hiram E. Company C. Enlisted from Athens, Aug. 8, 1862. Corporal.  
 Williams, Charles B. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 25, 1862.  
 Corporal.  
 Williams, Germane L. Company C. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1862.  
 Wounded, Nov. 16, 1862.  
 Williams, Ray G. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1862. Died  
 at Annapolis, Md., May 30, 1864.  
 Witter, Cyrus L. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 7, 1862. Taken  
 prisoner near Petersburg, July 30, 1864. Died in prison, Dec. 19, 1864.  
 Wood, Delos. Company I. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1862. Died at Balti-  
 more, Md., July 4, 1863.  
 Yerrington, Charles L. Company C. Enlisted from Emmett, Aug. 4, 1862.

#### TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY

- Newton, Horace. Company K. Drafted from Newton. Mustered out, June  
 28, 1864.

#### TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY

- Alton, Henry C. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 21, 1865.  
 Billings, Franklin. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 28, 1865.  
 Boyce, Job. Company C. Enlisted at Burlington, March 6, 1865.  
 Caffry, James. Company E. Enlisted from Eckford, March 25, 1865.  
 Collins, Robert H. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 28, 1865.  
 Dickey, Harrison M. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, March 4, 1865. Ser-  
 geant, April 1, 1865.  
 English, Edward. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, March 7, 1865.  
 Frey, Peter. Unassigned. Enlisted at Eckford, March 27, 1865.  
 Hannis, or Haines, Richard. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, March 21, 1865.  
 Hartranft, William. Unassigned. Enlisted at Eckford, March 27, 1865.  
 Hulett, Philo. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, March 10, 1865.  
 Hunt, William C. Unassigned. Enlisted at Eckford, March 27, 1865.  
 Lyon, Joel O. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, March 27, 1865.  
 Marble, Charles F. Company K. Enlisted from Battle Creek, March 21, 1865.  
 Morton, Marcus. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 28, 1865.  
 Owens, James H. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, March 15, 1865.  
 Reese, George. Unassigned. Enlisted at Eckford, March 27, 1865.  
 Smalley, William O. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 21, 1865.  
 Voorhees, William C. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 28, 1865.  
 Warren, George S. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 10, 1865.  
 Watson, Albert. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, March 6, 1865.

#### TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY

was organized at Kalamazoo September 22, 1862. Its first colonel was  
 Orlando H. Moore, who was an officer of junior rank in the regular

army previous to the Civil war. His first service with the Volunteers was as lieutenant colonel of the Thirteenth Michigan, which position he resigned to command the Twenty-fifth.

In this regiment Calhoun county had one full company which was designated by the letter A. Homer village and township and Fredonia township furnished a large proportion of the recruits for the company from this county. Charles B. Pratt, of Marshall, was largely instrumental in recruiting the company and was made captain at the organization. For nearly two years Captain Pratt was on duty as executive officer at the military prison at Louisville, Kentucky. He was repeatedly complimented in official reports. The surgeon and acting medical inspector, of prisoners, in his report of October, 1863, to the authorities at Washington said, "I commend Captain Pratt most highly for the condition to which he has brought the prison under his command."

Another inspecting officer in his report of December 3, 1864, said, "Great credit is due Captain Pratt for his efficient discharge of the duties of his position," and still another inspector whose report is dated January 21, 1865, says: "Captain Pratt, executive officer of the prison, certainly deserves credit for the efficient and faithful manner in which he discharges the duties of his position."

Orange Bugbee, of Homer, was first lieutenant from August 10, 1862, to April 27, 1864, when he was honorably discharged for disability.

Norris J. Frink, of Marshall, went out with the company as second lieutenant, but resigned October, 1863, and later re-entered the service as captain in the Twenty-eighth Infantry.

Abner Van Dyke, of Marshall, entered the service August 19, 1862, as a private in Company A, February 7, 1864; he was made first lieutenant in the One Hundred and Second U. S. Colored Infantry.

The Twenty-fifth left Kalamazoo September 29, 1862, for Louisville, Kentucky, at which time the Confederate army under General Bragg was threatening the capture of that city. During the winter and spring of 1862 and 1863 it was on provost duty at Bowling Green and at Louisville.

One of the most notable of the minor engagements of the war was the repulse on July 4, 1863, of General John H. Morgan's division, estimated as 3,000 strong, by five companies of the Twenty-fifth under command of Colonel Moore. In the early morning General Morgan sent an officer under a flag of truce demanding an "immediate and unconditional surrender" of the Federal forces. Colonel Moore, who had selected, at Gibb's bend, and fortified, an admirable position for defense, met the officer bearing the demand and said to him: "Present my compliments to General Morgan and say to him that this being the Fourth of July I cannot entertain the proposition to surrender." After three and one-half hours of fighting Morgan withdrew, leaving as many dead and wounded on the field as the Michigan commander had men. Twenty-two commissioned Confederate officers were among the killed and wounded, two of the dead being field officers. The number of killed and wounded Confederates was equal to the whole number of Federals engaged. The Michigan commander and his men received for their gallant conduct the thanks of the commander of the Ninth Army Corps published in General Orders.

The Twenty-fifth though enduring many hardships and privations, did good service in East Tennessee during the terribly cold winter of 1863-64. The regiment as part of the Twenty-fifth Army Corps participated in the Atlanta campaign. It was with the troops that confronted the Confederate General Hood in the battle of Franklin and in the advance upon and repulse at Nashville.

After the utter defeat and overthrow of Hood's army at Franklin and Nashville, the Twenty-fifth with the Twenty-third Army Corps under General Schofield was transferred to North Carolina and was with the army under Sherman when the Confederate forces under General Joseph E. Johnston surrendered at the village of Durham in that state.

June 24, 1865, it was mustered out at Salisbury, North Carolina. July 2, arrived at Jackson, Michigan, where it was paid off and disbanded.

Total enrollment, 1,008.

Killed in action, 23.

Died of wounds, 17.

Died in Confederate prisons, 2.

Died of disease, 126.

Discharged for disability (wounds and disease), 157.

The following, as nearly as could be obtained, is an accurate list of those who served from Calhoun county in the Twenty-fifth regiment.

#### TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY LIST

Acker, Perry. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Died of disease, June 8, 1863.

Adcock, or Hadeock, George. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Jan. 15, 1864. Deserted, April 19, 1866.

Allen, William. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Jan. 5, 1864. Discharged, July 18, 1865.

Berger, David F. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Discharged, May 24, 1865.

Blake, Hiram, or Homer. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Blodgett, Joseph F. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 9, 1862. Discharged, July 8, 1865.

Brand, Benjamin E. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Brand, Jeremiah. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Died of disease, Jan. 16, 1863.

Brainard, John H. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Brewer, John. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 22, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Brown, Benjamin F. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Discharged, July 3, 1865.

Brown, Orlando. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Sergeant, Sept. 12, 1864. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Bugbee, Orange. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 10, 1862. Entered service at organization as First Lieutenant. Discharged for disability, April 27, 1864.

Burns, Henry S. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Corporal, 1864. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Burt, Charles D. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 7, 1862. Discharged, June 30, 1865.

- Bush, Andrew. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 4, 1862. Prisoner from January 22, to April 16, 1864. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
- Campbell, Robert C. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 4, 1862. Deserted, Feb. 19, 1863.
- Carr, James. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 8, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
- Chapin, David S. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Aug. 22, 1862. Corporal. Died in service, Jan. 7, 1864.
- Chase, Frank W. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Corporal, 1863. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
- Clark, Gilbert S. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 6, 1862. Died of disease, Feb. 9, 1868.
- Collins, Edward H. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Accidentally shot while on duty at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 8, 1862.
- Crocker, Orlando. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Aug. 5, 1862. Died of disease, Nov. 19, 1862.
- Cruse, William. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862.
- Cummings, Alexander. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Discharged for disability, Feb. 21, 1863.
- Curtis, Elias E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862. Died of disease, Feb. 11, 1863.
- Cushman, George. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
- Ely, Orville S. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Discharged, Nov. 11, 1865.
- Fairchild, Uriah. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 9, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
- Fry, Silas. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
- Gregory, Newton V. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Discharged on account of disability, June 24, 1865. Sergeant, May 11, 1865.
- Griffin, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 1, 1862. Discharged for disability, June 13, 1863.
- Hurd, William H. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 18, 1863.
- Huss, or Hess, John. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Died in service, March 19, 1863.
- Kebler, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862. Deserted, Jan. 7, 1863.
- Kelley, Abraham. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 2, 1862. Died, Aug. 2, 1864 of wounds received in action, June 27, 1864.
- Kelley, James. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 9, 1862. Prisoner from Jan. 22, 1864 to April 16, 1864.
- Kennedy, Cicero B. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Sergeant Sept. 12, 1862. Died, Feb. 1, 1863.
- Kincaid, James D. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Corporal, Feb. 20, 1864. Wounded in the battle of Resaca, Ga. Mustered out, Jan. 24, 1865.
- Lynn, Silas H. Company. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 13, 1862. Sergeant. Wounded in action at Resaca, Ga., 1864. Discharged, May 11, 1865.
- McCarty, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862. Discharged, Feb. 17, 1863.
- McKinney, Mortimer. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 4, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 13, 1863.
- Martin, Richard. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 9, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 31, 1863.
- Mead, Watson B. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 12, 1862. Principal musician, Sept. 10, 1863. Discharged, May 19, 1865.
- Morey, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 11, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.



Morris, Charles A. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 22, 1862. Discharged, Dec. 3, 1865.

North, Eben. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 15, 1862. Deserted, Feb. 17, 1863.

North, Seneca. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 13, 1862. Transferred to Invalid Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.

Ogden, Ardy. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Sept. 6, 1862. Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1864. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Perkins, Silas. Company O. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 13, 1862. Corporal. Died in service, Jan. 24, 1863.

Pierce, Cyrus A. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 13, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Pike, Orlando. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 12, 1862. Transferred to Invalid Corps, July 20, 1863.

Pratt, Charles B. Entered service from Marshall in Company A as Captain, Aug. 10, 1862. Discharged, Aug. 10, 1865.

Prabasco, Maryhlin. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 9, 1863.

Putnam, Bela. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 4, 1863.

Reardon, Dennis W. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1863. Corporal, 1862. Sergeant, 1863. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Rogers, Nelson. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, 1862. Discharged Oct. 16, 1862, for disability.

Rose, George H. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Discharged, May 30, 1865.

Ryan, William, Jr. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 5, 1864. Discharged, June 19, 1865.

Seger, Cornelius. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 7, 1862. Discharged for disability, Feb. 28, 1863.

Spotts, Daniel S. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 5, 1862. Mustered out, Jan. 24, 1865.

Stephan, Timothy M. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 18, 1862. Deserted.

Story, Charles. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862. Discharged for disability, Dec. 2, 1864.

Swart, Victor D. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 9, 1862.

Sykes, Henry J. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Taylor, Amos B. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Corporal. Discharged for disability.

Terry, Oscar. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 14, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 21, 1863.

Tower, William H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 18, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 19, 1863.

Van Dyke, Abner. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 19, 1862. Sergeant, 1862. Sergeant Major, June 19, 1863. First Lieutenant Colored Infantry, Feb. 7, 1864. Resigned, Aug. 31, 1864.

Van Wic, William. Company A. Enlisted from Lee, Aug. 14, 1862. Died, Aug. 16, 1864 of wounds received in action.

Warner, John F. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Corporal, 1862. Sergeant, 1863. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Warrington, William G. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Died, July 11, 1864 of wounds received in action.

Watts, Reason. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 11, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Welles, Charles W. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 9, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Wells, William O. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 7, 1862. Discharged, June 7, 1865.

Whittaker, Van Ransler. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Aug. 12, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 8, 1863.

Wicks, Chauncey C. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

Wicks, James B. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 22, 1862. Discharged for disability, Nov. 16, 1862.

Wicks, James D. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 5, 1864. Discharged, April 22, 1866, having been transferred to Co. A 28th Inft., June 15, 1865.

Youreux, William J. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 12, 1862. Mustered out, June 24, 1865.

#### TWENTY-SIXTH AND TWENTY-SEVENTH

Twenty-sixth: Binding, Charles. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 11, 1862.

Chase, Frederick. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 11, 1862.

Cole, William F. Company B. Enlisted from Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862. Taken prisoner at Ream's Station, Va., Aug. 25, 1864. Died in prison at Salisbury, N. C., Feb. 28, 1865.

Crane, Edward C. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862.

Forbear, Gabriel. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 4, 1862. Died Dec. 6, 1863 of wounds received in action at Mine Run, Va.

Forbear, Lamb. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 4, 1862.

Forbear, Lewis. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 4, 1862. Wounded in action at the Wilderness, May 1864.

Kellogg, Evander H. Company G. Enlisted from Albion, Oct. 15, 1862. Commissary Sergeant, Dec. 12, 1862.

Litchfield, Horatio M. Company H. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 21, 1862.

McCloth, Marshall. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 4, 1862.

Newville, Lyman. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 4, 1862. Wounded in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Shefer, William P. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 8, 1862. Wounded at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. Corporal.

Twenty-seventh: Campbell, James. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 27, 1862.

McDermott, John. Company E. Enlisted from Sheridan, Nov. 18, 1862. Died in prison at Richmond, Va., Nov. 21, 1863.

Putman, John H. Company E. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Sept. 12, 1861. Discharged, Dec. 19, 1862, for disability on account of wounds received in action.

Stible, John. Company E. Enlisted at Homer, Nov. 20, 1862.

Sullivan, Michael. Company E. Enlisted at Burlington, Jan. 6, 1863.

Wilber, Henry. Second Company Sharp Shooters. Enlisted at Homer, Feb. 29, 1864.

Wiltsie, Daniel W. Company H. Enlisted from Homer, Oct. 20, 1862. Corporal. Died at Crab Orchard, Ky., Dec. 7, 1863.

#### THE TWENTY-EIGHTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

was organized at Kalamazoo October 26, 1864. Calhoun county had in this regiment about one hundred and twenty-five men with one field officer and four officers of the line. Norris J. Frink, of Marshall, a youth of eighteen when he was commissioned, August 10, 1862, a lieutenant in the Twenty-fifth Infantry. August 15, 1864, he was made a captain in the Twenty-eighth, and the following December major. March 13, 1865, when but twenty-one years of age he was brevet lieutenant colonel, for gallant and meritorious service during the war. He was mustered out June 5, 1866, and honorably discharged.

Shubal F. White, of Convis, was made first lieutenant of Company A at its organization August 16, 1864, and captain December 10 of same year and served till the regiment was mustered out in 1866.

George H. Penniman, of Marshall, entered the service September 12, 1864, as sergeant major of the Twenty-fifth; was promoted second lieutenant December 10, 1864; first lieutenant September 12, 1865; brevet captain March 13, 1865, for meritorious service in the battles at Nashville, Tennessee, and Kingston, North Carolina, brevet major for gallant and meritorious service during the war.

The township of Lee furnished in William Duryee the second lieutenant of Company K, who served until July 6, 1865, when he resigned and was honorably discharged.

The Twenty-eighth left Kalamazoo for Louisville, Kentucky, October 26, 1864. It participated in the battle of Nashville in December. It was later assigned to the Twenty-third Corps and as a part of that organization was transferred to North Carolina where it was engaged at White Forks in March, 1865, and sustained quite a loss. After the surrender of Johnston the regiment was on guard duty in various points in North Carolina until June 5, 1866, when it was mustered out at Raleigh and on the 8th reached Jackson, Michigan, where it was paid off and disbanded.

Total enrollment, 980.

Killed in action, 4.

Died of wounds, 3.

Died of disease, 101.

Discharged for disability, 47.

The following members of the Twenty-eighth Regiment served from Calhoun county:

#### TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY LIST

Aiken, Jewitt. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 24, 1864. Discharged to enlist as Hospital Steward U. S. Army.

Annis, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Deserted Sept. 30, 1864.

Anson, Granger F. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Discharged for disability, Sept. 15, 1865.

Badke, Gottlieb. Company C. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 21, 1865 for one year. Discharged Feb. 21, 1866.

Bailey, George W. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 16, 1864. Discharged June 21, 1865.

Bailey, George W. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1864. Mustered out, June 5, 1866.

Bailey, Samuel S. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 31, 1864. Discharged June 14, 1865.

Baker, Nathan. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged April 26, 1866.

Batchley, John. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 29, 1864. Discharged June 20, 1865.

Batt, William S. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged June 26, 1865.

Beach, Charles. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 19, 1864. Deserted Sept. 25, 1864.

Beardsley, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 20, 1864. Mustered out, June 5, 1866.

- Beckwith, Frederick A. Company B. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 7, 1864. Sergeant. Discharged May 27, 1865.
- Bennett, Norman H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 22, 1864. Discharged June 6, 1865.
- Blashfield, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 24, 1864. Discharged May 20, 1865.
- Bower, Oscar. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 24, 1864. Deserted Oct. 1, 1864.
- Brayman, Jesse A. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 29, 1864. Corporal, April 1, 1866. Mustered out, June 5, 1864.
- Brott, George W. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Bushman, George. W. Company A. Enlisted at Tekousha, Aug. 23, 1864. Discharged May 15, 1865.
- Byington, Ransom. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 15, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1864.
- Callicott, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 22, 1864. Killed May 11, 1866.
- Carpenter, Seth. Company B. Enlisted at Marengo, Aug. 17, 1864. Discharged June 7, 1865.
- Carroll, Stephen. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, April, 1865.
- Cary, Charles A. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 23, 1864. Deserted Sept. 15, 1864.
- Case, Charles. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Deserted October, 1864.
- Chandler, Eli W. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1864. Deserted June 5, 1866.
- Chapman, George. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 19, 1864. Enlisted. Mustered and deserted the same day.
- Clark, David. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1864. Discharged May 5, 1865.
- Colman, Robert. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 20, 1864. Died in service, Feb. 14, 1865.
- Converse, Selden. Company A. Enlisted at Athens, Aug. 30, 1864. Discharged June 13, 1865.
- Cronin, Dennis. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 31, 1864. Died in service, March 31, 1865.
- Decker, Clark. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1864. Deserted Nov. 15, 1864.
- Doty, George W. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Deserted Nov. 1, 1864.
- Dowding, Solomon. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 25, 1864. Discharged, May 3, 1865.
- Doxsie, Gabriel B. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 6, 1864. Deserted Sept. 15, 1864.
- Dubois, Abraham. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out June 5, 1866.
- Dunn, Michael. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1864. Deserted Sept. 12, 1864.
- Duryee, William. Company B. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 18, 1864. First Sergeant and Second Lieutenant.
- Edwards, John William. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Killed in action in N. C., March 8, 1865.
- Elkerton, William. Company D. Enlisted in Marshall, August, 1864. Mustered August 17. Sergeant. Second Lieutenant, March 8, 1865. Mustered out June 6, 1866.
- Ellison, George H. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 12, 1864. Deserted Aug. 27, 1864.

Emmett, Dagobet. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 26, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Engelter, Leonard. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 15, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Engle, Gilmer D. Company A. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 23, 1864. Wounded in action, March 9, 1865. Discharged June 20, 1865.

Ervay, Orrin S. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 9, 1864. Discharged Sept. 20, 1865.

Evans, Francis. Company F. Enlisted in Marshall, Sept. 22, 1864. Deserted Sept. 27, 1864.

Evans, Levi. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Sergeant. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Findley, Laurel. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 16, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Follitt, Edward. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, September, 1864. Corporal. Died in service, May 18, 1865.

French, John. Company B. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 29, 1864. Sergeant. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Frink, Morris J. Entered service in Company A as Second Lieutenant. Resigned Oct. 31, 1863 in Company A 28th Inf.; as Second Lieutenant July 28, 1864. Captain, Aug. 15, 1864. Major, Dec. 10, 1864. Acting Inspector General First Div., April, 1865. Brevetted Lieut. Col., March 13, 1865. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Gilman, John. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 20, 1864. Discharged March 16, 1866.

Gilbert, Lafayette H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 15, 1864. Died in service, Jan. 5, 1865.

Gilmore, John. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Deserted Sept. 18, 1864.

Godley, Peter. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 26, 1864. Deserted on the day of enlistment.

Golby, David. Enlisted, Company D, at Marshall, Sept. 26, 1864. Deserted Oct. 2, 1864.

Granger, George H. Company A. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 29, 1864. Second Lieut., August, 1864. First Lieut., December, 1864. Aid de Camp, March, 1865. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Griswold, Josiah. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Died in service, Nov. 14, 1864.

Hockenbury, Gilbert. Company B. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 3, 1864. Deserted October, 1864.

Holcomb, Eugene B. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1864. Deserted Sept. 25, 1864.

Holder, Charles. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1864. Discharged Aug. 8, 1865.

Johnston, John. Company B. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 1, 1864. Sergeant. Lost overboard steamer Oriental, Feb. 23, 1865. Sergeant.

Keenan, John. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1864. Discharged June 5, 1866.

Kelly, James. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 29, 1864. Corporal, April 1, 1866. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

King, Seth. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 16, 1864. Discharged May 29, 1865.

King, William H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 27, 1864. Died in service, March 12, 1866.

Kirschner, Conrad. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Law, George. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1864. Deserted Sept. 15, 1864.

Lee, William J. Company B. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged June 8, 1865.

McClintic, Francis M. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 19, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

McClintic, Issachar. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged May 24, 1865.

McClintic, Wesley W. Company C. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 20, 1865, for one year. Corporal. Mustered out Feb. 21, 1866.

McRoberts, Hugh. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1864. Sergeant. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Mallon, Frank. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Mason, Frederick E. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1864. Discharged Nov. 13, 1865.

Middleboro, Stephen. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 21, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Mulvany, John. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Discharged Nov. 22, 1865.

Munson, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 5, 1864. Died in service, June 7, 1865.

Murry, Hugh. Company A. Enlisted in Marshall, Aug. 22, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.

Newberry, Philo M. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 29, 1864. Discharged Nov. 14, 1865.

Packer, or Parker, Ezra M. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out June 6, 1866.

Page, Edward G. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 15, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Patterson, Williams. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 6, 1864. Deserted Sept. 18, 1864.

Penniman, George H. Enlisted as Sergeant Major, Sept. 12, 1864. Second Lieutenant, Dec. 10, 1864. First Lieutenant, Sept. 12, 1865. Brevet Captain, March 13, 1865, and Brevet Major of same date for gallant and meritorious services during the war. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Pfaff, Joseph. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1864. Discharged Feb. 28, 1865.

Redmond, William. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 20, 1864. Discharged May 27, 1865.

Reichard, or Reichow, August. Company C. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 20, 1865. Discharged Feb. 21, 1866.

Rhoads, William D. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 17, 1865 for one year. Discharged Feb. 17, 1866.

Riley, Stephen. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Robinson, George. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 29, 1864. Deserted September, 1864.

Sawerssing, Peter. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Schellenburgher, Jacob. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Schooley, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Segrave, Charles. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 28, 1864. Deserted Oct. 12, 1864.

Sears, William W. Company E. Enlisted Sept. 2, 1864. First Sergeant. Second Lieutenant, June 14, 1865. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Sherman, Ernest J. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Discharged July 10, 1865.

Sinclair, Cornelius. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 25, 1864. Discharged June 14, 1865.

Slider, Samuel. Company B. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 5, 1864. Deserted Oct. 19, 1864.

Smith, Charles. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Deserted Sept. 18, 1864.

Smith, James L. or F. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 17, 1864. Deserted the day of enlistment.

Smith, John. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1864. Deserted Oct. 19, 1864.

Stephens, Andrew J. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 12, 1864. Died in service, Feb. 17, 1865.

Stimpson, Albert S. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 15, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Stinekraus, Ferdinand. Company C. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 20, 1865 for one year. Discharged Feb. 21, 1866.

Thompson, Albert. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 29, 1864. Discharged June 5, 1866.

Thompson, Edgar. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 14, 1864. Discharged July 28, 1865.

Thompson, Nathan. Company A. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Aug. 26, 1864. Discharged Oct. 16, 1865.

Trombley, Lewis J. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1864. Discharged for disability, May 16, 1865.

Valiant, Henry. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Vanderpool, John. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 29, 1864. Discharged May 30, 1865.

Warring, Howland L. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 29, 1864. Deserted Sept. 14, 1864.

White, Shubael F. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 16, 1864. First Lieutenant at organization. Captain, Dec. 10, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Whitney, John. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 26, 1864. Deserted Oct. 31, 1864.

Williams, Frank. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 24, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

Williams, Lorenzo D. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 7, 1864. Discharged Aug. 5, 1865.

Wilson, John. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1864. Deserted, Oct. 19, 1864.

Wilson, George F. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 22, 1864. Corporal. Discharged July 18, 1865.

Wiselogle, George F. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1864. Sergeant. Discharged May 18, 1865.

Wood, Charles. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 24, 1864. Deserted Oct. 31, 1864.

Woods, Robert. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 8, 1864. Deserted Oct. 21, 1864.

Wright, Alfred. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 26, 1864. Mustered out June 5, 1866.

#### THIRTIETH INFANTRY

Sullivan, George. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 24, 1864.

Ward, Alva H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 26, 1864.

#### THE FIRST MICHIGAN ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS

had the largest total enrollment of any Michigan organization in the war. The average age of both officers and men was higher than in any other while the loss whether killed in action, died of wounds or in Confederate prisons was the smallest of any Michigan regiment of like length of service. It is doubtful, however, if any regiment in the western army did



more effective work for the triumph of the Union cause than this body of mature men made up largely of experienced mechanics, artisans and railroad men. In the building and laying of pontoon boats and bridges, in the construction of highways and highway bridges, in the building of railroad bridges and trestles, and in the repair of railroads and the running of trains it greatly facilitated the movement of troops and supplies. At the same time the officers and men alike evidenced on different occasions that they had in them the stuff of which soldiers and heroes are made.

The raising of a regiment of engineers and mechanics was especially authorized by the war department. The work of recruiting was begun in August, 1861, and the muster into the United States service dated from the following October. The regiment rendezvoused at Marshall. It left its camp near that city on the 17th of December and journeyed direct to Louisville, Kentucky, where it became a part of the Army of the Ohio commanded by General Buell. The regiment received successively, special commendation from General Buell, General Rosencrans, General Thomas and General Sherman for the character and importance of services rendered.

The affair at Lavergne, Tennessee, a hamlet situated midway between Nashville and Murfreesboro, where it had been placed by Rosecrans to protect his rear and guard his trains while he was fighting the battle of Stone's River brought it into general notice and gave it a reputation as a fighting regiment.

The regiment went everywhere with the Army of the Cumberland from its organization to Chattanooga; from Chattanooga to Atlanta; from Atlanta to the sea and from the sea to Goldsboro, North Carolina, and the surrender of Johnston. It participated in the grand review at Washington in May, 1865. Following the review it was transported to Nashville, Tennessee, where it remained until September 22, when it was mustered out of service. It arrived at Jackson, Michigan, October 1, 1865, where it was paid off and disbanded.

Among the officers who went out from Calhoun county with this regiment were Lieutenant Colonel Kinsman A. Hunton of Marshall; Assistant Surgeon Willoughby O'Donoughue of Albion; First Lieutenant Frederick W. Huxford and Second Lieutenant Horace C. Gilson, both of Albion, and Captain Emory O. Crittenden of Marshall. Ferdinand Boughton who went out from Albion as a corporal in Company K, in 1861, came back a captain in 1865. Cyrus M. Curtis, of Marshall, who was a sergeant in Company K at the organization, returned with his regiment wearing upon his shoulders the straps of a captain.

By act of Congress, 1862, the Michigan Engineers and Mechanics were authorized to have twelve companies of 150 men each, the same as in the regular army. Recruiting for these brought up:

Total enrollment, 2,920.

Total killed in action, 2.

Total died of wounds, 4.

Total died in Confederate prisons, 2.

Total died of disease, 280.

Total discharged for disability, 279.

## LIST OF ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS

The following started from Calhoun County, in the above named regiment.

Abbott, Elon. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 5, 1861. Artificer. Enlisted Oct. 29, 1861. Died in service, March 10, 1862.

Albro, David C. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 24, 1861. Sergeant. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Alton, Levi C. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 14, 1861. Discharged for disability, Aug. 20, 1862.

Alton, William B. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 14, 1861. Discharged for disability, Aug. 20, 1862.

Ames, Andrew F. Company C. Enlisted at Marengo, Sept. 8, 1862. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Amy, Michael. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 6, 1861. Discharged May 21, 1862.

Ashley, Lucius. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 27, 1861. First Sergeant 1861. First Lieutenant, July 17, 1862. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Bailey, James H. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1861. Corporal. Discharged March 12, 1863.

Barker, Benjamin. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 15, 1861. Corporal. Reenlisted. Deserted June 30, 1865.

Barnes, Philemon D. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Artificer. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Benson, Perry. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 10, 1861. Died in service, March 3, 1862.

Borst, John. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 4, 1861. Discharged April 14, 1863.

Bottom, Charles J. Company K. Marshall, Feb. 5, 1863. Discharged for disability, Aug. 6, 1863.

Boughton, Ferdinand. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 27, 1861. Corporal. Sergeant, Sept. 12, 1862. Second Lieutenant, Dec. 25, 1862. First Lieutenant, Jan. 1, 1864. Captain, Nov. 3, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Bourke, John. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 25, 1861. Artificer. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Brower, George W. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 7, 1861. Prisoner May 8, 1862. Discharged Dec. 27, 1862.

Brownell, Job. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 9, 1861. Corporal. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Buckley, Oliver H. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 23, 1861. Artificer, Oct. 31, 1864. Corporal, Jan. 18, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.

Bunn, Job T. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 27, 1862. Prisoner, Dec. 15, 1864. Killed April 26, 1865 by explosion of steamer Sultana.

Bunn, Valparaiso. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 30, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Campbell, James L. Company K. Enlisted from Marengo, Sept. 8, 1861. Died in service, April 2, 1862.

Carr, Charles L. Company G. Enlisted Sept. 10, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Church, James H. Unassigned. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 2, 1861. Mustered out Dec. 6, 1861. No further record.

Clark, Parkhurst W. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 7, 1861. Corporal. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Comstock, Morris M. Company L. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 31, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Cook, George A. Company K. Enlisted at Clarendon, Sept. 20, 1861. Artificer. Discharged Sept. 18, 1863.

Creager, Henry. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 30, 1861. Died at sea, Oct. 30, 1862.

Crisher, John A. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1861. Wagoner Discharged for disability, March 17, 1864.

Crittenden, J. Newton. Entered service in Company K from Marshall as Second Lieutenant, Jan. 1, 1864. First Lieutenant, Sept. 3, 1864. Resigned Sept. 14, 1865.

Crittenton, Emory O. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1861. Capt., Sept. 12, 1861. Major, Nov. 31, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Crittenton, Franklin M. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall as drummer, Oct. 1, 1861. Drummer, aged 15 at enlistment. Discharged Dec. 8, 1862.

Curtis, Cyrus M. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1861. Sergeant. Second Lieutenant, July 1862. First Lieutenant, Jan. 1, 1864. Captain, Nov. 3, 1864. Resigned June 22, 1865.

Davis, Peter. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 24, 1864 as substitute for Geo. I. Loud. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Dewitt, German S. Company K. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 21, 1862. Artificer, Sept. 22, 1865.

Edgerton, Sidney H. Company K. Enlisted from Marshall Aug. 30, 1862. Artificer. Sergeant, October, 1864. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Ellis, George. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 9, 1861. Died in service, June 6, 1862.

Ellis, Stafford. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 9, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Ervay, James A. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 23, 1861. Mustered out June 22, 1865.

Fosbury, Lewis J. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 29, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Frame, George W. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 26, 1861. Artificer. Discharged for disability, May, 1862.

French, Ezra B. Company C. Enlisted Sept. 20, 1861. Discharged Oct. 28, 1862.

Frink, George D. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 9, 1861. Corporal. Sergeant, Feb. 1, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Gale, Solomon. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 31, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Gibbs, David N. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Corporal. Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1864. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Gildersleeve, George L. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 4, 1861. Corporal, 1862. Sergeant, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Gilson, Horace C. Entered service in Company A from Albion, at organization as Second Lieutenant, Aug. 22, 1861. Resigned Dec. 25, 1862.

Gordon, James A. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 28, 1862. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Goudie, James. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 11, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Gragg, Bradford. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 10, 1862. Corporal, 1865. Mustered out June 6, 1865.

Green, George H. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 30, 1862. Discharged for disability, Nov. 6, 1862.

Green, Samuel. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 18, 1861. Artificer. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Grew, Daniel. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 18, 1861. Mustered out Dec. 6, 1861. No further record.

Harrison, William C. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 29, 1861. Wounded, Oct. 8, 1862. Discharged Dec. 19, 1862 because of disability from wounds received in action.

Harvey, William. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 22, 1861. Discharged Aug. 12, 1862.

Harwood, Alanson. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 30, 1862. Corporal, 1864. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Heath, Charles N. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 28, 1863. Corporal. Artificer. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Heath, Henry. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 28, 1863. Artificer. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Henry, David. Company K. Enlisted Dec. 17, 1861. Artificer. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Hogan, James. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 23, 1861. Discharged for disability, Jan. 19, 1864.

Hollister, William A. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 17, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Hulbert, George B. Company K. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Oct. 23, 1861. Discharged Nov. 7, 1862.

Hunt, Ira. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 7, 1861. Artificer. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Hunt, John D. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 11, 1862. Died in service, July 14, 1863.

Huntoon, Kinsman A. Entered service from Marshall at organization as Lieutenant Colonel, Sept. 12, 1861. Discharged Oct. 26, 1864.

Huxford, Frederick W. Entered service from Albion at organization as First Lieutenant, Company A, Aug. 22, 1861. Cashiered July 17, 1862.

Jenkinson, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 22, 1861. Killed by train accident, May 1, 1862.

Jennings, Alonzo H. Company E. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 30, 1862. Corporal, 1864. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Jewell, Albert G. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861. First Sergeant at organization. Second Lieutenant, May, 1863. First Lieutenant, Jan. 1864. Mustered out Aug. 28, 1864.

Jordon, Ralph S. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 14, 1861. Discharged on order of surgeon, Oct. 30, 1861.

Jucketts, Levi A. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 2, 1861. Artificer. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Juckett, Christopher C. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 16, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Juckett, Samuel D. Company E. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 4, 1861. Discharged for disability Oct. 16, 1862. Died in Albion, Mich., Nov. 6, 1862.

Kinch, Samuel C. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 20, 1862. Artificer. Corporal, Nov. 1864. Discharged, June 6, 1865.

King, Robert H. Entered service from Albion as Assistant Surgeon, Dec. 26, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Knickerbocker, James M. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 23, 1861. Artificer. Discharged, June 5, 1862.

Knowles, Edgar. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 12, 1861. Artificer. Died in service, April 19, 1863.

Knowles, George M. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 12, 1861. Died in service, March 4, 1862.

Lewis, Edward H. Company A. Enlisted from Marengo, Sept. 9, 1861. Corporal, Sept. 12, 1862. Sergeant, Nov. 12, 1862. First Sergeant, Jan. 1, 1864. Second Lieut., Nov. 3, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Linscott, Hiram. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Died in service, Oct. 9, 1863.

Lockton, Thomas. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1861. Artificer. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Lyxford, George. Unassigned. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 20, 1861.

McMaster, Alphonso. Company —. Enlisted from Albion, Oct. 9, 1861. Corporal, 1862. Sergeant, 1863. First Sergeant, 1864. First Lieutenant, Nov., 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Magennis, Francis. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, March 13, 1863. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Manchester, Benson. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 1, 1861. Discharged Jan. 18, 1864.

Miller, George. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 29, 1862. Corporal, 1864. Sergeant, 1865. Mustered out June 6, 1865.

Millmine, James. Company E. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 14, 1861. Discharged June 5, 1863.

Mingo, Charles J. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 29, 1861. Mortally wounded, Jan. 1, 1863.

Morley, John B. Company H. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 30, 1862. Died in service, Nov. 7, 1862.

Nash, Marvin. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 29, 1861. Discharged for disability, June 24, 1862.

Nichole, Charles M. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 16, 1862. Artificer. Corporal. Discharged, July 7, 1865.

Parmlee, Loren. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Artificer. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Peling, Ransler. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 7, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Prentiss, Jerome J. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Second Lieut., Nov. 3, 1864. First Lieut., Nov. 23, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Putnam, Aaron C. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 7, 1861. Artificer. Discharged May 30, 1862.

Riley, William C. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 7, 1861. Artificer. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Robinson, Nathan D. Company C. Enlisted Sept. 15, 1861, at Marshall. Died in service, May 24, 1861.

Ross, Daniel. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Sergeant, 1862. Second Lieut., Nov. 3, 1864. Mustered, Sept. 22, 1865.

Rowley, Otis B. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Artificer. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Schermerhorn, Edgar J. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 30, 1862. Prisoner, Jan. 1, 1863. Discharged June 6, 1865.

Sellick, Albert A. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 9, 1861. Artificer. Discharged, Nashville, Tenn., June 20, 1865.

Shedd, James Otis. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 4, 1862. Deserted, Dec. 6, 1862.

Slaney, Edward H. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 22, 1861. Deserted, Dec. 16, 1861.

Smith, Charles B. Company K. Enlisted at Convis Centre, Sept. 4, 1861. Corporal. Discharged, June 11, 1862.

Smith, Joseph S. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 2, 1861. Corporal. Prisoner, May 16, 1862. Died Nov. 6, 1862.

Stanton, Addison C. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 2, 1861. Discharged for disability, July 10, 1864.

Sutliff, Levi L. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 6, 1861. Artificer. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 22, 1863.

Taylor, Benjamin T. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 10, 1861. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Tichenor, Charles H. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 24, 1861. Died in service, Sept. 30, 1862.

Tilton, James R. Company K. Enlisted at Fredonia, Sept. 12, 1861. Artificer. Discharged, May 28, 1862.

Van Valine, Daniel. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 10, 1861. Discharged, Nov. 25, 1862.

Wakelin, Wilson. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 11, 1861. Discharged, Oct. 31, 1864.

Waldron, Philetus A. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 11, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 29, 1861.

Ward, William R. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 27, 1862. Discharged for disability, Dec. 26, 1863.

Wardell, James. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 18, 1863. Discharged, April 22, 1865.

Waterman, Robert W. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged, Oct. 31, 1864.

Waterson, Edward. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 5, 1861. Discharged for disability, Nov. 17, 1862.

Wells, Eric. Company K. Enlisted at Clarendon, Oct. 10, 1861. Corporal, Sergeant. Discharged, Oct. 31, 1864.

Whaling, David. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 10, 1861. Corporal. Sergeant. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

White, Jacob W. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 21, 1861. Sergeant. Second Lieut. May 29, 1864. Discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

Wilber, John R. Company K. Enlisted at Fredonia, Sept. 11, 1861. Discharged, May 15, 1863.

Wiley, James W. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Artificer. Sergeant, Jan., 1864. Discharged, June 6, 1865.

Wilkinson, Joseph N. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Sergeant, April, 1864. Died in service, May 29, 1864.

Wright, Dayton. Company K. Enlisted at Eckford, Oct. 9, 1861. Discharged, June 24, 1862.

York, Zachariah. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 1, 1861. Discharged for disability, June 16, 1862.

#### HOWLAND'S ENGINEERS

In September, 1861, E. P. Howland of Battle Creek, organized a company of engineers called the "Battle Creek Engineer Corps." This company went from Battle Creek to St. Louis, Missouri, where, on October 9, 1861, they were mustered into the United States service by order of General John C. Fremont, then commanding the Department of Missouri. General Halleck, who succeeded Fremont, ruled the company was irregular and ordered it mustered out, which was done on January 8, 1862.

The following men from Calhoun County served in this organization. All enlisted on the 16th day of September, 1861:

Barnes, Cassius M., Albion.

Barnes, George C., Battle Creek.

Bush, Luther M., Bedford.

Chadwick, Walter H., Battle Creek.

Chidester, Arod B., Convis.

Dickey, Gilbert A., Marshall.

Drake, Nathan W., Albion.

Edwards, Thomas J., Battle Creek.

Freeman, Eugene T., Battle Creek.

Geddis, Albert H., Battle Creek.

Gould, Charles C., Battle Creek.

Hall, Charles T., Battle Creek.

Howland, Edwin P., Battle Creek.

Hubbard, Henry H., Battle Creek.

Knight, Horace V., Battle Creek.

Lane, Charles J., Marshall.

Leggett, Stephen T., Battle Creek.

Prentiss, Albert N., Marshall.

Preston, Ezra A., Battle Creek.

Ryan, Henry S., Battle Creek.

Stringham, William P., Bedford.

Wheeler, Stephen, Battle Creek.  
Whelpsley, Jerome T., Battle Creek.  
Williams, Charles B., Battle Creek.  
Williams, Charles K., Albion.

## FIRST MICHIGAN SHARP SHOOTERS

This regiment had an unusually large representation of both officers and men from Calhoun county. John Piper of Battle Creek went out as major. Levant C. Rhines of Battle Creek went out as captain of Company A, and on the death of Major Piper, succeeded him in that office. Major Rhines lost his life in front of Petersburg, June 16, 1864. George C. Knight, first lieutenant Company A, was also from Battle Creek. He was commissioned captain June 12, 1864, and on the 17th of the same month was killed in action before Petersburg, Virginia. Guy Newbre, of Emmet, went out as second lieutenant, Company A. George N. Davis, of Albion, entered the service in this regiment as captain of Company D. Martin Wager, of Battle Creek, first lieutenant, killed in action before Petersburg, Virginia, June 25, 1864, enlisted as first sergeant. Friend D. Soules entered the service from Emmet and rose from corporal to first lieutenant. Cyrenius B. Knight, of Newton, passed from a private in the ranks to second and first lieutenant, successively, when, like Lieutenant Soules, he was discharged on account of disabling wounds received in action.

The county was very generally represented by the rank and file in this regiment. Battle Creek had over fifty; the township of Newton about twenty-five; Emmet township over twenty; Burlington some fifteen; Albion City and township about the same number, while Penfield, Tekonsha, Bedford, Marshall, Athens, Marengo, Sheridan and Ceresco in the order named were all represented.

On February 14, 1864, the First Michigan Sharp Shooters under command of Colonel Charles V. DeLand, of Jackson, was assigned to Wilcox's division of Burnside's Corps, Army of the Potomac. It was with Grant through the Wilderness campaign and the siege of Petersburg. Its casualties attest better than anything else the character of the service required and given, while the commendation of brigade and division commanders show that its heroic efforts were neither unnoticed nor unappreciated.

The First Michigan Sharp Shooters was the first regiment to enter the long fought for city of Petersburg, on the morning of April 2, 1865, and ran up the flag of the United States over the court house in that city. It remained in and near the city until after the surrender at Appomattox, when it returned to Washington, participated in the grand review, soon after which it was mustered out, paid off and disbanded in Jackson, Michigan, August 7, 1865.

Total enrollment, 1,206.

Killed in action, 69.

Died of wounds, 42.

Died while prisoners of war, 41.

Died of disease, 62.

Discharged for disability (wounds and disease), 98.



## LIST OF MICHIGAN SHARP SHOOTERS

Ashalter, Joseph L. Company A. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1863. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Bailey, Charles R. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1863. In hospital, 1864. No further record.

Bailey, John. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Jan. 1, 1863. Deserted, June 26, 1863.

Bannan, Henry P. Company D. Enlisted from Newton, Dec. 30, 1862. Discharged for disability, May, 1865.

Banta, John W. Company G. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 8, 1863. Discharged, July 12, 1865.

Bates, William H. Company D. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 10, 1862. Sergeant. Discharged, June 26, 1865.

Beaver, Goodwin S. Company D. Enlisted from Sheridan, Sept. 25, 1863. Quartermaster Sergeant, Sept., 1863. Died June 28, 1865.

Beebe, John. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 25, 1862. Corporal, June, 1864. Missing in action at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Died at Andersonville, Sept. 20, 1864.

Benjamin, James H. Company D. Enlisted from Tekonsha, March 20, 1863. Killed in action at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Black, Jacob. Company D. Enlisted from action, Dec. 12, 1862. Sergeant. Wounded, Aug., 1864.

Bradley, Merrick L. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. Deserted, Sept. 29, 1863.

Bratt, William H. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Feb. 16, 1864. Died of disease at Washington, D. C., Aug. 2, 1864.

Briggs, Peleg A. Company D. Enlisted from Newton, Dec. 11, 1862. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Brott, Zenas. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Dec. 1, 1863. Discharged, Aug. 23, 1865.

Brown, James B. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek. Missing in action at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Bryant, Lewis. Company D. Enlisted from Newton, Nov. 26, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Buchanan, Arthur. Company A. Enlisted from Burlington, Dec. 10, 1862. Died of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania Court House.

Buchanan, John. Company A. Enlisted from Burlington, Nov. 4, 1863. Died June 17, 1864 of wounds received in action before Petersburg.

Buchanan, William H. Company A. Enlisted from Burlington, Nov. 22, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Buckley, Moses. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 22, 1862. Died on board Steamer Spaulding, March 4, 1865.

Byington, Oliver. Company D. Enlisted from Newton, Nov. 26, 1862.

Calkins, Ambrose. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 20, 1863. Mustered out, Aug. 11, 1865.

Calkins, Milton. Company A. Enlisted from Penfield, Nov. 15, 1862. Wounded June 25, 1864. Died, Oct. 17, 1864.

Campbell, Samuel H. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 3, 1862. Discharged, June, 1865.

Cargill, Absalom. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 11, 1862.

Carr, Arnott W. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 11, 1862. Corporal. June 1, 1865. Sergeant. Discharged, July 28, 1865.

Carr, Simeon D. Company A. Enlisted from Penfield, Dec. 24, 1862. Discharged, July 11, 1865.

Chapin, William A. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 15, 1862. Sergeant. Promoted First Sergeant. Deserted, Oct. 4, 1864.

Claus, Henry. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 25, 1862. Deserted, July 8, 1863.

Collins, Michael. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 9, 1862. First Sergeant. Missing in action at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. First Lieut., April 11, 1865. Mustered out, July 25, 1865.

- Conley, George E. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 3, 1863. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Counterman, George R. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 16, 1862. Discharged, Aug. 2, 1865.
- Crandall, William. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, April 16, 1864. Wounded in action, June 20, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Darling, Lambert. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 5, 1863. Deserted, Aug. 8, 1863.
- Davis, George N. Company D. Enlisted at Albion. First Lieut., at organization, March 3, 1863. Captain, March 31, 1863. Discharged on account of disability, Nov. 26, 1864.
- Davis, Gilbert. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 28, 1862. Discharged for disability, Sept. 18, 1864.
- Davis, Harvey. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 22, 1862. Discharged for disability, Sept., 1864.
- Davis, Joseph. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 28, 1862.
- Davis, William. Company A. Enlisted from Penfield, Nov. 25, 1862. Died of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
- Dell, Irving R. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 8, 1862. Killed in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
- Detro, John R. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 19, 1862. Discharged, June 20, 1865.
- Dubois, Abram. Company D. Enlisted at Burlington, Jan. 10, 1863.
- Dumphrey, Edward. Company D. Enlisted from Battle Creek, March 3, 1863. Wounded, June 17, 1864. Discharged, July 28, 1865.
- Dutcher, John A. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. Sergeant. Discharged for disability, Dec. 25, 1864.
- Easey, John. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 24, 1862. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Eaton, Levi M. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1863. Deserted, Nov. 19, 1863.
- Edmonds, Byron S. Company H. Enlisted at Burlington, Jan. 26, 1864. Prisoner at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 9, 1864.
- Edmonds, Daniel. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 26, 1862. Deserted, March 28, 1863.
- Edmons, James H. Enlisted at Newton, Jan. 2, 1864. Died in Washington, D. C., July 18, 1864.
- Ellis, Samuel G. Company D. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 10, 1862. Corporal. Prisoner at Petersburg, Va., Aug. 30, 1864. Died in prison at Dansville, Va., Nov. 11, 1864.
- Etheridge, Dexter. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 12, 1863. Discharged, May 31, 1865.
- Evans, Harvey M. Company G. Enlisted at Marengo, Aug. 7, 1863. Discharged, Nov. 5, 1863.
- Fegles, Hiram P. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Dec. 12, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Fegles, Silas D. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 10, 1862. Died of disease, April 23, 1864.
- Fish, Joseph. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 1, 1863. Wounded, June 17, 1864. Discharged for disability, Dec. 29, 1864.
- Fitch, Samuel N. Company A. Enlisted from Burlington, Feb. 8, 1864. Died of disease at Petersburg, Va., Aug. 13, 1864.
- Flagg, Clark. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 2, 1863. Deserted, Nov. 19, 1863.
- Fletcher, Robert. Company A. Enlisted from Newton, Nov. 29, 1862. Discharged, May 24, 1865.
- Forbes, William G. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 27, 1862. Sergeant. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Fordham, Alva. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 19, 1862. Prisoner at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1862. Died in Andersonville prison, Ga., Sept. 15, 1864.
- Fowler, Elisha. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Dec. 1, 1862. Missing in action at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.

Frasier, Luman. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 3, 1862. Deserted, March 30, 1863.

Freeman, Edgar O. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, April 22, 1863. Deserted.

Fry, John. Company D. Enlisted at Burlington, March 6, 1862. Wounded in action, June 17, 1864.

Goff, Stillman. Company D. Enlisted from Newton, Dec. 1, 1863. Taken prisoner, April 30, 1865.

Harper, Harvey. Company A. Enlisted from Ceresco, Nov. 24, 1862. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Harper, James H. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Aug. 17, 1863. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Harper, John. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, March 26, 1864. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Harper, Samuel. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 19, 1862. Wounded, Aug., 1864. Discharged for disability, Jan. 7, 1865.

Harris, Charles. Company H. Enlisted at Albion, July 27, 1863. Died, April 2, 1865, at Washington, D. C., of wounds received in action.

Himes, Andrew P. Company A. Enlisted from Bedford, Nov. 18, 1862. Sergeant, March 13, 1865. First Sergeant, June 1, 1865.

Hodgman, George. Company F. Enlisted from Penfield, May 9, 1863. Deserted, July 9, 1863.

Hodges, Marshall. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1863. Discharged, June 30, 1865.

Holmes, Thomas. Company D. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Jan. 10, 1863. Died, June 6, 1864 of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 13, 1864.

Holmes, William O. Company D. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 10, 1862. Discharged, Aug. 11, 1865.

Hough, George. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Dec. 29, 1863. Missing in action at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864, and reported dead by returned prisoners.

Howlan, William R. Company D. Enlisted at Burlington, Jan. 10, 1863. Discharged for disability, Jan. 31, 1865.

Jacobs, Albert W. Company A. Enlisted as a musician at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Kimball, Otis. Company A. Enlisted from Newton, Dec. 18, 1862. Wounded, Aug., 1864. Discharged for disability, Jan. 7, 1865.

Knight, Cyrenius B. Company D. Enlisted from Newton, Nov. 10, 1862. Second Lieut., March 31, 1863. First Lieut., Aug. 1, 1864. Discharged, Oct. 22, 1864, on account of wounds received in action at Petersburg, Va., June 8, 1864.

Knight, George C. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. First Lieutenant at organization. Capt., June 12, 1864. Killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Knight, Samuel B. Enlisted in Company D from Newton, June, 26, 1862. Died of disease, March, 1865.

Lapham, Squire. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 20, 1862. Discharged, July 10, 1865.

Lester, Abner. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, June 20, 1863. Deserted, March 2, 1864.

Lewis, Adoniram. Company D. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 10, 1862. Died of disease, July 31, 1864.

Lewis, Thomas. Company B. Enlisted from Newton, Dec. 1, 1862. Mustered out, July, 1865.

Little, William. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 16, 1863.

Livingston, John. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 25, 1862. Died, June 17, 1864, of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

McLoud, Daniel M. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Feb. 23, 1864.

Meade, Henry. Company E. Enlisted from Marshall, March 9, 1863. Deserted, April 22, 1863.

Messacar, John. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 29, 1862. Deserted, May 2, 1863.

Miller, Archibald M. Company A. Enlisted from Athens, Dec. 16, 1862. Wounded in action, Aug., 1864. Corporal, Oct. 1, 1864.

- Miller, George. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, March 19, 1863. Deserted, June 1, 1863.
- Murry, Martin W. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, July 31, 1863. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Newbre, Guy. Company A. Entered the service from Emmet as Second Lieut., Nov. 25, 1862.
- Northrop, John A. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Oct. 22, 1863. Died in hospital, Feb. 12, 1864.
- Parks, Alonzo. Company A. Enlisted at Emmet, Nov. 4, 1863. Wounded in action, Feb. 6, 1865. Discharged, June 14, 1865.
- Peek, James H. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 15, 1862. Prisoner at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Died in prison at Andersonville, Aug. 30, 1864.
- Pettengill, Odoniram J. Company D. Enlisted from Newton, Dec. 13, 1862. Died of disease, Oct. 6, 1864.
- Pierce, Almeron. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 20, 1862. Deserted, Dec. 5, 1863.
- Reed, John W. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, April 3, 1863. Died May 31, 1864, of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 9, 1864.
- Reed, Truman D. Company A. Enlisted from Burlington, Nov. 26, 1862. Deserted, July 8, 1863.
- Rhines, Levant C. Entered the service from Battle Creek as Captain Company A, Nov. 11, 1862. Major, June 12, 1864. Killed in action before Petersburg, June 17, 1864.
- Rodgers, Edward F. Company D. Enlisted from Albion, Dec. 29, 1862. Prisoner at Petersburg, July 30, 1864. Returned to Regiment May 10, 1865. Discharged, June 29, 1865.
- Sage, Willard. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 14, 1863. Deserted, March 15, 1864.
- Slate, Willard A. Company A. Enlisted from Penfield, Nov. 19, 1862. Sergeant, Nov. 20, 1863. Wounded in action, June 17, 1864. Discharged, May 24, 1865.
- Smith, Philo R. Company H. Enlisted at Burlington, Jan. 26, 1864. Discharged, July 11, 1865.
- Soules, Friend D. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 20, 1862. Corporal. Promoted Sergeant, Nov. 20, 1863. First Lieut., Nov. 20, 1864. Discharged on account of wounds received in action, May 15, 1865.
- Soules, Jason H. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 25, 1862. Wounded in action, Aug., 1864. Corporal. Mustered out, Dec. 28, 1865.
- Soules, Oscar P. Company A. Enlisted from Penfield, March 28, 1863. Prisoner, July 30, 1864. Discharged, May 31, 1865.
- Southerland, Charles. Company E. Enlisted at Newton, Feb. 24, 1864. Prisoner, Sept. 30, 1864. Died in prison at Salisbury, N. C., June 20, 1865.
- Spencer, Seaton. Company —. Enlisted at Emmet, Jan. 5, 1864. Died, May 31, 1864.
- Squires, Horton M. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, March 6, 1863. Discharged for disability, May 24, 1865.
- Stephens, John H. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 20, 1864. Discharged, June 28, 1865.
- Stone, George W. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, March 6, 1863. Musician. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Sutherland, Mason M. Company E. Enlisted at Newton, Feb. 24, 1864. Died at Annapolis, Md., March 17, 1865.
- Sylvester, Otis. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Dec. 1, 1862. Prisoner at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Died in Andersonville prison, Ga.
- Taylor, Edward S. Company A. Enlisted from Battle Creek, April 13, 1863. Musician. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Thayer, George. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Jan. 2, 1864. Discharged, June 22, 1865.
- Tiner, Jeremiah. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 8, 1862. Wounded, June 24, 1864.
- Vandusen, John W. Company A. Enlisted from Bedford, Nov. 28, 1862. Deserted, Nov. 9, 1863.

Vickery, William. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 20, 1862. Prisoner, May 26, 1864. Died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 28, 1864.

Wager, Martin. Company A. Entered company at organization as First Surgeon, Nov. 15, 1862, at Battle Creek. Second Lieutenant, June 3, 1863. Killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 25, 1864.

Webster, Myron. Company D. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 6, 1863. Deserted, June 10, 1863.

Whitbeck, William W. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 30, 1863. Died of disease, Feb. 10, 1864.

White, James A. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 8, 1864. Sergeant, April 2, 1865. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Wilber, Leroy M. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Feb. 20, 1864. Killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Williams, Frederick. Company F. Enlisted at Penfield, May 9, 1863. Prisoner at Petersburg, July 30, 1864. Discharged, Aug. 11, 1865.

Williams, Wesley C. Company F. Enlisted at Penfield, May 9, 1863. Corporal. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Willitts, Isaac B. Company D. Enlisted at Newton, Feb. 16, 1864.

Wilson, Oren B. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 11, 1863. Deserted, March 16, 1864.

Wood, O. Henry. Company H. Enlisted at Burlington, Jan. 29, 1864. Mustered out, July 24, 1865.

Woods, William. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 24, 1862. Corporal. June 1, 1865. Discharged, Aug. 11, 1865.

Woodward, Hiram. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Oct. 24, 1863. Died of disease, Jan. 24, 1864.

Woodward, Myron. Company A. Enlisted from Emmet, Nov. 24, 1862. Died at City Point, Va., June 30, 1864.

Wright, Franklin W. Company A. Enlisted from Burlington, Dec. 4, 1862. Corporal, March 28, 1865. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.

Young, Charles H. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 12, 1862. Corporal. Discharged, July 11, 1865.

### BERDAN'S FIRST AND SECOND UNITED STATES SHARP SHOOTERS

A condition precedent to admission to these regiments, which became famous during the war was, that no man would be accepted who could not, at 200 yards, put ten consecutive shots in a target, the average distance not to exceed five inches from the center of the bullseye.

Eight states had company organizations in one or both of these regiments. Michigan had two companies, C and K, in the First, and one, Company B, in the Second. Calhoun county had one man in Company B of the Second, and about twenty out of a total enrollment of 156 in Company C of the First. The company lost eighteen killed in action, and five died of wounds; fourteen died of disease, and forty-seven were discharged for disability.

Calhoun county had but one commissioned officer, viz.: Henry C. Garrison, who entered Company C as a corporal and won his way by gradations to a captaincy, being commissioned October 15, 1863. He was wounded at Gettysburg.

#### LIST OF BERDAN'S SHARP SHOOTERS

Vanhorn, George W. Enlisted from Le Roy, Sept. 20, 1861. Died of disease at Alexandria, Va., April 2, 1862.

## COMPANY C

Bean, Sidney B. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 17, 1861. Wounded in action, Sept. 10, 1862. Deserted May 7, 1864.

Briggs, William N. Enlisted Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged for disability, Feb. 6, 1863.

Brookins, Morton C. Enlisted, Aug. 21, 1861. Corporal. Discharged for disability, Feb., 1863.

Devinney, Elisha L. Enlisted, Aug. 21, 1861. Discharged for disability, Jan., 1862.

Edgerton, Frank. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861. Corporal, Feb. 1863. Killed in action at Spottsylvania, May 14, 1867.

Edmonds, Andrew J. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861.

Edmonds, Edwin E. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861. Died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 6, 1862.

Garrison, Henry C. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861. Corporal, Aug. 26, 1861. Promoted to Sergeant. Second Lieutenant, 1862. First Lieutenant, Feb. 4, 1862. Wounded in action at Gettysburg, July, 1863. Captain, October 15, 1863. Discharged, Oct. 7, 1864.

Haberstick, Charles. Enlisted Aug. 21, 1861.

Heath, Henry. Enlisted Aug. 21, 1861. Discharged for disability, April 1, 1863.

Heath, James. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 17, 1861. Reenlisted, Jan. 2, 1864. Killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 16, 1864.

Mann, Frederick. Enlisted Aug. 21, 1861. Deserted, Nov. 18, 1861.

Miller, Henry A. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861. Reenlisted, Jan. 2, 1864.

Schofield, Benjamin D. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861. No record after Aug. 14, 1862.

Steele, Stephen. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861. Discharged for disability. Later entered the 8th Cavalry. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.

Sturtevant, Orson E. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861. Died, Feb. 15, 1863 from wounds received at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Vandeburg, James I. Enlisted, Aug. 17, 1861. Discharged on account of wounds received at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Warner, Jerome. Enlisted, Aug. 21, 1861. Discharged for disability, Jan. 6, 1862.

York, Elias A. Enlisted, Aug. 21, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 20, 1863.

## COMPANY I

Company I was mustered into the service of the United States March 4, 1862, and transferred to the Fifth Michigan Infantry near Petersburg, Virginia, December 23, 1864. In this company were the following from Calhoun county:

Herrington, Jeremiah. Enlisted as from Marshall, March 6, 1862. Discharged at expiration of term of service.

Hinman, Delos. Enlisted as from Battle Creek, Feb. 17, 1862. Discharged for disability, Sept. 15, 1862.

## WESTERN SHARP SHOOTERS

Was an organization composed of nine companies recruited from as many western states. The regiment was under the special patronage of General John C. Fremont, and was mustered into the United States service the latter part of 1861. It first saw service in Missouri, under Fremont's general direction. It fought at Donelson under Grant. It

was at Shiloh and siege of Corinth. It was with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign, and in the march to the sea. It was at the surrender of Johnston, in North Carolina, and was mustered out July 7, 1865.

In this regiment was Company D, largely recruited from Calhoun County, and Commanded by John Piper of Battle Creek who subsequently lost his life as major of the First Michigan Sharp Shooters, in the battle of Spottsylvania, Va. First lieutenant was Albert S. Gore of Battle Creek. George M. Baldwin, of Bedford, entered the company as a private and was successively promoted to corporal, sergeant and second lieutenant. He gave his life for his country in the battle of Jonesboro, Georgia, August 31, 1864. Charles H. Smith, of Battle Creek was likewise advanced to the rank of second lieutenant, but lived to return home.

The following is an alphabetical list of the members of Company D from this county and its perusal will show an unusual per cent of fatalities in battle:

Atkinson, Thomas D. Enlisted from Bedford, Sept. 14, 1861. Discharged for disability, May 10, 1862.

Baldwin, George M. Enlisted from Bedford, Sept. 27, 1861. Second Lieutenant, June 26, 1864. Killed in action, Aug. 31, 1864.

Barker, Lorenzo A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 27, 1861. Promoted to Sergeant. Wounded May 16, 1864. Mustered out, July 7, 1865.

Barringer, Andrew. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 21, 1861. Discharged for disability, Feb., 1862.

Billington, Charles. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 16, 1861. Discharged for disability, April, 1861.

Bonnett, William J. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 19, 1864. Sergeant, Jan. 1, 1865. Mustered out, July 7, 1865.

Chambers, William E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 12, 1864. Killed in action near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 9, 1864.

Gleason, Thomas E. Enlisted from Penfield, Oct. 19, 1861. Died Nov. 1, 1864, of wounds received in action at Decatur, Ga.

Higgins, Cyrus L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 18, 1861. Mustered out, Aug. 27, 1864.

Kurts, Frederick. Enlisted from Le Roy, Sept. 16, 1861. Died at Benton Barracks, Mo., Nov. 18, 1861.

Lusk, George W. Enlisted Sept. 16, 1861. Second Lieut., June 11, 1862. Resigned, Jan. 5, 1863.

Millard, Charles H. Enlisted at Bedford, Oct. 23, 1861. Died of disease at Fort Donelson, Tenn., March 2, 1862.

Millard, Timothy H. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 17, 1861. Discharged for disability, July 26, 1862.

Ogden, William H. Enlisted from Bedford, Oct. 17, 1861. Mustered out, July 7, 1865.

Perry, James. Enlisted at Penfield, Oct. 18, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 17, 1864.

Smith, Charles H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 12, 1861. Second Lieut., July 4, 1865.

Thornton, George W. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 24, 1861. Corporal. Wounded in action, May 15, 1864.

Van Brocklin, John W. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 23, 1861. Mustered out, July 7, 1865.

Whalen, Michael. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Oct. 24, 1861. Wounded in action at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 22, 1864.

#### COMPANY C

Baker, John. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 16, 1861. Killed in action at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.



Higgins, Cyrus L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 18, 1861. Mustered out, Aug. 27, 1864.  
Jolls, Henry L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 20, 1861. Mustered out, July 7, 1865.  
McNeal, Wallace. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 16, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out, July 7, 1865.  
Mayo, Robert T. Enlisted at Battle Creek, May 16, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out, July 7, 1865.  
Mosher, Levi N. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 14, 1861.  
Stanton, Asel S. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 17, 1861. Discharged for disability, Aug. 14, 1862.  
Starks, John. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 16, 1861. Killed in action near Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.  
Tolls, Henry L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 20, 1861. Mustered out July 7, 1865.  
Thurston, Newell. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 16, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1864.  
Wilkinson, John. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 16, 1861. Mustered out, July 25, 1865.  
Young, John. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 16, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 22, 1864.

#### FIRST MICHIGAN COLORED INFANTRY.

On July 25, 1863, Governor Blair was notified by the War Department as follows: "You are hereby authorized to raise one regiment of infantry to be composed of colored men, to be mustered into the United States service for three years or during the war. To these troops no bounties will be paid. They will receive ten dollars per month and one ration per day, three dollars of which monthly payment may be in clothing."

To Henry Barnes of Detroit was entrusted the work of recruiting and organizing the First Michigan Colored Infantry Regiment, which was subsequently changed by order of the War Department to the 102d Regiment United States Colored Troops. Recruiting was commenced in August, 1863, and on the 17th of February, 1864, it was mustered into the United States service, 895 strong.

Parts of Companies A and D were recruited from Calhoun county. The officers received their commissions from the War Department. Of these Chester J. Murry, of Battle Creek, was captain of Company A, and Abner Van Dyke, of Marshall, was first lieutenant of Company D.

The regiment left the state on the 28th of March, 1864, and was first assigned to the Ninth Army Corps as a part of the Army of the Potomac. It was soon after detached and sent by transports to Hilton Head, South Carolina. Its service was chiefly in the last named state and in Florida. In several minor engagements it acquitted itself with credit, reflecting honor upon the army as soldiers and upon the race as men.

Total enrollment, 1,673.

Killed in action, 5.

Died of wounds, 7.

Died of disease, 116.

Discharged for disability (wounds and disease), 114.

The following is an alphabetical list of names of the men who served from this county:

- Allen, Lewis. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 21, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Artis, Kinchen. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 19, 1863. Corporal, May 10, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Banks, Lewis. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 1, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Berry, Allison. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 18, 1863. Sergeant. Died at Beaufort, S. C., Oct. 8, 1864.
- Clark, Benjamin J. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 22, 1863. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Clark, John H. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 24, 1863. Sergeant, Dec. 24, 1863. First Sergeant, June 1, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Ferguson, William. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 8, 1863. Deserted, Nov. 1, 1863.
- Ford, Andrew. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 28, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Gaines, Thomas S. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1864. Wounded in action at Devereaux Neck, S. C., Dec. 9, 1864.
- Grant, Valentine. Company K. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 12, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out Sept. 30, 1865.
- Grayson, Harry. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 31, 1863. Sergeant, May, 1864. Discharged for disability, June 8, 1865.
- Green, Thomas. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 30, 1863. Deserted, Feb. 1, 1864.
- Harris, John. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 25, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Harrison, John. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 21, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Henderson, George W. Company H. Enlisted at Emmet, Dec. 30, 1863. Sergeant. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Heuston, Harvey. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 2, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Hoard, Richard. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 15, 1864. Wounded in action, Dec. 9, 1864.
- Jackson, John H. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 1, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Jackson, Samuel F. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 22, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- James, Jacob W. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, March 25, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Johnson, Joseph. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 13, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Judson, Doctor S. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 23, 1863. Deserted, Feb. 4, 1864.
- Murdock, Milton. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 5, 1863. Sergeant. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- O'Neil, Joseph. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 10, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Rix, William A. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 18, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Robins, John. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 17, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Rutherford, Joseph. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 4, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Sand, Nathan. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 22, 1864. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Scott, Andrew. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 8, 1863. Died in service, Dec. 27, 1864.

- Scott, J. Cooper. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 2, 1864. Sergeant. Mustered out Sept. 30, 1865.
- Shepard, Edward. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 15, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Simpson, Henderson. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 13, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Southers, James. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 4, 1864. Deserted, March 26, 1864.
- Strother, David. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 29, 1863. Wounded in action, Nov. 30, 1864.
- Taylor, Primus. Company K. Enlisted, Aug. 8, 1864. Substitute for Henry Phelps at Marshall. Mustered out, Sept. 20, 1865.
- Todd, Jeremiah. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 23, 1863. Deserted, April 12, 1864.
- Varnum, William. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 30, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Watson, John. Company C. Enlisted from Albion, Oct. 22, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Watters, Weston. Company B. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1863, at Battle Creek.
- Weaver, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 5, 1863. Sergeant. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- William, Norman. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 22, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.
- Wilson, Albert. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, March 22, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 30, 1865.
- Young, David. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 20, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1865.

## THE FORTY-SECOND ILLINOIS INFANTRY

Organized at Chicago, July 22, 1861, was partly composed of Michigan men, the following being from Calhoun county:

- Bennett, David. Company H. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 7, 1861. Deserted, June 20, 1862.
- Berger, Charles. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company H, Aug. 10, 1861. Died, Aug. 12, 1861, of wounds received in action.
- Curtis, George D. Albion. Enlisted service in Company H, at organization as First Lieutenant, July 22, 1861. Resigned, Nov. 25, 1862.
- Ford, John N. Albion. Enlisted in Company H, July 20, 1861. Corporal. Discharged for disability, Jan. 2, 1862.
- Harrison, Andrew J. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company H, Sept. 19, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 16, 1864.
- Harrison, Charles H. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company H, Aug. 10, 1861. Corporal. Killed in action, Dec. 31, 1862.
- Latty, William W. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company H, Aug. 10, 1861. Discharged for disability, Sept. 22, 1862.
- Losh, Michael. Battle Creek. Company H. Wounded at Stone's River, Dec. 30, 1862. Discharged, Sept. 16, 1864.
- Lunt, George H. Battle Creek. Enlisted, Aug. 10, 1861. Discharged, Dec. 16, 1865.
- Miller, George. Clarence. Company H. Enlisted, July 30, 1861. Deserted, Aug. 31, 1862.
- Persons, William. Battle Creek. Enlisted, July 23, 1861. Died, Dec. 22, 1861.
- Percey, Robert N. Battle Creek. Company H. Enlisted, July 10, 1861. Discharged for disability, May 12, 1862.
- Tate, John E. Battle Creek. Company H. Enlisted, Sept. 12, 1861. Died in prison at Danville, Va., April 17, 1864.
- Wood, William. Albion. Company H. Enlisted, Aug. 14, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 16, 1864.

## THE FORTY-FOURTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY

Was organized at Chicago, Aug. 18, 1861. In this regiment Michigan had 215 men, 11 of whom were killed in action, 6 died of wounds, 29 died of disease and 49 were discharged for disability. The following were from Calhoun county:

Clark, George W. Le Roy. Company H. Enlisted, Aug. 1, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 25, 1865.

Facey, Henry J. Marshall. Enlisted, Aug. 19, 1861. Discharged, March 31, 1866.

Schoolmaker, Arba. Le Roy. Company H. Enlisted, Aug. 1, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 25, 1865.

Scoville, Alfred. Burlington. Company B. Enlisted, Aug. 15, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Smith, Frederick. Le Roy. Company H. Enlisted August 1, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 25, 1865.

Ward, Charles B. Battle Creek. Company B. Enlisted, Aug. 24, 1861. Corporal, 1861. Second Lieutenant, Sept. 8, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 25, 1865.

Wise, Jeremiah. Le Roy. Company H. Enlisted, Aug. 1, 1861. Died in service, May 24, 1862.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### CAVALRY AND ARTILLERY

FIRST TO THE ELEVENTH CAVALRY REGIMENTS, INCLUSIVE—"MERRILL HORSE"—THE FORMATION OF THE "MERRILL HORSE" (BY CAPTAIN GEORGE H. ROWELL)—COMPLETE LIST OF "MERRILL HORSE"—IN THE FIRST MICHIGAN REGIMENT LIGHT ARTILLERY—MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

Following are the organizations in the cavalry and artillery branches of the service which had representatives from Calhoun county.

#### THE FIRST MICHIGAN CAVALRY

Calhoun county had no organization and no commissioned officer in the above named regiment. It did, however, have a considerable number of enlisted men from Albion, Battle Creek, Marshall and several of the townships. There were several who were at the outset or who became non-commissioned officers. Among these was Rienzi Loud, of Albion, who went out as quartermaster sergeant, and later became a first lieutenant in the 5th Massachusetts Colored Cavalry.

The service of the First was wholly in the east until after the surrender of Lee. Early in the war it was with General Banks in the valley; later it became a part of the famous "Michigan Cavalry Brigade," commanded by General George A. Custer, a Michigan soldier of renown. It was in the Gettysburg campaign; with Sheridan at Winchester, at Yellow Tavern, at Five Forks, and at Appomattox. After the surrender the regiment was sent into North Carolina, but was brought back to Washington in time to take part in the Grand Review. Later it was sent to the then far west, remaining in service until March 10, 1866, when it was mustered out at Salt Lake City.

The number of killed in action from this regiment alone would refute the aspersion, "who ever saw a dead cavalryman?" so often heard in the earlier part of the war.

Total enrollment, 2,490.

Killed in action, 96.

Missing in action, 40.

Died of wounds, 52.

Died as prisoners of war, 58.

Died of disease, 172.

Drowned, 2.  
 Killed accidentally, 4.  
 Killed by Indians, 1.  
 Discharged for disability, 209.

#### FROM CALHOUN COUNTY

The following from Calhoun county served in the First Cavalry:

Ackley, George W. Company C. Enlisted from Convis, Feb. 14, 1865. Discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., Nov. 7, 1865.

Armstrong, John. Company A. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 16, 1861. Promoted Saddler, June 30, 1863.

Baker, Henry M. Company F. Enlisted from Emmet, March 7, 1865.

Berringer, Philip R. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Dec. 5, 1865.

Brown, David. Company R. Enlisted Feb. 3, 1865. Discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Dec. 5, 1865.

Gibbs, Nathan. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., Dec. 5, 1865.

Green, Loren E. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 3, 1865. Discharged with Regiment.

Griffin, Cornelius. Company I. Enlisted from Marshall, Feb. 23, 1863. Deserted at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., July 1, 1865.

Huggett, George. Company C. Enlisted Feb. 14, 1865. Discharged with regiment.

Lapham, Philetus. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 16, 1865. Discharged with regiment, Dec. 5, 1865.

Leary, Joseph. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged with regiment, Dec. 5, 1865.

Loud, Rienzi. Company A. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 16, 1861. Quartermaster Sergeant. First Lieutenant. Fifth Mass. Colored Cavalry, Sept. 27, 1864.

McNeal, David. Company B. Enlisted March 24, 1864. Discharged, January 11, 1866.

Manchester, Charles E. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 13, 1865. Discharged with regiment, Dec. 5, 1865.

Manchester, Elias. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 13, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Matthews, Lemuel. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Miller, Henry. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Mills, Levi R. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 3, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Mitchell, Pierce. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 13, 1865. Discharged June 12, 1865.

NeVERN, Robert. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Osborn, G. G. Company A. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 14, 1861.

Sherman, Hiram. Company I. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861.

Snow, Timothy. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 13, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Sutherland, Myron. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Whitbeck, Charles H. Company A. Enlisted Feb. 21, 1865. Discharged, Dec. 5, 1865.

Wing, Albert. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 14, 1865. Discharged Dec. 5, 1865.

Woodcock, Alanson B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged July 15, 1865.

## THE SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY

No regiment from Michigan and few in the whole country can boast of having as many officers who won renown as the Second Michigan Cavalry. Its first colonel was Gordon Granger, a graduate of West Point, and at the outbreak of the Civil war a captain in the regular army, who rose to a major general and the commander of an army corps.

Its second colonel was Philip H. Sheridan, who, like Granger, had had the advantages of the military school on the Hudson. When Sumpter was fired upon he was only a first lieutenant of infantry, but who, starting with the colonelcy of the Second Michigan Cavalry, won world-wide fame as a soldier and rose to the command of the United States army.

In this regiment was Russell A. Alger, the ambitious young captain of Company C, who became a brevet major general, the governor of Michigan, a senator of the United States and secretary of war.

One of the two first majors was Robert H. G. Minty, regarded as one of the most competent brigade commanders in the western army.

While the whole country has long been proud of the deeds and fame of those mentioned, Calhoun county is no less proud of her contribution to this historic regiment.

Selden H. Gorham, who served in the first three months regiment as first lieutenant, re-entered the service as major of Second Cavalry, September 2, 1861. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel in April, 1862, and was in command of the regiment.

In his official report under date of June 19th, 1862, General Gordon Granger, commanding cavalry division, says of that officer on May 8th: "A report having reached me that Major Love's battalion was in great danger of being surrounded by a large, superior force, I immediately dispatched Lieutenant Colonel Gorham, with eight companies of the Second Michigan Cavalry, to his assistance."

Frank W. Dickey, who at this writing, August, 1912, is still living in Marshall, was a young man of but 23, when on September, 1861, he was commissioned captain of Company M, of the Second Cavalry. Col. Edward H. Hobson, commanding at Munfordville, Kentucky, in his report to headquarters, January 4, 1863, says: "At 9 P. M. the 25th scouts brought the information that 100 of the enemy were crossing the river at Burnt Bridge Ford. This was confirmed during the night by reports that the whole force was crossing and moving in the direction of Hammondsville. I immediately ordered Captain Dickey, of the Second Michigan, to proceed to Bacon Creek stockade, reporting to my headquarters by courier at 9 and 10 A. M., and oftener, if necessary, and also ordered the 12th Kentucky Cavalry, Colonel Shanks, toward Hammondsville, to report often by courier. Soon after arriving at Bacon Creek and arranging his pickets, Captain Dickey was attacked by Morgan and flanked by a large force. Captain Dickey, having less than 80 men for duty, was compelled to fall back on Munfordville fighting his way." From Cave City, Kentucky, at 8.40 P. M., Dec. 24, 1862, the following was sent to Rosecrans commanding the Army of the Cumberland: "General: The second battalion of Second Michigan Cavalry were attacked at Glasgow at dark this evening. Two of our men killed.



Two or three rebels killed. We were on the march from Gallatin to Munfordville. Rebels supposed to be strong—have two batteries. F. W. Dickey, Captain."

March 19th, 1863, General Green Clay Smith, commanding Fourth Cavalry Brigade, in his report of the affair at Thompson's Station, Tennessee, said: "The Second Michigan, Major Dickey commanding, acted with great coolness, bravery and promptness."

Thomas N. Johnston, of Marshall, entered the Second on August 24, 1861, at 23, as second lieutenant, and on December 31, 1864, was commissioned colonel of the regiment. In his report of March 25, 1863, General Green Clay Smith said that Captain Johnston, of the Second Michigan Cavalry "deserves the highest consideration 'for his conduct' in the fight near Brentwood, Tennessee," and recommended his promotion. General Croxton in his report of operations, the latter part of 1864, says: "I sent Captain Johnston, Second Michigan Cavalry, acting assistant inspector general on my staff, with fifty men on the night of the 6th inst., who captured and brought over an officer and 16 men of the Fourth Alabama Cavalry."

Peter A. Schuyler, who entered the Second as adjutant at its organization, was another whose service reflected credit on his county and state. In his report of the fight at Boonville, Mississippi, General Sheridan mentions Captain Schuyler as "having behaved with great gallantry." Brigadier General W. L. Elliott in his official report of Dec. 31, 1863, speaks of Captain Schuyler as "having rendered him great assistance."

Russell T. Darrow of Homer, who entered the service as first sergeant, Company M, became first lieutenant March 1, 1864, after having distinguished himself several times in action. He fell near Florence, Alabama, Oct. 7, 1864. Besides these, there were from the county, Chauncey, Walt and Woodruff, all of whom became commissioned officers; the last named in the United States Colored Troops.

The Second was organized at Grand Rapids, Oct. 2, 1861, and on the 14th of November, 1861, left for St. Louis, Missouri. From that time until the end of the war its service was in the Middle West. It was in numerous engagements and uniformly acquitted itself with credit. It was mustered out at Macon, Georgia, Aug. 17, and returned to Jackson, Mich., where it was paid off and disbanded, Aug. 26, 1865.

Total number enrolled, 2,139.

Killed in action, 39.

Died of wounds, 26.

Died in Confederate prisons, 12.

Died of disease, 217.

Discharged for disability, 328.

Abell, DeWitt C. Company M. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 5, 1861.

Ackley, Charles H. Company M. Enlisted at Convis, Sept. 2, 1861. Discharged at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 22, 1861.

Adams, William. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 1, 1861. Deserted Aug. 30, 1862.

Agnew, Elihu. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1861. Discharged Oct. 22, 1864.

Alexander, Chauncey. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1861. Quarter Master Sergeant, March 15, 1865. Assistant Surgeon, July 31, 1865.

- Alexander, Edward. Company M. Enlisted from Fredonia, Sept. 12, 1861. Killed in action at Glasgow, Ky., Dec. 24, 1862.
- Allen, Benjamin. Company M. Enlisted from Marshall, Jan. 18, 1864. Died at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 11, 1864.
- Austin, Alonzo D. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1861.
- Barringer, David. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 2, 1861. Discharged Aug. 31, 1865.
- Blake, Frank. Drafted from Albion. Mustered out November, 1863. Deserted Nov. 20, 1863.
- Boyce, Andrew. Company M. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 7, 1861.
- Boyce, Marion. Company M. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 7, 1861. Died Aug. 25, 1862.
- Boyce, Nathan. Company M. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 7, 1861. Prisoner, June 28, 1864. Discharged July 3, 1865.
- Brott, Rufus. Company M. Enlisted at Newton, Sept. 13, 1861.
- Buckingham, Albert. Company M. Enlisted Sept. 18, 1861. Discharged Oct. 22, 1864.
- Clapp, Wesley G. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 12, 1861. Discharged Oct. 22, 1862.
- Clark, Jetson J. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 31, 1861. Died in service, July 24, 1862.
- Crittenden, Mortimer. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861.
- Crittenden, William. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 28, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.
- Darrow, Russell T. Company M. Enlisted from Homer, Sept. 7, 1861. First Lieutenant, March 1, 1864. Killed in action, Oct. 7, 1864.
- Davey, George R. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 26, 1861.
- Dean, La Grand B. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861.
- Dickey, Frank W. Entered service in Company M, at organization as Captain. Major, Oct. 16, 1862. Resigned and honorably discharged, May 7, 1863.
- Dooley, Patrick. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861. Prisoner, March 25, 1863. Discharged June 20, 1865.
- Eaton, Frank N. Company M. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 20, 1861. First Lieutenant, October, 1864.
- Fancher, David B. Company M. Enlisted at Homer, Sept. 12, 1861. Died at Farmington, Miss., May 12, 1862.
- French, Henry A. Company M. Enlisted at Homer, Sept. 7, 1861. Corporal.
- Gaines, Burt C. Company M. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 7, 1861. Discharged Oct. 22, 1864.
- Gorham, Selden H. Company I. Entered service in Second Cavalry as Major, Sept. 2, 1861. Lieutenant Colonel, April 1, 1862. Resigned and honorably discharged, July 7, 1862.
- Hall, Garrett E. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1861. Killed in action at Martin's Mills, Ala., Oct. 7, 1864.
- Harrington, Andrew. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 1, 1861.
- Harrington, Charles. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 13, 1861.
- Farrier.
- Harrington, James. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 10, 1861. Corporal.
- Heidinger, Veit. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 20, 1861.
- Hempstead, Henry M. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 24, 1861. Served as Quarter Master Sergeant and Regimental Quarter Master. Captain, Dec. 22, 1864. Mustered out and honorably discharged, Aug. 17, 1865.
- Hoisington, Earl, Jr. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1861. Prisoner, Dec. 26, 1862. Paroled but no further record.
- Hooker, Frank. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 7, 1861.
- Hotchkiss, Norman H. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861. Prisoner, Dec. 26, 1862. Mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.
- Howard, Thomas. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 18, 1861. Deserted Jan. 6, 1863.

Howey, James H. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 24, 1861. Served as Sergeant and Quartermaster Sergeant in the 2d Cavalry and Commissioned Lieutenant in 136th U. S. Colored Troops, June 24, 1865.

Hudson, George W. Company M. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 20, 1861.

Hutchinson, Ira. Company M. Enlisted at Homer, Sept. 2, 1861.

Johnson, Lucius. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1861. Taken prisoner at Glasgow, Ky., Dec. 24, 1863. First Lieutenant U. S. Colored Troops.

Johnston, James. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1861.

Johnston, Thomas W. Entered service from Marshall as Second Lieutenant, Company M, Aug. 24, 1861. Captain, Aug. 1, 1862. Wounded in action at Dandridge, Tenn., Dec. 4, 1863. Colonel, Dec. 31, 1864.

Kidney, William. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 10, 1861. Mustered out, Aug. 17, 1865. Corporal.

McLain, Sylvester. Company M. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 19, 1861.

Markle, Samuel. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 27, 1861. Discharged Aug. 31, 1865.

Marsh, John. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1861. Sergeant. Mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.

Miller, Edmond. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 30, 1862. Taken prisoner, Dec. 26, 1862. Returned to regiment, Nov. 1, 1863.

Miller, Jacob. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 30, 1862. Died in service, July 21, 1863.

Moser, Abraham. Company M. Enlisted at Eckford, Aug. 14, 1862. Killed in action, Jan. 27, 1864.

Murdock, Daniel. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 9, 1861. Corporal. Died in service, July 15, 1862.

Myers, John. Company M. Enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Mustered out at Macon, Ga., Aug. 17, 1865.

Osborne, James. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1861. Discharged at Jackson, Mich., Aug. 31, 1865.

Perigo, John. Company D. Drafted from Athens. Mustered out, Nov. 9, 1863. Taken prisoner, Dec. 24, 1863. Died at Andersonville, Ga., May 24, 1864.

Phelps, Charles O. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 27, 1861.

Phillips, James. Drafted for three years from Battle Creek. Mustered Nov. 9, 1863. Assigned to Co. D.

Potter, Charles. Company M. Enlisted at Homer, Sept. 16, 1861. Corporal. Taken prisoner, Dec. 24, 1863. Died at Belle Isle, Va.

Pratt, Frank A. Company M. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 16, 1861. Discharged, Oct. 22, 1864.

Redfield, Chandler S. Company M. Enlisted Sept. 7, 1861, at Homer. Discharged, Nov. 28, 1863.

Reynolds, Erastus D. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 4, 1861. Taken prisoner, Dec. 24, 1862. Returned to regiment Nov. 11, 1863. Discharged Aug. 15, 1865.

Rice, Daniel P. Company I. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 19, 1861.

Rymer, Henry A. Drafted from Sheridan. Mustered in Nov. 9, 1863. Assigned to Co. L. Mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.

Sayles, Lyman. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1861.

Schuyler, Peter A. Entered service at organization as Adjutant, September, 1861. Captain, April 11, 1862. Prisoner, Dec. 26, 1862. Resigned and honorably discharged, Sept. 23, 1864.

Slaney, Edward H. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 1, 1861. Discharged Aug. 30, 1862.

Smith, Benjamin F. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 10, 1861. Discharged Oct. 22, 1864.

Smith, Gabriel. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861. Prisoner, Dec. 26, 1864.

Smith, James. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 28, 1861. Discharged Aug. 16, 1864.

- Smith, Mason F. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1861. Saddler. Deserted Oct. 18, 1864.
- Snyder, Jacob. Drafted from Marshall. Mustered Nov. 14, 1863. Assigned to Company L. Died in service at Nashville, Tenn., April 4, 1861.
- Spaulding, Albert M. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 19, 1861. Mortally wounded in action at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 20 and died Sept. 23, 1863.
- Stampfer, Lorentz. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861. Sergeant, March 15, 1865. Mustered out, Aug. 17, 1865.
- Struble, Emery R. Company M. Enlisted Sept. 12, 1861. Mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.
- Sutherland, Thomas. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861. Taken prisoner, Dec. 26, 1864.
- Sweeney, Frank. Company M. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861. Quarter Master Sergeant, February, 1863. Taken prisoner at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 20, 1863. Discharged Jan. 26, 1865.
- Sykes, Joseph T. Company M. Enlisted at Clarence, Sept. 2, 1861. Sergeant.
- Tone, Charles E. Company M. Enlisted Nov. 1, 1861. Prisoner, June, 1865. Discharged June 28, 1865.
- Travis, Stephen R. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1861.
- Tyler, George A. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1861.
- Van Gordon, Abram D. Entered service from Marshall as First Lieutenant Company M, Aug. 24, 1861. Cashiered by General Court Martial, Nov. 21, 1863.
- Wallace, Franklin S. Company M. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 7, 1861. Commissary Sergeant, March 15, 1865. Discharged Aug. 17, 1865.
- Walt, or Wat, Johnston. Company M. Enlisted as a Farrier at Marshall, Sept. 13, 1861. Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1864. Second Lieutenant, July 31, 1864. Discharged Aug. 17, 1865.
- Walter, Charles F. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 14, 1862.
- Walz, William. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1861. Discharged June 20, 1865.
- Waterman, Lewis. Company M. Enlisted at Homer, Sept. 9, 1861. Prisoner, Dec. 26, 1862. Corporal. Discharged Oct. 8, 1864.
- Whitman, Charles H. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 4, 1864. Drowned at Nashville, Tenn., March 6, 1864.
- Wickham, William. Company M. Enlisted at Newton, Sept. 5, 1861.
- William, Marcus. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 5, 1861.
- Wilton, Charles. Substitute from Albion. Unassigned. Mustered Nov. 9, 1863.
- Woodruff, Henry. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 3, 1861. First Lieutenant, Oct. 7, 1864. Transferred to 136th U. S. Colored Troops, June 22, 1865.

### THE THIRD MICHIGAN CAVALRY

was organized at Grand Rapids, during the month of September, 1861, and was mustered into the United States service on the 4th of October, following. Its service was almost wholly in the southwest, in armies commanded respectively by Generals Pope, Grant, Sherman and Canby. It was present at the surrender of the last of the Confederate troops under General "Dick" Taylor. The regiment, while not in the public eye as much as some others, did faithfully and well the tasks assigned.

Total enrollment, 2,264.

Killed in action, 24.

Died of wounds received in action, 9.

Died in Confederate prisons, 8.

Died of disease contracted in the service, 333.

Discharged for disability, 319.

## CALHOUN COUNTY SOLDIERS

The following from Calhoun county served in the Third Cavalry.

- Andrews, Hezekiah. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 6, 1862. Died in service, Aug. 3, 1863.
- Beaver, Watson H. Company C. Enlisted from Sheridan, Oct. 16, 1862. Mustered out Oct. 15, 1865.
- Burlingame, Everett. Company E. Enlisted Jan. 27, 1864.
- Chapman, Jefferson. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 29, 1864.
- Colby, Orlando F. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 3, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 12, 1863.
- Dye, William F. Company E. Enlisted at Bedford, Jan. 27, 1864. Mustered out Feb. 12, 1866.
- Fiero, William. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 5, 1864. Mustered out at San Antonio, Texas, Feb. 12, 1866.
- Halladay, Calvin. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 9, 1864.
- Havens, Perry. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 6, 1862.
- Kocher, Joel. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 19, 1863. Mustered out Feb. 12, 1866.
- Lewis, William. Company L. Enlisted from Marengo, Oct. 1, 1861.
- McCamley, Chauncey. Company L. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 20, 1861. Mustered out Feb. 12, 1866. Corporal.
- Markham, Martin. Company F. Enlisted Sept. 16, 1861. Corporal.
- Ransom, Sanford J. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 2, 1864. Mustered out Feb. 12, 1866.
- Sweet, William A., Jr. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 2, 1861. Mustered out Feb. 12, 1866.
- Thomas, John P. Company A. Enlisted Feb. 29, 1864.
- Wiselogel, William F. Company D. Enlisted from Sheridan, Aug. 14, 1862. Mustered out Oct. 13, 1865.

## THE FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

was organized in Detroit during the summer of 1862 and was mustered into the United States service on the 29th of August of that year. It was a part of the famous Minty's brigade and its service was almost entirely with the Army of the Cumberland. The part it took in the capture of Jefferson Davis and his party near Brownsville, Georgia, on the morning of May 10th, 1865, carried its name and fame even beyond the seas. Among the 128 men who effected the capture, Calhoun county was represented in the person of Private Luke M. Thayer, of Homer. The Fourth had:

- Total enrollment, 2,006.
- Killed in action, 30.
- Died of wounds, 15.
- Died in Confederate prisons, 7.
- Died of disease, 283.
- Discharged for disability, 230.

## COUNTY REPRESENTATION

The following members of the Fourth Cavalry were from Calhoun county:

- Bailey, Joseph B. Company M. Enlisted from Tekonsha, Dec. 4, 1863.
- Craig, Charles. Company I. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 15, 1862.

Ford, Allen M. Company L. Drafted from Lee township. Mustered, Oct. 30, 1863. Killed in action at Lattimer's Mills, Ga., June 20, 1864.

Hewitt, Sereaneas E. Company I. Enlisted Aug. 12, 1862. Sergeant. Wounded in action, Dec. 26, 1862.

Packard, Benjamin F. Company I. Enlisted from Burlington, Aug. 8, 1862.

Sechlar, Armon M. Company I. Enlisted from Clarendon, Aug. 12, 1862. died in service, Jan. 28, 1863.

Sechlar, Ashle G. Company I. Enlisted from Clarendon, Aug. 9, 1862.

Sechlar, George E. Company I. Enlisted from Clarendon, Aug. 12, 1862.

Sutton, Theodore W. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 13, 1862.

Quarter Master Sergeant. Wounded in action, Dec. 31, 1862. First Lieutenant, Feb. 25, 1864. Killed at Lattimer's Mills, Ga., June 26, 1864.

Thayer, Luke M. Company I. Enlisted from Homer, Aug. 6, 1862. Farrier. Mustered out July 1, 1865.

Wheeler, William. Drafted from Lee township. Mustered Dec. 4, 1863. Company D. Mustered out July 10, 1865.

Wines, William H. Drafted from Sheridan. Mustered in, Oct. 30, 1863. Mustered out Aug. 15, 1865.

### THE FIFTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

was organized in August, 1862. It was assigned to duty with the Army of the Potomac, where it was a part of the famous "Michigan Brigade." Its mortality list is the best commentary on the fighting qualities of the regiment.

Total enrollment, 1,866.

Killed in action, 101.

Died of wounds, 24.

Died while prisoners of war, 69.

Died of disease, 109.

Discharged for disability, 196.

The following from Calhoun county served with this heroic regiment.

Barber, Caswell. Company M. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 14, 1865. Discharged Aug. 24, 1865.

Carey, Jesse. Company C. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 19, 1862. Deserted Sept. 27, 1862.

Esch, George. Company L. Enlisted from Marshall, Nov. 7, 1862.

Grimes, Isham. Company M. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 3, 1862. Prisoner, March 2, 1864. Corporal, April 27, 1865.

Howard, James G. Company K. Enlisted from Albion, Aug. 29, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out June 25, 1865.

Marshall, Paden. Company C. Enlisted Feb. 15, 1865. Discharged June 30, 1866.

Miller, John. Company A. Enlisted Feb. 15, 1865.

Moore, Henry E. Company C. Enlisted at Marengo, Aug. 21, 1862. Mustered out June 19, 1865.

Townsend, George P. Company C. Enlisted at Marengo, Aug. 21, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out June 11, 1865.

### IN THE SIXTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

Calhoun county had no organization, and but one commissioned officer, but it did have quite a large contingent of enlisted men. The regiment was mustered into the United States service at Grand Rapids, October, 13, 1862. The winter of 1862-63 was spent in the vicinity of

Washington, D. C. On the 12th of December the Michigan Brigade was formed, being made up of the 5th, 6th, and 7th regiments of cavalry. Later the 1st Cavalry was assigned to this brigade, June 29, 1863. George A. Custer, who had but recently been appointed from a captain in the regular army to brigadier general of Volunteers, was assigned to command the Michigan Cavalry Brigade. From that day forward the fame of the brigade and its commander are inseparably interwoven. It is not too much to say that the Sixth did its full share in establishing the high reputation of the organization as a fighting machine. Hiram F. Hale, of Battle Creek, was the first adjutant of the regiment. In March, 1864, he was promoted to major and paymaster, United States Volunteers.

After the surrender of Lee's army at Appomattox, and participation in the grand review, the regiment was ordered to the far west, where it was held in service until the spring of 1866, when it was mustered out, paid off, and disbanded.

Total enrollment, 1,838.

Killed in action and died of wounds, 121.

Died in Andersonville prison, 65.

Died in other places, prisoners of war, 42.

Wounded in action, 214.

Died of disease, 132.

Discharged for disability, 150.

#### FROM THE COUNTY

Beauregard, Oliver. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 22, 1865. Discharged March 10, 1866.

Bender, John. Company H. Enlisted Jan. 27, 1864. Mustered out March 10, 1866.

Clark, George W. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 6, 1865. Discharged June 27, 1865.

Cliff, John H. Company G. Enlisted March 14, 1865. Discharged March 25, 1866.

Doty, Roswell O. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 22, 1865. Discharged June 21, 1865.

Fisher, Samuel E. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 27, 1865. Discharged April 14, 1866.

Goodrich, Chester M. Company C. Enlisted March 25, 1865, at Battle Creek. Discharged July 3, 1865.

Gore, John C. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 26, 1862. Sergeant, Aug. 1, 1865. Mustered out Nov. 24, 1865.

Gore, William. Company L. Enlisted from Le Roy, Sept. 3, 1862.

Hale, Hiram F. Entered service as First Lieutenant and Adjutant. Commissioned, Oct. 15, 1862. Major and Paymaster, March 18, 1864.

Hosmer, George M. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 19, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 31, 1863.

Joslyn, Joel. Company L. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 26, 1862.

Lee, William. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 27, 1865. Discharged Nov. 17, 1865.

Main, John L. Company L. Enlisted from Le Roy, Sept. 2, 1862. Mustered out Nov. 24, 1865.

Miller, Charles J. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 25, 1865. Discharged July 10, 1865.

Miller, Foster D. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 25, 1865. Died in service, June 6, 1865.



- Murphy, James A. Company K. Enlisted at Le Roy, Jan. 5, 1864.  
Paul, Homer J. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 25, 1865. Discharged March 31, 1866.  
Peck, Perrin M. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 22, 1865. Discharged Nov. 24, 1865.  
Quigley, William. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 20, 1864. Mustered out March 25, 1866.  
Seeley, Miles H. Company L. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1862. Hospital Steward, July 1, 1865. Mustered out Nov. 7, 1865.  
Shepard, Alfred. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 25, 1865. Sergeant. Discharged March 24, 1866.  
Smith, Arthur D. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 24, 1865. Mustered out March 10, 1866.  
Stephens, Charles H. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 6, 1865. Mustered out Feb. 5, 1866.  
Sweet, Elmer. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 26, 1865. Discharged March 31, 1866.  
Thomson, John C. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 25, 1865. Mustered out March 14, 1866.  
Van Force, George H. Company L. Enlisted from Le Roy, Aug. 26, 1862. Taken prisoner at Falling Waters, Md., Jan. 14, 1863. Died in Andersonville prison, Sept. 27, 1864.  
Webster, Jesse. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 20, 1862. Mustered out Nov. 24, 1862.  
Wright, Morris, E. N. Company B. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 22, 1865. Mustered out March 10, 1866.

## THE SEVENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

had a relatively large number of men in it from Calhoun county. Le Roy, Burlington, Pennfield, Newton, Athens, Marengo, Sheridan, Emmet, Bedford, and Marshall. Battle Creek, Albion and Homer were all represented in the ranks.

For some reason that does not appear in the books, the county had but one commissioned officer at the organization, those who became such later, won their way up from the ranks. George G. Briggs, of Battle Creek, entered the regiment at 24 years of age as first lieutenant. He made an exceptionally fine record and gradually advanced through the various grades until on May 25, 1865, he was commissioned colonel and commanded the regiment most efficiently both before and after the date last mentioned. He was repeatedly mentioned by his superior officers in the most complimentary terms. Major General McCook, commanding the defences of Washington against the attack of the Confederate General Early, speaks of the handsome manner in which "the dismounted cavalry division under command of Major George G. Briggs, of the Seventh Michigan Cavalry, forced back the enemy and well established our lines."

Major General Devens, first cavalry division, in his report of the operations preceding and attending the surrender at Appomattox, mentions Lieutenant Colonel Briggs as "conspicuous for gallant services in the late engagements" and deserving of "special mention."

Erastus B. Crocker, of Le Roy, entered the Seventh as a non-commissioned officer and came out a captain. He too, received complimentary mention by his division commander for "efficient" services rendered.

James B. Loomis was another Calhoun county man who won his way from the ranks to a captaincy. Charles M. Holton, of Battle Creek, and Calvin C. House of Albion, also changed their muskets for swords; straps on the shoulders taking the place of stripes on the arms.

The Seventh Cavalry had its camps of instruction at Grand Rapids. It was mustered in by battalions at different times. The first leaving the state in February, 1863, and the others following in May. The regiment became a part of the "Michigan Brigade" of which we have made previous mention. Its gallant deeds helped to make resplendent the lustrous page on which is told the story of that historic organization. During its term of service it carried on its rolls the names of 1,779 officers and men. Of these, 49 officers and men fell in battle; 26 died of wounds, 247 died of disease.

The following is a list of the names of the men, alphabetically arranged, who served in this regiment from Calhoun county:

#### LIST OF SEVENTH CAVALRYMEN

Abbott, Charles O. Company G. Enlisted from Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862. Deserted same day he enlisted.

Adams, Oscar H. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 8, 1862. Corporal. Killed in action at Tervillion Station, Va., June 12, 1864.

Allen, Almon A. Company I. Enlisted at Le Roy, Feb. 13, 1865.

Annabel, Edwin. Company H. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 24, 1864.

Anthony, Henry L. Company A. Enlisted from Bedford, Sept. 18, 1862. Wounded in action at Bucklands Mills, Va. Sergeant, Oct. 31, 1864. Mustered out as First Sergeant, Dec. 15, 1865.

Barnett, William. Company D. Enlisted at Burlington, Aug. 14, 1863. Discharged July 10, 1865.

Barnhart, Laban E. Company G. Enlisted at Homer, March 7, 1865. Mustered out Aug. 9, 1865.

Beardslee, Clark H. Company F. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 30, 1862. Taken prisoner, June 11, 1864. Discharged Nov. 21, 1865.

Beckwith, Charles. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 10, 1865.

Beers, Rufus. Company A. Enlisted at Penfield, Sept. 13, 1862. Mustered out Dec. 15, 1865.

Bennett, Benjamin. Company I. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 30, 1862. Teamster.

Bills, John H. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 8, 1865. Mustered out Feb. 27, 1865.

Bonnell, Charles W. Company A. Enlisted from Bedford, Sept. 6, 1862. Mustered out Dec. 15, 1865.

Bradley, Randall P. Company A. Enlisted from Bedford, Sept. 13, 1862. Died in service, April 10, 1863.

Brears, Thomas A. Company A. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Feb. 25, 1864. Discharged June 28, 1865.

Briggs, George G. Company A. First Lieutenant from Battle Creek, Aug. 15, 1862. Prisoner at Buckland Mills, Va., Oct. 19, 1863. Captain, March 22, 1864. Major, May 19, 1864. Lieutenant, Oct. 12, 1864. Mustered out Feb. 12, 1865.

Brininstool, Alonzo. Company A. Enlisted from Emmett, Nov. 7, 1862. Mustered out Dec. 15, 1865.

Broadwell, Benjamin F. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 10, 1865. Discharged March 9, 1866.

Brownell, Horace R. Company A. Enlisted at Athens, Sept. 6, 1862. Missing in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Burlingham, Joseph. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 7, 1862.

- Conlin, John. Company A. Enlisted from Bedford, Sept. 8, 1862.
- Cook, Benjamin B. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 6, 1865. Mustered out March 10, 1866.
- Cook, John N. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 10, 1865. Discharged May 11, 1866.
- Cory, Ary. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 28, 1865.
- Cotton, John. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 17, 1862.
- Crane, Stephen A. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 8, 1862.
- Crocker, Erastus B. Company A. Enlisted from Le Roy, Sept. 8, 1862. Captain, May 26, 1865.
- Croman, William. Company E. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 20, 1862. Died of wounds received in action at Brandy Station, Va., Oct. 11, 1863.
- Crossett, Gordon D. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 23, 1865. Mustered out Feb. 22, 1866.
- Davis, William D. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 13, 1862. Wagoner.
- Dockstader, Alexander. Company E. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 1, 1862.
- Dumphrey, Edwin. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 9, 1862. Mortally wounded at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
- Eastman, Daniel. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 25, 1864. Mustered out March 10, 1866.
- Eddy, James. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 20, 1865.
- Eddy, William P. Company L. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 27, 1865.
- Edwards, James F. Company A. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 13, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out Dec. 15, 1865.
- Ellis, Abraham H. Company C. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 20, 1865.
- Ewing, Horace, H. C. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 11, 1862.
- Fabrick, Delos H. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 6, 1865.
- Fisher, John K. Company A. Enlisted at Newton, Sept. 20, 1862. Wounded in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
- Flanigan, John. Company E. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 17, 1862.
- Godsmark, George A. Company F. Enlisted from Bedford, Dec. 25, 1862. Wounded in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
- Gorham, Warren. Company I. Enlisted at Le Roy, Feb. 13, 1865.
- Graham, James P. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 2, 1865. Discharged June 20, 1865.
- Greenleaf, Joseph. Company E. Enlisted from Le Roy, Sept. 1, 1864.
- Hall, Hascall B. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864.
- Hanney, George F. Company A. Enlisted at Penfield, Sept. 10, 1862. Sergeant, Oct. 31, 1864. Prisoner, March, 1865.
- Hathaway, Giles B. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Oct. 15, 1862.
- Hazen, William O. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 22, 1865.
- Herrington, Casper G. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 28, 1865.
- Herrington, Edmund. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 25, 1865.
- Hoag, Robert. Company I. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 1, 1862.
- Holton, Charles M. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 4, 1862. First Lieutenant, May 24, 1865.
- Horsch, Peter. Company A. Enlisted at Penfield, Sept. 23, 1862. Bugler.
- House, Calvin C. Company G. Enlisted from Albion, Sept. 7, 1864. Second Lieutenant, Oct. 13, 1864.
- Howe, Freeman W. Company A. Enlisted from Athens, Sept. 7, 1862.
- Hunt, Oscar. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 10, 1862. Corporal.
- Jimmerson, John. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 19, 1862.
- Johnson, Charles W. Company I. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 25, 1865.
- Jones, James. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 20, 1862.
- Kennady, Henry. Company L. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 17, 1865.
- Keyes, James G. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 8, 1864.
- Knight, William H. H. Company A. Enlisted at Newton, Oct. 2, 1862. Sergeant, May 1, 1864.
- Lake, John W. Company A. Enlisted from Emmett, Oct. 18, 1862. Killed in action at Howes Shop, Va., May 28, 1864.

Lamb, Isaac M. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 15, 1865. Discharged April 14, 1866.

Lee, Cauncey L. Company E. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 20, 1862. Died in service, June 20, 1863.

Loomis, James B. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 4, 1862 as Sergeant. Captain, May 24, 1865.

Lowell, James. Company E. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 1, 1862. Taken prisoner at Yellow Tavern, Va., May 11, 1864. Died in Andersonville, Aug. 11, 1864.

Mack, Edward C. Company E. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864.

Meach, Charles K. Company E. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 20, 1862. Died in service, May 7, 1863.

Mingo, James H. Company H. Enlisted at Albion, March 1, 1865. Died in service, Oct. 7, 1865.

Mingus, John. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 11, 1862. Deserted Oct. 25, 1862.

Moulton, Frederick, Company L. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 23, 1865. Deserted June 27, 1865.

Muffley, Charles. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 11, 1865. Mustered out March 10, 1866.

Muffy, Joseph. Company L. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 14, 1865. Discharged Dec. 8, 1865.

Nay, Harman. Company E. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 4, 1862. Missing at Hagerstown, Md., July 6, 1863.

Neal, Rufus J. Company E. Corporal. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 20, 1862. Sergeant, March 10, 1863.

Nichols, Marion L. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 16, 1862.

Overy, Charles, Jr. Company M. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 20, 1865.

Paul, John. Company G. Enlisted at Homer, March 9, 1865.

Pelott, or Rylott, Gabriel P. Company K. Enlisted at Emmett, Feb. 26, 1864.

Perrine, Gilbert. Company A. Enlisted from Emmett, Sept. 3, 1862 as Corporal. Sergeant, May 1, 1865.

Phillips, Mortimer. Company H. Enlisted Dec. 1, 1862, at Battle Creek.

Pierce, Sidney S. Company A. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 8, 1862. Taken prisoner, Oct. 19, 1862. Died at Richmond, Va., Feb. 11, 1864.

Quick, James D. Company E. Enlisted from Sheridan, Jan. 2, 1863. Corporal.

Ross, John. Company F. Saddler. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 29, 1862. Deserted Feb. 27, 1863.

Russell, Samuel. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, March 13, 1865.

Shafer, Charles F. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 18, 1864. Killed in action at Winchester, Va., September, 1864.

Shepley, William C. Company G. Enlisted at Homer, March 9, 1865.

Simonds, John. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 12, 1865.

Streeter, Ray T. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 26, 1862.

Stringham, William P. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 28, 1865.

Titus, Allen O. Company E. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 15, 1862.

Underdunk, Charles C. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 28, 1865.

Underdunk, Frank. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 23, 1865.

Van Horn, Sextus N. Company F. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 23, 1865.

Walling, Pitts I. Company A. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 12, 1862. Wounded in action at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. Died of disease, June, 1864.

Wattles, Victor C. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 28, 1865. Corporal, May 1, 1865.

Wilber, Lewis. Company E. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 20, 1862.

Wilcox, Charles. Company A. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 22, 1862. Missing in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.

Williams, Dexter. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 28, 1865.

Wilt, Joseph. Company H. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 29, 1862. Deserted Feb. 12, 1863.

Wolcott, Orson J. Company E. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 20, 1862.

Woleott, Warren J. Company F. Enlisted from Le Roy, Feb. 16, 1863.  
Yolter, William. Company H. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 29, 1862. Deserted Feb. 12, 1863.

### THE EIGHTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

Rendezvoused at Mount Clemens. Recruiting for this regiment began in August, 1862, but was not completed and the entire regiment mustered into the United States service, until May, 1863. The Eighth came into general and favorable notice in the pursuit and capture of a portion of the Morgan raiders in their march through Indiana and into Ohio in the month of July, 1863. At Buffington Island Ford, there was a sharp encounter resulting in the surrender to the 8th Mich. Cavalry "of Col. Springer of Morgan's command and 573 prisoners with their horses and equipments." Among the wounded in this affair were Sergeant Edgar A. Keasler of Marshall and Corporal James Reed of Marengo, both of whom were mentioned by name in Lieut. Col. Warner's report.

After the capture of Morgan and his command, the regiment returned to Kentucky and in the fall of 1863 entered east Tennessee and spent the following winter in that section. Because of a lack of food and clothing and tents for the men and of provender for the animals, soldiers and horses alike endured much suffering during that extremely cold winter. The Eighth was with the army under Sherman in the Atlanta campaign, and with the forces under Thomas which sought to resist the northern advance of the Confederates, under Hood. After the destruction of Hood's army in the winter of 1864 and '65, the regiment remained on duty in Tennessee until September, when it was mustered out and returned to Jackson, Michigan, where it was paid off and disbanded September 28, 1865.

Calhoun county had about 150 men in the Eighth Cavalry. To show how very generally the county was drawn upon for recruits it is only necessary to say that Albion, Marshall, Battle Creek, Clarence, Clarendon, Convis, Fredonia, Eckford, Tekonsha, Homer, Burlington, Marengo, Emmet and Sheridan were all represented. These men were nearly or quite all in Company A, which was officered by William L. Buck, of Marshall, captain; James A. Strong, Burlington, first lieutenant and Erwin Ellis, Burlington, second lieutenant.

William L. Buck entered at the organization, Oct. 28, 1862, as first lieutenant and Nov. 1st was commissioned captain. He was wounded in action, Oct. 26, 1863, and again November 23, 1864. Was a prisoner from Aug. 3, 1864, until Sept. 28, when he was exchanged. Was made a major, April, 1864, and lieutenant colonel, December 31, 1864.

James Strong was a young man of 23 when he enlisted in the Second Cavalry, Sept. 2, 1861. He was sergeant major and second lieutenant in the Second regiment. He resigned in Oct., 1862, and in the following November, reentered the service as first lieutenant, Company A, of the Eighth. Was commissioned captain in Aug., 1863, and major, Dec. 1, 1864.

Nov. 20, 1864, Major General Schofield reporting from Pulaski, Tenn., to Gen. Thomas, then at Nashville, said: "Captain Strong, Eighth

Michigan Cavalry, at Lawrenceburg, had heard nothing of Forest's advance this morning." The same day Schofield sent the following:

"Headquarters, Army of the Ohio, Pulaski, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1864, Capt. James A. Strong, Eighth Mich. Cavalry, Lawrenceburg: I have just received your dispatch of this morning. Look out sharply for Forrest, and inform me and Col. Capron of any movement you may discover. General Hatch reports that Forest was advancing towards Lawrenceburg yesterday. Send the accompanying dispatch to Col. Capron at once by the shortest and safest route. For greater security it will be well to send a party of men with it. Col. Capron is ordered to move back toward Mount Pleasant as far as the intersection of the Lawrenceburg road.

"Respectfully, J. M. SCHOFIELD, Major General"

The next day Strong sent the following:

"Near Lawrenceburg, Tenn., Nov. 21, 1864—9 P. M., Major General Schofield, Army of the Ohio. Sir: I have the honor to report couriers from Col. H. Capron just arrived from Waynesborough; left that place about 2 P. M., this day, met couriers with your orders, dated yesterday, five miles this side Waynesborough, also a squad of couriers from Columbia with orders for Colonel Capron, three miles this side of Waynesborough (General Hatch's command is at that place), last evening between eight and nine o'clock. Sent corporal and five men through to you with dispatches; have not heard from him since. The squad that brought first dispatch yesterday, lost two men, rear guard; can give no account of them. The dispatch came through all right.

"I am, General, your most obedient servant,

"JAMES STRONG,

"Captain Eighth Michigan Cavalry, Commanding Couriers."

The above correspondence taken from the "Rebellion Records" published by the War Department reveals in a striking manner the position of responsibility to which Captain Strong had attained and the confidence reposed in him by General Schofield at a most critical time. It was known that Forest and Hood were moving northward, but with great caution. Nine days later, November 30, 1864, Schofield fought the battle of Franklin, one of the severest struggles of the whole war.

Spencer Dibble, who was sergeant in Company A at the organization, was commissioned first lieutenant, June 3, 1864. He died in the service the following May.

Jerome B. Warner, Marshall, rose from first sergeant to captain. The Eighth had

Total Enrollment, 2,152.

Killed in action, 21.

Died of wounds, 8.

Died in Confederate prisons, 67.

Died of disease, 88.

Discharged for disability, 197.

## LIST OF CALHOUN COUNTY MEN

- Allen, James P. Company E. Enlisted from Clarendon, Dec. 10, 1862.  
Alden, Mathew H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862.  
Bailey, Charles. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862. Prisoner, Nov. 6, 1863. Returned to regiment, February, 1864. Corporal. Wounded Aug. 2, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.  
Bailey, William E. Company B. Enlisted at Clarendon, Nov. 21, 1862. Corporal, September, 1863. Prisoner, September, 1863 to April 25, 1865.  
Baker, Jacob. Company D. Enlisted from Marshall, April 4, 1865. Substitute for George E. Draker. Saddler.  
Baker, Tinbrook. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 15, 1862. Died in service, Dec. 22, 1863.  
Barden, Henry P. Company A. Enlisted from Eckford, Dec. 19, 1862. Prisoner, Dec. 25, 1863 till Feb. 20, 1864. Lieutenant U. S. Colored Troops, Feb. 24, 1864.  
Barnes, William E. Company A. Enlisted from Eckford, Dec. 13, 1862. Quarter Master Sergeant, June 30, 1865.  
Benjamin, Harvey. Company A. Enlisted from Fredonia, Dec. 15, 1862. Missing on Stoneman's Raid, Aug. 3, 1864 till April 10, 1865.  
Booth, George M. Company M. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 19, 1864.  
Bowers, John G. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 12, 1862. Prisoner from Nov. 6, 1863 until Feb. 6, 1864. Corporal, August, 1864. Died in Service, Jan. 1, 1865.  
Bragshaw, David. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Aug. 29, 1864.  
Brower, Hiram O. Company F. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 27, 1862.  
Brown, Andrew. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 27, 1865.  
Buck, William L. Entered service from Marshall as Second Lieutenant Company A, Oct. 28, 1862. Captain, Nov. 1, 1862. Wounded in action, Oct. 26, 1863. Major, April 6, 1864. Prisoner, Aug. 3, 1864 until Sept. 28, 1864. Wounded in action, Nov. 23, 1864. Lieutenant Colonel, Dec. 31, 1864.  
Bush, Miner. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 1, 1864.  
Bush, Thomas J. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862. Prisoner, Nov. 23, 1863. Died at Andersonville, Ga., April 8, 1864.  
Carrier, Orange A. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 8, 1862.  
Clary, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 29, 1862. Deserted April 15, 1863.  
Clay, William C. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 9, 1862.  
Clayton, Orman. Company A. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 18, 1862. Died in service, Dec. 9, 1864.  
Clint, Edward. Company A. Enlisted from Marshall as Blacksmith, Nov. 27, 1862.  
Cone, Abijah. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Aug. 23, 1864.  
Connelly, John. Company A. Teamster. Enlisted Nov. 29, 1862. Died in service, Nov. 10, 1864.  
Cook, Arba M. Company M. Enlisted at Convis, April 1, 1863.  
Cook, Charles R. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862.  
Cook, Charles W. Company A. Enlisted from Eckford, Dec. 16, 1862.  
Cook, Levi. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862.  
Coriell, Edward M. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 6, 1862. Prisoner, Jan. 15, 1864. Died at Andersonville, Ga., April 8, 1864.  
Coriell, Vincent V. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 4, 1862. Corporal.  
Coriell, William H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862. Deserted Sept. 3, 1863.  
Craig, Albert. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 6, 1862.  
Crandall, Charles H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862. Prisoner from Nov. 16, 1863 until Feb. 6, 1864. Died in service, April 16, 1864.  
Crandall, William M. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 25, 1864.  
Cunningham, Sylvester. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 20, 1862. Prisoner, Nov. 23, 1864. Discharged, June 13, 1865.



- Davis, Nelson. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862. Prisoner, Nov. 23, 1863. Died at Andersonville, Ga., May 24, 1864.
- Dean, Lorenzo. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 17, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.
- Dewitt, Charles W. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862. Deserted July 20, 1864.
- Dibble, Luther. Company B. Enlisted from Eckford, Dec. 15, 1862.
- Dibble, Spencer. Company I. Enlisted from Marengo, April 22, 1861. Lieutenant, June 3, 1864. Died in service, May 10, 1865.
- Doty, John. Company A. Enlisted from Eckford, Dec. 5, 1862. Sergeant, June 30, 1865.
- Driscoll, Daniel W. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 17, 1862. Discharged Aug. 8, 1864 by reason of wounds received in action, Nov. 18, 1863.
- Dunn, Ezra. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 1, 1862. Prisoner, Sept. 27, 1863. No further record.
- Dunn, William H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 2, 1862. Commissary Sergeant.
- Ellis, Erwin. Company A. Entered service from Burlington as Second Lieutenant, Nov. 1, 1862.
- Filson, William H. Company B. Enlisted at Homer, Aug. 18, 1862.
- Fogle, George. Company A. Enlisted from Burlington, Dec. 25, 1862. Corporal. Prisoner, Nov. 23, 1864.
- Foley, David. Company B. Enlisted from Homer, Aug. 3, 1864.
- Foley, Kiren. Company B. Enlisted from Clarendon, Dec. 25, 1862.
- Foster, William. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Jan. 6, 1863.
- Gates, William H. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862. Saddler. Died Sept. 28, 1863.
- Gray, John. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 2, 1864.
- Griffin, James D. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862. Prisoner, Nov. 28, 1864. Mustered out June 13, 1865.
- Hall, James. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862. Sergeant, June, 1865.
- Hall, Timothy O. Company A. Corporal. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 29, 1862. Deserted March 15, 1863.
- Halsall, Davis E. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862. Prisoner, Jan. 15, 1864. Died at Andersonville, Ga., April 8, 1864.
- Hodgeman, Clifton H. Company E. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 27, 1862.
- Hoffman, John. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 15, 1862. Prisoner, Jan. 15, 1864 to May 12, 1865. Sergeant.
- Hogle, Andrew D. Company M. Enlisted from Marengo, April 11, 1863.
- Hogle, George A. Company F. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 15, 1862. Corporal.
- Hotchkiss, Charles. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Jan. 20, 1862.
- Karcher, Daniel. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 27, 1862.
- Karcher, William. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 27, 1862. Bugler.
- Kesler, Edgar A. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 2, 1862. Wounded July 29, 1862.
- Kingsell, Andrew J. Unassigned. Enlisted at Bedford, Aug. 29, 1864. No further record.
- Kinney, James. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 12, 1864. Died in service, April 4, 1865.
- Lee, George W. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 10, 1862.
- Legger, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 13, 1862. Prisoner, Aug. 3, 1864. Mustered out June 21, 1865.
- Lennon, John F. Company M. Enlisted at Fredonia, March 13, 1863. Died in service, Aug. 12, 1864.
- Lennon, William. Company M. Enlisted at Newton, March 13, 1863.
- McAllister, Albert. Company E. Enlisted at Homer, Jan. 12, 1863. Deserted Aug. 12, 1863.
- McGee, William D. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 12, 1862. Deserted Dec. 3, 1862.

- McKay, Horatio A. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 8, 1862. Deserted Feb. 8, 1863.
- McLouth, Amos. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Aug. 29, 1864. Sergeant, April 25, 1865.
- Manne, Charles. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Aug. 29, 1864.
- Mason, Thomas. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862.
- Maybee, Samuel. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Aug. 29, 1864. Corporal, Jan. 1, 1865.
- Miller, Charles. Unassigned. Enlisted Feb. 14, 1865. Substitute for Nicholas Voght of Marshall.
- Miller, Frederick. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 1, 1862.
- Mills, Isaac. Company D. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 20, 1862. Died in service, Nov. 26, 1864.
- Moore, Wilson B. Company E. Enlisted from Emmett, Dec. 17, 1862.
- Morgan, William. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 9, 1864.
- Mott, Edward B. Company K. Enlisted at Bedford, Feb. 27, 1865.
- Moyer, Joseph. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 16, 1862.
- Murray, Chester J. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 20, 1862. Quarter Master Sergeant. Captain Company A. First Colored Infantry, March 24, 1864.
- Nelson, William. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 8, 1862.
- Pangborn, Wallis. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 29, 1862. Deserted Feb. 8, 1863.
- Parr, Henry C. Company K. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 19, 1862. Sergeant. Second Lieutenant, June 21, 1864.
- Parrish, Samuel. Company F. Enlisted at Burlington, Jan. 5, 1863.
- Place, Emory J. Company A. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 24, 1862.
- Pratt, Warren. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Aug. 23, 1864. Prisoner, Nov. 23, 1864. Died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 20, 1864.
- Prior, James. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 1, 1862.
- Randall, Wesley. Company A. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 24, 1862.
- Rapp, George. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862. Died in service, Sept. 1, 1863.
- Ray, Charles. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 16, 1862. Killed in action, Aug. 13, 1864.
- Redmond, John. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Dec. 6, 1862. Deserted Dec. 20, 1863.
- Redmond, Sylvester. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Dec. 5, 1862. Discharged June 6, 1865.
- Reed, James. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 8, 1862. Wounded July 29, 1863. Sergeant, August, 1864. Prisoner from Aug. 3, 1864 until Feb. 20, 1865.
- Roberts, John L. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862. Sergeant.
- Robinson, Dewitt C. Company A. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 6, 1862. Wounded and missing, Aug. 3, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.
- Robinson, Ferdino A. Company K. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 26, 1862. Killed in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1863.
- Rogers, Anthony. Company B. Enlisted at Clarendon, Sept. 15, 1862. Quarter Master Sergeant, March 1, 1865.
- Rogers, Erastus. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862. Prisoner from Nov. 6, 1863 until Feb. 6, 1864. Prisoner again Aug. 3, 1864. No further record.
- Rogers, Robert. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 15, 1862. Died in service, Sept. 28, 1863.
- Root, Jared. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862.
- Rothrick, Ruggles. Company A. Enlisted from Marengo, Aug. 6, 1864. Discharged June 28, 1865.
- Ryan, Edward. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 12, 1862.
- Schlamb, Jacob. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 15, 1862.
- Scott, George O. Company A. Enlisted at Fredonia, Dec. 3, 1862. Sergeant. Prisoner, Aug. 3, 1864 until April, 1865.

- Scott, George W. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862.
- Scott, William E. Company F. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Dec. 1, 1862. Died in service, June 12, 1863.
- Seals, Henry. Company A. Enlisted at Burlington, Dec. 16, 1862.
- Shellingberger, Daniel. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 24, 1865.
- Showers, George H. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 8, 1862.
- Smith, Albert. Company M. Enlisted at Clarence, July 2, 1864. Died in service, Feb. 5, 1865.
- Smith, James. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 11, 1862. Prisoner from Nov. 6, 1863 until Feb. 6, 1864.
- Smith, John. Company B. Enlisted from Eckford, Dec. 30, 1862.
- Smith, Joseph L. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 1, 1862. Sergeant Prisoner, Aug. 3, 1864. Died in service, Jan. 1, 1865.
- Smith, Junior J. Company M. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 29, 1864. Prisoner, Nov. 23, 1864. Died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 20, 1864.
- Smith, Mason T. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 27, 1862. Wounded in action, Aug. 2, 1864.
- Snell, William. Company M. Enlisted from Bedford, Aug. 30, 1864.
- Sprague, Edgar A. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 4, 1862. Hospital Steward. Prisoner, July 31, 1864. Died at Macon, Ga., May 21, 1865.
- Steele, Stephen. Company C. Enlisted from Marshall, Aug. 21, 1861.
- Strong, James. Enlisted from Burlington, Sept. 2, 1861. Sergeant Major. Second Lieutenant, November, 1861. First Lieutenant, November, 1862. Captain, August, 1863. Major, Dec. 1, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.
- Swift, James. Company A. Enlisted at Burlington, Dec. 12, 1862. Corporal, May, 1865. Commissionary Surgeon, June 3, 1865.
- Talbot, Richard. Company D. Enlisted at Marshall, March 8, 1865.
- Trumbull, George. Company A. Enlisted at Burlington, Dec. 11, 1862.
- Ulyatt, Christopher. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 10, 1862.
- Upham, Chester. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 5, 1862. Prisoner from Aug. 3, 1864 until June 10, 1865.
- Van Buren, William S. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 13, 1862. Deserted.
- Voght, Carl. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 24, 1865.
- Walker, Frazier Z. Company A. Enlisted at Marengo, Dec. 15, 1862.
- Walker, John E. Company I. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 15, 1862. Prisoner from Dec. 25, 1863 until Feb. 20, 1864. Deserted Dec. 31, 1864.
- Waltz, Geo. F. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 7, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1861.
- Waltz, Paul. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 7, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.
- Waltz, William. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 7, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.
- Waltz, John G. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, March 24, 1865. Corporal, Aug. 1, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 22, 1865.
- Warner, Jerome B. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 31, 1865. First Sergeant, 1862. First Lieutenant, January, 1864. Captain, December, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 22, 1865.
- Weaver, Ransom. Company B. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 13, 1862. Sergeant. Prisoner, Dec. 22, 1863. No further record.
- Weller, Samuel H. Company B. Enlisted at Clarendon, Dec. 1, 1862. Killed in action, Dec. 14, 1863.
- Whaling, George. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, July 8, 1864. Substitute for William S. Seaton.
- Whitehead, Charles J. Company M. Enlisted at Tekonsha, Jan. 30, 1864.
- Whitmill, George. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Sept. 12, 1864. Prisoner, Nov. 23, 1864. Mustered out June 13, 1865.
- Wilbur, Hiram P. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 9, 1862. Died at Covington, Ky., June 5, 1863.

- Wilder, William N. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Dec. 13, 1862.  
 Williams, George. Company D. Enlisted from Sheridan, Dec. 29, 1865. Deserted March 15, 1863.  
 Williamson, Thomas. Company D. Enlisted at Albion, Jan. 6, 1863. Deserted May 6, 1863.  
 Wixon, Calvin. Company L. Enlisted from Emmett, March 21, 1863.  
 Wright, Myron W. Company A. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 19, 1862.  
 Wyckoff, Abram D. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862.  
 York, Rhesa. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 8, 1862.

#### THE NINTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

had but a small representation from Calhoun county, only about a dozen all told, but in that number were one field officer and two of the line, and as it happened, all from Albion.

Solomon Porter Brockway, son of the Rev. William H. Brockway, chaplain of the 16th Infantry, had seen service as a captain of infantry earlier in the war, but resigned and almost immediately re-entered the service as a major in the Eighth cavalry, his commission bearing date Nov. 3, 1862. He commanded the regiment the last year of the war, having been commissioned lieutenant colonel, June 27, 1865. He was brevetted for "gallant and meritorious service during the war."

Robert J. Frost, now, and for many years, one of the best known business men in Albion, enlisted in Company M, of the Ninth, April 29, 1863. Was made sergeant at the organization of the company and was later promoted to first sergeant. He served both as second and first lieutenant, being mustered out as of the latter rank July 21, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Corydon G. Chapman, also of Albion, saw service in the first three months regiment. He was taken prisoner in the first battle of Bull Run. He re-entered the service as first sergeant of Company A, Ninth Cavalry, and was commissioned second lieutenant, Dec. 1, 1863.

This regiment was organized at Coldwater and mustered into the United States service in May, 1863. It served in Kentucky during the summer and early fall of 1863, and later entered East Tennessee, where it spent the winter of 1863-64. It was in the Atlanta Campaign under Sherman, and was a part of General Kilpatrick's command that made the march to the sea. It was in North Carolina when Johnston surrendered. It was mustered out in North Carolina, July 21, 1865, and arrived in Jackson, Michigan, July 30, where it was paid off and disbanded.

Total enrollment, 1,213.

Killed in action, 32.

Died of wounds, 8.

Died in Confederate prisons, 32.

Died of disease, 110.

Discharged for disability, 59.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY QUOTA

The following served from Calhoun County:

- Allen, Ephraim. Company H. Enlisted at Burlington, Dec. 28, 1862.  
 Bower, Francis. Company L. Enlisted from Marshall, Dec. 26, 1862. Commissary Sergeant, July 1, 1864.

- Brockway, Solomon Porter. Entered service in 16th Infantry as Captain, August, 1861. Major 9th Cavalry, November, 1862. Lieutenant Colonel, June, 1865.
- Bruno, George. Company H. Enlisted from Burlington, Jan. 3, 1863.
- Benoni, Culter. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Dec. 24, 1862.
- Chapman, Corydon G. Company B. Enlisted from Albion in Co. B, First Infantry, April 29, 1861. Prisoner in Battle of Bull Run. First Sergeant 9th Cavalry, Dec. 25, 1862. Second Lieutenant, December, 1863. Discharged, Nov. 21, 1864.
- Frost, Robert J. Company M. Enlisted April 29, 1863. Sergeant, May, 1863. First Sergeant, 1864. Second Lieutenant, Oct. 26, 1864. Honorably discharged, July 21, 1865.
- Lines, William H. Enlisted from Albion, March 15, 1863. First Sergeant Company K.
- Peaslee, Joseph V. Company B. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Feb. 3, 1864. Died at Marietta, Ga., Aug. 15, 1864.
- Skinner, Henry E. Company H. Enlisted March 14, 1863. Farrier.
- Van Tassal, Mathias. Company H. Enlisted at Bedford, Jan. 12, 1863.
- Kimball, Robert. Company H. Enlisted at Burlington, Dec. 22, 1862.

#### TENTH CAVALRY

The following served from Calhoun county in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry:

- Brown, Albert H. Company M. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 21, 1863. Sergeant.
- Heath, William H. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 25, 1865.
- Van Orman, John. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 25, 1865.
- Oldfield, Henry C. Company M. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 14, 1863.

#### THE ELEVENTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

was organized at Kalamazoo in the fall of 1863, and mustered into the United States service on the 10th of December. On the 17th of December, it left Michigan for the south, arriving at Lexington, Kentucky, on the 22d. It remained on duty in that section of the state until the early fall of 1864, when it became a part of the force of General Burbridge, which moved against Saltville, Virginia, in October of that year. In the assault on this place the Union troops were repulsed and at Sandy Mountain a day or two later in an attack by the Confederates, on our retreating forces Lieutenant Colonel Mason was mortally wounded, dying the next day, and was buried not far from where he fell. The regiment lost in the Saltville expedition 86 officers and men, killed wounded and missing.

After the Saltville affair the regiment returned to Kentucky and remained on duty in that state until December, when it re-entered Tennessee and later with the troops under General Stoneman, captured Saltville, Virginia, and destroyed the important salt works there.

On the 17th of March, 1865, the Eleventh left Knoxville with Stoneman's command on an expedition that took in the states of North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. On July 20, it had reached Pulaski on its return where it was consolidated with the Eighth Michigan Cavalry. The officers and men were mustered out with the Eighth Cavalry at Nashville, Tennessee, September 22, 1865, and returned to Jackson, Michigan, where the regiment was paid off and disbanded.

The Eleventh Cavalry had from Calhoun county, one field officer, James B. Mason, who at 19 was captain in the Merrill Horse; at 21 lieutenant colonel of the Eleventh Cavalry, and at 22, in command of his regiment, fell gallantly fighting for his country and was buried near the spot where he gave up his young and promising life. Darwin W. Phillips, a youth of 20, went out from Albion as captain of Company A, and Francis J. Lewis of the same town as second lieutenant. Darwin D. Buck, of Battle Creek, went in as captain, Company F, at the organization and was commissioned major, October, 1864; mustered out September 22, 1865, and honorably discharged. Thomas H. Jennings entered the Eleventh as first lieutenant and was commissioned captain October 4, 1864. In the same company with Buck and Jennings was John G. Harris, who was mustered as second lieutenant, November 8, 1863, and first lieutenant January 19, 1865. Newell H. Rowlingson, Battle Creek, was commissioned second lieutenant of Company G, Aug. 1, 1863. Benjamin F. Davis, Battle Creek, entered the Eleventh in the ranks of Company F, September, 1862. Commissioned second lieutenant, October, 1864, and killed in action, December 19, 1864. Phillip Weitzel, Albion, served as sergeant in Company A of the Eleventh from September, 1863, until January 28, 1865, second lieutenant in U. S. Col. troops. He was mustered out as first lieutenant, January 17, 1867. This regiment shows:

Total enrollment, 1,375.

Killed in action, 18.

Died of wounds, 5.

Died in Confederate prisons, 2.

Died of disease, 22.

Discharged for disability, 55.

#### WENT FROM CALHOUN COUNTY

The following served from Calhoun county in the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry:

- Abbott, Perry. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 16, 1863.
- Bale, John. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 2, 1863.
- Beckley, Anson J. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 11, 1863.
- Bird, William G. Company F. Enlisted at Bedford, Oct. 22, 1863. Died at Lexington, Ky., Aug. 23, 1864.
- Blanchard, James A. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 8, 1863.
- Bradley, Hiram W. Company F. Enlisted at Bedford, Oct. 22, 1863.
- Brininstool, William H. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1863.
- Sergeant.**
- Buck, Darwin D. Company F. Entered the organization as Captain, Aug. 1, 1863. Major, Oct. 4, 1864.
- Burns, William Burns. Company A. Enlisted at Clarendon, Sept. 3, 1863.
- Canfield, Lewis B. Company F. Enlisted at Le Roy, Oct. 22, 1863. Prisoner, Oct. 21, 1863. Died in service, Jan. 10, 1865.
- Carpenter, Frank. Company F. Enlisted at Le Roy, Oct. 22, 1863. Deserted Nov. 20, 1863.
- Chafar, John L. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 22, 1863.
- Chapman, Hobart B. Company A. Enlisted at Eckford, Sept. 30, 1863.
- Clark, Frank E. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 22, 1863. Corporal.

- Clark, James A. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 5, 1863. Corporal.
- Coggsdill, John H. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 29, 1864.
- Conroy, John. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 31, 1863.
- Cooley, Warren M. Company I. Enlisted at Convis, Oct. 31, 1863.
- Corby, George W. Company F. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 5, 1863.
- Cowan, John. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 8, 1863. Died in service, Sept. 12, 1864.
- Crandal, William M. Company A. Enlisted at Convis, Oct. 21, 1863.
- Dalton, William. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 7, 1863.
- Davis, Benjamin F. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1862.
- Sergeant.** Second Lieutenant, Oct. 4, 1864. Killed in action, Dec. 19, 1864.
- Dean, Jonathan. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 31, 1863. Died in service, Jan. 20, 1864.
- Dedrick, John. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 1, 1863.
- Dell, William A. Company F. Enlisted at Bedford, Oct. 22, 1863.
- Dixon, George A. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 2, 1863.
- Donahue, Michael. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 21, 1863.
- Farrier, Isaac. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 5, 1863.
- Fish, Edward M. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 7, 1863. Corporal.
- Fishell, Peter. Company A. Enlisted from Sheridan, Aug. 21, 1863.
- Fuller, Albert E. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1863. Bugler.
- Garfield, Lafayette. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 28, 1863.
- Gould, Leander. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1863.
- Gridley, Erwin S. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 13, 1863.
- Hamilton, William R. Company F. Enlisted at Bedford, Oct. 22, 1863.
- Handy, Leander C. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 5, 1863. Quarter Master Sergeant.
- Harney, John. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 22, 1863.
- Harrington, William H. Company A. Enlisted from Sheridan, Sept. 21, 1863.
- Deserted Sept. 12, 1864.
- Harris, John G. Company F. Entered service from Battle Creek, as Second Lieutenant, Aug. 1, 1863. First Lieutenant, Oct. 4, 1864.
- Henshaw, Hoyt. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 2, 1863. Killed in action at Mount Sterling, Ky., June 9, 1864.
- Hicox, Herbert H. Company M. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Dec. 10, 1863.
- Hill, William H. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 1, 1863. Deserted Nov. 9, 1863.
- Hitchcock, Charles H. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 14, 1863. Farrier.
- Hoeg, Christopher. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 11, 1863.
- Hume, Edward G. Company F. Enlisted at Bedford, Oct. 22, 1863. Corporal.
- Huston, George W. Company F. Enlisted at Le Roy, Oct. 22, 1863.
- Jenkins, Carado. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 31, 1863. **Sergeant.** Discharged to accept promotion in U. S. Colored Troops.
- Jennings, Thomas H. Entered service from Battle Creek as First Lieutenant Company F, Aug. 1, 1863. Captain, October, 1864.
- Jordan, Thomas J. Company F. Enlisted at Le Roy, Oct. 22, 1863. Corporal, 1865.
- Karr, Hiram B. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 22, 1863.
- Lewis, Francis J. Company A. Entered service from Albion as Second Lieutenant, Company A. Aug. 1, 1863. Resigned March 7, 1864.
- McCormick, Thomas. Company F. Enlisted from Bedford, Oct. 22, 1863.
- McGee, Charles. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 23, 1862.
- Manchester, Caleb. Company G. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 1, 1864. Sergeant, March 1, 1865.
- Mason, James B. Commissioned Lieutenant Colonel at organization, Aug. 14, 1863. Killed in action at Sandy Mountain, Va., Oct. 4, 1864.
- Orr, James. Company A. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 2, 1863. Deserted Oct. 13, 1863.



- Peck, Edrick. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 22, 1863.  
 Percy, Orville V. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 7, 1863.  
 Phillips, David W. Company A. Enlisted at Albion. Captain, July 2, 1863.  
 Pitts, John A. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 21, 1863.  
 Price, William H. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 14, 1863. Deserted Oct. 1, 1863.  
 Quick, Richard. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 20, 1863.  
 Raymond, George. Company A. Enlisted from Eckford, Oct. 22, 1863.  
 Reed, James G. Company F. Enlisted at Bedford, Oct. 22, 1863. Deserted May 3, 1865.  
 Reed, Robert. Company F. Enlisted at Penfield, Oct. 12, 1863.  
 Reynolds, Edgar. Company G. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 5, 1863.  
 Rice, James M. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 9, 1863.  
 Rowlingson, Newell H. Entered service in Company G, as Second Lieutenant from Battle Creek, Aug. 1, 1863.  
 Sabin, George O. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 1, 1863. Wounded in action and taken prisoner, Oct. 2, 1864. Discharged July 12, 1865.  
 Siets, Andrew. Company A. Enlisted from Homer, Sept. 23, 1863.  
 Simpson, Edward. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 8, 1863.  
 Snider, Eugene C. Company A. Enlisted at Homer, Sept. 1, 1863.  
 Stevens, Charles R. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 7, 1863.  
 Stiltson, Briggs. Company M. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 12, 1863.  
 Stocking, Horace. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 16, 1863. Corporal.  
 Streeter, Uriah D. Company A. Enlisted at Sheridan, Aug. 22, 1863.  
 Sweet, Gilbert. Company M. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 17, 1863.  
 Terril, George E. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 1, 1863. Died at Lexington, Ky., March 6, 1864.  
 Terril, Joel F. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 1, 1863.  
 Veazie, Lorenzo H. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Aug. 21, 1863. Deserted Nov. 8, 1863.  
 Weitzel, Phillip. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 5, 1863. Sergeant.  
 Second Lieutenant U. S. Colored Troops, Jan. 28, 1865. Mustered out as First Lieutenant, Jan. 17, 1867.  
 Weller, John M. Company A. Enlisted at Sheridan, Aug. 21, 1863. Sergeant.  
 Killed in action at Marion, Va., Dec. 20, 1864.  
 Wetherwax, John E. Company M. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 8, 1863.  
 Second Lieutenant Fifth U. S. Colored Cavalry, Oct. 21, 1864.  
 Wheeler, Charles E. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 22, 1863.  
 Williams, William H. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Sept. 8, 1863. Saddler.  
 Wood, Nathan S. Company F. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 8, 1862. Sergeant.  
 Wooden, Warren. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Oct. 22, 1863. Deserted Nov. 23, 1863.  
 Woodruff, Edward. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 7, 1863.

### "MERRILL HORSE"

In the first year of the war more companies were recruited and offered for service than Governor Blair could accept. Some of these sought and found service in other states. Among them were two companies recruited from Calhoun County which on September 6, 1861, became a part of the Second Missouri Cavalry, better known as the "Merrill Horse," a name given the organization by Mrs. General Fremont in honor of Colonel Lewis Merrill, then first commander. In December, 1862, another company was recruited at Battle Creek and took service in the same regiment, being mustered in January 1, 1863.

These three companies took the field with officers as follows:

H. Captain, Jabez B. Rogers, Battle Creek; first lieutenant, Nathan J. Aiken, Tekonsha; second lieutenant, George H. Rowell, Battle Creek,

I. Captain, James B. Mason, Battle Creek; first lieutenant, Joseph Cessna, Kalamazoo; second lieutenant, Andrew M. Kane, Battle Creek.

L. Captain, Almon E. Preston, Battle Creek; first lieutenant, Edwin J. Dickenson, Battle Creek; second lieutenant, Charles D. Rool, Battle Creek.

This regiment, known as the Second Missouri Cavalry, of which these three companies constituted a part, had more Calhoun County men in it than any single regiment that went from our state.

The Michigan battalion of this regiment had a

Total enrollment, 527.

Killed in action, 23.

Died of wounds, 6.

Died of disease, 49.

Discharged for disability, 59.

We take pleasure in inserting at this point the following article prepared by Captain George H. Rowell, of Battle Creek, who was denominated by a prominent survivor as the "most competent man living to perform this service."

#### THE FORMATION OF THE "MERRILL HORSE"

*By Captain George H. Rowell*

Early in the Civil war several companies were organized in the State of Michigan, and their services offered to Governor Blair, who, having no authority, was obliged to decline receiving them; consequently they sought service in other states. Notably among these organizations were two troops of cavalry recruited and organized by Doctor S. B. Thayer, Jabez B. Rogers and James B. Mason, all of Battle Creek. Several telegrams were flashed over the wires between Major General John C. Fremont, then commanding the territory known as the Department of the Missouri, and the parties responsible for the organization of these two companies, finally resulting in Fremont's accepting the services of these two companies or troops, if they would report to him within ten days; then commenced some very lively work on the part of the organizers, resulting in two full troops consisting of eighty-five men in each troop, being reported to Major General Fremont. Although eleven days had elapsed when we reported to the General, even this small contingent was gladly accepted and on the 9th day of September, 1861, the troops were sworn in to the service of the United States, and was then known as the nucleus to which with other troops, from other states gathered, and it was soon known that Ohio, Missouri, Indiana and New York City and Michigan, were all vying with each other to see which and who should first announce their organization complete, and in a fit condition to take the field. The Michigan troops were known and numbered as Companies H and I. Captain Lewis Merrill of the regular army was waiting in St. Louis for the colonelcy of a volunteer regiment, and

these smaller organizations were assigned to him, as good timber from which to form a regiment. Ohio contributed three companies, C, G and K. Missouri contributed four companies, B, D, E and F. Michigan contributed two full companies H and I, and in December following, A, a mixed company, composed mostly of Michigan men commanded by Captain Hiram F. Hale, of Battle Creek, Michigan. And in November, 1862, another full company of Michigan men was added to the regiment, raised at Battle Creek and commanded by Captain Almon E. Preston. This company was named Company L, and was the 11th company joined to the regiment with Colonel Lewis Merrill, of the regular army, as colonel of the new regiment, fully equipped to take the field.

After remaining in drill school in Benton barracks, Missouri, for about six weeks, the first outside service of the regiment was on what was known as "Fremont's Springfield Expedition," but Fremont did not remain in command long enough to complete the expedition, being superseded on the march by Major General Hunter, which at the time was generally deplored by Fremont's army. After this service was completed the regiment returned to St. Louis, and soon after was divided into sub-divisions and sent out into the state to subdue and capture roving bands of guerrilla who were murdering the citizens, and burning and destroying their property. The regiment was kept employed in this kind of warfare during the ensuing fall and winter, and did good execution in ridding the state of many of these bands. The following summer, 1862, one, Colonel Joseph Porter, a Confederate officer, invaded the state with a force of Confederate volunteers, and ran riot through the state murdering and maltreating the people. General Schofield, then in command of that department, ordered Colonel Merrill to concentrate his regiment, and if possible drive out and exterminate these roving bands. During the summer and winter of 1862, the regiment had several battles with detachments of the rebels, the last at Kirksville, Missouri, August 6th, 1862, variously estimated at from 2,000 to 3,000 men, while the Federal force augmented by a small force of state militia numbered something over 1,100 men. Porter was defeated with a loss of 100 killed, and something over 300 taken prisoners. Porter was driven from the state, and comparative quiet reigned for the balance of the fall and winter. The different detachments of the regiment were united after the Porter campaign, and were encamped at or near Warrenton, Missouri, a small village on the North Missouri Railroad.

The spring of 1863 found the state quiet, but rumor had it that the Federal forces remaining in the state were soon to commence the invasion of the State of Arkansas, where the Confederate general, Sterling Price, was said to be with a large army. Federal general, Frederick Steel, with an army of 22,000 men, was ordered up from the lower country, while Major General John W. Davidson was massing a division of cavalry at Pilot Knob, on the Iron Mountain Railroad, to co-operate with Steel in the capture of Little Rock. The two Federal forces united at Camden on White River, but the cavalry division under Davidson, had been under fire every day after crossing the St. Francois river, which was the dividing line between Missouri and Arkansas. The Merrill Horse, now twelve companies, was about one-sixth of Davidson's small

cavalry division, but it performed an important part in the invasion of Arkansas, for outposts must be established and maintained, for the enemy was alert, and would not be caught napping. The supreme command being vested in Major General Steel, he ordered the advance on Price's batteries, with the cavalry division marching on each flank, but finally ordered to ford the river "Arkansas" about six miles below Little Rock. Steel's forces had now possession of both sides of the Arkansas river, the cavalry division being on the same side on which the City of Little Rock is situated. When this was ascertained the entire force, under Steel, with Davidson's cavalry division, was ordered to advance upon the city. The enemy commenced a rapid retreat, the Federal forces crowding their rear, the cavalry division, Colonel Lewis Merrill commanding the first brigade, in the lead, and the first Federal troops to enter the city. The enemy having retreated beyond the confines of the City of Little Rock, Merrill, with his brigade, was ordered in pursuit, which he did, pursuant to orders on the following day, but the enemy with his large force was too strong for a small brigade to attack, and after two days' unsuccessful skirmishing with the enemy, returned to Little Rock. Thus virtually closed the Arkansas campaign, the entire Federal forces going into winter quarters; the Merrill Horse mostly at Brownsville, a small village situated about 30 miles east of Little Rock, and all of the 1861 men having completed their term of service, and the war not closed, re-enlistment commenced, and was carried on very lively during the winter of 1864, the Michigan Battalion showing the largest percentage of re-enlistment. The first of May, 1864, found the regiment still at Little Rock, but the men were tired of war, and hoping for peace, and a veteran furlough was granted throughout the regiment to all men whose term of service justified it.

The Michigan Battalion having been recruited largely from Battle Creek, that was the mecca to which their footsteps turned. After a 60 days' furlough, they returned to St. Louis, Missouri, in time to participate in the checking of the Rebel General, Price, in his last invasion of the state, October and November, 1864. After the close of this campaign, the regiment was again divided, a portion being at Paducah, Kentucky. A detachment at Memphis, Tennessee. A portion at Devall's Bluff, Arkansas, and a detachment at Eastport, Mississippi, but they came together in February following, at Chattanooga, Tennessee. The war was now virtually over, but the regiment was ordered to Atlanta, where it remained for a time, and later returned to Chattanooga. It was mustered out of service at Nashville, Tennessee, on the 19th day of September, 1865. The service of the regiment was arduous, but it made for itself a good record among the cavalry regiments of the southwest. It met the enemy at or near Memphis, Missouri, Moores Mills, Kirksville, Newark, Brownsville, Bayou Metoe, Bayou Ashley, Deadman's Lake, Big Blue, Benton, Arkansas; Little Rock, Princeton, Little Missouri River, Camden, Saline River, Jenkins Ferry, Corinth, Chattanooga, Eastport, Alpine, Summerville.

The regiment was under fire nearly every day for about three weeks from Chalk Bluffs on the St. Francis river to the capture of Little Rock.

Total enrollment, Michigan Battalion, 527.

Killed in action, 23.

Died of wounds, 6.

Died of disease, 49.

Discharged for disability, 59.

COMPLETE LIST OF "MERRILL HORSE"

Andrews, Charles S. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 31, 1861. Discharged Sept. 15, 1864.

Andrews, Frederick O. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 29, 1862. Discharged April 3, 1865.

Anson, John M. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 1, 1861. Discharged March 17, 1862.

Arnold, Amos W. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 26, 1863. Died of disease, June 20, 1864.

Arnold, James C. Company L. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 22, 1862. Corporal, 1862. Sergeant, 1865. Mustered out with regiment.

Austin, Almon D. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 4, 1862. Discharged July 8, 1865.

Austin, Benjamin F. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 10, 1862. Discharged May 13, 1865.

Austin, Nelson. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Avery, Allen W. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek. Corporal, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Badger, George. Company I. Enlisted Feb. 2, 1864. Discharged May 22, 1865.  
Badger, William. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 14, 1862. Discharged Sept. 19, 1865.

Bailey, Jeremiah E. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Deserted June 11, 1862.

Baird, Robert H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek. Died, Dec. 4, 1864, while on furlough in Michigan.

Baird, Samuel E. Company H. Enlisted Aug. 26, 1861. Corporal, Dec. 1, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Bannon, Henry P. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1861. Mustered out for disability, Dec. 23, 1861.

Barker, John R. Company I. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Bayley, Alden C. Company L. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Nov. 19, 1862. Discharged for disability, Dec. 30, 1864.

Bennett, George L. Company H. Enlisted Feb. 18, 1864. Discharged May 30, 1865.

Bennett, Uriel M. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Nov. 22, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Bennett, William H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.

Berger, William J. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 25, 1862. Discharged for disability, July 17, 1862.

Berry, Henry. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1861. Died of disease, Oct. 7, 1861.

Bevier, Josiah C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged for disability, April 15, 1862.

Bloom, Marshall H. Company H. Enlisted March 18, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Bloss, Zeno W. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Bordine, William H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 6, 1861.

Bouton, William. Company H. Enlisted from Penfield, Aug. 28, 1861. Discharged September, 1864.

- Bowles, Leonard. Company L. Enlisted from Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Bowman, John H. Company G. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 24, 1861. Deserted April 6, 1865.
- Bradley, Albert N. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 28, 1863. Discharged June 23, 1865.
- Bradley, Samuel J. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 9, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Bradley, Samuel. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 9, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Briggs, Charles C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865. Corporal, April 1, 1865.
- Briggs, Willett W. Company L. Enlisted at Penfield, Jan. 24, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Britton, Columbus D. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 10, 1862. Discharged July 25, 1865.
- Brooks, William. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 17, 1862. Deserted Jan. 8, 1868.
- Brown, John. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 30, 1861. Claimed by Tatten's Battery as a deserter. Returned to Tatten's Battery, Dec. 1, 1861.
- Brown, John M. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 22, 1861. Corporal, 1864. Sergeant, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Brown, William. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 28, 1862. Deserted March 13, 1863.
- Brownell, Benjamin F. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 5, 1862. Discharged March 5, 1865.
- Bruce, Alonzo. Company H. Enlisted March 8, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Buck, Jirah D. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. First Sergeant.
- Bullis, John H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged for disability, Feb. 22, 1862.
- Burch, Charles H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Bureh, Wiatt R. Company H. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 17, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Burger, William. Company H. Enlisted March 25, 1862. Discharged for disability, July 1, 1862.
- Burr, Jacob. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 22, 1862. Died Sept. 30, 1863.
- Burr, John. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 22, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Burton, William. Company H. Enlisted at Penfield, Aug. 28, 1861. First Sergeant. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1864.
- Buskill, Robert A. Company K. Enlisted at Emmet, Jan. 6, 1864. Died Jan. 19, 1864. Buried at Little Rock, Ark.
- Caldwell, Josiah M. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Corporal, Sept. 6, 1861. First Sergeant, June 15, 1865. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.
- Callahan, Elias. Company I. Enlisted Aug. 31, 1861. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Campbell, Miles B. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 25, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Campbell, Samuel H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged for disability, Feb. 20, 1862.
- Canfield, David F. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Cave, Lotan. Company L. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 5, 1862. Discharged Sept. 20, 1865.

Chamberlain, Henry. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Sept. 12, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.

Chase, Charles H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Sergeant. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Chesebro, Nelson E. Company L. Enlisted from Le Roy, Nov. 6, 1862. Died Sept. 23, 1863.

Chilson, J. G. Company H. Enlisted Nov. 7, 1861. Discharged Nov. 7, 1864.

Chilson, Nehemiah. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Corporal, Sept. 9, 1861. Sergeant, May 1, 1862. Discharged Sept. 9, 1864.

Clark, Adam. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 26, 1862. Discharged for disability Dec. 9, 1863.

Clark, De Witt C. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 28, 1863. Corporal. Discharged July 21, 1865.

Clark, John W. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Feb. 17, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Clute, Henry A. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Discharged at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 15, 1865.

Cole, Fred H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Sergeant, Dec. 1, 1864. Discharged July 21, 1865.

Coleman, Horton H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Coleman, John C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 4, 1861. Discharged for disability, March 26, 1863.

Conkling, William H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Corporal, May, 1862. Sergeant, May, 1863. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Cook, Thomas J. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 11, 1862. Discharged for disability, Feb. 24, 1864.

Cummings, Eli H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 13, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Cartwright, Peter. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Nov. 25, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Crawford, Samuel. Company L. Enlisted at Fredonia, Dec. 6, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Crissey, William E. Company H. Enlisted Aug. 24, 1861. Wounded in action, July 18, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 15, 1864.

Crosier, Geo. W. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 8, 1862. Sergeant. Discharged May 19, 1865.

Cross, Edgar. Company H. Enlisted at Le Roy, Aug. 22, 1861. Died Nov. 3, 1864.

Crouch, Horace R. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Corporal.

Dana, William. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 5, 1862. Mustered out, Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1865.

Danford, George H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 18, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 12, 1862.

Davis, Adna B. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Deserted, Feb. 18, 1863.

Davis, Henry L. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 30, 1861.

Davis, Henry L. Company M. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Mustered out, June 15, 1865.

Davis, Jeremiah. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 21, 1861. Discharged July 21, 1865.

Davis, Moses B. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Discharged for disability, Feb. 11, 1864.

Davy, George R. Company M. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Mustered out, June 15, 1865.

Day, Lyman P. Company L. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 16, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.



Day, Russell. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Corporal, 1862. Sergeant, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Decker, Eli. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 13, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Decker, Walter. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Dettrick, Vincent. Company H. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 24, 1864. Mustered out June 15, 1865.

Dickinson, Albert. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged, April 15, 1863.

Dickinson, Edwin J. Entered service in Company L at organization as First Lieut. Resigned, Jan. 11, 1865.

Dilworth, Christopher. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged for disability, March 12, 1862.

Ditzer, Charles. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 26, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Dodge, William H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1861. Deserted, June 11, 1862.

Doremus, Albert G. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 26, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Dubois, Daniel. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Sergeant. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Dunn, Daniel. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Died, Nov. 18, 1861.

Drake, Stephen. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Dwinell, Llewellyn. Company H. Enlisted, March 22, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Eastman, David W. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Sergeant, Sept. 6, 1861. Quartermaster Sergeant, Nov., 1862. Adjutant, Nov. 17, 1864. Resigned, Feb. 16, 1865.

Eastman, Nelson W. Company H. Enlisted, March 31, 1862. Discharged, March 30, 1865.

Eaton, Thomas. Company L. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 22, 1862. Discharged for disability, Nov. 18, 1863.

Etson, Caleb. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 17, 1864. No further record.

Falkan, Bryant. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Deserted at Chattanooga, July 22, 1865.

Falleon, Francis X. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 9, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Farnsworth, Eli P. Company H. Enlisted, Feb. 18, 1862. Discharged for disability, July 1, 1862.

Farrington, George W. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 10, 1862.

Farris, Silas H. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 25, 1861. Discharged for disability, April 18, 1862.

Fish, John M. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 22, 1862. Promoted to Sergeant. Died at Memphis, Tenn., Feb. 3, 1865.

Fish, Leroy D. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Corporal. Sergeant, May 1, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Fisk, Sidney S. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 13, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Forbes, William G. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Discharged for disability, Dec. 15, 1862.

Frey, George. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 26, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Frey, George. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 26, 1863. Died at Little Rock, Ark., 1864.

Galpin, Merenus J. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 6, 1862. Corporal. Wounded in action, March 23, 1865. Sergeant, June 15, 1865. Discharged, Aug. 22, 1865.

Georgia, William V. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 22, 1862. Died at Memphis, Tenn., March 10, 1865.

Gibbs, Cassius R. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 19, 1864. Died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1865.

Gibbs, Eugene D. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 19, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Gibbs, Julius. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 19, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Gilmore, John. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 6, 1862. Discharged, March 5, 1865.

Gitchell, William. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Discharged for disability, May 30, 1863.

Gregg, William A. Company H. Enlisted, Feb. 14, 1862. Discharged for disability, Feb. 27, 1863.

Gregory, Jasper L. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Sergeant. Promoted to First Sergeant, Nov. 11, 1861. Wounded in action, July 18, 1862. Second Lieut., May 1, 1862. First Lieut., May 1, 1863. Resigned, May 28, 1864.

Gregory, Walter. Company H. Enlisted from Battle Creek township, Aug. 20, 1861. Corporal, 1861. Sergeant, 1862. First Sergeant, 1865. First Lieutenant and Regimental Commissary. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Griswold, Albert. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 21, 1862. Corporal, 1862. Sergeant, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Griswold, Josiah. Company H. Enlisted, Feb. 27, 1862 and mustered same day. No further record.

Groesbeck, George S. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 29, 1863. Deserted, Dec. 21, 1864.

Hager, Isaac E. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 29, 1862. Discharged, May 11, 1865.

Hale, Hiram F. Company A. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Sept. 10, 1861. Captain, Company A. Resigned, July 10, 1862. First Lieut. and Adjutant 6th Mich. Cavalry, Major and Paymaster. United States army, Feb. 1, 1864.

Hall, Benjamin J. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Died at Fayette, Mo., April 26, 1862.

Hallman, William. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 26, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Hampton, Charles S. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Hannan, Michael. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Hanson, John B. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 24, 1862. Musician.

Harney, John. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. On detached service, July 13, 1862.

Harns, Charles J. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Sergeant, April 1, 1865. Commissary Sergeant, Sept. 1, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Harper, James H. Company H. Enlisted at Emmet, Aug. 3, 1861. Discharged, Nov. 22, 1862, for disabling wounds received in action.

Harrington, Daniel G. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1862. First Sergeant, Dec. 1, 1864. Second Lieut., June, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Harrison, Alfred P. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 5, 1862. Corporal, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Harrison, Bazzle. Company H. Enlisted, March 29, 1862. Deserted, July 19, 1862.

Harrison, James E. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 15, 1862. Corporal. Died, June 24, 1864.

Harvey, Thomas. Company L. Enlisted at Emmet, Jan. 4, 1864. Deserted, July 21, 1865.

- Hathaway, Isaac N. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.
- Hawley, George A. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 22, 1862.
- Helelion, Francis. Unassigned. Enlisted, Aug. 17, 1862. No further record.
- Hendricks, Samuel W. Company I. Enlisted, Penfield, Jan. 19, 1864. Discharged, June 23, 1865.
- Hess, Henry M. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Died Jan. 28, 1862.
- Hewitt, William F. Company H. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 30, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 6, 1863.
- Hicks, Adelbert. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 3, 1862. No further record.
- Hicks, George C. Company H. Enlisted at Penfield, Sept. 9, 1861. Discharged, June 15, 1865.
- Hicks, Nelson A. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 18, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Hitchcock, Charles H. Company I. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 6, 1862, for 9 months served in Eleventh Mich. Cavalry, as Farrier. Discharged, Aug. 10, 1865.
- Hoag, Albert. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Corporal, Sept. 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Holley, George A. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 22, 1862. Mustered out, March 17, 1865.
- Holman, Luther. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Died, July 5, 1865, while home on furlough.
- Holman, William. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 26, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Holmes, David H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Discharged for disability.
- Holt, Edwin P. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Corporal, Sept. 6. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.
- Horton, William R. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Hubbard, Daniel. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.
- Hulscher, Conrad. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 29, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Humes, William M. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Died, Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 10, 1863.
- Humes, William N. Company H. Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Hunt, Henry. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 15, 1862. Died at Little Rock, Ark., April 17, 1864.
- Hunt, William H. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 28, 1863.
- Huntley, Ezra S. Company K. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 2, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Ingram, Henry. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Jackson, R. E. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Died of disease, Feb., 1862.
- James, Albert. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. Died, Jan. 9, 1863.
- James, Albertis. Company L. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 24, 1862.
- James, Orlin. Company I. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 24, 1862. Died, Aug. 22, 1863.
- Jarvis, Lewis O. Company A. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 28, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Jimison, Charles. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 29, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Johnson, Hiram J. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 30, 1861.

- Johnson, Luther E. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 9, 1862. Corporal, Nov. 1, 1863. Mustered out, Dec. 9, 1865.
- Jones, Joseph. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 18, 1861. Discharged for disability, June 24, 1862.
- Jones, Joseph T. Company I. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 23, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Kane, Andrew M. Entered service in Company I, from Battle Creek at organization as Second Lieut., Sept. 6, 1861. Resigned, Nov. 5, 1861.
- Kelley, Michael. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 27, 1862. Died at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 25, 1864.
- Kelsey, Edward P. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Sergeant, Sept. 9, 1861. First Sergeant, May, 1862. Second Lieut., Oct. 1, 1862. Resigned, Aug. 31, 1863.
- Kelsey, Newell J. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Corporal, Sept. 9, 1861. Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1862. First Sergeant, May 1, 1863. First Lieut., Dec. 6, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Kennor, Newton. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Deserted, May 25, 1863.
- Kenor, Newton. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Deserted, 1862.
- Kimball, Adelbert. Company L. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 18, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.
- Kirby, George J. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Died, Aug. 14, 1864.
- Kissinger, Jeremiah. Company H. Enlisted March 1, 1862. Discharged for disability, March 27, 1863.
- Kissinger, Jesse H. Company H. Battle Creek. Enlisted, Feb. 28, 1862. Discharged, March 5, 1865.
- Kitchen, John J. Company H. Enlisted, Aug. 25, 1864. Mustered out, June 15, 1865.
- Knowles, Stephen. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 5, 1864. Died in service, Jan. 25, 1865.
- Laberteaux, Archibold H. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Feb. 8, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Laberteaux, William. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged, July 21, 1865.
- Lackenly, Albert J. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 22, 1862. Corporal, Sept. 1, 1863. Sergeant, July 25, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Lackey, George. Company I. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 22, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Lake, James H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 14, 1862.
- Laroy, John C. Company I. Enlisted from Emmet, Jan. 4, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- La Rue, Samuel F. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 4, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out as Sergeant, July 21, 1865.
- Latta, William W. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Leach, Ephraim B. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Died at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1863.
- Leach, John. Company H. Enlisted, Oct. 5, 1862.
- Leckenby, Albert, Jr. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 23, 1862. Corporal, Nov. 1862. Sergeant. Quartermaster Sergeant, July 25, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.
- Lewis, Joseph C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Corporal, May, 1862. Wounded in action, July 18, 1862. Sergeant, May 1, 1863. Discharged, July 21, 1865.
- Lewis, Nathaniel W. Company L. Enlisted at Le Roy, Nov. 22, 1862. Discharged, July 21, 1865.
- Livermore, John L. Company H. Enlisted, Feb. 17, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Lybarker, Asbury. Company L. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 4, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

McCollem, George W. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 11, 1862. Discharged, June 21, 1865.

McConneley, John W. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864. Died in service, June 14, 1865.

McCormick, James. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Nov. 17, 1862. Died in service, Nov. 9, 1863.

McGinn, James. Company I. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Mustered out, June 15, 1865.

McGuire, James. Company I. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

McMath, Charles C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 25, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

McNary, George W. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864. Died in service, Jan. 15, 1865.

Madison, William J. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 18, 1862. Discharged for disability, Aug. 23, 1862.

Mantell, John H. Company I. Enlisted, Aug. 24, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Markham, Jerome. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Corporal. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Markeham, John H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Mason, James B. Company L. Entered service from Battle Creek as Captain, Aug. 22, 1861. Resigned, June 2, 1863.

Mason, James E. Company H. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Corporal, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Mayo, Addison. Company M. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 20, 1864. Mustered out, June 15, 1865.

Merrill, Charles W. Company H. Enlisted at Penfield, Jan. 4, 1864. Deserted, July 22, 1865.

Millard, Timothy H. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 20, 1862. Died in service, Dec. 6, 1864.

Miller, Charles E. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 22, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Miller, James B. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Miller, John F. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Miller, Samuel J. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 22, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 30, 1861.

Monroe, Adelbert D. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1861. Wounded in action, July 18, 1862. Discharged, Nov. 11, 1862.

Moon, Charles M. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1861. Corporal, July 1, 1862. Discharged, Oct. 24, 1862, for wounds received in action.

Morehouse, Warren G. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 16, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Morgan, George F. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 20, 1862. Discharged, Aug. 13, 1863.

Morgan, William. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Saddler.

Mott, Jacob C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged for disability, Feb. 15, 1862.

Munger, Hiram V. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 8, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Newton, Seymour. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Discharged, Oct. 30, 1861.

Nichols, Charles H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 6, 1862. Died, Aug. 18, 1862.

Nott, James. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Nov. 24, 1862. Died in service, Sept. 4, 1864.

Oldfield, Spencer. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 5, 1864.

Ottenburg, Joseph C. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Discharged, Sept. 10, 1865.

Otis, David G. Company H. Enlisted March 19, 1862. Saddler. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Parker, Charles. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Parr, Robert. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 29, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 16, 1863.

Paul, James H. Company H. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1861, from Battle Creek. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Peck, Daniel W. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 16, 1861. Died in service, March 27, 1862.

Peek, Henry. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 29, 1864. Deserted, July 25, 1865.

Percell, John C. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 8, 1862. Discharged, March 8, 1865.

Pert, Benjamin O. Company L. Enlisted at Emmet, Jan. 4, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Petts, Henry H. Company I. Enlisted at Penfield, Feb. 29, 1864. Deserted, July 25, 1865.

Petty, William V. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, April 3, 1862. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Phelps, Andrew S. Entered service as Second Lieut., Company A, Oct. 1, 1862. First Lieut., June 30, 1863. Captain, Nov. 17, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Piper, Truman. Company H. Enlisted, Aug. 24, 1861. Discharged for disability, June 16, 1865.

Pitcher, George W. Company I. Battle Creek. Enlisted, Aug. 23, 1861. Corporal, Oct. 1, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Preston, Almod E. Entered service in Company L, at organization from Battle Creek, as Captain. Resigned, Aug. 19, 1864.

Preston, Spencer M. Company H. Enlisted from Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Corporal and Sergeant. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Prior, Earl W. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 9, 1861. Discharged for disability, March 26, 1862.

Prior, Edgar D. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 9, 1861. Died in service, Oct. 3, 1863.

Pugsley, Samuel. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Corporal, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Putnam, Peter S. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 9, 1861. Discharged for disability, Sept. 8, 1862.

Quaif, James H. Company H. Enlisted, Feb. 15, 1862. Discharged for disability, Nov. 17, 1862.

Quick, Truman M. Company L. Enlisted Feb. 16, 1864, at Le Roy. Discharged June 23, 1865.

Quinn, William. Company L. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 23, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Rath, Samuel J. Company L. Enlisted, Oct. 28, 1862. Killed in action, Sept. 10, 1863.

Reed, John W. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, April 5, 1862. Discharged for disability, Nov. 18, 1862.

Reed, Simon. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1861. Corporal. Wounded in action, July 18, 1862. Promoted to Sergeant. Discharged for disability, Jan. 9, 1863.

Rhodes, Eli T. Company I. Enlisted at Homer, Dec. 2, 1863. Deserted, Dec. 21, 1864.

Ribble, James M. Company L. Enlisted at Penfield, Nov. 24, 1862.

Rickerd, Chauncey W. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 25, 1861. Blacksmith, Aug. 1, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Rickard, John G. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 12, 1862.

Riley, William H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1861. Discharged for disability, Aug. 7, 1862.

Roach, James. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 22, 1861. Killed in action, Aug. 26, 1863.

Robinson, James C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 1, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Rogers, Jabez B. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek. Captain, Aug. 20, 1861. Major, May 28, 1863. Mustered out and honorably discharged, Dec. 18, 1864.

Root, Charles D. Battle Creek. Entered service in Company L, at organization as Second Lieutenant. First Lieutenant, Oct., 1863. Resigned, June 20, 1864.

Rounds, Chester. Unassigned. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Died, Oct. 13, 1864.

Rowell, George H. Battle Creek. Entered service at organization as Second Lieutenant, Company H. First Lieut., May 1, 1862. Captain, Sept. 1, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865. Wounded in action, Aug. 6, 1862.

Rundle, Abraham. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Russell, George P. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Dec. 8, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Ryan, Henry S. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 6, 1862. Discharged, May 5, 1865.

Saunders, Joel W. Company L. Enlisted at Fredonia, Dec. 6, 1862. Discharged for disability, Oct. 7, 1863.

Saunders, Thomas. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Discharged Sept. 15, 1864.

Schoder, Jacob C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Schwartz, Frederick. Company I. Enlisted at Emmet, Jan. 4, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Seeley, Darius. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Sharpsteen, Alphonso M. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1864.

Shepard, George. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Corporal, May 1, 1863. Sergeant, Dec. 1, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Sherman, Franklin. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 22, 1861. Discharged for disability, Dec. 5, 1862.

Sherman, Miles R. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 3, 1861. Died, July 22, 1862. Wounds received in action, July 18, 1862.

Shotwell, E. H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 29, 1861. Wounded in action, Aug., 1863. Honorably discharged.

Simons, Ahab. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 2, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Simons, David N. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 21, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Sleight, James H. Company L. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Slingerland, Henry T. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 16, 1861. Corporal and Sergeant. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Smith, George A. Company I. Enlisted, Aug. 24, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Smith, Jabez. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 3, 1862. Died in service, Aug. 11, 1864.

Smith, Nathaniel. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 13, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.



Smith, Schuyler. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Snyder, Daniel. Company L. Enlisted at Marshall, Aug. 18, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Snyder, Egbert L. Company A. Enlisted at Albion, Nov. 7, 1861. Sergeant, May 17, 1862. No further record.

Snyder, Isaac. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 20, 1864. Died in service, Feb. 21, 1865.

Southwick, Alonzo E. Company I. Enlisted, Aug. 31, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Spaulding, Lester C. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Corporal, Dec. 1, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Spencer, Martin A. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 22, 1862. Died in service, Aug. 10, 1864.

Spencer, Oscar. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Discharged for disability, Aug. 17, 1862.

Sternberg, Joseph C. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 10, 1862. Corporal, Sept. 1, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 10, 1865.

Stevens, Amos. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 31, 1862. Discharged, April 3, 1865.

Stewart, Hiram. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 5, 1862. Deserted, July 22, 1865.

Stewart, John B. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 31, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Stewart, Samuel G. Company M. Enlisted at Convis, Aug. 11, 1864. Mustered out, June 15, 1865.

Stewart, William. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Corporal and Sergeant. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Stickney, James. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1861.

Stickney, Marbel L. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1862. Deserted, June 9, 1863.

Stillson, Legrand. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 4, 1861. Sergeant. Wounded in action, July 14, 1862. Second Lieut., May 1, 1863. First Lieut., June 26, 1863. Resigned, Sept. 13, 1864.

Stillwell, Daniel. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 5, 1862. Discharged, Nov. 11, 1865.

Stilson, Edward D. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861.

Stoddard, S. B. Company H. Enlisted, Feb. 15, 1862. Corporal, Dec., 1864. Discharged, July 21, 1865.

Stringham, Charles T. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 2, 1861. Discharged for disability, Aug. 11, 1862.

Stringham, George E. Company L. Enlisted at Bedford, Nov. 24, 1862. Corporal, April, 1865. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Strong, Edwin H. Company L. Enlisted at Fredonia, Dec. 9, 1862. Corporal. Promoted to Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1863. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Strong, George J. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Strong, Stephen V. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Sutton, George. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, April 7, 1862. Discharged, April 7, 1865.

Swart, John E. L. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Jan. 4, 1864. Discharged for disability, April 14, 1864.

Sweet, Joel J. Company L. Enlisted, March 10, 1862. Discharged for disability, March 26, 1863.

Talbot, Robert R. Company I. Enlisted from Emmet, Jan. 4, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Taylor, John H. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 25, 1862. Killed in action, July 28, 1862.

Templeton, John. Company L. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 16, 1862. Discharged, Sept. 20, 1863.

Thayer, S. B. Entered service as Sergeant. Commissioned Sept. 1, 1861. Resigned, Oct. 6, 1862. Recommissioned, Nov. 10, 1862 as medical director, N. A. District, Missouri. Resigned, May 25, 1863.

Thompson, Augustus. Company L. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 4, 1862. Died in service, Aug. 4, 1863.

Thurston, Daniel J. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Thurston, Delos. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Died in service, Jan. 31, 1865.

Tozer, John E. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, April 3, 1862. Discharged, April 5, 1865. Wounded in action, July 28, 1862.

Trade, Ira. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 21, 1862. Died in service, April 11, 1863.

Trade, N. H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Turner, Daniel S. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 2, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Turner, Elijah. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 25, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 17, 1865.

Van Brunt, James G. B. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Vanoecken, Asahel. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Oct. 1, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Van Vleck, Peter H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Sept. 4, 1861. Discharged for disability, March 10, 1862.

Wade, Charles O. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 16, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Walker, Charles F. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 16, 1861. Wounded in action, July 18, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Walker, Harrison A. Company L. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 9, 1862. No further record.

Walker, Hiram A. Company L. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 2, 1863. Deserted, July 25, 1865.

Walker, John A. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 16, 1861. Killed in action, July 18, 1862.

Walker, Joshua J. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 25, 1862. Died in service, July 20, 1862.

Walkinshaw, David. Company M. Enlisted, Aug. 11, 1864. Mustered out at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 15, 1865.

Watkins, Judson H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 18, 1861. Mustered, Sept. 15, 1864.

Watkins, Richard A. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Feb. 28, 1862. Discharged, March 5, 1865.

Webster, John R. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 23, 1861. Deserted, Feb. 11, 1863.

Wheeler, Charles E. Company L. Enlisted from Athens, Dec. 25, 1862. Died in service, Nov. 19, 1863.

Wheeler, Enos H. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged for disability, May 1, 1863.

Wheeler, Thomas B. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 5, 1862. Died in service, Jan. 8, 1863.

Whelpy, Ferdinand A. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Discharged, Sept. 15, 1864.

Whitaker, Selim D. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Wounded in action, July 18, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 11, 1863.

White, John M. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 17, 1861. Corporal. 1861. Sergeant, July 1, 1862. Second Lieutenant, May 1, 1863. First Lieutenant, March 7, 1864. Captain, Dec. 6, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

White, Sylvester D. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861, as blacksmith. Died in service, Nov. 4, 1861.

White, William. Company I. Enlisted, Aug. 30, 1864. Discharged, June 15, 1865.

Wickard, Amos. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 26, 1861. Discharged for disability, Jan. 13, 1862.

Wicks, Adelbert T. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Nov. 3, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Wilber, Samuel B. Company L. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 12, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Wilbur, Flavius J. Company H. Enlisted from Penfield, Feb. 8, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Wilburn, James J. Company H. Enlisted, Feb. 8, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Wilcox, Eleazar. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, March 6, 1862. Discharged for disability, June 30, 1862.

Wilder, Charles H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Williams, Isaac C. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 9, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Williams, John H. Company I. Enlisted at Penfield, Jan. 4, 1864. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Wilson, James. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 20, 1861. Died of wounds received in action, July 20, 1862.

Wilson, John K. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 28, 1861. Corporal, Nov. 1, 1862. Sergeant, Dec. 1, 1864. Mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Wilson, William H. H. Company L. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 9, 1862. Discharged, July 13, 1865.

Wilmoth, Charles E. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Mustered out, Sept. 15, 1864.

Wilmoth, Ed. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 27, 1861. Mustered, Sept. 9, and no further record.

Wing, Bronson. Company H. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Dec. 2, 1862. Mustered out, Sept. 19, 1865.

Wood, Edwin H. Company L. Enlisted at Athens, Dec. 9, 1862. Discharged for disability, May 26, 1863.

Woodruff, Alfred C. Company I. Enlisted at Emmet, Jan. 4, 1864. Deserted, July 25, 1865.

Woodward, William. Company I. Enlisted at Battle Creek, Aug. 24, 1861. Died in service, June 6, 1863.

#### IN THE FIRST MICHIGAN REGIMENT LIGHT ARTILLERY

Calhoun County had but few men. This regiment was composed of twelve six gun batteries; the batteries being designated by the letters of the alphabet from A to L inclusive. These batteries did not serve as consolidated units in a single regiment, but rather as independent organizations attached to various infantry commands.

Battery D of this regiment was organized at Coldwater, in the fall of 1861. Its service was chiefly with the army of the Cumberland. So far as we have been able to ascertain, only the following served in Battery D from this county.

Crandall, Ira. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 2, 1862. Discharged at Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 4, 1865.

Hall, Horace. Enlisted at Burlington, Sept. 2, 1862. Discharged April 25, 1863.

Saunders, Daniel B. Enlisted from Burlington, Sept. 2, 1862. Corporal, Nov. 4, 1864. Mustered out Aug. 3, 1865.

Battery E was organized at Marshall, in December, 1861. While it had something over thirty men from Calhoun County, it had but one commissioned officer, who went out from this county with the organization. Two were promoted from the ranks while it was in the field. Most, if not all, the service performed by this battery was in connection with the Army of the Cumberland. It had a total enrollment of 349. One died of wounds; three died of disease, and forty-eight were discharged for disability.

#### FROM CALHOUN COUNTY

Brown, William. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 16, 1862. Discharged for disability, Jan. 10, 1863.

Burns, Hollister. Enlisted from Marengo, Nov. 7, 1861. Died near Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., April 26, 1862.

Burns, Jerome. From Marshall. Second Lieutenant, Nov. 1, 1861. First Lieutenant, Jan. 1, 1862. Resigned, June 9, 1862.

Clark, William. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 31, 1862. Discharged, Nov. 27, 1862, to enlist in Fourth U. S. Cavalry.

Cook, William C. Enlisted at Marshall, Jan. 30, 1862. Discharged for disability, July, 1862.

Cox, George N. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 24, 1862. Discharged for disability, Aug. 15, 1862.

Cunningham, Oliver. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 25, 1861. Corporal, Sept. 1862. Sergeant, December, 1862. Mustered out, July 30, 1865.

Davelin, William. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 15, 1861. Died at Nashville, Tenn., March 26, 1863.

De Vries, Peter. Entered service from Marshall as Second Lieutenant, Dec. 1, 1861. First Lieut., June 9, 1862. Captain, March 16, 1864. Mustered out, July 30, 1865.

Druce, George. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 25, 1861. No further record.

Durand, Charles M. First Sergeant, Dec., 1861. Second Lieut., Aug., 1863. Senior Second Lieut., April, 1864. Mustered out, March 27, 1865.

Farrand, Henry. Enlisted at Marshall, March 6, 1862. Died in hospital, Nashville, Tenn.

Faulkner, John A. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 20, 1862. Discharged for disability, Oct. 12, 1863.

Faulkner, Washington P. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 15, 1862. Mustered out, July 30, 1865.

Gildersleeve, Edmund B. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 27, 1861. Corporal, Sept., 1862. Sergeant, Feb., 1863. First Sergeant, May, 1865.

Hill, Alonzo. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 20, 1861. Discharged for disability, Aug. 7, 1862.

Hinkle, Frederick. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 4, 1862. Discharged, March 10, 1865.

Jeffery, William D. Enlisted at Marshall, March 5, 1862. Discharged, April 9, 1865.

Miller, Spencer L. Enlisted at Marshall, Feb. 28, 1862. Discharged for disability, Oct. 19, 1862.

Mullen, James H. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 29, 1861. Deserted, Dec. 21, 1862.

Oliver, Robert B. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 25, 1861. Discharged for disability, Oct. 18, 1862.

Pardy, Lorenzo. Enlisted at Marshall, March 3, 1862.

Parker, Clarence. Enlisted at Marshall, March 6, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, July 30, 1865.

Parker, Jock D. Enlisted at Albion, Dec. 18, 1862. Corporal. Mustered out, July 30, 1865.

Pelkey, Israel D. Enlisted at Albion, March 1, 1862. Discharged for disability, Jan., 1863.

- Pieyuet, Selah. Enlisted at Albion, Feb. 15, 1862. Died in hospital, Louisville, Ky., June 27, 1862.
- Pierce, Ezekiel. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 1, 1861. Discharged for disability, Aug. 13, 1862.
- Rundia, Robert H. Enlisted at Marengo, Oct. 23, 1861. Died at Shiloh, Tenn., May 6, 1862.
- Shingler, Benjamin. Enlisted at Marshall, March 3, 1862. Corporal. Discharged, March 28, 1865.
- Verplank, Thaddeus J. Enlisted at Marshall, March 18, 1862. Discharged for disability, July, 1862.
- Wallace, Ralph B. Enlisted at Albion, Jan. 21, 1862. Quartermaster Sergeant, April 27, 1865. Mustered out, July 28, 1865.
- Wilson, George M. Enlisted as Sergeant at Marshall, Nov. 11, 1861. Junior Second Lieut., March 16, 1864. Junior First Lieut., March 27, 1865. Mustered out July 30, 1865.
- Battery G: Baker, Charles. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 19, 1861. Discharged for disability, Sept. 8, 1863.
- Boynton, Lucius P. Enlisted at Marshall, Nov. 12, 1861. Mustered out, Jan. 28, 1865.
- Crawford, Somerfield A. E. Enlisted, Jan. 17, 1862. Discharged, Jan. 1, 1865.
- King, John G. Enlisted Aug. 18, 1864. Mustered out, Aug. 6, 1865.
- Fourteenth Battery; Elms, Byron C. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1863, as Sergeant. Second Lieut., Feb. 20, 1865. Mustered out, July 1, 1865.
- Grottingzer, Jacob. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 21, 1863. Mustered out, July 1, 1865.
- Hawkins, Charles. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1863. Discharged for disability, May 22, 1864.
- Keiser, John M. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 18, 1863. Mustered out, July 1, 1865.
- Keeler, Ralph R. Enlisted at Marshall, Dec. 31, 1863. Mustered out, July 1, 1865.
- Schieck, Carl. Enlisted from Marengo, Oct. 21, 1863, as Corporal. Sergeant, 1865. Junior Second Lieut., March 17, 1865. Mustered out, July 1, 1865.
- Sweet, Frank B. Enlisted at Marshall, Sept. 12, 1863, as First Sergeant. Senior Second Lieut., March 1, 1864. Mustered out, July 1, 1865.
- Vanarman, Luther. Enlisted at Marshall, Oct. 1, 1863. Mustered out, July 1, 1865.

## MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS

Great pains have been taken by the Adjutant General's Department at Lansing, to obtain, as far as possible, the names and records of all officers and men who served in other than Michigan organizations, who were residents or citizens of Michigan at the time of enlistment. Of these, the following are credited to Calhoun County, viz.:

- Andrews, Elisha. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company D, 65th Ill. Infantry, March 6, 1862. Corporal. Discharged, Oct. 17, 1862.
- Andrur, Charles. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company D, 65th Illinois Infantry, March 6, 1862. Deserted, Oct. 18, 1862.
- Andrur, Marion. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company D, 65th Illinois Infantry, March 6, 1862. Died in service, Sept. 15, 1863.
- Anthony, Herbert. Bedford. Enlisted in Company G, 39th Illinois Infantry, Aug. 23, 1861. Killed in action, May 15, 1864.
- Blackman, Charles. Marshall. Enlisted in Company H, 13th Illinois Cavalry, Jan. 23, 1862. Mustered out, June 2, 1865.
- Darling, Charles W. Marshall. Battery I. First Illinois Artillery. Enlisted, Jan. 2, 1862.

Davey, Elias C. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Co. D, 65th Ill. Infantry, March 7, 1862. Deserted, Nov. 20, 1862.

Doy, George E. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Co. D, 65th Ill. Inf., March 7, 1862. Mustered out, July 13, 1865.

Drimple, Samuel. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Co. D, 65th Ill. Inf., March 5, 1862.

Getchin, William. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Battery I. First Ill. Artillery, Jan. 29, 1862. Discharged, Feb. 10, 1865.

Hamas, Lorin H. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Co. D, 65th Ill. Inf., March 15, 1862. Deserted, Jan. 18, 1863.

Jones, Ebenezer. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Co. D, 65th Ill. Inf., Feb. 15, 1862. Corporal. Died in service, May 18, 1862.

Lattin, Orzo. Marshall. Enlisted in Battery 1, First Ill. Artillery, Feb. 14, 1862. Mustered out, July 26, 1865.

Lockhart, John. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Co. D, 65th Ill. Inf., March 13, 1862.

Majo, Monte. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company D, 65th Ill., April 14, 1862.

Rogers, Silas. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company D, 65th Ill. Inf., March 7, 1862. Died in Andersonville prison, Jan. 10, 1864.

Scott, George W. Marshall. Enlisted in Battery I, First Ill. Artillery, Jan. 29, 1862. Corporal. Discharged, Aug. 31, 1862.

Stevens, Samuel J. Marshall. Enlisted in Co. B, 88th Ill. Inf., Aug. 5, 1862. Mustered out as Corporal, June 9, 1865.

Thompson, Erastus G. Marshall. Enlisted in Co. A, 13th Ill. Cavalry, Jan. 8, 1862. Mustered out, Feb. 24, 1865.

Van Brocklin, Bela. Enlisted in Co. D, 65th Ill. Inf., March 6, 1862. Deserted, Nov. 17, 1862.

Walker, Robert L. Marshall. Enlisted in Company A, 13 Ill. Cavalry, Jan. 8, 1862. Mustered, May 23, 1863. No further record.

Wetzel, Philip. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Company D, 65th Ill. Inf., March 5, 1862. Deserted, Nov. 12, 1862.

Wilcox, Charles J. Battle Creek. Enlisted in Co. D, 6th Ill. Inf., April 15, 1862. Discharged, March 23, 1863.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### IN THE WAR WITH SPAIN

OFFICIAL DATA—VOLUNTEERS OUTSIDE OF COMPANY D—CALHOUN COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR (BY COLONEL WILLIAM H. HATCH)—COMPANY D ORDERED INTO CAMP—LEAVES FOR TAMPA, FLORIDA—TRANSPORT “FLORIDA” DISABLED—IN CAMP AT FERNANDINO—STARTING FOR HOME—WELCOME HOME—ROSTER OF COMPANY D—CAPTAIN D. E. W. LYLE.

For much of the following data relative to Michigan's part in the war with Spain, we are indebted to the report of the Adjutant General of the State for the years 1897-1898.

#### OFFICIAL DATA

War having been declared with Spain, President McKinley, on April 23d, 1898, issued his proclamation calling for 125,000 volunteers. Michigan's quota, of this number, was 4,104, to consist of four regiments of infantry of 1,026 officers and men each. On the following day general orders were issued from the adjutant general's office at Lansing, for the mobilization of the entire Michigan National Guard at Island Lake, April 26, 1908. The regiments to be organized were designated as the 31st, 32d, 33d and 34th Michigan Volunteer Infantry, following in numerical order the infantry regiments of the Civil War.

May 10, 1898, the enlistment and muster of the 31st was completed and in the service of the United States, and on May 15, 1898, under command of Colonel Cornelius Gardener, left Island Lake for Chickamauga Park, Georgia. The 32d was mustered in, May 4th, 1898, and on the 19th under command of Colonel William T. McGurrin, departed for Tampa, Florida.

The 33d and 34th were mustered in May 20 and 25, respectively, Colonels Charles L. Boynton and John P. Peterman commanding. These regiments left Island Lake, May 28, and June 6, 1898, for Camp Alger, Virginia.

May 25, 1898, the President issued his second call for troops of which Michigan's quota was one regiment of infantry of a maximum strength of 1,272 men and 47 officers. July 11, 1898, E. M. Irish was commissioned colonel of this, the 35th Regiment Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and on July 25th, it was mustered into the service of the



United States. On September 14th, under orders from the War Department, it moved from Island Lake, to Camp Meade, Pennsylvania.

The 33d and 34th Michigan formed part of the expedition under command of General Shafter against Santiago, and bore their full share of the hardships and dangers of that campaign.

The Michigan Naval Reserves, consisting of eleven officers and two hundred and seventy men were detailed on the auxiliary cruiser Yosemite and saw service at Havana, Santiago, Guantanamo and San Juan de Porto Rico, in all situations winning the approval of the regular naval authorities for the admirable manner in which they discharged their duties.

It is not too much to say that Michigan never sent into the service of the United States, a higher grade nor a more patriotic body of men than the Spanish-American War Volunteers. Had the opportunity offered, which for most of them, fortunately it did not, they would have demonstrated their courage on the battlefield as they did their patient endurance in the disease breeding camps.

We take pleasure in presenting at this point the admirable article prepared by Colonel William M. Hatch on "Calhoun County in the Spanish-American War," together with a roster of Company D of Battle Creek, of which Colonel Hatch was captain, and which was the only complete organization from this county. Following this is a list of volunteers from the county in other organizations:

#### VOLUNTEERS OUTSIDE OF COMPANY D.

The following is a list of volunteers other than those composing Company D, of the 32d regiment, who served in the Spanish-American war, from Calhoun county.

Thirty-first Regiment: Boyes, Charles E., Albion, chief musician; privates—Caldwell, Clarence J., Co. H; Cole, George W., Co. H; Fall, Frank A., Co. L; Ford, Dick S., Co. H; Gardner, Carleton F., Co. E; Gardner, Willard B., Co. H.

Thirty-second Regiment: Holdeman, Harry C., Albion, musician, Co. H; privates—Gardner, Elton Goldthwaite, Co. A; Smith, H. Eugene, Co. A.

Thirty-third Regiment: Thomason, Henry D., Albion, surgeon; Knickerbocker, Emory L., musician, Co. K; Passmore, Floyd, private, Co. M.

Thirty-fifth Regiment: Stine, Edward E., Battle Creek, corporal, Co. B; Diver, Ellis D., Marshall, private, Co. G.

Co. K, 35th Regiment: Richard S. Locton, captain; Sergeants—Frank Cathcart, Herbert N. Sapp; corporals—Roy H. Town, William W. Gaston, Charles J. Griffith, Frank D. Dowd; Harry P. Dickey, musician; George D. McNames, artificer, all of Marshall.

Privates—Albaugh, Charles W., Marshall; Baker, Albert J., Albion; Beck, Fred. J., Marshall; Burkle, John, Marshall; Conrad, Jack, Marshall; Cook, Frank J., Marshall; Cushman, James D., Marshall; Doolittle, Albert J., Eckford; Dunham, Charles S., Marshall; Hartson, Lewis N., Tekonsha; Holsenburg, Alfred H., Battle Creek; Hoey,

Nicholas C., Marshall; Leeson, William H., Marshall; Lower, George F., Fredonia Twp.; Mabrey, Jesse, Marshall; Oles, Edward L., Marshall; Ryan, Philip A., Marshall; Sanders, John H., Marshall; Thayer, Fred A., Battle Creek; Tyler, Charles E., Marshall; Way, Roy S. Marshall; Werner, Louis F., Marshall; Zanger, John, Marshall; Zuber, John O., Marshall.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

*By Colonel William H. Hatch*

For many years subsequent to the closing of the Civil War, Calhoun County had no military organization of any character. Its record dur-



COL. WILLIAM H. HATCH

ing that gigantic struggle had been most creditable, and it had furnished its full quotas of men and treasure in support of the Union Cause. But with the end of the war and the return to peaceful pursuits of the enormous armies of the north, the military spirit of the Nation, so long necessarily predominant, naturally waned almost to the vanishing point.

About 1895, however, an effort was made to secure a place in the Michigan National Guard for a company from Battle Creek, which was then the largest city in the state without representation in the State Military Establishment. At that time Colonel Frank H. Latta was a member of the staff of Governor John T. Rich, and, at his suggestion an independent company was organized by Captain James T. Caldwell with a view of being prepared to fill vacancy in the Second Regiment M. N. G., soon to be made by the muster out of the Three Rivers Company. Through the earnest efforts of Colonel Latta and Captain Caldwell, assisted by other prominent citizens, the vacancy was secured for Battle Creek and on September 14, 1896, the company was mustered into the state service as Company "D," 2d Infantry, Michigan National Guard. James T. Caldwell was captain, Wm. M. Hatch, first lieutenant, and Paul W. Geddes, second lieutenant. The Old Centennial Hall was leased for an armory, the second story of same block being utilized for lockers, officers' room, store rooms, etc. In July, 1897, Captain Caldwell was obliged to resign on account of business and Lieutenant Hatch was elected captain, Miles W. Ward, first lieutenant, and Ralph R. Stewart, second lieutenant. The company attended its first encampment at Island Lake, Michigan, in August, 1897.

#### COMPANY D ORDERED INTO CAMP.

On April 23, 1898, war having been declared with Spain, the entire Michigan National Guard was ordered into camp at Island Lake, Michigan, preparatory to being mustered into the United States Service. Company "D" was immediately recruited up to its maximum strength of three officers and eighty-four enlisted men. Hundreds of Calhoun county's young men offered themselves for the service and many were sadly disappointed not to be included in the number chosen to fill the vacancies. The citizens of the entire county showed the greatest enthusiasm and everything that love and patriotism could suggest was done for the boys of Company "D" before their departure. A mass meeting of citizens was held at Hamblin's Opera House on Sunday, April 24th, and the officers and men were assured of the loyal support of the people of the city and county. Monday evening, April 25th, a banquet was tendered the Company at the Independent Congregational Church, and a substantial sum of money was raised to be used in case of emergency.

On the morning of April 26, 1898, the Company left its armory in heavy marching order and marched to the Grand Trunk station where it entrained for Island Lake, amid the cheers of the thousands who had gathered to give the boys a Godspeed on their departure for the "front."

The Company arrived at Camp Eaton, Island Lake, Tuesday evening, April 26, 1898, and immediately began to prepare for muster into the United States Service. Examinations were held by United States Army surgeons and all who were physically unfit were honorably discharged, and their places filled by recruits from home stations. New equipment was issued and the days were taken up with arduous drilling and the instruction of officers and men in the details of the duties of the soldier. Four companies of the First Infantry were attached to

the Second Infantry to make the twelve company formation recently adopted by the army and the regiment then consisted of four companies from Detroit, four from Grand Rapids, and one company each from Kalamazoo, Coldwater, Grand Haven and Battle Creek. On May 11th, Company "D" was mustered into the United States Service as Company "D," 32d Regiment, Michigan Volunteer Infantry. Owing to the fact that it was the first company mustered in, Company D became the senior company of the Regiment and entitled to the right of the line in regimental formations.

#### LEAVES FOR TAMPA, FLORIDA.

The 32d left Island Lake on May 19, 1898, for Tampa, Florida, in three trains of Pullman sleepers going via Toledo, Cincinnati, and the Queen & Crescent Route from there through Chattanooga, Atlanta and Macon, Georgia. At the latter point there was a delay of several hours while communications were being carried on by wire between Colonel McGurkin and the War Department relative to diverting the regiment to San Francisco for service in the Philippines. Owing to the fact that the men were still supplied with the old Springfield Rifles and had not yet been furnished the Krag-Jorgensen in use in the Regular Army, the department decided to adhere to its original plan and the regiment proceeded to Tampa, Florida, where it arrived on the evening of May 22d. In the morning of May 23d, the 32d marched to the camp site assigned to it at Palmetto Beach on the shore of Hillsboro Bay—a branch of Tampa Bay—and about four miles from the City of Tampa. It was brigaded with the First Florida and the Fifth Ohio Regiments, forming the Second Brigade, First Division, Fifth Army Corps, commanded by General Shafter. The camp site was a grove of scrub palmettos, which have a tough sappy trunk and root, and for many days the boys did little but grub palmettos to clear the ground so it would be rendered fit for camping purposes. This work was the subject of much humorous comment by the soldiers, who thereafter dubbed themselves "The Florida Improvement Society."

#### TRANSPORT "FLORIDA" DISABLED

The 32d was one of the first regiments to arrive in Tampa and as the invading army under General Shafter, was to embark at that port every member of the 32d hoped and fully expected to participate in that campaign. The regiment received its first inspection by United States officers on May 26th and on June 16th the order came to break camp and prepare to embark at Fort Tampa on the Transport "Florida" for Cuba. As the regiment was about to commence the march to the port, word was received that the "Florida" had been disabled in collision in the Bay and the 32d was not included in Shafter's Expedition. Camp was again made and the regiment was transferred to the Fifth Army Corps under General Coppinger. The size of the Volunteer Companies was increased to three officers and one hundred and six enlisted men to conform to the new United States army standard and Corporal Stew-

art was sent back to Battle Creek to recruit the additional men required. They experienced no difficulty in securing the recruits, as there were still hundreds of young men in Calhoun county who were eager to enlist, and Corporal Stewart arrived at Camp DeSoto on July 2d with twenty-three men, who were a welcome addition to the ranks of Company "D," which were already somewhat depleted by sickness. The hopes of all were still strong that the regiment would yet get to Cuba and see some actual service in the field. On the morning of July 4th, the news of the destruction of Cervera's fleet by Schley and Sampson was received with mingled feeling of delight and regret—delight at the glorious victory to American arms and regret at the thought that perhaps the war would close without the 32d being permitted to participate in an active manner.

#### IN CAMP AT FERNANDINO

On June 1st, the summer rains had commenced and in a few days the camp was literally a swamp. Every day there would be a tropical downpour and some days several, and as a result the hospitals began to fill up with malaria and typhoid patients. Every effort was made to have the regiment moved to higher ground, but without success, and it was not until July 19th, that orders were received to move across the state to Fernandino on the Atlantic coast north of Jacksonville. This order raised new hopes in the hearts of the boys of Company "D" as it was believed that the regiment would be embarked from Fernandino for either Cuba or Porto Rico, to which latter island an expedition under General Miles was about to sail. The regiment left Tampa at midnight, July 19, and arrived at Fernandino on the evening of July 22d. The camp at this place was named Carpenter, in honor of the division commander, and the 32d was now attached to the Seventh Army Corps under General Fitzhugh Lee, who was a noted Confederate cavalry leader and consul general at Havana at the time of the outbreak of the Spanish War. His Corps Headquarters were at Jacksonville. While at Fernandino, the arduous drilling continued and the men were in daily expectation of being ordered to embark for Cuba or Porto Rico. On August 10th, however, the peace protocol was signed and the prospect of actual service went glimmering. There was still the possibility of being called on for garrison duty in Cuba, but naturally most of the men did not take kindly to the idea of this kind of service. As long as the war continued, they were, to a man, eager to get to the front and participate in any fighting that might occur, but with the termination of hostilities, and the end of the war in sight, they were anxious to be returned as quickly as possible to their homes where most of them had left good positions to answer their country's call. A considerable proportion of all the companies were in the hospital, suffering from typhoid and malarial fever and other disabilities induced by the hardships of army life in a semi-tropical country. The sanitary conditions of most of the camps was extremely bad, and at first there was a scarcity of medical supplies and hospital equipment. This latter condition was improved later, but throughout the entire campaign the effect of the un-

favorable sanitary conditions was apparent in the unusually large number of men who were confined to the hospitals or sick in their quarters. The experience of this war showed clearly the almost total unpreparedness of the United States for an encounter with a Nation of any considerable military strength—a condition that was nothing less than criminal and that cost the lives of hundreds of our brave boys.

#### STARTING FOR HOME

On September 3d, the 32d broke camp at Fernandino, and entrained for Huntsville, Alabama, where it arrived at noon on the 5th. In the evening of that day, the regiment marched in a heavy downpour of rain to a camp just vacated by the Fifth Maryland Infantry at the foot of Monte Sano and occupied the tents they had left standing. The exposure incident to this march resulted in much additional sickness and the field hospitals were soon filled to overflowing. Some of the sick had been transferred from the field hospitals at Tampa and Fernandino to the general hospitals at Atlanta, Ft. Thomas, and other points, and on September 14th, a hospital train sent out by Governor Pingree arrived at Huntsville and took all of the Michigan men, who were seriously ill, among them Captain Hatch of Company D.

On September 17th, camp was again broken and the regiment entrained, this time the objective point being Island Lake, Michigan, where it arrived on September 18th. Here the transfer and accounting for Federal property and equipment was accomplished, and on September 23d, Company "D" returned to Battle Creek, where it was given a hearty welcome by the home folks. Many of the boys were in extremely bad physical condition and a large number were cared for in Nichols Hospital at the expense of the city. The company had lost none of its members while in the south, in spite of the large percentage disabled by sickness, but congratulations on this score were of short duration, for on October 1st, Private Don Stevens died at Nichols Hospital and on October 16th, Private Roy B. North died at his home, both deaths resulting from typhoid fever contracted in the service of their country.

A furlough was granted all the members of the company and the month of October was occupied in preparations for muster out, which occurred on November 3, 1898.

Although by far the majority of those who served in the Spanish-American war from Calhoun county were members of Company "D," there were a considerable number who joined the Regular Army and saw service in either Cuba or the Philippines, prominent among these was Captain D. Edwin Lyle, who was graduated from West Point in the spring of 1898, and assigned to the 19th Infantry with the rank of second lieutenant. His regiment was ordered to the Philippines and participated in many engagements there under Generals Otis and Merritt. Captain Lyle died from disabilities contracted in the Philippine Campaign.

There were also some few Calhoun county boys enlisted in other regiments in the Volunteer Service, notable among them being Captain Richard Lockton, of Marshall, who was captain of Company K, 35th

Michigan Volunteer Infantry. Captain Lockton was stricken with fever and died at his home in Marshall.

### WELCOME HOME

Although Company "D" failed to get to Cuba and engage in active hostilities, its members and the people of their home county and cities have every reason to be proud of their record. It has been customary to belittle the services rendered by the soldiers of the Spanish-American war and they are often referred to as "feather bed soldiers." Nothing could be more unjust than this. They answered their country's call and by enlisting in the United States service showed their willingness to go wherever they were ordered and perform any service required of them, and this they did with cheerful and resolute spirit that won for them the praise and commendation of their superior officers. The lot of a soldier is at the best a hard one and in the fever camps of the south drilling and working in the boiling sun and drenching tropical rains, it was far from being the pleasant pastime that some appear to regard it. The boys of Company "D" did their full duty and that is the most that any man can do. Many of them contracted disabilities from which they will suffer as long as they live and, in fact, the lives of many will be materially shortened on account of their brief, but arduous service in the Spanish-American War.

On Sunday, November 13, 1898, a special service was held for the members of Company "D" at the Independent Congregational Church, Battle Creek, Michigan. Reverend Samuel J. Stewart, who had taken a keen interest in the local company, delivered a most eloquent address, using for his subject: "A Welcome Home and a Call to Higher Duty and Privilege." This sermon was afterwards published in pamphlet form by the members of the Company.

### ROSTER OF COMPANY D

William M. Hatch, captain; Miles W. Ward, first lieutenant; Paul W. Geddes, second lieutenant; Charles G. Peters, first sergeant; Syra E. Lewis, Q. M. sergeant; D. P. Beach, second sergeant; Eugene R. Cole, third sergeant; Harry A. Hamilton, fourth sergeant; Melburn E. Truitt, fifth sergeant; Ralph R. Stewart, George N. Bliss, Ernest E. Wilbur, Clarence L. Cole, Orton G. Culver and Jay R. Snedeker, corporals; Clarence S. Bartlett, musician; Thomas C. Beanblossom, artificer; Charles T. Crawford, wagoner; Harry S. Bidwell, musician.

Privates: George F. Ames, Albert Amy, Roy Adams, Walter M. Buechner, Charles F. Bacon, Frank O. Barton, William E. Bryant, Otis J. Cessna, Lewis R. Cope, Benjamin F. Chambers, Geo. F. Condon, Earl Cox, Wallace Carr, Henry C. Chase, David E. Calkins, Frank J. Carns, Benjamin Chapman, Geo. David, Frank J. Darrow, Walter W. Evans, Gilbert Erard, Edward H. Ellis, Frank L. Finch, Josiah N. Freeman, Fred H. Ferguson, Roscoe C. Free, Norman N. Geddes, William T. Grenier, Joseph F. Gregory, Orvie H. Gould, Albert M. Gilbert, John



Grodevant, Fred H. Hamilton, Chas. A. Hamilton, Alexander H. Hyndman, William H. Halladay, Jesse J. Holes, Guy Jimerson, Claude C. Jones, John E. Jones, Harry P. Knibloe, William N. Kenzie, Nelson A. Kellogg, Lewis A. Kress, Loring Lane, Floyd Long, J. Roy Lewis, George Leth, Allen Marsh, Fred J. Martin, Eugene Munn, John M. McClellan, Lewis R. McLeod, Elton L. Miller, Grant J. Miller, Thomas C. Morgan, Francis J. Murphy, Irwin I. Meek, Edwin Macomber, Edwin C. McPeake, Charles Mackinder, Roy B. North, Wilfred N. Nelson, William Nevans, Michael R. O'Malley, Fred B. Payne, Percy Pendleton, Lester Quigley, Stephen J. Rathbun, Allan C. Reed, Martin Sloan, William Schmidt, Joseph G. Stewart, Fred H. Skinner, Fred T. Shaver, Reynolds Smith, Alexander L. Smith, Don Stevens, George S. Scoville, James Soules, Sylvanus A. Soules, Frank Sweet, Alfred M. Smith, Charles F. Scheifer, Sanny B. Vessey, Lewis F. Werstein, Glenn H. Wilder, John M. Wilder, Jesse F. Waldron, Alva W. Walton, Lawrence Warner, Charles J. Wooley, Harry W. Yager.

#### CAPTAIN D. E. W. LYLE

Captain D. Edwin W. Lyle was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on November 28th, 1872. When eight years of age he came to Battle Creek, Michigan, graduating from our high school, the youngest member of his class, only a few months following his seventeenth birthday.

Before attaining his eighteenth year he was accorded the important position of superintendent of mail carriers in our post office department, which office he efficiently held for nearly four years, or until he was summoned to West Point, N. Y., to take examination for admission to the military academy at that place. Successfully passing he telegraphed his resignation to Postmaster W. H. Mason.

He remained four years at West Point, graduating therefrom on April 26th, 1898, just in time to engage in the Spanish-American War. Just three weeks following his graduation he was assigned to official duty in the 18th United States Regular Infantry, with which regiment he immediately sailed for the Philippine Islands. Under General Merritt he took active part in the siege and capture of Manila, being also present during the bombardment of Iloilo, the second largest city of the archipelago, being also upon the firing line, doing loyal duty for his country during the series of battles of February, 1899, in and around Manila.

In less than a year he was promoted from second to first lieutenant, less than fourteen months he received a captain's commission, being assigned to the 37th regiment United States Volunteer Infantry, with which command he made an enviable record until the said regiment was mustered out of the service, its time having expired, when Captain Lyle returned to his own regiment, the 18th Regulars.

After a service of three years and three months in the Orient he returned to this country and was stationed at Fort Douglas, Utah, from which he was furloughed home to enjoy a much needed and well-earned respite from his arduous service.

During his stay here he was transferred to the 14th regiment, stationed at Fort Wayne, Detroit, where in March, 1902, he was, for dis-

tinguished gallantry, recommended for promotion to the office of brevet major. From Fort Wayne he accompanied his regiment to Fort Brady, Sault Ste Marie.

As a further recognition of his soldierly qualities, he was, in December, 1902, promoted to captain in the regular service. In April, 1903, he sailed for the second time for the Philippine Islands upon the official staff of the 27th Regulars, with which command he remained for eight months in and around Manila, from whence, owing to continual disability he was in November invalided home. Arriving in this country he remained a few weeks in California. His health not improving he proceeded to Hot Springs, Arkansas, where he was under treatment in the United States Hospital for about three months, after which he returned to his boyhood home. After remaining here about three months he left to join his own company and regiment, the 27th Regulars then stationed at Fort Thomas, Kentucky. His health not improving, on the contrary becoming more and more precarious, he proceeded to Washington, D. C., where under treatment in the government hospital he seemed at first to improve, but where, alas, death came suddenly from heart trouble, that organ for years having been the weakest physical point.

He was buried at West Point, 'neath the shadow of his Alma Mater, on historic ground, he too, having been actively engaged in making our country's glorious history.













